







A PIONEER HISTORY  
OF  
BECKER COUNTY  
MINNESOTA

INCLUDING

*A BRIEF  
ACCOUNT OF ITS NATURAL HISTORY*

AS EMBRACED IN THE MINERAL, VEGETABLE AND ANIMAL  
KINGDOMS, AND A HISTORY OF THE EARLY SETTLEMENT  
OF THE COUNTY; ALSO, INCLUDING A LARGE AMOUNT OF  
VALUABLE HISTORICAL INFORMATION COLLECTED BY

---

MRS. JESSIE C. WEST.

---

AND NUMEROUS ARTICLES WRITTEN BY VARIOUS EARLY  
PIONEERS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF  
THE SEVERAL TOWNSHIPS OF  
BECKER COUNTY

---

BY ALVIN H. WILCOX

---

PIONEER PRESS COMPANY  
ST. PAUL, MINN

1907

1-12  
- 3 - 1/2





## Errata

- Page 140—First line, the word "cub" is superfluous.
- Page 254—Fifth line from bottom, read 1895 instead of "1905."
- Page 257—Sketches of John George Morrison and George A. Morrison, following, were written by George A. Morison.
- Page 283—Eleventh line, read *Tim and Redpath*, instead of "Jim and Redpath."
- Page 315—Name of Mrs. Jessie C. West, as historian, should be left out.
- Page 313—Tenth line from bottom, read Sec. 18 instead of "19."
- Page 263—Fourth line from bottom, read *Rossman* instead of "Rossmas."
- Page 368—Eleventh line from bottom, date of marriage should read *Nor. 28, 1866*.
- Page 373—Fifteenth and 17th lines, read Sec. 8 instead of "6."
- Page 426—Fourth line, read *a long distance*, instead of "the long distance."
- Pages 436-7—Appears the name of Rev. K. "Bjorge," but should read *Bjorgo*.
- Page 469—Third line, History of Lake View, read *J. B. Simmons* instead of "A. B."
- Page 475—Article regarding Pelican Valley Navigation Co. was written by John K. West, of Detroit, and his name should have been appended.
- Page 501—Twelfth line, read birthplace of Mrs. Ebeltoft, *Norway* instead of "Sweden."
- Page 517—First line, read 1847 instead of "1874."
- Page 524—Last name in sketch of Hugh Sullivan, read *Ole D. Olson* instead of "Ole I."
- Page 531—*The three first lines* should go to the bottom of same page.
- Page 540—The last half of seventh and four following lines, should follow first line on page 541.
- Page 563—The words *both hands full but* should precede the last line on page.
- Page 566—Fifth line, for "Carl Campbell" read *C. M. Campbell*.
- Page 566—Nineteenth line read *29th June*.
- Page 591—Beneath cut in upper right hand corner, read *Mr. and Mrs. O. J. Jahr*. Beneath cut in lower left hand corner, read *Nels Nelson Viger*.
- Page 602—Fourth paragraph, 3rd line, read *Charles Schnitzer*, instead of "A."
- Page 611—Fourth line read 1802 instead of "1862."
- Page 671—Transpose names under cuts.
- Page 683—In title line, read *Toad Lake* instead of "Good Lake."
- Page 695—Sixth paragraph, omit name of John O'Neil.
- Page 736—That part of first paragraph stating that Dr. Emma K. Ogden served as an army nurse, is incorrect.
- Page 738—First line should read, "W. J. Morrow, Jan. 3, 1887, to Jan. 5, 1897."



# PREFACE.

The History of Becker County, here presented to the public, is the result of long and patient labor and research, bestowed upon it with a view of producing a brief presentation of its natural history, including that of the mineral, vegetable and animal kingdoms, and also to produce an authentic and connected narrative of events of general importance and interest, which have occurred in the early settlement of the territory now included within the limits of Becker County, or in which its residents have been actors; confining the account as closely as possible to the county, and its present and former inhabitants; referring to outside matters only as far as necessary to show the connection of events.

In the preparation of this work, no labor has been spared in gathering historical material from, and calling to my assistance the most thoroughly informed citizens of the county. It has been my object to collect all facts obtainable, and as veracity and the unimpeachable truth are the life, and the heart and soul of history, I have been equally diligent in excluding everything of doubtful authenticity.

This work is intended chiefly as a pioneer history and a special effort has been made to collect and record such historical information as is liable soon to evade our grasp, and pass forever beyond our reach, with an addition of such incidents of more recent occurrence as may be of especial interest, delegating to some younger historian the task of recording the more commonplace events of recent years.

Perhaps more space has been allotted to the early days of the county than will be of interest to the present generation, but pioneers hope to be pardoned by those who came later for clinging with a vivid and affectionate recollection to the memorable pioneer past, and for recalling, and lingering with feelings of pride and friendship around the memories of the days that are no more.

I at first started out with the intention of writing up a sketch of all the early settlers, and particularly to publish the army experience of every old soldier in Becker County, presuming and

guessing that there would be as many as fifty, but when I came to count them up and found that more than three hundred soldiers of the Civil War were now living or had lived in Becker County, my head began to swim around and around, and I gave it up. I have since told some of my friends that I was not writing biographies of the early settlers or old soldiers except of such as had died, and so far as any of them have expressed themselves, they have assured me that there would be no ill-will or feelings of jealousy on their part if they were left out under those conditions. I have, however, inserted a few, of people who have left the county, and also a few of the very earliest settlers, who are still living. So if any one is disappointed in not finding his name on the biographical list, he can attribute it to the fact that he is still in the land of the living.

As many of the people of our county well remember, Mrs. Jessie C. West, of Detroit, had for several years before her death been gathering material for a history of Becker County, and had collected quite a large amount of valuable historical information. Her papers have since been placed in my hands, and from them I have selected a large number of articles and items which I at first intended to give a separate place in my book by inserting them all together by themselves; but after a further examination of the various articles, I decided that they would be better appreciated, and would add more to the interest of the work, and would be more interesting in and of themselves if they were distributed throughout the work, where they would naturally fit in and connect with the various subjects of a kindred nature with themselves.

In order to give her due credit for all the articles used belonging to her collection, I have placed her name under the lower right-hand corner of all articles written by herself, and where they were compiled by her or furnished her by some one else, I have placed the name of the author under the lower right-hand corner of the article, and have placed Mrs. West's name under the left lower corner of the same article.

All articles written for me by other individuals will have the name of the writer prefixed or annexed, and wherever there is no name attached, either at the head or the foot of the article, your humble servant is supposed to be the author.

A. H. WILCOX.

*IT IS IMPORTANT*

*That you read the preface before reading  
the book proper in order to fully understand  
the authorship of the various articles.*



# Table of Contents.

Preface .....	3	
CHAPTER I.		CHAPTER XIV.
Becker County Created.....	9	Birch-bark Canoes and Canoe Travel..
CHAPTER II.		CHAPTER XV.
General George L. Becker.....	15	The Old Red River Road.....
CHAPTER III.		CHAPTER XVI.
Geology of Becker County.....	17	First Settlement by White People.....
CHAPTER IV.		CHAPTER XVII.
Lakes and Rivers.....	19	Northern Pacific Explorations.....
CHAPTER V.		CHAPTER XVIII.
Wild Trees and Plants of Becker County	23	History of the White Earth Reservation
CHAPTER VI.		CHAPTER XIX.
Prairies and Natural Parks.....	41	Organization of Becker County.....
CHAPTER VII.		CHAPTER XX.
Wild Animals of Becker County.....	43	History of Burlington Township.....
CHAPTER VIII.		CHAPTER XXI.
The Buffalo—Moose—Elk—Caribou—		History of Detroit Township.....
Common Deer—Antelope—Panther—		CHAPTER XXII.
Lynx—Wild Cat—Timber Wolf—		History of Audubon Township.....
Coyote or Prairie Wolf—Red Fox—		CHAPTER XXIII.
Cross Fox—Silver Gray Fox—Black		History of Lake Park Township.....
Fox—Grizzly Bear—Black Bear—		CHAPTER XXIV.
Wolverine—Fisher—Pine Marten—		History of Cormorant Township.....
Otter—Badger—Skunk—Raccoon—		CHAPTER XXV.
Opossum—Mink—Ermine—Weasel—		History of First Settlement of Lake
Bat—Jack Rabbit—Northern Hare,		Eunice Township .....
or Timber Rabbit—Cottontail Rabbit		CHAPTER XXVI.
—Beaver—Musk Rat—Porcupine—		History of Lake View Township.....
Woodchuck—Barn Rat—Black Squir-		CHAPTER XXVII.
rel—Gray Squirrel—Red Squirrel—		History of Richwood Township.....
Flying Squirrel—Chipmunk—Pocket		CHAPTER XXVIII.
Gopher—Gray Gopher—Speckled		History of Hamden Township.....
Gopher—Field Mouse—Deer Mouse—		CHAPTER XXIX.
House Mouse—Jumping Mouse—Mole.		History of Cuba Township.....
CHAPTER VIII.		CHAPTER XXX.
List of Birds of Becker County.....	159	My first three Years in Becker County
CHAPTER IX.		CHAPTER XXXI.
Fishes of Becker County.....	191	Mosquitoes, Prairie Fires and Grass-
CHAPTER X.		hoppers .....
How was this Country first Peopled..	195	
CHAPTER XI.		
Chippewa Indians .....	196	
CHAPTER XII.		
Abstract of Title .....	200	
CHAPTER XIII.		
The first Inhabitants.....	210	

CHAPTER XXXII.		CHAPTER XLVI.	
The First Law Suit in Becker County.	582	History of Spruce Grove Township....	666
CHAPTER XXXIII.		CHAPTER XLVII.	
County Seat Controversy.....	584	History of Runeberg Township.....	671
CHAPTER XXXIV.		CHAPTER XLVIII.	
History of Atlanta Township.....	592	History of Green Valley Township....	677
CHAPTER XXXV.		CHAPTER XLIX.	
History of Walworth Township.....	594	History of Wolf Lake Township.....	683
CHAPTER XXXVI.		CHAPTER L.	
History of Eric Township.....	599	History Toad Lake Township.....	686
CHAPTER XXXVII.		CHAPTER LI.	
History of Holmesville Township.....	606	History of Two Inlets Township.....	688
CHAPTER XXXVIII.		CHAPTER LII.	
History of Osage Township.....	610	History of Savannah Township.....	692
CHAPTER XXXIX.		CHAPTER LIII.	
History of Carsonville Township.....	623	Organization of White Earth Township	700
CHAPTER XL.		Organization of Calloway Township....	700
History of Shell Lake Township.....	640	CHAPTER LIV.	
CHAPTER XLI.		The Maple, the Oak and the Pine....	701
History Grand Park Township.....	643	CHAPTER LV.	
CHAPTER XLII.		Nelson-Kindred Convention.....	716
History of Height of Land Township.	647	CHAPTER LVI.	
CHAPTER XLIII.		Building the Court-House and Jail....	723
Shell Prairie Road.....	654	CHAPTER LVII.	
CHAPTER XLIV.		The Seasons .....	728
History of Silver Leaf Township.....	659	CHAPTER LVIII.	
CHAPTER XLV.		Old Soldiers .....	732
History of Evergreen Township.....	663	CHAPTER LVIX.	
		List of Becker County Officers.....	736





# History of Becker County Minnesota.

## Chapter I.

### BECKER COUNTY CREATED.

Becker County was established by an act of the Legislature, approved March 18th, 1858. That is to say, its exterior boundaries were designated and recorded; it was given a place on the map of Minnesota and named Becker County in honor of Gen. George L. Becker, of St. Paul. There were, however, no white people living in the county for ten years afterwards.

The territory included within the boundaries of Becker County is as follows: All of Townships 138, 139, 140, 141 and 142 north, of Ranges 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42 and 43 west of the Fifth Principal Meridian—forty townships in all.

There had been no county or township lines established in or around Becker County at the time it was created.

In 1860 the Fifth Guide Meridian was established between Ranges 38 and 39 as far north as the south boundary of the White Earth Reservation, and the Tenth Correction line, which is the line between Townships 140 and 141, and which is also the south line of the reservation, was also established. These lines were run by J. W. Myers, Deputy U. S. Surveyor. There were no more government lines run until 1870, when government surveying was begun in earnest, and by the close of the year 1872 the county was about all surveyed.

The base line from which these townships are numbered runs east and west across the middle of the state of Arkansas,

intersecting the Mississippi River near the city of Helena in Phelps County. The Fifth Principal Meridian, from which these Ranges are numbered, intersects this base line about twenty-eight miles west of the Mississippi, near the little village of Marvell. This point of intersection is called the initial point.

This Meridian line runs both north and south from this point, and in running north intersects the Mississippi River north of St. Louis where it is discontinued, all land east of that river in Illinois, Wisconsin and Minnesota being surveyed from the third and fourth Principal Meridians.

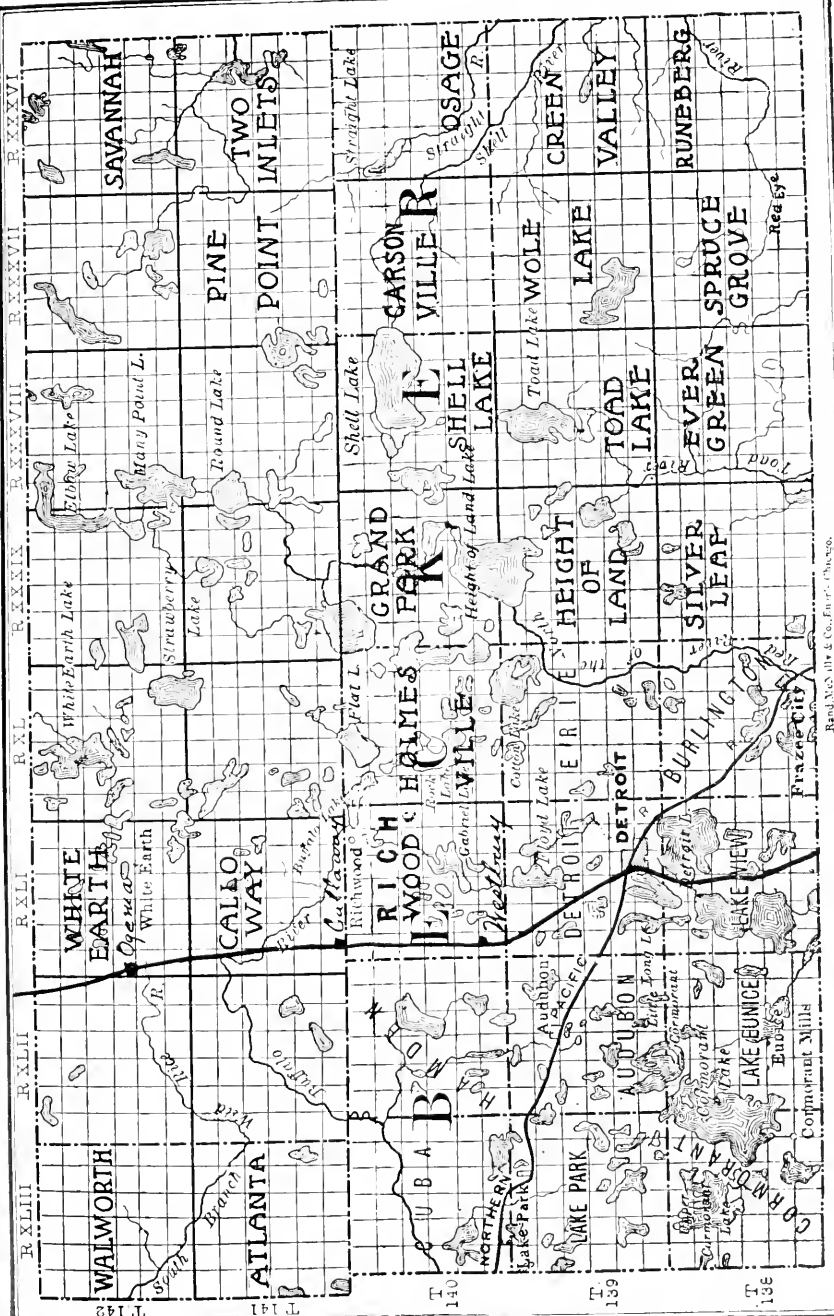
The surveys from the Fifth Principal Meridian cover all of the State of Louisiana west of the Mississippi, all the States of Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, North and South Dakota and all of Minnesota west of Range 24 and the Mississippi River, except a little corner around St. Paul.

The famous Hot Springs in Arkansas are in Township No. 2, south, the south tier of townships of Missouri is Township No. 22, north, the north tier of townships of Iowa is Township No. 100, north, and the north tier of townships in Minnesota is Township No. 164, north.

Before Becker County was created, it was a part of Stearns County. After Douglas County was organized a change was made, and it was attached to that county.

The plat of the old townsite of Detroit, that was laid out in the spring of 1857, where the village of Frazee now stands, was recorded at St. Cloud on the 17th day of June, 1857, and Dr. David Pyles' certificate of appointment as notary public was recorded at Alexandria on the 19th day of January, 1869.

These are the only Becker County documents I know of being recorded in either county, but there were probably others.



R. XLIII R. XLII R. XLI R. XXXIX R. XXXVIII R. XXXVII R. XXXVI

T. 143 T. 141 T. 140 T. 139 T. 138

Reed, Geo. W. & Co., Inc., Chicago.

**LETTER FROM GEN. BECKER.**

ST. PAUL, March 17, 1894.

MY DEAR MADAM:

I am in receipt of your esteemed favor of the 14th inst.

Your purpose to collect the material for a history of the county in which you live, is to be most highly commended. The early settlers of these new regions are too apt to neglect what is really one of the most important elements in historical studies, the preservation of the local happenings and traditions of the primitive days which constitute the formative period of distinct localities. I hope you may succeed in what you have undertaken and though I cannot add much to your stock of knowledge, I am glad to contribute what I can.

Becker County was established by act of the legislature of this state, March 18, 1858. (See Kelly Statutes, Vol. 1, Chap. 8, Sec. 734, page 216.)

At this date I was in Washington as one of the members of Congress elect, from Minnesota, awaiting the admission of the State into the Union. The State was admitted May 11, 1858.

While thus awaiting the action of Congress on the subject of admission, I received a letter from the Hon. J. D. Cruttenden, a member of the House of Representatives of Minnesota, and chairman of the Committee on Towns and Counties, which stated that in organizing the newer portions of the state into counties, the committee had decided to give my name to a county in the northwest; a region then almost unknown. Mr. Cruttenden represented what was known as the Twenty-first District, which embraced the counties of Morrison, Crow Wing and Mille Lacs. This honor was unsought by me, unexpected, and, as I thought then, and think now, undeserved.

Nevertheless, the legislature enacted the law, and ever since, Becker County has had a name and place on the map and in the world.

My business pursuits and engagements were such during these years that I had no occasion to visit that part of the state. My attention was called to the fact that there was a county in that region bearing my name, by the Rev. Dr. Noble,

then pastor of the House of Hope in this city, and now pastor of one of the largest churches in Chicago.

Meeting him one day on the street here, probably in 1870, he informed me that he had just returned from an Indian payment in the northwest which he attended on behalf of the government as one of the witnesses.

He grew eloquent over the region he had traversed; mentioned the lakes and streams and groves and rolling prairies and ended by saying that it was in Becker County, and he thought it the finest county in the state.

I replied, jokingly, that there was a certain fitness in naming the finest county in the state after one of its best men. Don't think there was any vanity in this. Those who know me well, will bear witness that I am incapable of saying such a thing seriously.

I am very sorry I cannot say more to you about the early history of your county.

With reference to my title of "General," which I have carried for the last thirty years, I have to say, that the first governor of the state made me one of his aides, with the rank of brigadier general. I owe this title to Governor Sibley's appointment as one of his military family. The history of my military services, if written, would be as brief as the chapter on snakes in Ireland; there are none.

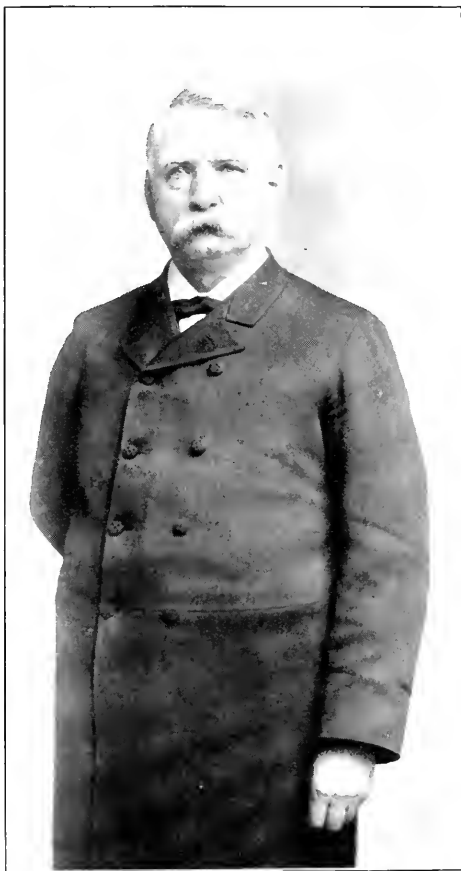
And now as the Apostle Paul says at the close of one of his Epistles to the Galatians, "Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand."

Very sincerely yours,

GEO. L. BECKER.

MRS. JOHN K. WEST.

Detroit.



GEN. GEO. L. BECKER.

## Chapter II.

### GENERAL GEORGE L. BECKER.

Gen. Becker was born at Locke, Cayuga County, New York, Jan. 4, 1829. He obtained his early education at the district school of his native town, and afterwards took a course at Moravia Academy. Later he entered the preparatory department of Western Reserve College at Hudson, Ohio. In 1841 he removed with his parents to Ann Arbor, Mich., and entered the Michigan University in 1842, graduating in 1846 with the second class that went out from that institution. He arrived in St. Paul, Oct. 29, 1849, and engaged in the practice of law. In 1862 he became land commissioner of the old St. Paul & Pacific Railroad, and upon the organization of the first division of that road he was made president. That was Feb. 6, 1864, and he continued in that position until 1876. He bore his full share of the hard work and responsibilities attendant upon the completion of the line, and during his presidency several hundred miles of road were constructed into a country rich in resources and needing only a railroad and the settlers which would naturally follow it to make it one of the richest in the Northwest. He had the pleasure of seeing the road grow from a little stub to a long line connecting the Red River with the Mississippi and St. Paul with Manitoba. During that time he filled many offices of trust and also made several business trips to the East and to Europe in the interest of the road. During his residence in this state he has held a number of public offices. At the first municipal election in St. Paul held under the city charter he was elected a member of the council and was afterward elected president of the body, in which he served two years. In 1856 he was elected mayor of the city and in 1857 he was chosen one of the delegates to the constitutional convention, acting with the Democratic branch of that body. In October of that same year he was elected a representative in Congress to take his seat upon the admission of Minnesota into the Union. At the time of the election it was believed the state would be entitled to three representatives, but it was learned that it was entitled to but two. He drew cuts with

James M. Cavanagh and William W. Phelps, who had been elected as the other two representatives, to see who should return home. The general drew the unlucky number. He accepted the situation gracefully and returned home. He has been a lifelong Democrat, and in 1859, when he was but thirty years of age, he was unanimously nominated for governor by the Democratic convention, but was defeated by Hon. Alexander Ramsey after a hard fight. In 1860 he was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Charleston, S. C., which adjourned without making a nomination. After the dual nomination at Baltimore he supported the Breckenridge and Lane faction. He was elected to the state senate in 1868 and served in the tenth, eleventh, twelfth and thirteenth legislatures. In 1872 he was again nominated by his party for congress, but was defeated by the Republicans.

When the state board of railroad and warehouse commissioners was created in 1885, Gen. Becker was appointed by Gov. Hubbard as the democratic member and was reappointed by Governors McGill, Merriam and Nelson. His thorough knowledge of railroad affairs in this state has made him an especially valuable member of the board. As a citizen he was universally respected and admired as a man of strict integrity and unusual ability. He was the democratic candidate for governor of Minnesota in 1894. Gen. Becker died in St. Paul, on the 3rd day of January, 1904.—*St. Paul Pioneer Press*.



## Chapter III.

### GEOLOGY OF BECKER COUNTY.

My claim to being a geologist is based altogether upon practical work, which consists of three years' experience as mining engineer in coal mines in Ohio, and three years of gold mining in Montana. While employed as land examiner for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in 1874, '75, '76, '77 and '78, I was especially instructed to explore and report upon the probability of the existence of coal in the valleys of the Missouri, James and Sheyenne Rivers, in what is now North Dakota.

I reported the existence of an abundance of lignite coal in the Missouri Valley, but that there was no probability of its existence in the other two valleys. Subsequent developments have proved the correctness of my report. They are at present mining large quantities of coal in the valley of the Missouri, and the Northern Pacific Railroad Company has since made further explorations in the valleys of the James and Sheyenne Rivers, by numerous deep drillings, but no coal has been found.

In the summer of 1876 I reported the probable existence of small quantities of gold in the Sheyenne Valley, a few miles above where Lisbon is now located, and washed out a few panfuls of gravel, but found no gold. Several years afterward quite an excitement broke out over the discovery of gold in that same place but there was but little of it.

But I am drifting away from Becker County.

My scientific and book knowledge of geology however is somewhat like that of M. V. B. Davis, who once got his geology and architecture somewhat tangled. One day, when they were building the stone schoolhouse in Detroit known as the Holmes Building, Davis stood watching one of the stonecutters who was dressing down a big niggerhead boulder, making it ready for its place in the wall of the building. A reporter for some newspaper came along and inquired what the style of architecture of the building was going to be, whether it would be Gothic or Corinthian or Grecian or Ionic or Doric. Davis replied that he had never heard, but he believed it was going

to be principally Dornic. Aside from being a good joke, it was a very truthful reply and will apply equally as well to the geology of Becker County, for all the rocks I have seen in the county belong to the "Dornic" or niggerhead, boulder family. They are principally granite with now and then a magnesian limestone.

All the limestone boulders are of a whitish color and are next to the marble in date of formation. The component parts are carbon, lime and a less proportion of magnesia, and it makes a fair quality of lime. The process of manufacturing lime is known to nearly everyone. The principal involved is the burning up with an intense heat of the carbon that has held the rock together for ages, and which allows the particles of lime to separate and form what is called quick-lime.

There was originally quite a sprinkling of limestone blocks or boulders in some of the western townships, but they were nearly all dug out and burned into lime many years ago by the early settlers. The gray boulders are all granite, and were originally formed down deep in the bowels of the earth and are supposed to have been brought to the surface by upheaval in immense masses. The principal bulk of the mountains in the Rocky Mountain range is granite. It is the foundation stone of the earth, and is in fact the old rock itself.

None of the boulders in Becker County were formed here, but were brought from far distant regions, undoubtedly from some part of the country of a higher altitude, by icebergs or glaciers. Granite is composed of three different ingredients, quartz, feldspar and mica. They do not always exist, however, in the same proportion and sometimes either one or another of these parts is missing altogether, which accounts for the different appearance of some of these boulders. When the mica predominates the rock is soft, and after long exposure to the atmosphere begins to decompose and the shiny, brassy looking flakes of the mica become very conspicuous, and are sometimes mistaken for gold. Many a tenderfoot in the gold mining regions has been taken in with what old miner's call "fool's gold." When the quartz predominates the rock is much harder than usual, particularly when the mica is missing, and it loses much of its gray color and does not resemble the ordinary granite. Boulders of that character are quite frequent in this county. If there are any

beds of rock "in place" in Becker County, which means, if there are any regular layers of stratified rock remaining in the same position, and in the same place in which they were by nature formed, they are down deep in the unknown depths of the earth.

Many years ago, in 1846, Professor Dale Owen, an eminent geologist, was sent by the United States government to make a geological survey of the Red River country. On that expedition he explored the Otter Tail River, and was persistent in his efforts to ascertain if there was any rock "in place" in the country, but found no indication of anything but loose boulders for a long time, although there were some fine blocks of white magnesian limestone found along the river in what is now the town of Maine in Otter Tail County, and a few other localities.

Finally, to his great delight, he found what he pronounced a ledge of stratified limestone in a state of nature, of considerable extent, projecting from a high bank of the river. The location of this quarry was fairly well described, and in 1872, when examining the lands of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in that vicinity, I made a diligent search of the low bluffs bordering on the Otter Tail River, and a few miles from Fergus Falls I found an immense hole in the river bank made the year before and a deserted limekiln close by, but no sign of any limestone quarry remaining. Professor Owen's rock "in place" happened to be an immense block of limestone that had been dumped by some iceberg or glacier and which happened to have been left right side up with care; but the settlers had dug it out completely and burned it into lime, leaving nothing but a hole in the ground. With its disappearance went the last probability of any "rocks in place" in the Red River country in Minnesota, including Becker County.

The surface formation of the county was deposited here during the glacier period, and is what geologists term a drift formation, a conglomeration of sand, gravel, some boulders and some clay, in the eastern and central portions of the county, and of clay, some boulders, and a very small amount of sand and gravel in the western part. While these granite boulders are quite generally distributed throughout the county, there are but few localities where they are very plentiful. They are much sought after for foundations for buildings, and are already becoming scarce in the vicinity of the villages of Lake Park, Au-

dubon, Detroit and Frazee. The only localities in the county where they have a surplus to spare are in the eastern part of Erie, the south part of Shell Lake, southwest Carsonville and a few in Toad Lake, Wolf Lake and Runeberg Townships.

It is highly improbable that any stone quarries or any mines of any description will ever be found in the county, excepting perhaps iron ore. Natural gas may exist and possibly petroleum, although we are too far away from any coal fields to render it probable. I have never taken any stock in any of the alleged discoveries of coal like that near Barnesville or in any other part of northwestern Minnesota. There are undoubtedly blocks or boulders of coal under the ground at intervals throughout this drift formation, at no very great depth, that were brought in by glaciers or icebergs from far distant regions, for I have seen them dug out in North Dakota, and there might be a little pocket of gold-bearing gravel or quartz brought along in the same way; but they will amount to nothing, except to raise a few false hopes and end in disappointment, like the Barnesville coal mines, or the gold mines on the Sheyenne River in North Dakota a few years ago.

There are indications of iron ore around some of the tamarack swamps and springs in the eastern and central parts of the county, and there are light deposits of bog iron ore in many places which have been precipitated from the water, which in many places is strongly impregnated with iron.

What there may be a hundred fathoms or more below the surface we cannot tell: there may possibly be millions of wealth down there, but it will not be for this generation to possess and probably not for any other, for there is no probability of its existence.

But the geological formation of Becker County has given to her people what is of more value to them than stone quarry or mine; it has given them a surface soil of surpassing richness, and especially in some of the western townships it has given them a soil that for fertility and durability has no superior on the face of the globe.

Dec. 24, 1904.

## Chapter IV.

### LAKES AND RIVERS.

I did not intend to say much about the surface features of the county, as with the exception of the forests, they will remain much as they are now for years to come, but there is one feature of the topography of our county of so peculiar and interesting a character that I cannot well pass it by, and that is the lakes and rivers within our borders.

Becker County occupies a peculiar position in the physical geography of our country, located as it is on the watershed of North America. We are living at the fountain-head. Our county is at the beginning and the parting of two mighty rivers. Around us rise the fountains from which the great Mississippi begins its course to the Gulf of Mexico, and from which the Red River of the North pursues its winding way to the Arctic Sea. A peculiarity of these rivers is, that they both start on their long journey to the sea in a direction exactly opposite to their general course and final destination.

Where on the face of the earth was there a more beautiful river than the Otter Tail, in the town of Érie, before the pines and the firs were cut away from along its banks? Many of its features of beauty still remain.

The south end of the Itasca State Park extends into Becker County, occupying all of sections one, two, three and four of Savannah Township. Hon. J. V. Brower, under whose direction this park was created, pronounced Lake Hernando De Soto "the greater ultimate reservoir bowl at the source of the Mississippi River." This lake lies in section three of Savannah Township, and the "Hautuers," or dividing ridge between its waters and those of the Red River extends to the line between sections three and ten, a full mile within the limits of Becker County. This dividing ridge is semicircular in outline and forms a rim around the head of the lake about two hundred feet higher than the lake itself.

Lake Itasca has an elevation of 1457 feet above sea level; Lake Hernando De Soto an elevation of 1558 feet while the "Hautuers," or dividing ridge is 1750 feet above, and is the highest point of land in this part of the state.

There is no perpetual stream of water flowing from Lake Hernando De Soto towards Lake Itasca, but in wet seasons, when there is a surplus of water, there is a considerable flowage from the first named lake into the streams that drain into Lake Itasca, where they mingle with and become a part of the waters of the Mississippi River.

I will quote the following from Neil's History of Minnesota:

Like the Garden of Eden this part of the country is encircled by lakes and rivers. There, is "water, water, everywhere." The surface of the country is dotted with lakes, and in some regions it is impossible to travel two miles without meeting a beautiful expanse of water. Many of these are linked together by small and clear rivulets, while others are isolated. Their configuration is varied and picturesque; some are large, with precipitous shores, and contain wooded islands, others are approached by gentle grassy slopes. Owens in his geological report says: "Their beds are generally pebbly, or covered with small bowlders, which peep out along the shore and frequently show a rocky line around the entire circumference. But few of them have mud bottoms. The water is generally sweet and clear, and is as cool and refreshing during the heat of summer as the water of springs or wells. Nearly all the lakes abound with various species of fish, of a quality and flavor greatly superior to those of the waters of the Middle and Southern States."

E. D. NEIL.

There are two hundred and ninety-six meandered lakes in Becker County, containing all the way from forty to several thousand acres each. A lake to be meandered by the government surveyors must contain not less than forty acres. In addition to these lakes there are more than a thousand ponds, containing from five to forty acres each, scattered over the county.

Cormorant Lake was originally much the largest lake in Becker County, but about twenty-five years ago it was cut in twain by the lowering of its waters. The eastern division, however, still holds its place at the head of the list for size of all the lakes in the county. This lake originally contained 7011.38 acres exclusive of meandered islands of which there are eight, with an aggregate area of 326.35 acres, of which six are in the eastern division with 209.07 acres, and two in the western division with 117.28 acres. The eastern division contains 4728.66 acres exclusive of meandered islands and the western division 2282.72 acres. I have been recently informed, however, that the water in this lake has been rising until it now covers the old channel between the two sections of the lake, and there is

a probability that in a few more years it will resume its former level.

Section 13 of Cormorant Township is the only solid government section in Becker County that lies entirely within the limits of any of its lakes.

The second lake in the order of size is Height of Land Lake, with an area of 3921.33 acres. Shell Lake is third with 3219.40 acres, and Detroit Lake is fourth with 3117.97 acres. Floyd Lake in Detroit Township contains 1225 acres, and Oak Lake in the same township (the name by which this whole country was known in 1870 and 1871) contains 78.67 acres.

---

## Chapter V.

### THE WILD TREES AND PLANTS OF BECKER COUNTY.

I do not claim to be a scientific botanist, as I never studied the subject at school a day in my life, but when a boy I picked up a botany that an older sister had borrowed and in a short time acquired a sufficient knowledge of the science to analyze plants correctly, and at the end of the first flowering season had studied out a majority of the native plants in the neighborhood. I soon acquired a fondness for the study that amounted almost to a passion, and for many years devoted much of my leisure time to the study and analysis of plants. Next to my work as a surveyor, the practical application of botany in the analysis of plants has been the delight of my life; and even now when too old to run lines over the prairies and through the forests and swamps, I still delight in exploring new botanical fields in other states, and hunting out new species of the vegetable kingdom. I am aware that but few people in this world take any interest in this science, and many of them are extremely puzzled at the enthusiasm of the zealous botanist when his interest is awakened at beholding for the first time some plant or flower of a new and rare species, and are inclined to make light of his passion for collecting what they consider mere worthless weeds, and are apt to look upon him not only as whimsical and cranky but his sanity is frequently called in question.

I will now give a brief outline of the general plan of classi-

lying and distinguishing plants in as simple language as possible, laying aside as far as practicable all scientific terms.

The whole vegetable kingdom is divided first into two grand series, the flowering and the flowerless plants. The flowerless series is a small one, and we will here leave it with the remark that it is made up chiefly of the ferns, the mosses and the lichens.

While they have no flowers they bear seeds in abundance which are borne on the backs of the fronds or leaves. The flowering series is in its turn divided into two classes, the *Exogens* and the *Endogens*. In the class of *Exogens*, the growth of the plant or tree is always on the outside and is accomplished by a succession of rings or circles, one of which, as in the case of trees is added to the circumference each year. The seeds are always divided into two lobes, which are lifted from the ground as the seed sprouts upward and forms the first pair of leaves as in the case of the bean and pea. The parts of the flowers are always in fours or fives or some multiple of these numbers. All plants of this class have bark and pith. In the class of *Endogens* the growth of the plant is in the interior and the increase in size is by expansion outward from the center, and the seeds have but one lobe which remains in the ground when the seeds sprout upwards. This class of plants has neither bark nor pith. To this class belong the wheat, the corn, the grasses and the palms. The wood of the palm tree has no circular rings or grains or pith or bark. The parts of the flowers in this class are always in threes or sixes, the leaves are always parallel-veined like those on a cornstalk, while those of the *Exogens* are net-veined like those of the maple. As this last class (*Endogens*) is much smaller, I will now leave it behind.

The class of *Exogens* is divided into two sub-classes, one of which includes only the coniferous trees, such as the pine and the spruce, so I will leave it and take up the other sub-class which is called the *Angiospermac*. This sub-class is divided into three divisions, the polypetalous, the monopetalous, and the apetalous. The petals, as most people know, are the flower leaves or the leaves of the flowers themselves. In the first division the corolla is made up of separate petals like the rose. In the second division the petals are all more or less united into one piece, forming a somewhat cup or bell-shaped flower, like the morning glory. In the third division the flower has no petals or corolla, although the other parts of the flower are perfect. We will



now turn to the monopetalous division. This is divided into four subdivisions founded upon the different positions of the stamens in the flower. The stamens are the male organs of the plant, the two sexes being as actual and positive and as important in the vegetable as in the animal kingdom. In the first subdivision the stamens are more numerous than the lobes of the corolla. In the second they are of the same number as the lobes of the corolla and opposite to them. In the third division the stamens are of the same number as the lobes of the corolla and alternate with them. In the fourth subdivision the stamens are fewer than the lobes of the corolla. These subdivisions are again divided into natural orders of which there are about one hundred and forty in the northern states. These orders are based on some peculiarity of the plant, such as the leaves growing opposite to each other, or alternate on the stem. The natural orders in their turn are divided into genera, and the genera into species. Genera is the plural of genus. All the oaks in the country form one genus, while the white oak and the bur oak, for instance, are each separate species of the genus oak.

All the standard text-books of botany contain not only descriptions of all known plants in their territory, but are also furnished with analytical tables which trace each and every plant down through the different series, classes, sub-classes, divisions, subdivisions, natural orders, genera and species. Having acquired a general knowledge of the principles of botany and the meaning of the peculiar terms employed in the science, the student proceeds to study or analyze plants with a view to determine their names and the places they occupy in the system. In order to analyze a plant it should be taken when in full leaf and in full bloom, and it is sometimes essential that some of the fruit or seeds should be present, although it is generally difficult to find all these conditions present at once. In the case of some flowers, when the parts are of fair size and fully developed, it is quite a simple process, but when the parts of the flower are small and indistinct, and when some of the parts such as the seeds are not matured until after some of the other parts have perished, it is quite a difficult problem. A magnifying glass is indispensable in some cases.

Suppose we have in our hand a flowering branch of some shrub or tree. Turning to the analysis, we compare it first with

the series of flowering plants with which we find it to agree as having flowers. Then cutting the branch across, we see if it is made up of wood, pith and bark; if the leaves are net-veined, and if the flowers are in fours or fives. Showing these peculiarities it doubtless belongs to the class of *Erogenis*. Then if the seeds are contained in an ovary, it comes under the sub-class of angiospermous plants, instead of the coniferous. We next find that it has a corolla as well as a calyx, and that the petals of the corolla are separate and distinct, so that it belongs to the polypetalous division. Our attention is next directed to the insertion of the stamens, whether they are growing on the corolla, or on the calyx, or on the receptacle. In this case they are growing on the receptacle. Then if the stamens are more numerous than the petals, which we find to be so, this places our plant in the hypogynous subdivision. That we find the leaves to be opposite instead of alternate, and the seeds are solitary instead of being more than one. This brings it down to the natural order, *Tiliacea* which is found on page 101 in the body of the flora in Gray's Botany.

We then compare our plant with the character of the order and find they agree. We now proceed to find the name of the genus, which is readily done, as there is only one in this order, and we find it to agree with every particular. It belongs to the genus *Tilia*. There are three species of *Tilia*, one of these is a large tree and the other two are small ones. This branch came from a large tree, so it is the *Tilia Americana*, or the basswood.

I have a list of 801 different species of wild trees and plants which I have analyzed in the United States, of which number I have found in Minnesota 460, North Dakota 13, Iowa 41, Missouri 12, Arkansas 36, Texas 25, Louisiana 7, Florida 8, South Carolina 9, North Carolina 19, Tennessee 6, Ohio 41, Pennsylvania 7, New York 82, West Virginia 26, Delaware 9, a grand total of 801.

Following is a list of the 460 wild plants and trees I have found growing in Becker County. I have analyzed all these myself, and know the list is correct as far as it goes. Of course there are a few species that I have never found, especially among the grasses and sedges, but the list will be found to include nearly all the native plants and trees growing wild in the county.

### Native Wild Plants.

The following is a list of the native plants, trees and larger shrubs I have found growing in the county:

Botanical Names.	Common Names.
<i>Clematis Virginiana</i> .....	Virgin's Bower.
<i>Anemone patens</i> .....	Pasque Flower.
<i>Anemone cylindrica</i> .....	Long-fruited Anemone.
	(The earliest flowers of spring.)
<i>Anemone Pennsylvanica</i> .....	Anemone.
<i>Anemone nemorosa</i> .....	Windflower.
<i>Hepatica triloba</i> .....	Liverwort, Liverleaf.
<i>Thalictrum dioicum</i> .....	Early Rue.
<i>Thalictrum purpurascens</i> .....	Purple Rue.
<i>Ranunculus multifidus</i> .....	Yellow Crowfoot.
<i>Ranunculus flammula</i> .....	Smaller Spearwort.
<i>Ranunculus rhomboidous</i> .....	Crowfoot.
<i>Ranunculus sceleratus</i> .....	Cursed Crowfoot.
<i>Ranunculus abortivus</i> .....	Small-flowered Crowfoot.
<i>Ranunculus septentrionalis</i> .....	
<i>Ranunculus Pennsylvanicus</i> .....	Bristly Crowfoot.
<i>Ranunculus acris</i> .....	Buttercups, Yellow Daisy.
<i>Caltha Pulastris</i> .....	Cowslip, Marsh Marigold.
<i>Coptis trifolia</i> .....	Goldthread.
<i>Aquilegia Canadensis</i> .....	Wild Columbine.
<i>Delphinium azureum</i> .....	Larkspur.
<i>Actaea spicata</i> .....	Red Baneberry.
<i>Actaea alba</i> .....	White Baneberry.
<i>Menispermum Canadense</i> .....	Moonseed.
<i>Caulophyllum thalictroides</i> .....	Blue Cohosh.
<i>Nymphaea odorata</i> .....	White Pond Lily.
<i>Nuphar advena</i> .....	Yellow Pond Lily.
<i>Sarracenia purpurea</i> .....	Pitcher Plant, Sidesaddle Flower.
<i>Sanguinaria Canadensis</i> .....	Bloodroot.
<i>Papaver somniferum</i> .....	Wild Poppy.
<i>Adlumia cullaria</i> .....	Dutchman's Breeches.
<i>Corydalis aurea</i> .....	Golden Corydalis.
<i>Arabis hirsuta</i> .....	Sicklepod.
<i>Arabis perfoliata</i> .....	Tower Mustard.
<i>Arabis confinis</i> .....	
<i>Lesquerella Ludoviciana</i> .....	
<i>Camelina sativa</i> .....	False Flax.
<i>Nasturtium arnpracia</i> .....	Horseradish.
<i>Erysimum chirantroides</i> .....	Wormseed Mustard.
<i>Sisymbrium canescens</i> .....	Tansy Mustard.
<i>Sisymbrium sophia</i> .....	Hedge Mustard.

<i>Sisymbrium thaliana</i> .....	Mouse-ear Cress.
<i>Brassica alba</i> .....	White Mustard.
<i>Brassica nigra</i> .....	Black or Common Mustard.
<i>Brassica compestris</i> .....	White Rutabaga.
<i>Capsella bursa-pastoris</i> .....	Shepherd's Purse.
<i>Thlaspi arvense</i> .....	Wing-seeded Mustard.
<i>Lepidium Virginicum</i> .....	Wild Peppergrass.
<i>Polanisia gravecolens</i> .....	
<i>Cleome integrifolia</i> .....	
<i>Reseda luteola</i> .....	Dyer's Weed.
<i>Viola pedata</i> .....	Bird's-foot Violet.
<i>Viola palmata</i> .....	Common Blue Violet.
<i>Viola blanda</i> .....	Sweet White Violet.
<i>Viola rotundifolia</i> .....	Round-leaved Violet.
<i>Viola pubescens</i> .....	Downy Yellow Violet.
<i>Viola hastata</i> .....	Halberd-leaved Violet.
<i>Viola canina</i> .....	Low Dog Violet.
<i>Viola tricolor</i> .....	Pansy Heartsease.
<i>Dianthus barbatus</i> .....	Sweet William.
<i>Saponaria officinalis</i> .....	Soapwort, Bouncing Bet.
<i>Silene noctisloria</i> .....	Catchfly Cockle.
<i>Lychinis githago</i> .....	Corncockle.
<i>Arenaria lateriflora</i> .....	Sandwort.
<i>Stellaria media</i> .....	Common Chickweed.
<i>Stellaria longifolia</i> .....	Long-leaved Stitchwort.
<i>Cerastium arvense</i> .....	Field Chickweed.
<i>Cerastium vulgatum</i> .....	Larger Chickweed.
<i>Portulaca oleracea</i> .....	Purslane, Pusley.
<i>Malva rotundifolia</i> .....	Common Mallow.
<i>Malva sylvestris</i> .....	High Mallow.
<i>Malvastrum coccineum</i> .....	False Mallow.
<i>Linum usitatissimum</i> .....	Common Blue Flax.
<i>Linum sulcatum</i> .....	Yellow Flax.
<i>Geranium maculatum</i> .....	Cranesbill.
<i>Geranium Carolinianum</i> .....	Small Cranesbill.
<i>Oxalis violacea</i> .....	Rose-flowered Wood Sorrel.
<i>Oxalis corniculata</i> .....	Yellow Wood Sorrel.
<i>Impatiens pallida</i> .....	Touch-me-not.
<i>Ceanothus americanus</i> .....	Redroot Jersey Tea.
<i>Rhus toxicodendron</i> .....	Poison Oak, Poison Ivy.
<i>Polygala paucifolia</i> .....	Fringed Polygala.
<i>Polygala senega</i> .....	Seneca Snakeroot.
<i>Baptisia leucantha</i> .....	False Indigo.
<i>Trifolium pratense</i> .....	Red Clover.
<i>Trifolium medium</i> .....	Zigzag Clover.
<i>Trifolium stoloniferum</i> .....	Running Clover.
<i>Trifolium repens</i> .....	White Clover.
<i>Trifolium pumcumbens</i> .....	Low Hop Clover, Yellow Clover.
<i>Mellilotus alva</i> .....	Sweet Clover.

- Medicago sativa* ..... Luzerne Alfalfa.  
*Psoralea esculenta* ..... Pomme de Terre, Ground Apple.  
*Amorpha canescens* ..... Lead-plant.  
*Petalostemon violaceus* ..... Sweet-scented Prairie Clover.  
*Petalostemon candidus* ..... White Prairie Clover.  
*Astragalus caryocarpus* ..... Ground Plum.  
*Astragalus Canadensis* ..... Milk Vetch.  
*Astragalus Missouriensis* ..... Vetch.  
*Glycyrrhiza lepidota* ..... Wild Liquorice.  
*Desmodium acuminatum* ..... Tick-trefoil.  
*Vicia Americana* ..... Climbing Pea-vine.  
*Lathyrus ochroleucus* ..... Everlasting Pea.  
*Lathyrus venosus* ..... Wild Pea-vine.  
*Lathyrus palustris* ..... Creeping Pea-vine.  
*Amphicarpaea monoica* ..... Hog Pea-nut.  
*Rubus obovatus* ..... Purple-flowering Raspberry.  
*Rubus triflorus* ..... Dwarf Swamp Raspberry.  
*Rubus strigosus* ..... Wild Red Raspberry.  
*Rubus occidentalis* ..... Black Raspberry.  
*Rubus villosus* ..... Common High Blackberry.  
*Rubus Canadensis* ..... Low Blackberry, Dewberry.  
*Rubus hispidus* ..... Running Swamp Blackberry.  
*Geum macrophyllum* ..... Yellow Avens.  
*Geum rivale* ..... Water Avens, Purple Avens.  
*Geum triflorum* .....  
*Fragaria Virginiana* ..... Common Wild Strawberry.  
*Fragaria vesca* ..... Smaller Wild Strawberry.  
*Potentilla Norvegica* ..... Cinquefoil.  
*Potentilla Pennsylvanica* ..... Fivefinger.  
*Potentilla palustris* ..... Marsh Fivefinger.  
*Agrimonia eupatoria* ..... Agrimony.  
*Rosa engelmannia* ..... Prairie Wild Rose.  
*Rosa Carolina* ..... Hedge Wild Rose.  
*Tiarella cordifolia* ..... Mitrewort.  
*Mitella nuda* ..... Bishop's Cap.  
*Heuchera hispida* ..... Alum-root.  
*Parnassia palustris* ..... Grass of Parnassus.  
*Ribes cynosbati* ..... Prickly Gooseberry.  
*Ribes gracile* ..... Smooth Gooseberry.  
*Ribes prostratum* ..... Skunk Currant.  
*Ribes floridum* ..... Wild Black Currant.  
*Ribes rubrum* ..... Wild Red Currant.  
*Epilobium angustifolium* ..... Rosebay, Firewood.  
*Epilobium coloratum* ..... Willow Herb.  
*Epilobium adenocaulon* ..... Marsh Rosebay.  
*Genothera biennis* ..... Evening Primrose.  
*Genothera albicaulis* ..... Prairie Primrose.  
*Genothera serrulata* ..... Shrubby Primrose.  
*Circaea litetianna* ..... Enchanter's Nightshade.

<i>Circaea alpina</i> .....	Lesser Enchanter's Nightshade.
<i>Echinocystis lobata</i> .....	Blooming Bur Cucumber.
<i>Heraceum lamatum</i> .....	Cow Parsnip.
<i>Pastinaca sativa</i> .....	Common Parsnip.
<i>Thaspium aureum</i> .....	Golden Alexanders.
<i>Thaspium barbinode</i> .....	.....
<i>Cryptotaenia Canadensis</i> .....	Honewort.
<i>Carum carui</i> .....	Caraway.
<i>Cicuta maculata</i> .....	Poison Hemlock.
<i>Cicuta bulbifera</i> .....	Cowbane.
<i>Osmorrhiza brevistylis</i> .....	Sweet Cicely.
<i>Osmorrhiza longistylis</i> .....	Short-styled Cicely.
<i>Sanicula Marylandica</i> .....	Sanicle.
<i>Aralia racemosa</i> .....	Spikenard.
<i>Aralia nudicaulis</i> .....	Wild Sarsaparilla.
<i>Aralia quinquefolia</i> .....	Ginseng.
<i>Cornus Canadensis</i> .....	Dwarf Dogwood.
<i>Linnæa borealis</i> .....	Twinflower.
<i>Symphoricarpos occidentalis</i> ....	Wolfberry or Snowberry.
<i>Lonicera ciliata</i> .....	Fly Honeysuckle.
<i>Lonicera caerulea</i> .....	Swamp Honeysuckle.
<i>Lonicera hirsuta</i> .....	Hairy Honeysuckle.
<i>Lonicera sullivanii</i> .....	Common Twining Honeysuckle.
<i>Houstonia purpurea</i> .....	Innocence.
<i>Galium Boreale</i> .....	Northern Bedstraw, Cleavers.
<i>Galium trifidum</i> .....	Small Bedstraw, Cleavers.
<i>Galium asprellum</i> .....	Rough Bedstraw, Cleavers.
<i>Galium triflorium</i> .....	Sweet-scented Bedstraw, Cleavers.
<i>Veronia noveboracensis</i> .....	Ironweed.
<i>Eupatorium purpureum</i> .....	Trumpetweed, Joepye.
<i>Eupatorium sessilifolium</i> .....	Upland Boneset.
<i>Eupatorium perfoliatum</i> .....	Boneset, Thoroughwort.
<i>Liatris squarrosa</i> .....	Blazing Star.
<i>Grindelia squarrosa</i> .....	.....
<i>Solidago latifolia</i> .....	Goldenrod.
<i>Solidago rugosa</i> .....	Goldenrod.
<i>Solidago Missouriensis</i> .....	Goldenrod.
<i>Solidago serotina</i> .....	Goldenrod.
<i>Solidago Canadensis</i> .....	The National Flower.
<i>Solidago rigida</i> .....	Rough Goldenrod.
<i>Solidago lanceolata</i> .....	Narrow-leaved Goldenrod.
<i>Aster macrophyllus</i> .....	Broad-leaved Aster.
<i>Aster oblongifolius</i> .....	Long-leaved Aster.
<i>Aster sericeus</i> .....	Wild Aster.
<i>Aster multiflorus</i> .....	Many-leaved Aster.
<i>Aster puniceus</i> .....	Aster.
<i>Erigeron Canadensis</i> .....	Horseweed.
<i>Erigeron strigosus</i> .....	Daisy Fleabane.
<i>Erigeron bellidifolius</i> .....	Robin's Plantain.

<i>Erigeron Philadelphicus</i> .....	Common Fleabane.
<i>Antennaria plantaginifolia</i> .....	Cudweed, Everlasting.
<i>Ambrosia trifida</i> .....	Great Ragweed.
<i>Ambrosia artemisiaefolia</i> .....	Ragweed, Hogweed.
<i>Iva xanthiifolia</i> .....	.....
<i>Xanthium Canadense</i> .....	Cocklebur.
<i>Heliopsis scabra</i> .....	Oxeye.
<i>Echinacea angustifolia</i> .....	Purple Coneflower.
<i>Rudbeckia laciniata</i> .....	Coneflower.
<i>Rudbeckia hirta</i> .....	Yellow Coneflower.
<i>Helianthus annuus</i> .....	Common Sunflower.
<i>Helianthus rigidus</i> .....	Rough Sunflower.
<i>Helianthus Maximiliani</i> .....	Wild Sunflower.
<i>Helianthus tuberosus</i> .....	Wild Artichoke.
<i>Bidens frondosa</i> .....	Spanish Needles, Sticktight.
<i>Bidens thrysanthemoides</i> .....	Water bur-marigold.
<i>Helenium autumnale</i> .....	Sneezewort.
<i>Anthemis cotula</i> .....	Mayweed, Dog-fennel.
<i>Anthemis nobilis</i> .....	Chamomile.
<i>Achillea millefolium</i> .....	Yarrow.
<i>Chrysanthemum leucanthemum</i> .....	White Daisy.
<i>Tanacetum vulgare</i> .....	Tansy.
<i>Artemisia caudata</i> .....	Sage-brush.
<i>Artemisia abrotinum</i> .....	Southernwood.
<i>Artemisia Ludoviciana</i> .....	Western Mugwort.
<i>Artemisia absinthium</i> .....	Wormwood.
<i>Petasites palmata</i> .....	Sweet Colt'sfoot.
<i>Petasites sagittata</i> .....	Arrow-leaved Colt'sfoot.
<i>Senecio aureus</i> .....	Golden Rugwort.
<i>Senecio integerrimus</i> .....	Ragwort.
<i>Arctium lappa</i> .....	Burdock.
<i>Cnicus lanceolatus</i> .....	Common Thistle, Bull Thistle.
<i>Cnicus undulatus</i> .....	Wavy Leaved Thistle.
<i>Cnicus altissimus</i> .....	Large Flowered Thistle.
<i>Cnicus muticus</i> .....	Swamp Thistle.
<i>Cnicus arvensis</i> .....	Canada Thistle.
<i>Hieracium Canadense</i> .....	Hawkwood.
<i>Prenanthes alba</i> .....	Rattlesnake-root.
<i>Troximon cuspidatum</i> .....	Mock Dandelion.
<i>Taraxacum officinale</i> .....	Common Dandelion.
<i>Lactuca pulchella</i> .....	Wild Lettuce.
<i>Sonchus arvensis</i> .....	Sow-thistle.
<i>Lobelia syphilitica</i> .....	Cardinal-flower, Great Lobelia.
<i>Epigaea repens</i> .....	Trailing Arbutus.
<i>Lobelia spicata</i> .....	Lobelia.
<i>Campanula rapunculoides</i> .....	Bellflower.
<i>Campanula rotundifolia</i> .....	Harebell.
<i>Campanula aparinoides</i> .....	Marsh Bellflower.
<i>Vaccinium Pennsylvanicum</i> .....	Common Blueberry.

<i>Vaccinium corymbosum</i> .....	Huckleberry.
<i>Vaccinium macrocarpon</i> .....	Common Cranberry.
<i>Chiogenes serpyllifolia</i> .....	Creeping or Swamp Wintergreen.
<i>Arctostaphylos uvaursi</i> .....	Bearberry, Uva, Ursa.
<i>Gaulthera procumbens</i> .....	Wintergreen.
<i>Ledum latifolium</i> .....	Labrador Tea.
<i>Chimaphila umbellata</i> .....	Prince's Pine, Pipsisewa.
<i>Pyrola secunda</i> .....	Shin Leaf.
<i>Pyrola rotundifolia</i> .....	Pear-leaved Wintergreen.
<i>Trientalis Americana</i> .....	Chickweed Wintergreen.
<i>Steironema cilapum</i> .....	Loosestrife.
<i>Lysimachia thyrsiflora</i> .....	Tufted Loosestrife.
<i>Apocynum androsaemifolium</i> ...	Dogbane.
<i>Apocynum cannabinum</i> .....	Indian Hemp.
<i>Asclepias incarnata</i> .....	Purple Silkweed.
<i>Asclepias cornuti</i> .....	Common Silkweed.
<i>Asclepias ovalifolia</i> .....	Milkweed, Silkweed.
<i>Gentiana crinita</i> .....	Fringed Gentian.
<i>Gentiana Andrewsii</i> .....	Closed Gentian.
<i>Frasera deflexa</i> .....	Spurred Gentian.
<i>Menyanthes Virginica</i> .....	Buckbean.
<i>Phlox pilsoa</i> .....	Phlox.
<i>Hydrophyllum Virginicum</i> .....	Kidneywort, Cow Cabbage.
<i>Ellisia nyctelea</i> .....	.....
<i>Echinosperrum Virginicum</i> ....	Beggar's Lice.
<i>Echinosperrum redowskii</i> ....	Sticktight.
<i>Mertensia paniculata</i> .....	Lungwort.
<i>Lithosperrum canescens</i> .....	Yellow Puccoon.
<i>Onosmodium Caroliniana</i> .....	Gromwell.
<i>Ipomoea purpurea</i> .....	Wild Morning Glory.
<i>Convolvulus</i> .....	Hedge-bindweed.
<i>Solanum nigrum</i> .....	Black Nightshade.
<i>Physalis grandiflora</i> .....	Ground Cherry.
<i>Physalis Virginiana</i> .....	Husk Tomato.
<i>Verbascum thapsus</i> .....	Mullein.
<i>Scrophularia nodosa</i> .....	Figwort.
<i>Pentstemon gracilis</i> .....	Beardtongue.
<i>Pentstemon grandiflorus</i> .....	.....
<i>Mimulus ringens</i> .....	Monkey Flower.
<i>Veronica leptandra</i> .....	Culver's Physic, Blackroot.
<i>Veronica peregrina</i> .....	Speedwell.
<i>Gerardia purpurea</i> .....	Purple Gerardia.
<i>Castilleia coccinea</i> .....	Scarlet Painted-cup.
<i>Pedicularis Canadensis</i> .....	Lousewort.
<i>Pedicularis lanceolata</i> .....	Lousewort.
<i>Utricularia vulgaris</i> .....	Floating Bladderwort.
<i>Martynia proscidea</i> .....	Unicorn Plant.
<i>Verbena urticaefolia</i> .....	White Vervain.
<i>Verbena hastata</i> .....	Blue Vervain.



<i>Verbena stricta</i> .....	Hoary Vervain.
<i>Mentha Canadensis</i> .....	Wild Peppermint.
<i>Lycopus Virginicus</i> .....	Water Hoarhound.
<i>Monarda fistulosa</i> .....	Wild Bergamot.
<i>Lophanthus anisatus</i> .....	Wild Anise.
<i>Nepeta cataria</i> .....	Catnip.
<i>Nepeta glechoma</i> .....	Ground Ivy, Gill-over-the-Ground.
<i>Bracocephalum parviflorum</i> ....	Dragon's-head.
<i>Scutellaria galericulata</i> .....	Skullcap.
<i>Leonurus Cardiaca</i> .....	Motherwort.
<i>Galeopsis tetrahit</i> .....	Hemp Nettle.
<i>Stachys hyssopifolia</i> .....	Hedge Nettle.
<i>Plantago major</i> .....	Common Plantain.
<i>Plantago lanceolata</i> .....	English Plantain.
<i>Oxybaphus myctagineus</i> .....	Wild Four-o'clock.
<i>Amarantus blitoides</i> .....	Tumbleweed.
<i>Salsola tragus</i> .....	Russian Thistle.
<i>Chenopodium album</i> .....	Pigweed, Lamb's Quarter.
<i>Chenopodium murale</i> .....	Redroot.
<i>Chenopodium hybridum</i> .....	Maple-leaved Goosefoot.
<i>Chenopodium capitatum</i> .....	Strawberry Blite.
<i>Rumex altissimus</i> .....	Pale Dock.
<i>Rumex verticillatus</i> .....	Water Dock.
<i>Rumex crispus</i> .....	Yellow Dock.
<i>Rumex Britannica</i> .....	Great Water Dock.
<i>Rumex acetosella</i> .....	Field Sorrel.
<i>Polygonum aviculare</i> .....	Knotweed.
<i>Polygonum erectum</i> .....	.....
<i>Polygonum muhlenbergii</i> .....	.....
<i>Polygonum hartwrightii</i> .....	.....
<i>Polygonum persicaria</i> .....	Lady's-thumb.
<i>Polygonum hydopiperoides</i> ....	Water-pepper.
<i>Polygonum hydroppier</i> .....	Smartweed.
<i>Polygonum sagittatum</i> .....	Arrow Leaved Tear-thumb.
<i>Polygonum convolvulus</i> .....	Black Bindweed.
<i>Polygonum scandens</i> .....	Wild Buckwheat.
<i>Polygonum esculentum</i> .....	Buckwheat.
<i>Asarum Canadense</i> .....	Wild Ginger, Colt'sfoot.
<i>Commandra umbellata</i> .....	Toad-flax.
<i>Euphorbia serpyllifolia</i> .....	Spurge.
<i>Cannabis sativa</i> .....	Common Hemp.
<i>Humulus lupulus</i> .....	Common Hop.
<i>Urtica gracilis</i> .....	Wood Nettle.
<i>Urtica dioica</i> .....	Stinging Nettle.
<i>Pilea pumila</i> .....	Richweed.
<i>Hexalectris aphyllus</i> .....	.....
<i>Cypripedium pubescens</i> .....	Yellow Lady's-slipper.
<i>Cypridedium spectabile</i> .....	Rose-flowered Moccasin Flower.
<i>Cypripedium arietinum</i> .....	The Flower of the State of Minnesota.

<i>Iris versicolor</i> .....	Fleur-de-lis.
<i>Sisyrinchium angustifolium</i> .....	Blue-eyed Grass.
<i>Hypoxis erecta</i> .....	Star Grass.
<i>Similax herbacea</i> .....	Carrion-flower.
<i>Allium tricoccum</i> .....	Wild Leak.
<i>Allium cernuum</i> .....	Wild Onion.
<i>Allium reticulatua</i> .....	Short Wild Onion.
<i>Polygonatum biflorum</i> .....	Dwarf Solomon's-seal.
<i>Polygonatum giganteum</i> .....	Great Solomon's-seal.
<i>Asparagus officinalis</i> .....	Asparagus.
<i>Smilacina racemosa</i> .....	False Spikenard.
<i>Smilacina stellata</i> .....	
<i>Smilacina trifolia</i> .....	
<i>Maianthemum Canadense</i> .....	
<i>Clintonia borealis</i> .....	
<i>Uvularia perfoliata</i> .....	Bellwort.
<i>Uvularia grandiflora</i> .....	
<i>Lilium Philadelphicum</i> .....	Wild Yellow Lily.
<i>Trillium erectum</i> .....	Bath Flower, Wakerobin.
<i>Trillium grandiflorum</i> .....	
<i>Trillium cernuum</i> .....	
<i>Zygadenus elegans</i> .....	Prairie Lily.
<i>Tradescantia Virginica</i> .....	Spiderwort.
<i>Luzula vernalis</i> .....	
<i>Typha latifolia</i> .....	Cattail.
<i>Arum trillium</i> .....	Indian Turnip, Jack-in-the-Pulpit.
<i>Colla Palustris</i> .....	Water Arum.
<i>Acorus calamus</i> .....	Sweet-flag, Calamus.
<i>Alisma plantago</i> .....	Water Plantain.
<i>Sagittaria variabilis</i> .....	Arrowhead.
<i>Scirpus lacustris</i> .....	Great Bulrush.
<i>Scirpus torreyi</i> .....	Smaller Bulrush.
<i>Eriophorum polystachyon</i> .....	Cotton Grass.
<i>Eriophorum lineatum</i> .....	Wire Grass.
<i>Carex varia</i> .....	Sedge.
<i>Carex pedunculata</i> .....	Low Sedge.
<i>Panicum crusgalli</i> .....	Barnyard Grass.
<i>Aira fleuosa</i> .....	Hair Grass.
<i>Setaria glauca</i> .....	Pigeon Grass or Foxtail.
<i>Zizania equatica</i> .....	Wild Rice, Water Oats.
<i>Stipa spartea</i> .....	Porcupine Grass.
<i>Oryzopsis asperifolia</i> .....	Buck Grass, Evergreen Grass.
<i>Phleum pratense</i> .....	Timothy or Herd's Grass.
<i>Phragmites communis</i> .....	Wild Reed.
<i>Poa serotina</i> .....	Wild Redtop.
<i>Poa pratensis</i> .....	Blue Grass.
<i>Buchloe dactyloides</i> .....	Buffalo Grass.
<i>Triodia cuprea</i> .....	Common Redtop.
<i>Equisetum hyemale</i> .....	Scouring Rush.

<i>Adiantum pedatum</i> .....	Maidenhair Fern.
<i>Pteris aquilina</i> .....	Common Brake.
<i>Lycopodium clavatum</i> .....	Common Club Moss.
<i>Lycopodium complanatum</i> .....	Ground Pine, Wolf's-foot.

The following is a list of the native trees and larger shrubs I have found growing in the county.

<i>Tillia Americana</i> .....	Baswood, Lin, Linden.
<i>Xanthoxylum Americanum</i> .....	Prickly Ash.
<i>Ilex verticillata</i> .....	Black Alder, Winterberry.
<i>Celastrus scandens</i> .....	Bittersweet.
<i>Rhamnus alnifolia</i> .....	Dwarf Buckthorn.
<i>Vitis labrusca</i> .....	Northern Fox Grape.
<i>Ampelopsis quinquefolia</i> .....	Woodbine, Virginia Creeper.
<i>Acer spicatum</i> .....	Mountain Maple.
<i>Acer saccharinum</i> .....	Sugar Maple, Rock Maple.
<i>Acer rubrum</i> .....	Soft Maple, Red Maple.
<i>Negundo aceroides</i> .....	Box Elder, Ash-leaved Maple.
<i>Rhus glabra</i> .....	Sumach.
<i>Amorpha fruticosa</i> .....	Large False Indigo.
<i>Prunus Americana</i> .....	Wild Red or Yellow Plum.
<i>Prunus pumila</i> .....	Dwarf Cherry, Sand-cherry.
<i>Prunus Virginiana</i> .....	Choke-cherry.
<i>Prunus serotina</i> .....	Wild Black Cherry.
<i>Prunus Pennsylvanica</i> .....	Wild Red Cherry.
<i>Spiraea salicifolia</i> .....	Queen-of-the-meadows.
<i>Pyrus Americana</i> .....	Mountain Ash.
<i>Crataegus Crusgalli</i> .....	Cockspur Thorn.
<i>Amelanchier alnifolia</i> .....	Service-berry, June-berry, Shad-berry.
<i>Cornus stolomifera</i> .....	Red Osier, Dogwood, Kinnikinnik.
<i>Cornus Circinata</i> .....	Round-leaved Dogwood.
<i>Cornus paniculata</i> .....	A small species of Dogwood.
<i>Cornus alternifolia</i> .....	Green Osier Dogwood.
<i>Sambucus racemosa</i> .....	Red-berried Elder.
<i>Viburnum opulus</i> .....	High Bush Cranberry.
<i>Viburnum pubescens</i> .....	Bitter Haw.
<i>Viburnum lentago</i> .....	Sweet Black Haw.
<i>Fraxinus Americana</i> .....	White Ash.
<i>Fraxinus viridis</i> .....	Red Ash.
<i>Fraxinus sambucifolia</i> .....	Black Ash.
<i>Dirca paulustris</i> .....	Moosewood, Leatherwood.
<i>Elaeagnus irgentea</i> .....	Silverberry.
<i>Ulmus fulva</i> .....	Slippery Elm or Red Elm.
<i>Ulmus Americana</i> .....	White Elm, Water Elm.
<i>Ulmus racemosa</i> .....	Rock Elm, Cork Elm.
<i>Celtis occidentalis</i> .....	Hackberry, Sugarberry.
<i>Juglans cinerea</i> .....	Butternut, White Walnut.
<i>Juglans nigra</i> .....	Black Walnut.

<i>Betula lenta</i> .....	Yellow Birch, Sweet Birch.
<i>Betula papyrifera</i> .....	White Birch, Canoe Birch.
<i>Betula pumila</i> .....	Low Birch, Swamp Birch.
<i>Alnus incana</i> .....	Tag Alder, Common Alder.
<i>Corylus Americana</i> .....	Beaked Hazelnut.
<i>Corylus rostrata</i> .....	Beaked Hazelnut, Filbert.
<i>Ostrya Virginica</i> .....	Iron Wood, Hornbean.
<i>Carpinus Caroliniana</i> .....	Blue Beech, Water Beech.
<i>Quercus alba</i> .....	White Oak.
<i>Quercus macrocarpa</i> .....	Bur-oak, Sweet Oak.
<i>Quercus rubra</i> .....	Red Oak, Scarlet Oak.
<i>Salix alba</i> .....	White Willow.
<i>Salix Babylonica</i> .....	Weeping Willow.
<i>Salix discolor</i> .....	Shining Willow.
<i>Salix tristis</i> .....	Dwarf Grey Willow, Prairie Willow.
<i>Salix sericea</i> .....	Silky Willow.
<i>Salix petiolaris</i> .....	
<i>Salix Candida</i> .....	Hoary Willow, Gray Willow.
<i>Populus alba</i> .....	White Poplar, a cultivated species.
<i>Populus tremuloides</i> .....	Aspen, Quacking-asp, The Common Poplar.
<i>Populus grandidentata</i> .....	Large-leaved Aspen, Black Poplar.
<i>Populus balsamifera</i> .....	Balm of Gilead.
<i>Populus monilifera</i> .....	Cottonwood.
<i>Populus</i> .....	Lombardy Poplar.
<i>Pinus strobus</i> .....	White Pine.
<i>Pinus banksiana</i> .....	Jack Pine, Black Pine.
<i>Pinus resinosa</i> .....	Norway Pine, Red Pine.
<i>Picea nigra</i> .....	Black Spruce.
<i>Abies balsamea</i> .....	Fir Balsam.
<i>Larix Americana</i> .....	Tamarac, Larch, Hackmatack.
<i>Juniperus Communis</i> .....	Common Juniper, Dwarf Cedar.
<i>Taxus Canadensis</i> .....	American Yew, Ground Hemlock.

There are a good many more species of wild plants in Becker County now, than when it was first settled. At that time the most troublesome plant in the country was thought to be the wild morning-glory. A good many new species have followed in the wake of civilization that were not here before, and many of them are very troublesome. Among the species that have been introduced that are somewhat troublesome in their nature are the mullein, the dandelion, the plantain, the purslane, the ragweed, and the yellow daisy. Among those that are considered a positive nuisance are the burdock, the cocklebur, the sweet clover, the white daisy, the wild mustard, the bull thistle, the Russian thistle, and last but not least, the Canada thistle.

These plants have all evidently come in to stay, especially the Canada thistle.

The bull thistle has gained a strong foothold in many places, especially in sections eighteen and nineteen in Grand Park township, where it has spread rapidly along the roadside and through the timber for a distance of two miles or more in the last ten years. It is a biennial plant, always dying the second year, and consequently can be easily destroyed by mowing before the plant goes to seed.

The Russian thistle has made its appearance along the Northern Pacific Railroad track in the last six or seven years, in small quantities. It is an annual plant, always dying the first year and consequently ought to be easily destroyed. It does not thrive well in our moist climate, and the surface of Becker County is not adapted to its rough and tumble habits. So it should not cause any serious apprehensions.

The wild mustard so far has made the most trouble of any pestiferous plant in the county, but the farmers appear to have a way of keeping it under control.

The sweet clover is a harmless, inoffensive looking plant, but it has taken possession of a good part of Ohio, where it appears to be master of the situation.

There is a dense patch of it in Otter Tail County, along the road about half way between Pelican Rapids and Frazee. It is slowly creeping towards Becker County, at the rate of about forty rods a year.

The white daisy is a troublesome weed in some of the older states, but in Becker County it has only appeared in flower gardens and dooryards. It is a dangerous pet, and is liable to make trouble in the future.

Nearly all of the above weeds can be kept under control, but there is a vicious plant thriving in our midst that is more to be dreaded than all the mustard, sweet clover, bull thistle, Russian thistle, and the seven years' plague of grasshoppers combined, and that is the Canada thistle. It is like the song of the everflowing brook "Men may come and men may go, But I go on forever."

Some of the other pests of the field and highway may come and some may go, but the Canada thistle has come to stay forever. Silently and slowly, but surely, little by little, year after

year, it is spreading over the country. It is a perennial plant, its roots living from year to year, and they are never known to die. I have known a strawstack to be built over a patch of Canada thistles and burned three years afterwards and the year after the fine they were up and blooming as vigorous and thrifty as ever. Sixteen years ago, I discovered a patch of these thistles in a barnyard near the old Oak Lake cut about a rod square, and I do not think there were any more of them in the county at that time. I sent word to the authorities of Audubon township, warning them of the dangerous character of the plant. They were mowed down some time that summer, after they had matured, and that was all I ever heard of being done to them. They are now growing all around in that vicinity. There is a big patch of them in the village of Detroit, a few in the Red Eye country and lots of them on the White Earth Reservation. They are also fast taking possession of both Brainerd and Duluth and the north shore of Lake Superior, along the Canadian Pacific Railroad. There are three species of native thistle in the county, all of which are quite harmless.

Of the plants threatened with annihilation, I will mention only the ginseng. Thirty years ago, I found it in considerable quantities at the west end of Floyd Lake, and have seen it growing near the narrows of Big Cormorant Lake, and in Lake View; but when the dried roots become worth nearly their weight in gold, it became a shining mark for the Chippewa squaws and the unerring aim of their little steel hoes has nearly accomplished its destruction.

Another plant of great importance in the financial affairs of the Chippewas, is the Seneca snakeroot, tons and tons of which have been dug throughout the brush prairie regions of the county. It is a hardy perennial plant, and appears to be holding its own against this persistent Indian warfare with wonderful success. This plant was abundant on the prairies of Atlanta before they were ploughed up. Late in the fall or early in the spring after the prairies had been burned, they were dotted with these plants, the evergreen nature of their radical leaves rendering them nearly fire proof, and quite conspicuous after the fire had blackened the ground.

There are other species of medicinal plants in the county that are used quite extensively. The Leptandra or the blackroot

and the *Ura ursa* or the bearberry, and the kidneywort, all of which grow in considerable quantities and which ought to find a ready sale at good prices. Here is an opening for the squaws after the snakeroot has dissappeared.

Of deadly poisons the *Cicuta maculata* or poison hemlock stands at the head of the list. It grows extensively in wet places all over the county, and looks like a big caraway plant. The roots resemble wild artichokes, only they are a little longer drawn out. It was eating this root that killed Miles Hammah in the spring of 1873 on the Clearwater drive, and it also fatally poisoned a man in the employ of J. W. Dunn near Detroit, eight years ago.

The *Cicuta bulbifera* is also a deadly poison. It resembles the *maculata*, but is not so plentiful.

Any and all plants belonging to the natural order *Umbellifera*, to which the above belong, growing in wet or moist places, are liable to be poisonous, while plants belonging to the same family growing on high, dry ground like the parsnip, the carrot, the caraway, the sweet cicely, the fennel, the dill and the anise, are harmless.

The *Rhus toxicodendron*, or poison oak, poisons many people externally, and is said to be a rank poison when taken internally. It grows all over the timbered portions of Becker County in great abundance. It grows to be about a foot high, and is readily known by its leaves always growing in threes. There are some suspicious plants belonging to the natural order of *Ranunculus*, such as the crowfoot, the columbine, the larkspur and the red and white baneberry.

The natural order *Scrophulacea*, to which the foxglove and the monkey flower belong, has some poisonous species, none of which are native of Becker County to my knowledge, but some of them that do grow here are of a suspicious character.

A plant of much importance in the domestic economy of the Indians is the wild rice. For generations this plant furnished them with their daily bread, or at least with about everything in the shape of bread they had to eat. As most people will know it grows in the water where it is from two to ten feet deep. The seeds rapidly take root in soft mud, and in the old beds of sunken straw from former growths of wild rice, of which there is frequently a depth of several feet down deep

in the water, at the bottoms of some of the lakes and ponds. As a consequence the growing plants are never very strongly rooted and are easily pulled up. The first year I brought a drive of logs down the Otter Tail River, I was bothered and put to a big expense getting them through the wild rice straw in Height of Land Lake, Rice Lake and Blackbird Lake. There had been an immense crop the year before and it was still holding by the roots to the bottom of the lakes. The next spring, I hit upon a device of my own to get rid of the old straw. I made a dam at the outlet of Height of Land Lake and another at the outlet of Rice Lake, and about the middle of March, when the ice in the lakes was about as thick as it was going to get, I closed up my dams. The water would then begin to raise the ice in the lakes, and the ice would pull up the wild rice straw by the roots, and as soon as the ice melted the wind would blow the straw ashore where it would be out of the way. The Indians gather the wild rice in their canoes and pound off the hull from the seeds by placing it in holes in the ground, and pounding it after the fashion of churning with an old-fashioned up and down churn.

The goldenrod is the national flower of the United States. There are forty-two species of *Solidago* or goldenrod in the Northern States, seven of which are found in Becker County, and the *Solidago Canadenses*, the national flower is one of the seven.

The *Cypripedium* or pink lady slipper, the state flower of Minnesota, is also a native of Becker County.

The most curious plant in the county is the *Sarracenia purpurca*, or side-saddle flower, also appropriately called the pitcher-plant. The leaves are shaped exactly like a pitcher, and one of them will hold a gill of water. They are common in the tamarac swamps.



## Chapter VI.

### PRAIRIES AND NATURAL PARKS.

A large part of Becker County was originally covered with natural forests. The surface of about twenty of the forty townships in the county was clothed almost exclusively with a good growth of timber. In the other twenty townships there were tracts of prairie land, varying in size of from one, two and three sections in a township, like Lake View or Green Valley, to those occupying a whole township like Walworth, and I make the proportion of the prairie land to the timber land in these twenty townships in the ratio of about four to three, or four-sevenths prairie and three-sevenths timber, and as the other twenty townships were almost exclusively timbered it would leave the surface of the whole county about two-sevenths prairie and five-sevenths timber, or what is a little nearer the true proportion, four-thirteenths prairie and nine-thirteenths timber.

The famous Park Region of Northwestern Minnesota occupies a large part of the western portion of Becker County.

Charles Carleton Coffin, correspondent of the *Boston Journal*, who came with the first Northern Pacific Railroad exploring expedition through this region in 1869, first gave it the name of the Park Region, and he sounded the praises of the Park Region and of Becker County throughout the length and breadth of the land. His letters were copied in other newspapers far and wide, and his descriptions and pen pictures were neither overdrawn nor exaggerated. It was reading one of these letters in a Chicago paper that started me on the road to Minnesota in September, 1869, and to Becker County the succeeding year. A copy of this letter will be found, later on, in the article giving an account of the first Northern Pacific Exploring Expedition.

Bayard Taylor, the celebrated traveler, visited this region a short time afterwards, and pictured the Park Region in colors equally as glowing. On the 11th of August, 1873, Ex-Vice President Colfax spent a day in our county, and he pronounced the country about Detroit and Audubon the most beautiful he had ever laid his eyes upon.

Of the region about Detroit Lake, ex-Governor Bross of Illinois, a world-wide traveler, writing to the *Chicago Tribune* says: "There is scarcely a section without a beautiful lake; small prairies, rich and rolling, alternate with groves of oak and other hard wood; and, certainly, if any more inviting region can be found, we have never had the good fortune to see it."

But there is another park region in the eastern part of our county, that was never seen by either of these eloquent writers, that is still more beautiful. I refer to the region of the country known as the Shell Prairies. The nearest approach to level land in Becker County is on these prairies. These prairies begin at the Crow Wing River in Hubbard County, and extending in a northwesterly direction, this beautiful stretch of prairie land enters Becker County, at the southeast corner of Osage Township, and continues in a northwesterly direction up through Osage and Carsonville, varying in width from two to five miles, widening out as it enters the Reservation, and occupies nearly all of Township No. 141, Range 37. These stretches of prairie land are dotted with evergreen groves, consisting chiefly of jack pine, with an intermixture of bur-oak as you proceed to the west, and add greatly to the beauty of the landscape. The surface of these prairies is smooth and unbroken by sloughs or other obstructions. This is especially the case with the southeast corner township of the White Earth Reservation, which is so smooth and unbroken that, barring an occasional small grove of timber you can plough a furrow across the township in almost any direction. If you wish to see the most beautiful township of land in Minnesota, the greater part of which is still in a state of nature, and but slightly marred by the hand of civilization, take a drive over Township 141, Range 37, the southeast corner township of the White Earth Reservation, and I think you will find it there. There are some fine farms in the south part of the township but they add to rather than detract from its natural beauty

## Chapter VII.

### Wild Animals of Becker County.

One hundred years ago the whole Red River Country, including the rolling country on its eastern border, and also including the country about the headwaters of the Mississippi and Crow Wing Rivers, was a paradise for wild animals. This country at that time was the principal field of operations for the Northwest Fur Company, and there was also an opposition fur company doing business in the same territory at the same time.

The headquarters of the Northwest Company was then at the junction of Park River and the Red, about half way between where Grand Forks and Pembina have since been built. At this trading post, Alexander Henry, the resident general manager of this Fur Company, had his headquarters. There were also branch trading posts at the forks of the Red and Red Lake Rivers, one at the mouth of the Pembina River, one at Red Lake and one at the White Earth in what is now Becker County.

Immense numbers of furs were taken every year by the Indians and half-breeds for this company and shipped by them to Montreal in Canada. They were taken in birch-bark canoes down the Red River to Lake Winnipeg, thence up the Winnipeg River to the Lake of the Woods, thence via Rainy River, the Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence to Montreal.

In the year 1798, according to the official report of the Northwest Fur Company, they shipped to Montreal by way of Lake Superior the following list of skins in round numbers.

Beaver .....	106,000	Wolverine .....	600
Bear .....	2,100	Fisher .....	1,650
Fox .....	5,500	Raccoon .....	100
Otter .....	4,600	Buffalo robes .....	500
Muskrat .....	17,000	Elk .....	700
Marten .....	32,000	Deer .....	750
Mink .....	1,800	Dressed deer skin .....	1,200
Lynx .....	6,000		

The opposition fur company must also have secured nearly as many. Of these furs the territory now included in Becker County furnished a fair proportion.

Neil's History of Minnesota has this to say of Alexander Henry, who during the year 1800 and for several years afterwards was in charge of these trading posts.

Alexander Henry, the second, was a nephew of Alexander Henry, one of the first subjects of Great Britain who traded at Lapoint before the Revolutionary War, and whose book of travels is well known to the literary world. The nephew was a partner of the Northwest Fur Company, and although his education was limited, his perception was quick, and his pen that of a ready writer. He kept a journal for several years during his residence in the Red River Country, and but few journals contain so many important statements. His notes ought to be published.

The Hon. Norman W. Kitson, once a member of the Legislature from the Red River Country was a relative of the writer of this journal.

E. D. N.

Since the above was published the journal of Alexander Henry has been published in full by Professor Elliott Coues. As I have used numerous quotations from the above mentioned journal, I deemed it appropriate that I should give a brief account of the author, as I have here done.

I have included in these articles all the wild animals that ever inhabited Becker County as far as my knowledge extends, although some may have been omitted that I know not of.

The information given in the following pages is largely my own experience, together with incidents and adventures that have come under my own personal knowledge, with a few extracts from competent authors to help out where my personal knowledge is insufficient to convey a fair conception of the character and habits of certain species of animals. I have not undertaken to arrange them in any scientific order, although I have endeavored to keep the different families together.

---

### The Buffalo.

I begin my history of Becker County animals with the buffalo, because it is the largest and most distinctly American of all the wild animals inhabiting this continent. In my opinion it would have been a more fitting emblem of our national flag than the piratical eagle. The western part of Becker County was formerly a favorite summer range for the buffalo, and their skeletons have been found in all parts of the county.

In 1870 while engaged in surveying for the Government, I found a great many of their bones scattered over the prairies in the townships of Hamden and Cuba. They were particularly plentiful near the Buffalo River on sections 9, 10, 15 and 16 in the latter township. Buffalo River was so named from the immense herds of buffalo that formerly roamed along its banks.

Many years ago I found a buffalo skeleton, which still had some of the hair on its head, in a spring hole on the west shore of Long Lake, on section 27 in the town of Erie, near where Millard Howe has since resided, where the buffalo had incautiously ventured, and was unable to extricate himself.

I have found buffalo skulls as far east as the Crow Wing River in Hubbard County, and Lieutenant Pike, the first Government explorer of the upper Mississippi River in 1805, found several good sized herds of buffalo on the east side of the Mississippi, near where Little Falls now stands.

Major Long, while exploring the Red River Valley in the summer of 1823, met a large herd of buffalo a little east of where McCauleyville, in Wilkin County, is now located.

In the spring of 1862, the writer of this article ascended the Missouri River on a steamboat belonging to the American Fur Company from Sioux City, Iowa, to the Great Falls, near the Rocky Mountains. The last sign of civilization at that time was at the northern border of Nebraska. On the 27th of May we stopped to cut wood on the east side of the river, in what is now South Dakota near its present capital. In a little opening immediately above where we landed, six bull buffaloes were feeding, apparently unconscious of our presence. Six of us started out to surround the bulls. This was a difficult task, because the little opening of about half an acre was surrounded by timber and a dense undergrowth of willows, rose bushes, ripshins and bullberry bushes, which were covered with sharp thorns. Our scheme, however, worked to a charm and before they knew it, we had them completely surrounded. A well-beaten trail ran from the river through to the little opening, and from there on through the thickets to the open prairie beyond. When all was ready, three or four of us fired, and two bulls fell to the ground. One of them, however, succeeded in getting on his feet again. The four bulls that were unhurt made a break for the open prairie along the trail while the wounded

bull took the trail for the river. My station happened to be on this trail. When I saw the bull coming with eyes distorted, and blood flowing from his mouth and nostrils, I started for the river, too. My gun was empty, and the trail was walled in with brush so dense as to be almost impenetrable, and the bull was gaining on me at every jump. A wounded buffalo, when enraged and driven to desperation by the hunter is of all animals in the world the most diabolical in appearance. He was the very image of ferocity and horror. It did not take me long to reach the river bank, which was one of those perpendicular-cut banks, peculiar to the Missouri, with a torrent of deep muddy water running at its base. I now gave a last farewell glance over my shoulder at the bull, and just then to my surprise and infinite relief, he tumbled headlong to the ground. We took him on board the boat and everybody had beef for a while.

At two different times our steamboat was obliged to stop, and tie up alongside the shore to avoid the immense herds of buffalo that were floating down the river. The first drove we encountered was near where Bismarck in North Dakota is now located. The river was nearly half a mile wide and was filled nearly its entire width with live buffaloes, and they were at least half an hour in passing. We encountered the other drove a little above the mouth of the Yellowstone and it must have contained at least 20,000 animals.

There are two peculiarities of the buffalo, which I will mention. One is the thickness of the hide on the skull of the animal, which is at least an inch thick. The old muzzle loading rifle ball could not penetrate it, but the modern breech loader probably could. I worked hard for ten minutes, with a sharp ax, trying to cut a dried scalp in two that came off a buffalo bull's pate. It was more than half an inch thick when dried, and nearly as hard as sheet iron. The hides of all bulls were very thick and heavy, and it took a good strong man to handle one. Nearly all the robes were made from the skins of cows. The Indians always tanned buffalo robes by using the brains of the animal, and they tanned buckskins the same way. The other peculiarity is the ease and quickness with which it springs to the ground when suddenly alarmed. Instead of raising itself first by two legs, and then by the other two,

like the ox or the horse, the buffalo springs to the ground with its four feet all at once and in an instant, with but little effort. Buffaloes live to be thirty or forty years old and are not full grown until six.

The following extracts from the journal of Alexander Henry, will show that the buffalo formerly existed in the Red River country in immense numbers, and that their visits were not confined to the summer season.

Mr. Henry says:

Sunday, May 6th, 1800.

At Bois Prere, near where we are camped, has been a great buffalo crossing for many years. The ground on both sides is beaten as hard as a pavement, and the roads leading to the Red River are a foot deep, and I am at a loss and bewildered in attempting to form any idea of the numerous herds of buffalo which may have passed here.

Sept. 11th, 1800.

I climbed up a tall oak tree which I trimmed for the purpose, and from the top of it I had an extensive view of the surrounding country. Buffalo and elk were everywhere to be seen passing to and fro. Four of my men returned today having killed fourteen bears.

I shot a wolf that was passing by and killed him dead. Buffalo come down to drink, both day and night, near our camp but we seldom molest them.

Sept. 18th, 1800.

I took my morning view from the top of my oak tree and saw more buffalo than ever before. They formed one body, commencing about half a mile from camp, from whence the plain was covered as far as the eye could reach.

November 7th, 1800.

We saw a great herd of cows going at full speed southward but on coming to our track, which goes to the salt spring, they began to smell the ground, and as suddenly as if they had been fired at, turned towards the hills in an easterly direction. It is surprising how sagacious these animals are. When in the least alarmed they will smell the track of even a single person in the grass, and run away in a contrary direction. I have seen large herds, walking very slowly to pasture, and feeding as they went, come to a place where some persons had passed on foot, when they would instantly stop, smell the ground and draw back a few paces, bellow, and tear up the earth with their horns.

Sometimes the whole herd would range along the route, keeping up a terrible noise, until one of them was hardy enough to jump over, when they would all follow and run some distance.

December 1st, 1800.

Some Cree Indians informed me today, that they had seen a calf as white as snow in a herd of buffalo. White buffalo are very scarce. There is also once in a great while one of a dirty gray, but they are very rare also.

January 4th, 1801.

We have had a terrible snow storm. I can count from the top of my oak tree, twenty or thirty herds of buffalo feeding out on the prairie. It is surprising how the cow buffalo resists the cold piercing North winds which at times blow with such violence over these bleak plains, which causes such a drift that it is impossible to face it for any length of time. Still these animals will stand grazing in the open fields.

January 14th, 1801.

At daybreak I was awakened by the bellowing of buffaloes. On my right the plains were black and appeared in motion. Opposite the trading post the ice was covered, and on my left the river below us was covered with buffalo moving northward. I dressed and climbed my oak tree for a better view. I had seen almost incredible numbers of buffalo in the fall, but nothing in comparison to what I now beheld. The ground was covered at every point of the compass as far as the eye could reach, and every animal was in motion.

January 25th, 1801.

A herd of cow buffaloes were crossing the river on the ice near the trading post, when dogs chased them and prevented one from landing. Perceiving this the men took a rope which they doubled and entangled her legs in such a manner that she fell on her side. She lay quiet for a while, while they fastened the rope around her horns and dragged her to the post. Here she jumped up and made at the dogs, taking no notice of us. Crow and Pierre, two half-breeds jumped on her back, but it did not incommode her in the least. She was as nimble in kicking and jumping at the dogs as before, although they both were heavy men, weighing nearly 200 pounds apiece. She was not full grown and very lean. What must be the strength of a full grown bull, which is twice the weight of a cow? It is common to see a bull weigh 1,500 pounds, but a cow is seldom over 700 or 800 pounds gross.

A fat cow killed in the autumn, weighs from 600 to 700 pounds. A lean cow seldom exceeds 300 pounds. I have weighed 150 cows, killed from Sept. 1st to Feb. 1st, and found they averaged 400 pounds each. Bulls in the same space of time average 550 pounds. Two-year-old heifers, in autumn, average 200 pounds. One-year-old calves, in autumn, average 110 pounds. These weights are exclusive of the offals. But the total eatable meat of one full-grown bull, as received in the store house, weighed 800 pounds. One thigh alone weighed 85 pounds. This bull was in full flesh, but had neither inside tallow nor back fat; which gives me reason to suppose that a full-grown bull, killed fat, about July 1st, would weigh about 1,800 pounds, offals included.



March 30th, 1801.

Rain has broken up the ice in the Red River. It drifted in large masses, making a great noise by crushing, tumbling and tossing in every direction driven by a strong current. It continued to drift on the 31st, bearing great numbers of dead buffalo from above, which must have been drowned in attempting to cross while the ice was weak.

Wednesday, April 1st, 1801.

The Red River is clear of ice, but drowned buffalo continue to drift by in entire herds. Several of them have lodged on the banks of the river near this place. Some of the squaws have cut up the fattest of them for their own use, and their flesh appears to be fresh and good. It is really astonishing what vast numbers of them must have perished, for they formed one continued line in the middle of the river for two days and two nights.

April 18th, 1801.

Rain. Drowned buffalo still drifting down the river, but not in such vast numbers as before, many have lodged on the bank and along the beach.

April, 25th.

Drowned buffalo drift down the river day and night.

ALEXANDER HENRY.

Elliott Coues, the editor of Henry's Journal says:

This account is not exaggerated. John McDonnell's Journal of May 18th, 1795, when descending Qu' Appelle River, states: Observing a good many carcasses of buffaloes in the river and along its banks, I was taken up the whole day in counting them, and to my surprise I had numbered, when we put up at night, 7,300, drowned and mired along the river and in it. In one or two places, went on shore and walked from one carcass to another, where they lay from three to five buffaloes deep.

As to the exact time when the Buffalo left Becker County, or Minnesota, I am unable definitely to state. For this and other valuable information with reference to this subject, I am indebted to the Hon. R. M. Probsfield, of Clay County, Minnesota, which I will insert in full:

MOORHEAD, Minnesota, October, 1901.

HON. A. H. WILCOX,

FRAZEE, MINN.

"My Dear Sir:

"I am sorry that I cannot assist you to any extent regarding the *habitat* of buffalo in Becker County during my time in the valley of the Red River, which dates from April 1st, 1850. On my first trip to this valley, I came by the way of Crow Wing, Otter Tail City, and crossed Detroit Lake from the southwest on the ice to the present site of Detroit, and left the old trail at or near Oak Lake. I have no doubt but that during those years mentioned above, the buffalo did occasionally roam over the western or prairie part of Becker County in small stray herds,

and that previous to my settlement in the country the buffalo roamed in large numbers in the same range of country, as was shown by numerous skulls and bones I have passed on the prairie between Oak Lake and Lake Park. Especially do I remember one place, perhaps two or three miles a little north of west from where Audubon is located. The bones were scattered over an area of nearly a section of land and there must have been nearly one hundred skeletons at that location.

Clay County was not a steady place of abode of the buffalo during my time as I have seen them only four different years from 1859 to 1868. In 1859 one Henry Block and myself killed five during the week before Christmas, killing three of them one day and two more the next two days following. The snow was deep and we crawled onto them by stealth. We only saw eight altogether, killing the last late one evening. There were three left, it being dark and too cold to attempt anything more. The thermometer was twenty-five degrees below zero, with a northwest wind, very strong, so that we were glad to return to our tents. The next morning, we could not see any of them and having meat enough for what people there were there at that time did not attempt to find any more. The last one we killed was spoiled the next morning, as we had not dressed him the evening before. We were very cold and it was too late to do so. It may seem strange that an animal should spoil with the thermometer at twenty degrees below zero, but the bullet penetrated the stomach and tainted the meat, so we only hauled four carcasses home. They were all old, big bulls, probably driven out of the herd they came from by the younger blood, as it seems is their habit.

The next herd was on the Dakota side, beginning about three miles north from Georgetown, stretching west and north along the Red River. We only penetrated the herd as far as Elm River, thirteen miles north of Georgetown where it empties into the Red River. There may have been 10,000 or 100,000 of them for all we could tell, as we could not see their limit either north or west. A few got across the Red River onto the Minnesota side. We only killed four of them. This was in July, 1866, and very hot, and the half-breeds did not wish to kill more than they could use without spoiling. On this occasion I killed my first buffalo on horseback, with a Colt's navy revolver, but that exhausted every shot (6) and I had no more to reload with. I followed the old bull up until he expired. My experience was not pleasant, and had not my saddle horse known more about buffalo hunting on horseback than I did, I probably would not be here to write this. The next small herd was seen in 1867, twenty-five in all. We found them about two and one-half miles east of Georgetown. The half-breeds killed three, and did not want any more, it being July and very hot. This time I did not attempt myself to do any shooting, as I took my wife and two children out on the hunt to see the performance. We rode in an old bull cart, and it was a rough ride.

The last buffalo seen was at Georgetown, near the Hudson Bay buildings, and within fair rifle shot. It was in September, 1868. I only had a muzzle loader rifle and got one shot into one (there were only two), and before I could reload they were 120 rods away and I cannot tell if my second shot hit. Following up the trail, I could find the blood on the dry

grass. They crossed the Buffalo River at the mouth of it, and I did not follow them any further. These were the last wild buffalo I saw in the valley. Several years afterwards there was one shot not very far from Fargo, only one being seen.

This is all I can tell you of the buffalo history from my own experience.

Very truly yours,

R. M. PROBSFIELD.

These were the last buffalo ever seen in Minnesota to the best of my knowledge. The last time any buffalo were seen in Dakota Territory east of the Missouri River, was, I think, in 1875.

In the summer of 1874, a surveying party in the employ, and under the direction of George G. Beardsley, with Melville H. Davis as a compassman, ran the 11th Standard Parallel, from a point in what is now North Dakota, near where the village of Hillsboro now stands, running their line due west to the Missouri River.

Sometime in September their line took them through the Hawk's Nest, a grove of timber containing about forty acres, which stood alone on the prairie, some thirty miles west of the James River and not far from where the village of Carrington now stands. Near the Hawk's Nest they encountered a herd of buffalo, numbering about three hundred animals. They had no time to devote to hunting, but about the 20th of October, after the party had disbanded two of its members who lived at Jamestown, started from that place for the Hawk's Nest to hunt buffalo, each man being provided with two yoke of oxen and a wagon with which to haul home the meat. The names of these men were John Nichols and Merritt Wiseman. Nichols was one of the best men on the prairies, and on a government survey, I ever knew. I had him with me in 1875 and again in 1880. Wiseman was with me in the spring of 1872, examining land in Atlanta, Walworth and the Wild Rice country in Minnesota.

The two men with their teams and wagons found the buffalo about 30 miles northwest of the Hawk's Nest late in the afternoon of the 24th day of October, 1874, where the herd was quietly feeding on the prairie. They unyoked their oxen and turned them loose to graze, while they themselves went directly to shooting buffalo. The animals evidently had not been hunted as they were easily approached, and it was an easy matter to get within gunshot range. When night set in they had killed

five or six and by the time they had reached their camp it was dark, and their oxen had wandered away, and were nowhere to be found. This did not cause them any uneasiness, however, as they flattered themselves that they would not wander far and could be readily found in the morning. They set up their tent, eat their supper and turned in for the night, the weather at the time being warm and pleasant. About midnight, however, a terrible snow storm accompanied by a strong north wind, swept over the prairie and by the next morning had assumed the proportions of a regular blizzard.

I was caught out in the same storm on Apple Creek, nine miles northeast of Bismarek, where I was camped with one other man, and it stormed so hard that we did not get out of our bed until eleven o'clock the next day, when we eat a little bread and butter and started for Bismarek, which place we reached with considerable difficulty.

Nichols and Wiseman did not leave their tent the first day of the storm at all, but on the ensuing day, the storm having subsided, they searched the adjacent country far and near for their oxen, but the snow had obliterated every track, and not a sign or trace of an ox could be found. They continued the search for two days more with no better success, and then gave it up. They were now 80 miles from Jamestown, and at least 60 miles from the nearest point on the N. P. R. R., and there were no settlers or white people short of that distance in any direction. They were well supplied with provisions for several weeks, but winter was at hand, and the outlook for getting back to civilization was anything but cheering, but the longer it was delayed the more difficult it was liable to become.

Wiseman was a large heavy man, a little clumsy, not over ambitious and a poor traveler on foot at the best, and he decided that he could never walk to the railroad.

Nichols was a man of different calibre. He was then in the prime of life, of medium size, strongly built and brim full of vitality and energy. He at once decided to make the attempt to reach the railroad. In fact that was their only salvation. Accordingly on the morning of October 28th with two days rations in his pockets, he started in a southerly direction over the snow covered prairies. The snow was a foot deep on an average, making the traveling extremely laborious. He traveled

the entire distance without halting, never stopping to rest, eat or sleep. He ate as he walked, taking his course by his pocket compass and the sun by day, and by the stars at night, covering the entire distance in about thirty hours, traveling all day the 28th, all the succeeding night and half of the 29th, reaching the Northern Pacific Railroad near where the village of Steele, the county seat of Kidder County, is now located.

Staying all night with Thompson, an old Scotchman, who was running the Northern Pacific Railroad pump at the then 14th siding he took the cars the next morning for Jamestown, where he procured a horse and buckboard a day or two afterwards, and started back after Wiseman, arriving at the buffalo camp in due time. He took Wiseman back home to Jamestown, leaving the wagons and a large part of their outfit, and nearly all of the buffalo meat behind. The next spring they made another trip to the buffalo range with two yoke of oxen, and were again successful in finding the herd of buffalo on their old feeding grounds. They killed several, but most of them were in rather poor condition and they only hauled home about a ton of meat, which they sold for \$90. These were the last buffalo killed, I think, by white men east of the Missouri River. One pair of their oxen was found the next spring near the Sheyenne River in a starving condition, another pair was killed by the Indians during the winter in the same vicinity, but the other four oxen were never heard from.

During the season of 1875, a party of half-breeds, then located at Valley City, but who for many years before had lived at Pelican Rapids, in Minnesota, moved up to the Hawk's Nest and hunted this band of buffaloes until they killed the last animal in the herd. I was in Dakota surveying, every year from 1873 until 1882 inclusive, working back and forth from the Red River to the Missouri, and covering a wide range of country north and south, and I feel sure that these were the last of those interesting animals found east of the Missouri River in any part of the United States.

The Pacific railroads were the final undoing of the buffalo, and by 1888 the last remnants of the southern herds were exterminated in southwestern Texas, and the last of the herds of the northern part of the United States were annihilated in Montana about the same time.

There are said to be a few scattered about the timbered districts in the vicinity of the Great Slave Lake in British America, still running at large, but their numbers are being reduced year by year. A few also survive under the protection of the United States Government in the Yellowstone Park and on the Flat-head Reservation in western Montana, and there are also a few in the public parks and zoological gardens in different parts of the United States, probably 500 animals in all.

### Buffalo Killed at White Earth.

MR. A. H. WILCOX,  
FRAZEE, MINN.

Dear Sir:

I have been so busy lately that I have been unable until now to furnish you an account of my Uncle Paul's trip to this reservation in 1848, or thereabout.

My recollection of this trip as told me by Jaques Courrier, an old Canadian voyageur, who was employed by the American Fur Company at the time referred to in 1848, and which was in substance repeated to me by Joseph Jourdan, one of the oldest members on this reservation, who died two years ago, is as follows: During the year 1848, as near as I can get at it, my father, Clement H. Beaulieu, who was then in charge of the American Fur Company's interests in the Chippewa country, was informed that a very large herd of buffalo was making White Earth Lake and vicinity its winter quarters, so he decided to send a small party from Sandy Lake in charge of Mr. John H. Fairbanks, grandfather to Ben. L. Fairbanks, and father of Robert, Sr., and Albert Fairbanks, whom you no doubt knew, to kill enough buffalo for the winter supply of the traders of the company whose trading posts were tributary to the White Earth Lake, or the now Becker County territory. The party left Sandy Lake in Aitkin County during the month of February with several dog trains, the only method of transportation in those days, and was joined by an additional force from Red Lake, among which was Joseph Jourdan referred to. The party camped at what is now Fish Lake, where my father's farm is now located, and from where the hunters started out daily to chase buffalo which they did not find much trouble in overtaking on account of the very deep snow, the hunters themselves being on snowshoes.

The Sandy Lake contingent of the party arrived at Fish Lake first, and on the following morning after their arrival, my Uncle Paul and Mr. Fairbanks started out after buffalo. About seven or eight o'clock in the morning the balance of the party, including Jaques Courrier, heard a number of shots in the vicinity of White Earth River, where Winfield Smith's farm is now located, and Mr. Courrier immediately put on his

snowshoes and started for the point from whence the sound of the shooting came. When he arrived at Winfield Smith's Lake he saw Mr. Fairbanks shooting at an old bull buffalo, and before he brought it down he had fired fifteen or twenty shots at him. My Uncle Paul, who was an expert buffalo hunter, had steered Mr. Fairbanks up against the bull knowing that it was so old that the chances, on account of its thick, scabby skin, were nearly even to have it escape or be killed, and the former wanted to get a joke on the latter who was his father-in-law.

Mr. Courier said that the herd scattered as soon as the first shots were fired by my Uncle Paul, but he followed a number of cows and calves that ran along the edge of the woods towards what is now the Agency, and shot one at every hundred yards or so, so that he had killed nearly enough to load the trains of the party with meat before the arrival of the Red Lake contingent.

The party continued to hunt in this vicinity for more than a week, but Uncle Paul was probably the first one that killed any buffalo within this county—I mean of that particular party—as his first day's shooting seems to have extended to a point opposite the old trading post two miles north of this village.

The party returned to their respective trading posts laden with buffalo meat. In this connection, only the choicest pieces were taken and not a bit of bone was loaded on to the trains.

I cannot recall all the details of the trip as told to me by both Mr. Courier and Mr. Jourdan, but I have not forgotten all of them and know they were very interesting.

Yours truly,

GUS. H. BEAULIEU.



MOOSE.



### The Moose.

With the exception of the buffalo, the moose is the largest wild animal ever found in Minnesota, if not in the United States. It is still found in northern Minnesota in large numbers, and is as plentiful now as at any time in the past, and is still frequently met with in Becker County. When seen in its native wilds, the male moose with a full set of horns, is a noble and formidable looking animal. He reminds one of a big ox circulating around with a two-armed rocking chair on the top of his head. Moose have been killed weighing eighteen hundred pounds.

The moose frequently makes himself at home among domestic cattle, although their friendship is not always duly appreciated by the cattle. In 1862, '63, '64, I had a partner in the gold mines in Montana by the name of John D. Brown, an Irishman by birth, who passed through Becker County in 1857 on his way to the Rocky Mountains. His party followed the old Red River trail from Sauk Rapids and Long Prairie up to Otter Tail City. It was late in the fall, and the snow was several inches deep. The first night after leaving Otter Tail City they camped on the old trail between the two lakes on what is now Section 36 in the town of Burlington, near where Herman Fisher now resides. The old Red River road ran around between those two lakes then. They were traveling with ox teams, and did not reach their camping place until nearly midnight. The men and cattle were all tired, but just about the time they had finished their suppers a bull moose charged in among the oxen, evidently thinking they were some of his own kind. This frightened the oxen, and a regular stampede took place. They took the trail leading in a north-westerly direction crossing the Otter Tail River and the moose after them. Two Frenchmen in the party followed after the oxen, but they did not overtake them until the middle of the forenoon the next day, when they found them near Floyd Lake, two miles north of where Detroit is now, and the moose was still with them.

I never saw but one live moose in Becker County, and it was with a band of four or five deer, crossing the Otter Tail River a little below my saw mill at the Erie bridge, in the spring of 1887.

In the summer and fall of 1892, I saw a good many moose while surveying on the Red Lake Reservation in Marshall County

for the government. It was surprising with what ease they would cross the marshes and floating bogs in that swampy country. Instead of walking or trotting along squarely on their feet, as they would on hard land, they appeared to travel with a kind of a lope, or a bound and hop, on the knees of their fore legs, and on the gambrel joints or hunkers of their hind legs. On one occasion we thought we could run down a moose that we found in a boggy marsh, but were astonished to see with what ease it outstripped us in the race. An ox or a horse could not have kept up on the marsh for a distance of ten rods without getting hopelessly mired.

One evening in August, about sundown, a big bull moose with a monstrous pair of horns happened to get his eyes on our camp, which consisted of three tents standing on the edge of a small prairie. He circled back and forth, coming a little nearer at every turn, while George Senacle, of Lake View, in our county, crept down through an adjacent patch of brush with a gun to get a shot at him. The rest of us skulked behind a tent to keep out of sight. The curiosity of the moose kept drawing him closer and closer, until he had ventured up within ten or twelve rods of our tent, and still nearer to Senacle with his gun. We all kept completely hid from view except Bill McCart. He was so long we could not entirely hide him. We tried to double him up like a jack-knife, but in spite of all we could do, one end of him would stick out, and finally the moose got his eye on that particular end, when he gave a snort and away he went over the prairie, like a hobby-horse in a merry-go-round.

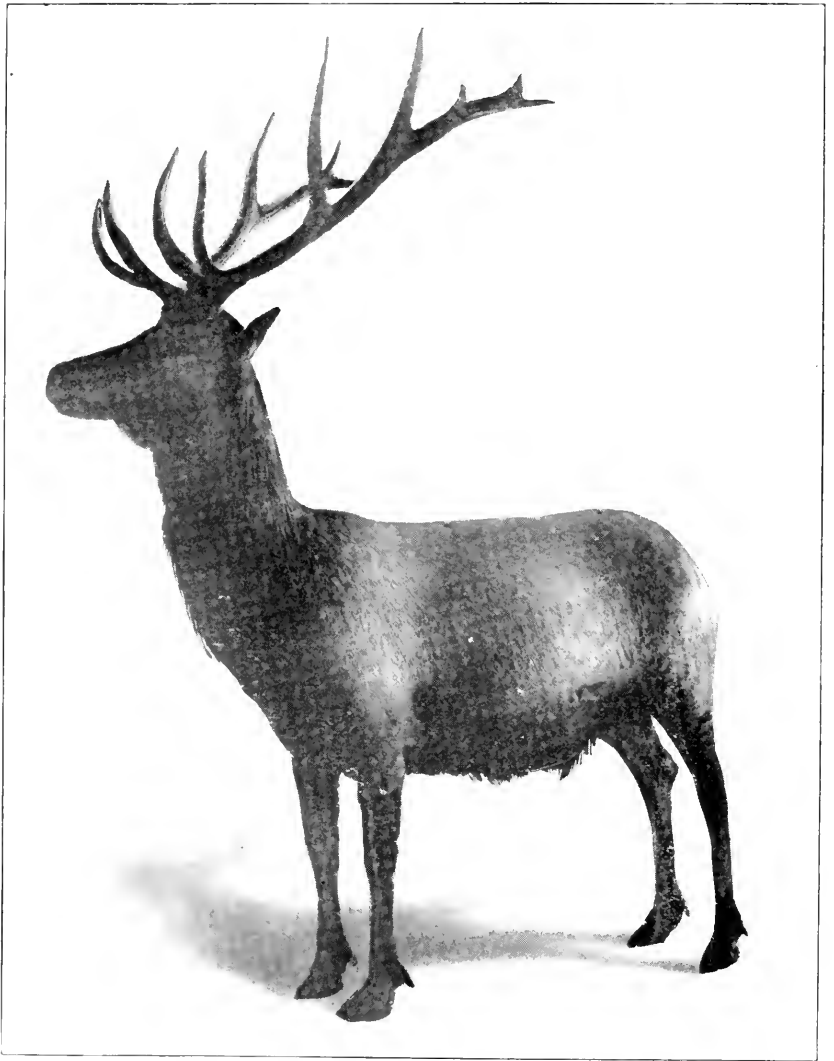
On another occasion, I was running a line near the west line of Beltrami County, through scattering poplars and tall grass, sighting to trees or stumps or anything that happened to be in the right place for the line. Willie Moore was head chainman, and was following close to my heels through the grass, which was three or four feet high. I took sight on what I thought was a black stump sticking up through the grass and which was exactly in line and started to go to it. When within forty or fifty feet, I noticed that my object moved a little, so I remarked to Willie that there was a moose ahead of us, and sure enough there was a cow moose and her calf with their heads down in the grass licking away at a little spot of alkali ground, or what in some parts of the country they call a "deer lick." We watched them for two or three min-

utes, when the old cow made the discovery of our presence and gave a snort, and away they went.

The following is from the *Detroit Record* of Nov. 21st, 1892:

A Dakota hunting party, who have been spending a month in the Lake Itasca region, came into town last Tuesday with three wagon loads of game. They had four large moose, and twelve deer. The game was bought by Stephens Bros. for shipment. One of the moose, a five year old cow, weighed about twelve hundred, and Mr. Stephens is preparing the hide for mounting. One of the deer, a fine buck, dressed over 250 pounds. How does such game strike the eastern jack-snipe shooters?

MRS. WEST.



ELK.

### The Elk.

A full grown male elk, with a full set of horns is the most noble and majestic animal in North America.

The elk formerly roamed over Becker County in large numbers, but suddenly disappeared with the first settlement of the country. For several years afterwards, however, elk horns were found in different parts of the county in considerable numbers.

I saw three elk in the spring of 1872 near the South branch of the Wild Rice, north from Lake Park, and Peter Parker, whose home was then at White Earth, informs me that he saw two near Cormorant Lake in the latter part of April that same spring.

Henry Way also informs me he saw two in the Southwest part of the county in 1872. These are the last elks I ever heard of in Becker County.

Alexander Henry says:

Aug. 25th, 1860.

One of the Indians killed a large elk, which he gave me, Sept. 5th 1860.

At five o'clock the canoes arrived and camped. My men told me they had seen a great many elk and bears crossing; large herds were seen at every turn. The Indians in the canoe had killed four otters and three beaver. This evening the hunters returned, having killed four elk, and one buffalo, all extremely fat.

September 11th, 1860.

The Indians set out early to hunt, and killed four bears and eight elk.

A. HENRY.

Another letter from my friend Probsfield in reference to the elk in Becker County, I will insert. He says:

Elk have been at home throughout the whole Red River country and as far east as Deer Creek in Otter Tail County, where I saw the first I ever saw in March, 1859. I have seen them near the western border of the White Earth Reservation, in Becker County, and have killed one on the so-called Engelbromer farm in Western Becker County in the year 1865, and know that elk meat was the main supply of meat for the half-breeds and Indians all over the Northwest, between Red River and the Big Timber on the east.

Elk seem to like a prairie country, interspersed with groves of timber, as more were to be found in such localities than where it was all prairie. Along the Red River and its tributaries they were frequently found, especially, and more so in the winter time; but up on the higher lands and especially throughout the so-called Park Region, they were more plentiful than in the Red River Valley, and Becker, Otter Tail, Grant, Pope and Stevens Counties had a goodly share of them forty years ago, but the growing settlements appeared to crowd them out.

I have no doubt that a good many other counties in Western Minnesota were roamed over by them. I have seen them between Lake George and Lake Henry in Stearns County, on Round Prairie in Todd County and at Chippewa Lake in Douglas County, and from what I saw, I came to the conclusion that their range was much more extensive than what came under my rather limited observation.

Yours truly,  
R. M. PROBSFIELD.

The elk is about twice the size of the common deer of Minnesota, with horns of the same pattern, but about three times as large, being larger in proportion to the size of the animal than those of the deer.

The elk was formerly distributed well over Minnesota. In 1805, Lieutenant Z. M. Pike speaks of large bands of elk east of the Mississippi River, in what is now Morrison County. Forty years ago they were very abundant in the vicinity of all the timber skirted streams on the plains of Dakota and Montana, and well up into the Rocky Mountains. They were particularly abundant along the borders of the Missouri River in what is now North Dakota.

About the first of June, 1862, four of us started across a timbered bottom land of the Missouri River, near where Washburn, N. D., is now, to see what we could find in the way of game. We spread out twenty or thirty rods apart, and then started west from the river in the direction of the open plains beyond.

We had not gone more than sixty rods, when a large animal, which I at first thought was a mule, jumped up and started on a run obliquely to the left of me. I was astonished to see a mule in that wild Indian country, for there was not a white settler living within 300 miles of the place at that time. It finally dawned on me that the running animal was an elk, without horns. In a few seconds it had gone beyond the distance for a successful shot

from my rifle, but later on I heard the report of a rifle to my left, at which the elk turned and ran through the timber ahead of me and was soon out of sight. I quickly found its trail, which I followed not more than twenty rods and there found the elk stretched on the ground, a lifeless mass. It was a beautiful animal, and weighed so much that it was a heavy load for the four of us to carry it to the steamboat after it was dressed.



CARIBOU.



### **The Caribou.**

I have never found an Indian or white man who had ever seen a caribou in Becker County. The nearest trace I can find of them is at Leech Lake and Red Lake. Old North-Wind says he saw a herd of them at Sandy Lake, forty or fifty years ago, and that he had seen them at Leech Lake since that time.

There is a herd of reindeer in Alaska, brought over from Lapland a few years ago, and I have seen men who have seen these animals, and have also seen caribou near by them, and they say there is no perceptible difference between the two animals.

I had this photograph taken in British Columbia and I insert it here for comparison with the moose and the elk. It is much smaller than either.

I have seen a pair of their horns that were found in Becker County, so I will give it a place in my book.

### **The Common or White-tailed Deer.**

Of all the wild animals of North America classed as big game, the common deer was the most generally and widely distributed, the best known and comes the nearest to being the ideal and favorite game of the stalwart hunter.

The white-tailed deer is the only species that I am aware of inhabiting Becker County, although in 1890 I saw two deer in Height of Land Township that at the time I was sure were black-tailed deer, but as I did not see their tails I may have been mistaken. The black-tailed deer instead of being a reddish brown like our common deer is a dark gray, with very large ears, broad at the ends, and has a short tail with a black tip. The common deer is too well known to need any description, and it is to be hoped that it will continue to be so for years to come.

When the country first began to be settled up, they were no more plentiful than now, but they began to increase with the growth of the settlements, so that by 1874 and for several years afterwards, there was fine deer hunting in the timbered parts of Cormorant, Lake Eunice, Lake View and Burlington; although

they generally left those towns for the pineries farther east after winter had fairly set in. In the beginning of the year 1880, when Holmeville, Erie and Height of Land were getting fairly well settled, deer became more numerous there than ever before, and the Shell Prairie regions farther east were a favorite resort for the deer the year around. In those days deer were slaughtered by wholesale and as there was no law against selling the venison at certain seasons it was no unusual sight to see them hauled to the railroad stations by the sleigh load, and to see them stacked up on the freight house platforms by the score.

I never had an opportunity of ascertaining the number killed in any one season in Becker County, but in the winter of 1878-79 I was in Morrison County, traveling over the different parts of the country all winter, visiting all the lumber camps and frequently camping with hunters at night. I took considerable pains to ascertain the number of deer killed in the county that winter, and it amounted to more than 1,400 that I was sure of. I have hunted deer but little in Minnesota, and never shot at but one in Becker County. In September, 1878, I had been up in the Height of Land Lake country ten days, all alone, and was following my way down the east side of the Otter Tail River in the town of Erie on my way home. When near the north line of Section 35 I heard something plunge into a big hole in the river on the opposite side. This hole at that time was wide and deep, much wider and deeper than now. R. L. Frazee drowned a span of mules by breaking through the ice in that same hole the winter before. I could hear the animal swimming toward me, and in a short time a fine buck landed about sixty yards ahead and started on a dead run across a little opening. I had a pistol with a barrel about eight inches long with a little skeleton breech, which I carried in my belt, and with this I fired at the deer as it ran, shooting it straight through the heart. It was getting dark when I killed the deer, but I dragged it across to the west side of the river and went on down to Samuel Pearce's in the town of Burlington, who at that time lived the farthest up the river of any white settler. He and his son William hitched up the oxen and wagon and drove up in the dark and brought back the deer.

The deer are much larger in Minnesota than in other sections of the country west and south. In Montana a white tailed doe will not weigh more than sixty pounds, dressed, on an average, and a buck not more than one hundred pounds. The same may be said of the deer in Arkansas and Texas. In Minnesota they will weigh nearly twice that much.

The bucks, as most people know, shed their horns at the beginning of the winter, after which they are inclined to herd together by themselves, although when a country begins to settle with white people, they are much less inclined to bunch together.

In the winter of 1863 and 1864 I was hunting near the Bear Tooth Mountain in Montana about fifteen miles north of where Helena now stands. There were three of us together riding through a forest of pines, when we heard a rushing sound behind us as if a hurricane was sweeping through the woods. Just then a herd of deer came rushing past that my partners estimated at 200 animals. We all fired into the drove from horseback, but our horses had become wild with fright at the unusual sight, so our aim was bad and we did not kill a single deer.

The deer like the moose is strictly an animal of the woods, seldom venturing out on the prairie.

When we lived on our homestead at Oak Lake, in Detroit Township, I had a garden containing about an acre of ground, in the midst of an oak grove near the house. In the summer of 1873 a doe took a fancy to our garden, particularly to our turnips and cabbages. Mrs. Wilcox frequently found this "innocent looking doe" as she called it in either the garden or the path between the garden and the house. She never made any motions or noise to frighten the doe and it became quite tame and would come up within a short distance of her, and also come up close to the house and remain awhile and then go away at its leisure, but it was always afraid of me.

Sometimes there would be three deer around the house at once, and none of them appeared to be afraid of Mrs. Wilcox.

I once lived almost exclusively on venison for nearly six months. I could never have lived that way on tame meat. I could eat enormously of the venison, averaging six pounds every

day, bones counted in. I grew fat, and felt well, and weighed more that winter than I ever did before or since but was lazy and stupid, and I could readily account for those peculiarities in the meat eaters after living for generations on a meat diet. As near as I can remember, I ate thirteen whole deer and antelope during that time. I wish I had some of them now.

During the seventies the winters with three or four exceptions, in Becker County were long and hard, and the snow correspondingly deep; and such winters were usually fraught with disaster to the deer, as they were easy victims to both the wolves and the hunters.

The winter of 1880 and 1881 was especially severe, as were also the three following winters, and during those years the deer had all they could do to hold their own, but with one exception the next nine winters were all comparatively mild, and the deer increased amazingly during all that time.

The winter of 1892 and 1893, however, was long and hard, with three or four feet of snow and the destruction of deer was enormous. Nearly 2,000 deer were killed in the county during that winter, whereby their numbers were greatly reduced, and again in the winter of 1896 and 1897 with a depth of snow greater than ever before known in the history of the country, they came near being annihilated.

There are a few deer still to be found in Becker County, but it is doubtful if they are ever seen again as plentiful as they were in the years that are past.

The following items are from the *Detroit Record*:

The killing of deer this fall has amounted to slaughter. During the season several hundred saddles have been sold to Detroit dealers alone, and they continue to come in daily. Frank Harris bought thirty saddles of one man two weeks ago, and the first of this week a lot of eighty saddles were brought in. Hunters say that deer are more plentiful than ever before, and they attribute the fact to the mild winters we have had, and the absence of snow which enables the animals to escape the wolves which generally work destruction among them.—*Detroit Record*, December 13, 1889.

November 14th, 1892.

Deer are said to be unusually numerous in this section. Two men killed thirteen, recently, only a few miles from Detroit.

Indians are said to be netting fish in Detroit lake. This should not be allowed for a day—either by white men or Indians.

T. L. Gilbert and James Num were in town Monday, having come down from Pine Point with sixty saddles of venison, bought by Hoyle &

Nunn of the hunters in that section. Last week the firm sent down thirty-three saddles, and all has been shipped through E. W. Davis, of this village. Mr. Gilbert says the hunters, mostly Indians, are meeting with good success this fall. From a camp in which there were three hunters they bought forty-eight saddles, last week. Mr. Gilbert tells of one Indian—John Buck-a-nah-gah, who recently shot seven deer and a bear in a single day's hunt.

November 21st, 1892.

Hoyle & Nunn sent in their last lot of venison for shipment last Tuesday—three large sleigh loads. The firm has bought and shipped three hundred and fifty carcasses, and taken altogether the deer hunting season has proven one of remarkable success.

HAPPY CHIPPEWAS.

MORE GAME THAN EVER AT WHITE EARTH—INDIANS CONTENTED.

WHITE EARTH, MINNESOTA,

Special, December 4th, 1892.

Never in the memory of the oldest inhabitant has game been so abundant as this early winter. The Indians at White Earth who have moved from Mille Lacs, and they are many, are great hunters and have fairly reveled in their favorite pastime, which had been crowned with more than satisfactory results and corresponding profits. Your correspondent saw piles of venison stored at White Earth agency and passed many loads on their way to Detroit City for shipment. Celum Mattson has killed twenty deer this winter, Tyler Warren killed seven in two days, Charles Murray and Wa-bu-tus each killed a moose, and there is not an Indian hunter but has killed more or less. They sell the saddles and eat the rest, and it is evident from the number of new overcoats seen upon these Indians and general comfortable appearance of such a large number, and all before any government payment has been made, that they are making substantial investments, and not dissipating the products of the chase.

December 12th, 1892.

Probably the largest shipment of venison that was ever shipped from Detroit was sent to St. Paul, Monday, by E. W. Davis, commission merchant of this city. There were 800 saddles and full carcasses and as they were piled up in one pile awaiting shipment they presented a novel spectacle. We understand that this is only about one-half of what Mr. Davis has shipped this year.—*Detroit Record*.

MRS. WEST.

---

### The Antelope.

The antelope is the most beautiful and fleet-footed animal of the prairies, and formerly inhabited the great plains and prairies of the West in immense numbers. No longer than forty years ago, there were undoubtedly more antelope between

the western frontier and the Rocky Mountains than any other species of animal.

It is a matter of conjecture how far East they ever ranged into Minnesota, but it is certain that they occasionally strayed into Becker County.

They are usually found in bands of from two or three to twenty or thirty, but were occasionally found alone. The following description of the antelope from the pen of Washington Irving is more complete than any I can give:

Their color is a light dun, slightly spotted with white, and they have small horns, much smaller than those of the deer which they never shed. Nothing can surpass the delicate and elegant finish of their limbs, in which lightness and elasticity and strength are combined. Their habits are shy and capricious; they keep in the open plains, are quick to take alarm and bound away with a fleetness that defies pursuit. While they thus keep in the open plain and trust in their speed, they are safe, but they have a morbid curiosity that sometimes betrays them to their ruin. When they have run away for some distance and left their pursuer behind, they will suddenly stop and turn to gaze at the cause of their alarm. If the pursuit is not followed up, they will after a time yield to their inquisitive hankering and return to the place from whence they have been frightened.

The hunter takes advantage of this well known curiosity and lays flat on the ground in the grass and ties a handkerchief to his ramrod, which he waves in the air. This has a fascinating effect on the antelope, who gazes at the mysterious object for some time at a distance, then approaches timidly, pausing and reconnoitering with increasing curiosity, moving around the point of attraction in a circle but still drawing nearer, until within range of the deadly rifle, it falls a victim to its own curiosity.

The following letter from the Hon. R. M. Probsfield, the oldest settler in the Red River Valley in Minnesota, will be of undoubted interest to the people of Becker County:

MOORHEAD, November 13th, 1901.

HON. A. H. WILCOX,  
FRAZEE, MINN.,

Dear Sir:—

In reply to your inquiry, I can say that I never saw or shot an antelope during all the time I have lived in the country east of the Red River, and only two or three times in Dakota. Antelopes have been shot and brought into Georgetown in the early sixties. I bought one that was shot at the South Branch of the Wild Rice River up on the highlands, but am not able to say whether it was killed in Becker County or in Clay County. William Moorhead, long a resident of Pembina County, N. D., who died a few years ago, saw two and shot one on the ground where Detroit (Becker County), is located now. That was in 1850, 1860 or 1861.

I remember him telling about it, and know it was previous to the Indian outbreak in 1862. I consider all the antelope that were seen east of the Red River Valley stray ones, the same as the buffalo seen during the sixties, but have no doubt that such stray ones roamed occasionally over the whole range of country east of the Red River as far as the big timber.

Yours truly,

R. M. PROBSFIELD.

In the spring of 1862, while ascending the Missouri River, and when a few miles above where Bismarck, N. D., now is located, we sighted a band of antelope on a small prairie on the west bank of the river. The captain of the steamboat told us that if we would go to the upper deck with our rifles, he would pull the boat close to the shore, and give us a shot at the antelopes. Accordingly five or six of us ascended to the hurricane deck, cocking our rifles, while the steamboat was slowly and as silently as possible heading for the little prairie, which lay almost on a level with the upper deck of the boat where we stood. As we advanced, the antelope stopped grazing and all fell into line as is their habit and stood there gazing at the boat until we were within about one hundred yards, when their leader gave a loud "pah," their signal for alarm. We all fired at once and three of them fell to the ground. We quickly landed and found two were dead, but the third was only crippled, and was trying to reach the woods. After chasing him for some time, I caught him by one of the hind legs. He dragged me around for a while, when he was dispatched with a knife in the hands of one of the negro cooks belonging to the steamboat.

The antelope is considerably smaller and its legs are much shorter than those of the deer of Minnesota. An average sized antelope will weigh about one hundred pounds live weight. Their feet are unlike those of a deer and more like those of a sheep, not having any duclaws above their heels.

As late as 1877, there were a good many antelope in North Dakota within thirty or forty miles of Fargo. I found a band of a dozen or more, twelve miles north from Wheatland in the vicinity of some springs in July of that year.



PANTHER.



### The Panther.

The panther has been found in Becker County, although it was by no means common. I never came across a white man who had ever seen a live one in the county, but have met a few Indians who had seen them.

The panther is very near the color of the common red fox, only a little darker. Unlike the other great American forest cats, it has no spots or stripes, except, that the lips and the outer rim of the ear and the tip of the tail are blackish.

Panthers have been found measuring seven feet, head and body, and the tail thirty inches, and they usually stand about two feet high and their average length from tip to tip is from six to seven feet.

In the older states the panther has always been dreaded as a fierce and treacherous beast because of its alleged habit of springing upon travelers from branches of trees and rocky cliffs. When attacked it is a bold and courageous fighter, and the killing of one has always been regarded as a feat of skill and courage.

The principal prey of the panther was the deer, but it seized any smaller animals that came in its way. The mode of hunting is by lying in wait for, or creeping up to within leaping distance and then springing upon it. A panther has been known to kill 100 sheep in a single night.

Their silence when hunting or when attacked is a notable characteristic, yet on rare occasions, usually on winter nights, they make the woods resound with terrifying screams. They figure largely in books of American travel and adventure.

In October 1872, while surveying and appraising land for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, I came across one of these animals in the Township of Fryberg in Otter Tail County. Although there were three of us in my party engaged in this work, we always worked singly and alone, running our lines with a small compass and counting our footsteps by way of measurement. On the morning of the 25th, I left our camp, which was on the banks of the Otter Tail River in section twenty-nine, and started north to make a survey and plat of that section. A fire had been running in the woods, and I noticed among the ashes and burnt leaves the tracks of some large animal which resembled those of a Rocky Mountain lion. I had seen these animals and their tracks in Montana but having never heard of any in Minne-

sota, nor any panthers either, I thought no more about it. Not long afterwards, while running a line in a westerly direction, I came to a lake which was about one hundred rods across, which I was obliged to go partly around in order to continue the course of my line on the opposite side. I started around the south shore of the lake but had not gone far before I started up a large animal which was lying down on the sandy beach of the lake. At first sight I took it to be a large timber wolf. He did not offer to run but squared himself around half standing, half sitting, and appeared to be quite indifferent to my presence. I always had a contempt for wolves, but as I had nothing to shoot with, and did not want a row, I took but little notice of him and made a half circle around through the woods and came to the lake shore about one hundred feet beyond him. I went on nearly a quarter mile, wondering what kind of an animal it could be, when I concluded to go back and stir him up and see what he was like and if he showed fight I would jump into the lake, and if he came after me, I would keep him off, drown him, or punch his eyes out with my Jacob's-staff. When I came within about fifteen rods of the animal I started towards him on a run, yelling and shouting at the top of my voice, until within about four rods of him, when I saw he was not going to run, so I stopped. I then laid my Jacob's-staff across a little leaning tree, to see what nice aim I could take if I only had a gun. I then commenced to throw stones at him, and the third stone hit him on a fore leg, when he jumped up about four feet in the air spitting like a cat. I then saw that it was a genuine panther which would measure seven or eight feet from tip to tip. He then lay or rather stood low on all fours, switching a long tail from side to side and assumed the attitude of a cat when about to spring upon a mouse. I then began to throw at him again, and soon hit him with another rock. He then gave a jump and shot through the air towards me with the speed of an arrow. About the same time, I shot through the air in the opposite direction, and landed in the lake where the water was about two feet deep. The panther made two leaps, covering a distance of at least twenty feet at each jump, but stopped short as soon as I struck the water, about twenty-five feet from where I stood, his eyes glaring like balls of fire and the hair on his back standing straight up on end. He stood there with his back humped up, and his tail this time erect, spitting and

hissing like a cat at bay and appeared to be preparing for another attack, when I recollected that I had a big day's work to do, and that I might be caught out in the woods after dark if I did not soon get at it, so I waded along the shore of the lake backwards, keeping my eye on the panther for a distance of fifteen rods, when I went ashore and around the lake, vowing that I never would be caught out in the woods again without something to shoot with.

Three days afterwards I was at Pelican Rapids, and saw in Cowles' blacksmith shop the skin of an animal just like the one I had seen, which he had killed a week before. This was a female and measured seven feet from the end of the nose to the tip of the tail, and was undoubtedly the mate to the one I had seen.

A panther was killed a few miles north of Pine Point in the year 1897 by a Chippewa Indian, a son of North-Wind. He shot it in the top of a tree. Another one was killed by an Indian in the township of Runeberg, in the year 1882, that measured seven feet two inches from tip to tip.

The following account of an adventure with four panthers is given to me by Mr. W. F. Broadhead, who is now an attorney at Clayton, the county seat of St. Louis County, Missouri. Mr. Broadhead is a brother of James O. Broadhead, who was provost marshal of St. Louis during the civil war, and who was Cleveland's foreign minister to Switzerland. Our hero studied law under Governor Bates, who was Lincoln's attorney general, and he in turn was for several years the teacher of Gen. John R. Bates, the present lieutenant general of the United States army.

Mr. Broadhead worked for me in the gold mines during the early part of the summer of 1864, and left on the first of August to open up a cattle ranch at the head of Crow Creek, about twenty miles southeast from where Helena, Montana, now stands.

Mr. Broadhead says:

"About the latter part of October, 1864, I took Smith, one of the teamsters, and taking along the necessary horses we ascended to the head of a dry gulch which had its source on the southwest side of the Crow Mountain, or "Old Baldy" as it is now called and went into camp. After hunting and prospecting a few days, I one day set out alone and afoot to go up the southwest side of the mountain as far as I could in a day's

tramp. When passing around the bald open side of the mountain, I came to the tracks of four panthers in the light snow, one very large, and three smaller tracks, a female and her family. Following the trail I came to a place where there were some scattering pines here and there. The trees were small, their lower limbs reaching the ground in places and the snow had partially melted away from under them. At this place I noticed that the cubs seemed from their tracks to have been playing around in different directions, rendering it difficult to follow them. I had lost the trail of the larger animal and stopped to consider my course. Just then I heard one of the young panthers squall and looking saw one of them running in the direction of some rocky cliffs to my right. The cub was nearly full grown.

I started after it, but was halted by a deep loud roar behind me and turning saw the old mother under the low spreading limbs of a pine not more than twenty-five feet away, where she had been couched down on the tawny pine needles under the tree. She was lying or rather standing low on her feet, her body almost touching the ground, her tail waving from side to side ready to spring and seemed almost in the act of springing towards me. To act instantly was my only safety. As I saw her I stooped and cocked my rifle, and rested it upon my knee as was my habit, aimed it at her and pulled the trigger, but, the hammer failed to fall. It was a walnut stock and had become wood-bound from the dampness. I instantly again set the trigger and pulled just as she arose to spring. This time there was no failure and she sank down and died in a moment. I had put a minnie slug running seventeen to the pound into her throat and it had passed through almost the entire length of her body. She measured nine and one-half feet from tip to tip. I killed two of the cubs with my navy revolver, and securing the skins returned to camp. It was a dangerous moment but was so speedily over I scarcely realized it.

W. F. BROADHEAD.



LYNN.

### The Lynx.

The lynx is from thirty to thirty-six inches in length, head and body, and the tail about five inches. The color is a grizzly or grayish brown, with the ear tips and end of the tail black and the belly white.

The habits of the lynx are the same as those of the forest cats, generally, and their depredations upon the farmer's poultry yard, together with the fear inspired by their screams at night and the value of their pelts have led to their extermination in the old settlements. They are persistent mousers, and probably more than repay their occasional theft by destroying great numbers of these pests. Chiefly nocturnal in their habits, they sleep by day in hollow trees and caverns, and in such places, on a bed of dried grass they bring forth their kittens, which the mother will defend with a ferocity that but few animals can withstand.

The lynx is quite common in Becker County. I never saw but one and he disappeared so quickly among the trees that I did not get a very good look at him.

D. O. Jarvis caught seven during the winter of 1883 and 1884, on the east side of Height of Land Lake. Carl Oelfke of that township says he has caught 35 since he first came to Becker County.

#### FISHERMAN'S DIVE SAVES LIFE.

Animal Attacks Him and He Escapes by Leaping Into the River.  
Pioneer Press Northwest Special Service.

SUPERIOR, WIS., June 27th, 1906.

Edward Ruquist, who has just returned from a fishing trip near Deham, reports a harrowing tale of an encounter with a female lynx, in which he came out victorious, but not until he had received several painful scratches from the enraged animal's claws.

Ruquist says he saw a lynx kitten while fishing along the bank of a stream and immediately gave chase. The little animal took refuge in a hole and Ruquist started to dig it out. While he was thus engaged the mother of the kitten stealthily approached from behind him, and without warning leaped onto his back, sinking her claws deep into his flesh.

Ruquist yelled lustily for help, but realizing that he was alone, and that he must do something to escape the furious attack of the maddened animal or else be killed, he leaped from the high bank on which he was

standing and plunged headforemost into the water. The lynx is not an amphibious animal and dislikes water as much as does a house cat. Accordingly it released its hold on Ruquist's back and made its way to shore, where it confined its attention to its yelling kitten.

Meanwhile Ruquist's cries attracted the attention of his companion, who was some distance away, and the latter coming up shot the mother with a rifle. They did not succeed in capturing the kitten, however.

---

### The Wild Cat.

The wild cat was formerly very common in Becker County, and is still to be found in the timber districts. The wild cat is usually two feet in length including the tail which is very short, from which circumstance it is frequently called the bob cat. I have seen several wild cats in captivity, and there was considerable variation in their appearance, but they all bore a general resemblance to a monstrous house cat except in color and the fact of their tail being bobbed off short.

As nearly everybody knows they are provided with long, sharp claws, are expert climbers, and in a fight at close quarters are dangerous cutomers to encounter, by a man or a dog.

John Stearns of Cotton Lake caught a wild cat in Erie Township in the winter of 1904 or 1905, which was so large that some of his neighbors called it a catamount.

I never saw but one wild one alive, and it was different in its general appearance, in color and in size from any I have seen in captivity before or since. In July 1878, I was engaged in examining Northern Pacific Railroad land about fifteen miles northwest from Bismarck, N. D., and a mile or two east of the Missouri River. While running a line north through Section 3, Township 140, Range 81, I came to a very deep ravine, the bed of which was at least fifty feet below the level of the prairie. The sides of the ravine were very steep, in some places nearly perpendicular, and in a ravine was a dense growth of oak timber. On reaching the bottom of the ravine, I came to a pool of clear, cold spring water, ten or twelve feet long and a yard wide. At the upper end of the pool lay what I took to be a rock, or a stick of wood, and without taking any special notice of it I proceeded to unbuckle my belt, and after taking off my tin cup and laying my belt, and pistol, which I carried on my belt,

down on a log nearby, I stooped down to dip up a cup of water. About this time the object at the other end of the pool gave a jump in my direction, hissing and spitting like a cat, and was plainly disposed to resent my intrusion to its drinking place. It was an enormous wild cat, fully twice as large as any wild cat I had ever seen in captivity. Its head and body would measure three feet at least. I stepped back and picked up my pistol and turned to shot at the animal, but the moment it caught sight of the weapon it gave a jump in among the trees, and scrambling up the side of the bluff, disappeared from view.

Mr. S. F. Sivertson, a successful trapper, who lives on Section 6 of Todd Lake Township once dug a wild cat out of a hole in the ground on Section 5 of that township. He thought he was digging out a skunk, when he unexpectedly came to the wild cat which he killed with a club.

---

### **The Gray, or Timber Wolf.**

The worst nuisance of any four-footed beast in Becker County is the wolf. There are two species, the gray or timber wolf, and the prairie wolf, or coyote, and one kind is about as bad as the other.

The timber wolf is confined chiefly to the forest, and lives mostly on rabbits and other small animals, but sometimes they combine and run down deer and occasionally make sad havoc with sheep, pigs, calves and other domestic animals. They are cannibals of the worst type, and timber wolves will not only devour prairie wolves, but will even eat up their own species. I once put out some strychnine in the evening and went out the next morning to see what the result was, and while yet some distance away I saw a big timber wolf standing around, apparently licking his chops with a self satisfied look, so I concluded that my poison was of no account, but upon nearer approach the wolf fled, and I found that I had poisoned a prairie wolf, and the big fellow had devoured every part of him but his head, tail, and a few of the larger bones. I have also used the flesh of timber wolves for bait, and have caught other timber wolves with it.

I have seen wolves run down and devour deer, and even antelope, the most swift-footed animal of the prairie. They



generally choose a small prairie, like the prairie north of Detroit, or the Frazee Prairie, but sometimes attack them in the woods or on the open prairie. When a deer is sighted they will scatter away and skulk around the edge of the prairie, and hide in the brush or tall grass, or in the edge of the woods a quarter of a mile or so apart, until they have the game partly or entirely encircled. A peculiarity of the deer is that when they are closely pursued they will not leave the locality altogether, but will circle back after a while to their old grounds. When all are properly located some one of the wolves will start the chase by giving a few unearthly howls, and start for the deer. This wolf will chase the deer for perhaps twenty minutes, during which time the deer has gained slightly on the wolf. When this wolf is tired out another wolf will take his place, and probably make about an even race with the deer, and when he is tired out a third will take his place and by the time he is tired the deer will be pretty tired himself, and in a short time the whole pack will join in and run the deer to earth, and devour him before the breath is fairly out of his body. That is the way they hunt deer and antelope in an unsettled country.

In the winter of 1880-81, I was camped near Shell River, in the eastern part of Becker County, when a gang of wolves ran down and killed a deer but a few rods from our tent. The snow was all tramped down and stained with blood for acres around, and this with the head and a few of the larger bones was all there was left to tell the tale.

There is but little difference between the number of wolves of the two kinds now and at the time of the first settlement of the county, although there has been an average of about fifty killed every year. In 1878 I was treasurer of the county and paid bounties on just seventy-five wolves, about evenly divided between the two kinds.

They have probably been more plentiful in the northeast part of Grand Park Township for the last few years than in any other part of the county. Several times I have had lumber camps in that vicinity in the winter, and there would seldom be a night all winter long but what they would hold a concert in our vicinity. Many a night I have camped out in the fall of the year when looking after pine timber, in that neighborhood and seldom a night without being serenaded by wolves. Strange as it may seem, a concert held by a half dozen live wolves

around a lonely camp-fire in the woods is the most interesting and enlivening music I have ever listened to. A coyote begins his howl with a bark, the same as a fox or a dog only much faster than a dog, and ends with a howl, whereas a timber wolf starts in on a howl without any prelude, beginning on a low key and ending high, displaying a wonderful range of voice, and probably the next howl will begin high and end low, thus alternating with a low and high beginning as long as they keep on howling. I once was traveling on a lonely trail through the forest, all alone, in the dead of winter, and in the afternoon came to where three wolves had entered the trail ahead of me, and I followed their tracks all the afternoon, and they were still ahead when I camped for the night. My camp was in a thicket of fir balsam trees, by a small stream of water at the foot of a big hill. It was one of the coldest nights on record, with about a foot of snow. Soon after dark I had a fire kindled, and was frying some pork and venison for supper when I heard a sniffing across the creek followed by a combination of howls there were my three wolves, half sitting, half standing, about four rods away. It was a grand and interesting picture, those three large, plump and vigorous animals, engaged in the full display of their vocal powers. They looked so sleek and well fed that I was not afraid of them in the least. I had no fire-arms and had even broken the handle out of my axe, so for lack of any other amusement I began throwing fire brands at the wolves. They were now thoroughly frightened, and began to scamper away among the trees as fast as their legs could carry them. It was not more than half an hour, however, before they came back, and resumed their former positions but kept very quiet after that, and as I had no more firebrands to spare I let them alone, and they were still there when I went to bed, and as I soon fell asleep I never knew what became of them.

In the winter of 1862-63 I killed fifty-two wolves, and twelve the next winter, but that was not in Becker County. Some of them I shot, some I trapped and some I poisoned. They were about half prairie wolves and half timber wolves. Some of them were of enormous size, and of all shades of color from nearly black to white. One of them, about the largest of all, was entirely white. It is much easier to shoot or trap a wolf than it is to poison one, especially after a few have been poisoned, as the

hunters of Becker County well know, but there is once in a while an exception. I once fixed up a strong dose of strychnine and at night put it out a few rods from my camp. Nothing came to it that night, but the next morning after I was up, and sitting in plain sight, a wolf came up, and after making about three circles around the bait approaching a little nearer all the time finally grabbed a piece of meat and swallowed it. He then went through about the same performance as before and carried another piece a short distance and swallowed it also. This was repeated the fourth time when he took a piece and started away, and ran into a thicket of willows a few rods off. I took my rifle and followed into the thicket to see what became of him. He had gone through to an opening on the other side and was going through all sorts of motions, walking stiff-legged, standing on his hind feet, turning summersaults, and finally gave a jump into the air and fell dead to the ground. It was not more than ten minutes from the time he ate the first mouthful until he was dead.

On another occasion I fastened a piece of meat on the pan of my wolf trap without thinking what the result might be, and the next morning found the trap gone. There was a light snow on the ground, and the tracks of a large wolf led away from the place, but there was no trace of the trap along his trail, but I could see where the chain had dragged through the snow. After following the trail for a mile or so I came to where the wolf was lying down behind a big pine tree. He jumped up to run, but stepped on the chain and turned a summersault, and then went on about as fast as though he had no trap about him. From what I could see of the trap I thought he was carrying it in his mouth. I had no gun to shoot him with and he was soon out of sight. I now followed his tracks until I came to where he had undertaken to cross a creek and had broken through the ice. The weight of the trap was keeping his head under water, but I soon pulled him out and found that the trap had him by the end of the nose, by a good strong hold just back of the tushes. After a few minutes of good hard blowing, and shaking himself a couple of times, he appeared to be pretty well restored to life, but thoroughly cowed down, and as he did not show any disposition to fight, I thought I would try and lead him home to camp and show him to my three partners. I cut a good, stout choke-cherry club and started off. He led all right for a short

distance, when all at once he gave a spring and with his fore-paws tore a leg nearly off my old pants, and scratched my leg severely. Concluding that he was entirely too frisky for a pet I laid him out with my choke-cherry club.

At another time I was camped near a small stream, with five companions, in the month of November, 1863. While we were eating breakfast one morning a wolf came up and commenced eating the refuse of the deer we had killed the night before about one hundred yards from where we were sitting. One of my companions seized his rifle and shot the wolf as we supposed dead in his tracks. I had a knife in my hands at the time, and rushed out to skin the wolf, and as I supposed he was already dead went without taking my gun. As I came up to him he got up and ran off over the hills and away from the direction of the camp. I followed him for about three hundred yards and had nearly overtaken him, when he turned around and took after me. One shoulder was broken, but otherwise he was not badly hurt, so it was just about an even race between us. After chasing me about fifty yards, during which time the wolf was only a few feet from my heels, I came to the thigh bone of a buffalo which I picked up and threw at the wolf with both hands, and as it whirled the big joint at the end hit him between the eyes, which knocked him down, and before he could recover himself I cut his throat. In November, 1862, I was traveling on horseback through what is now a part of the State of Montana, near where the city of Great Falls now stands, when my attention was attracted by some fresh earth being thrown out of a hole in the ground by some animal that could not be seen, as it was below the surface, whatever it was. I soon discovered a large grey wolf crouched down behind a small mound of earth, with his attention closely riveted to the spot where the earth was flying out of the hole, about two rods from it. I could have easily shot the wolf, for he was not more than four rods away. I sat on my horse and watched the proceeding for five minutes or more, when all at once a fox emerged from the hole with a prairie dog in his mouth and started off across the prairie. The dog was squealing and kicking at a lively rate. The fox had not gone far, however, before the wolf started after him with a howl, and after going a few jumps caught up with the fox and took the prairie dog away from him and proceeded to devour it himself.

A few years ago L. C. McKinstry proceeded to stock his farm, a mile south of Audubon, with sheep. The wolves, however, caused him no end of trouble, and as he is a man of many recourses he concluded to head off the wolves by taking the sheep over to a large island in Little Cormorant Lake, on the line between Audubon and Lake Eunice. This island contains 160 acres or more, and if I remember rightly is a quarter of a mile from the mainland in the narrowest place. He expected of course the wolves would cross over when the lake was frozen but when the ice was gone in the spring he fancied his troubles were over and commenced to sleep as only a man can sleep who is thoroughly honest and has gained an important victory over his enemies. His peace of mind, however, was doomed to be of short duration, for going on over to salt his sheep in the spring he found that the wolves had been there ahead of him, and that the island was strewn with wool and bones and that a large quantity of mutton had disappeared. He then proceeded to enclose his pasture at home with woven wire netting, but the wolves were not to be defeated by any such arrangement, for they soon commenced to dig under this fence and crawl through into the pasture.

The following is from the *Becker Co. Journal* of Jan. 13th, 1899, and transpired in Cuba Township:

Last Thursday morning as Oscar and Peter Olson were coming to school they saw a wolf in Lewie Holmes' field, just south of the school house. Mr. Wolf immediately showed fight and the boys valiantly fought him with stones and chunks of frozen mud. Ole Raen, who had spent the night at Mr. Olson's, and who was with the boys, threw a chunk of mud that knocked the wolf over. Then Oscar rushed up and hurled a huge piece of frozen mud on his head which killed him. The boys carried the wolf to Mr. Olson's, and Friday Oscar took the hide to Detroit to receive the bounty. The boys are quite proud of their capture, as well they may be.

---

### **The Prairie Wolf or Coyote.**

The prairie wolf so much resembles the timber wolf in appearance and general character that in most instances a description of the one will render a lengthy description of the other unnecessary. The coyote is but a trifle more than half as large as the timber wolf, and is a shade lighter in color. The timber wolf and coyote were about equal in point of numbers

when this country began to settle up, but the timber wolves have become a little fewer, while the coyotes have not only held their own, but have positively increased during the last twenty years. In the early days a coyote would occasionally swallow a tempting morsel of meat that had been poisoned, but after seeing a few of their companions go through the terrible spasmodic ordeal of strychnine poisoning they became exceedingly shy, and no matter how alluring the bait, it is now almost impossible to get one of them to touch it. I think it is easier to either poison or trap a timber wolf than a coyote.

The pelts of both species of wolves are in fair demand for robes and overcoats. The skin of the timber wolf is much the strongest, but the fur of the coyote is the softest, and the skin being thin and light it makes a very comfortable robe. I once made a robe of twelve coyote skins, all of which I killed myself and tanned the skins. I had nothing to line it with, and the robe did not weigh four pounds. I have slept out of doors many a time with nothing over me but that robe and a single blanket, in the dead of winter, with the thermometer 40° below zero and always slept comfortably. I had a buffalo robe to spread on the snow, and a fur cap on my head, but no tent or shelter of any kind. It is surprising how much warmth there is in one of these fur robes. I have slept out of doors, and in tents under just such conditions as those related above, with seven or eight blankets and quilts over me, and found it impossible to sleep as warm, as under a single robe.

The coyote has some ways and habits peculiar to itself, that are a little curious. I once was traveling through a marshy meadow north of Audubon, where the grass and the rushes were three or four feet high, when I saw something jumping up and down in the grass that I took to be a sandhill crane, or a wild goose with a broken wing. I crawled through the grass towards the object, which I observed was still bobbing up and down, until within three or four rods of it, when I saw it was a coyote, trying to jump high enough above the grass to get a good look at me. I was now where I could get a good look at the coyote, who kept up his jumping until I arose and gave him a chance for a good look which appeared to satisfy him, and he started off on a run.

### The Red Fox.

When Becker County began to be settled up foxes were very numerous, much more so than at the present time. Not only the common red foxes were plentiful, but an occasional cross fox, and the silver gray and black foxes have been seen or caught in the county.

In the winter of 1870-71, the woods in the vicinity of the Otter Tail River were alive with red foxes. Their tracks were to be seen everywhere. Rabbits were not as numerous as now anywhere in the country, as they were kept thinned out by the foxes. They were also the chief enemy of the partridge, destroying them and their eggs in great numbers. When the country began to settle up, the foxes began to grow less, falling easy victims to poison. They were suspicious and cunning about traps, but strychnine has been their destruction. I have known them to dig up steel traps that were neatly covered with chaff or with snow, and turn them over, and spring them from the wrong side, and then cut up all kinds of unmentionable tricks with the trap, steal the bait and depart for parts unknown. The bark of a fox is much like that of a dog, only their voices are finer and they bark much faster.

They burrow in the ground, but whether they dig their own burrows or not I cannot say. There were formerly so many badger dens in the country that it should not have been necessary for them to go to that trouble. They are very prolific breeders, nine young pups being about the average size of a fox family.

In 1876, when examining land for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, I came to a ravine on the prairie, one afternoon, and my attention was attracted to what I at first took to be a lot of stakes driven in the ground on the opposite side of the ravine, all in a bunch. It looked for all the world like a bunch of nine-pins set up in a bowling alley, all ready to be knocked down. Soon however, one of them started on a run over the hill and I saw it was a fox, the mother of the litter. I counted those that remained, as they stood upright, and there were nine; and as I started in their direction they all scrambled into a hole in the side of the hill. As it looked like easy digging, and was

only a mile from our camp, I went back about sundown with two men and a spade to see if we could get any of the foxes. As we came in sight, the ten foxes were standing up on their posteriors, by the hole the same as before, and the old mother again scampered off over the hill and the other nine ran into the ground. We then began to dig with our spade, and after working into the hill, three or four feet, came to a fox's tail. I had taken the precaution to take along a pair of buckskin mittens that were in the camp, and after putting on a mitten, I took the fox by the tail, and then slipped my other hand up along his back, and got him by the neck and took him out. As it was about the 20th of July, the fox was nearly full grown. We then tied his legs together and laid him down on the grass. As soon as our backs were turned, he hobbled off up the hill and ran into another hole that we had not seen. I soon however pulled out another fox, but he fooled us the same way, and made his escape. The third one we hobbled and put in a gunny sack and he stayed with us. In this way I took out the whole nine, but we did not know what to do with them after we had dug them out. If I took them to camp in the gunny sack, they would smother, as the weather was intensely hot, so we let them all go but three, and started for camp with one each, in our hands. I had the spade to carry, and the mosquitoes were biting us by the thousand. I had a spade in one hand, a fox in the other, and did not have a single hand to fight the mosquitoes with, and as the spade was worth more than the fox, I let the fox go. We boxed up the other two foxes, and I afterwards took them home to Detroit; but soon became tired of them and gave them to W. F. Ball. They both afterwards got away and one of them lived for a year or so under what is now the Northern Pacific Railroad section house in the east part of the town. The house was then unoccupied, and the fox was frequently seen around there with a strap around his neck.

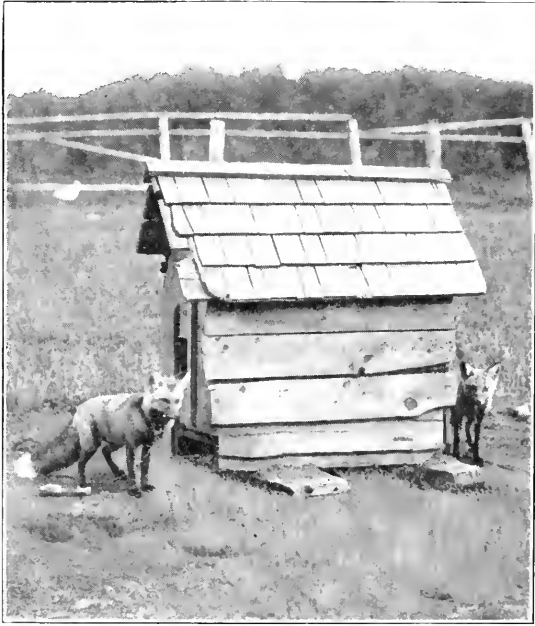
At another time, I found where some foxes had taken possession of a section corner that consisted of a big mound, that the surveyors had evidently tried to see how big they could make. My attention was attracted to the section corner stake that had been pulled down into the mound, and only the end was sticking out on a good deal of a slant. I took out the stake, and ran it into a hole in the side of the mound, and out popped a fox, almost full grown, and away he went across



the prairie. When a fox is suddenly started up in that way, it tries its best to run away from you, and look around at the same time, which makes it look as if it was running sideways. I then poked out another, and giving him a gentle kick behind, away he went sideways over the prairie. In this way I scared seven foxes out of that mound.

That same year 1876, late in August, when running a line all by myself, I took sight with my compass on a brown looking object on the prairie about fifty rods ahead, exactly in line. As I approached it I saw it was an animal of some kind, and as it did not move I supposed it was dead. When within a few steps, I saw it was a large red fox, stretched out at full length on the grass, fast asleep. I kept on silently until within a yard of the fox, and could easily have struck him with my jacob staff, but it seemed too much like murder to take advantage of his slumbers. In another second, however, he bounded into the air like a rubber football, and away he ran sideways across the prairies looking backward to see what I was doing.

The cross fox is said to be a cross between the red and silver grey fox and is marked sometimes strongly, and sometimes indistinctly with a dark cross on the back and shoulders. In 1888, a fine large cross fox had a den on Section 22 in Erie, about half a mile west of the county bridge, where John Shoenberger now lives. I saw this fox several times and he was a beauty.



SILVER GRAY FOX.

### The Silver Grey Fox.

The silver grey fox is much rarer and is a dark colored fox with the hairs tipped with a light silvery color. His tail is black with a white tip.

The silver grey fox is occasionally found in this county, but like the black fox it was but seldom met with, not only in Becker County but in all parts of the country. I never saw a live one in this county, and never saw a wild one anywhere.

The animals seen in this picture I found up on the north shore of Lake Superior, near Port Arthur, in a state of captivity, and although they were a year and a half old, and were captured when quite young, they were still very wild. Notwithstanding they had a comfortable board kennel to live in, as shown in the picture, they had honeycombed the ground with their dens and burrows, as far as the length of their chains would permit. They were so wild they would not allow the photographer to come near enough to take a picture of sufficient size to do them justice, and they were much finer and better looking animals than what they are here represented to be.

The photographer in a letter says: "I could not go any closer for fear they would break the chain. They seemed to think the camera had come for them and jumped around so that I had to go away for awhile."

Many years ago, I think it was in the winter of 1874 and 75, Gabriel Halverson, who was then living on his homestead in Section 21 of Richwood Township, had the misfortune to lose an ox, and a night or two afterwards as wolves and foxes were quite numerous in the neighborhood, he set a steel trap near the dead ox, and caught a silver grey fox, the skin of which was worth more than the ox when alive.

The following is from the *Audubon Journal* of March 13th, 1875.

A silver grey fox was seen running across the prairie north of town on last Monday. A Norwegian who had noticed him, started in pursuit with several dogs, but sly Rynar took to the woods and escaped. A silver grey fox skin is worth between thirty and forty dollars any day and the animal is therefore much hunted and rarely found.



BLACK FOX.

### Black Fox.

The black fox differs from the silver grey in being of a darker color, some of them being almost entirely black. The end of their tail, however, is tipped with white. The black fox is very rare.

The following is from the *Detroit Record* of December 5th, 1892:

Wm. Uran came down from White Earth Monday with a load of venison. He says that he shot a black fox near Twin Lakes one day last week. A black fox is a rare animal and there never was but one or two killed in this country. It is said that the hide is worth \$200.

George A. Morison, of White Earth, one of the veteran fur traders of the Northwest, has this to say with reference to the foxes of Becker County.

Red foxes were quite abundant, and now and then a few cross foxes, some silver greys and an occasional black fox would be caught. The latter were so scarce that I am led to believe they were stray visitors from the far north—both the black and the silver grey being separate species, but the cross is a mixture of the red and silver grey. Some three years ago, a black fox was reported seen in 143-41 and seemed to be a regular resident of that township. Many tried to get him, but their failure to do so would seem to justify the old belief of the Indians, that the black fox is a Monedo, or devil, and is ten times "cuter" than his red cousin.

---

### The Grizzly Bear.

I did not suppose there had ever been a grizzly bear in Minnesota, and especially in Becker County, but in reading Alexander Henry's journal I came across the following:

"Oct. 17th, 1800—During my absence, my hunter killed a large grizzly bear, about a mile from the fort. Grizzly bears are not very numerous along Red River, but are quite plentiful farther west along the Sheyenne River."\*

Peter Parker, a Pine Point Indian, who has a clear head and a remarkably good memory says, there was a large grizzly bear killed in the Smoky Hills a little south of the Shell River in what is now the town of Carsonville, in the fall of 1875. It was killed by an Indian by the name of Wah-yah-ge-gah-bow, who sold the skin to John Beaulieu.

North-wind, an old Indian, now living at Pine Point, relates to me that in the spring of 1881 he killed an immense grizzly

---

\*This bear was killed a little north of where Grand Forks now stands.

bear a few miles south of Lake Itasca, which would make the location about on Section 10 of Savannah Township, in Becker County. The snow was very deep that spring and stayed on the ground until late in April. In traveling through the woods on snowshoes, he came to a large hole in the ground four or five feet in diameter. Almost simultaneously with the discovery of the hole he heard a loud noise like the chattering of teeth, accompanied by a noise between a howl and a growl, which he at once recognized as coming from some member of the bear family. He was armed with a double-barreled shotgun loaded with small shot but he instantly slipped a bullet into each barrel, which he had no sooner done than a bear of monstrous size, and of a grizzly grey color emerged from the hole. As soon as she came in sight he fired both barrels at her head but instead of killing her outright as he expected, both balls glanced from her skull without entering the brain. The shots, however, had the effect of stunning the bear for a minute, after which she started for the hunter, but owing to the depth of the snow and its soft condition, and the dazed condition of the bear, he soon ran away from her, and returning the next day with three other Indians, and a Winchester rifle or two, they tracked the bear into a tamarack swamp, where they found her still alive but considerably bewildered, where they soon killed her.

North-Wind said she was as large as an ordinary cow and would weigh at least 700 pounds. On returning to the den they found three cubs only a few days old, of the same grizzly gray color as their mother, which they killed and brought along with them.

Grizzly bears have been killed in California weighing as high as 1,800 pounds.

In the spring of 1863, with eight companions, I was just beginning mining operations on the Prickly Pear Creek, in Montana, a few miles from where the city of Helena now stands, although there were no white people at that time living within sixty miles of us. One evening in April while getting our suppers a large grizzly bear came up within fifty feet of where we were camped, raised himself on his hind legs and began sniffing the air, attracted no doubt by the savory odor of the venison that we were frying. He was a giant in proportions, and looking back from the present time, through a lapse of forty-two years it seems as though he stood ten feet tall. One of our

men by the name of Graves who happened to have his rifle near at hand, fired at the bear, hitting him just under the eye. The bear dropped to the ground apparently dead, and we gathered around him with our knives, waiting for him to give his farewell kick, when we expected to have the satisfaction of taking off his hide. I was going to shoot him again but old man Withrow objected, saying I would spoil his skin. In the meantime a stream of blood as large as my finger was spurting out of the bullet hole under his eye. Finally just as we were about to turn him up on his back to commence skinning, he flopped himself over onto his feet as nimble as a cat, and started off down the creek on a run. We fired several shots at him as he ran but to no purpose. We followed him down the creek for three miles, when he ran into a patch of low willow brush, and as it was then dark we gave up the chase. It is extremely dangerous to follow a grizzly bear into the brush. You may be able to see their trail for quite a distance ahead, when all at once they will pounce upon you from the side, having gone around and lain down alongside of where they had passed a few minutes before.

The next October this same man Graves had a narrow escape from this same bear, in this same patch of brush. He was trailing the bear when all at once it came upon him from the side, so suddenly that he barely had time to shoot, and although he was hardly an arm's length away he missed the bear altogether. Graves then struck the bear over the head with the butt of his gun which knocked him down, but shivered the stock to pieces. He then seized the barrel of his gun and struck him over the small of the back, which knocked him down the second time but he was on his feet again in an instant. He knocked him down in this way six or seven times, by which time Graves was nearly exhausted, and he began to feel that he must soon give up the fight, when it appears that the bear was seized with the same kind of feelings, for all at once he turned and ran, leaving Graves master of the field. Graves came back to our camp without any coat, hat, knife or gun, but with the print of four great claws across his cheek. Two of our men went back with him and they killed the bear. The scar where Graves had shot him the spring before was plainly visible. This bear, head and body included, measured

more than eight feet in length, and weighed 850 pounds. He was killed only a few rods from where the Northern Pacific passenger depot at East Helena now stands.

---

### The Black Bear.

The Black Bear is still quite common in Becker County, nearly as much so as when the county was first settled. This bear is quite a formidable animal, but is seldom known to attack human beings except when at bay, or wounded, or in defense of its young. There are exceptions, however, an instance of which I will relate further on.

The habits of the black bear are well known. They generally live in the ground in the winter and always hibernate in this latitude, coming out sleek and fat in the spring. Their dens are sometimes nothing more than a mass of tree tops and brush, caused by some windfall, and I have known an instance where a surveyor's axeman fell down through the brush upon a family of bears in the dead of winter.

The natural food of bears is berries, fruit and soft shelled nuts, such as acorns and hazel nuts, and roots, of which the wild artichoke is the favorite, but they sometimes feed on skunk's cabbage, and what is still worse, the Indian turnip, or jack-in-the-pulpit, which has a juice when green, the most acrid and fiery of any plant in the country, burning the mouth worse than red pepper. They are very fond of sweet apples, but generally give sour apples a wide berth. They are also fond of flesh, particularly fresh pork, having a special relish for young pigs. They are passionately fond of ants, and in the woods many an old rotten log gets turned over, and many an ant-hill gets turned inside out, in search of these insects. They will also risk their lives for honey.

When a bear is pursued by hunters it resorts to all sorts of schemes to throw them off the track. The most common of which is to double track. Every once in thirty or forty rods, they will turn half way around and walk back in their previous tracks for four or five rods, and then turn partly back again and give a long jump to the right or left, then they will go on again at an angle of thirty or forty degrees from their original course.



In the month of September, 1877, I was examining a section of railroad land in Morrison County, ten or fifteen miles southwest of LITTLE FALLS. About noon, while running a line with a small compass, I heard the sound of footsteps and a low muttering, between a grunt and a growl, off some distance to my left, which I at first took to be some of the Polish settlers holding a confab in their own language. As I proceeded north the noise appeared to keep about the same distance from me, until all at once, whatever they were they made a rush towards me and came to a standstill in a clump of willows and alders about four rods to my left. They then set up a most unearthly noise, different from anything I had ever heard, a sort of compound noise, something like what you would hear if you would turn three or four calves loose, and set three or four bloodhounds onto them, and the whole six or eight would tune up and make all the noise they possibly could in their own tongues. I concluded that some wolves had caught a deer and were devouring it alive, so I broke down a bush to mark the place where I had left off my line, hung my book pocket and compass on a tree, and with my Jacob's-staff rushed off down into the willows to scare off the wolves and secure the venison. I had no gun, but I made my way through the brush for a distance of twenty or thirty feet, during which time the noise had ceased, when immediately there commenced a fearful cracking of brush and renewal of the noise, all of which were fast coming in my direction. I stood my ground until some big willows began to bend over almost in my face, when I turned and made for higher ground. I had seen no animals yet, but I could hear them close to my heels as I ran, and when I got out of the swamp, I came to an ironwood tree, about six inches in diameter, which I went up like a squirrel; never before had I dreamed that I could climb so well, and even took my Jacob's-staff with me.

Immediately after I had seated myself on the first limb, which was eight or ten feet from the ground, a big black bear rushed up to the foot of the tree, raising herself up on her hind feet and tried to climb the tree. The tree, however, was too small for her grasp, so she stood and looked at me, giving an occasional "cluck" with her tongue and now and then renewing her efforts to climb the tree. I tried to strike her with the Jacob's-staff, but could not quite reach her. Every time I struck at her she would strike at the staff with her paw.

While the old bear was keeping me up the tree, four more bears, two of whom were full grown and two were cubs, came out of the swamp and seated themselves on the ground about fifty feet away, keeping up a low muttering all the time.

When the old bear had kept me up the tree about ten minutes, she went back to the other bears and seated herself with them. They appeared to have made up their minds to stay all day. After waiting ten minutes longer, I climbed down, and as the bears did not attempt to follow me, I set up my compass and then started north on my line, while the bears sat still and looked on.

There is another story which I will relate in connection with this. When I had finished my day's work, I started to hunt our camp. After going east about two miles, I came to a log house and on entering asked the lady of the house for a drink of water, and received what was much more to my liking, a drink of milk. She asked me what I was doing back there in the big brush, saying at the same time she seldom saw anyone coming from that direction. I told her I was looking over the railroad company's land. "Oh," says she "you are one of those 'valuators' that are around here." I then told her about the bears. She wanted to know if I did not know of some better place in Minnesota where there were no bears to eat up the children, and where the children could go to school. I referred her to Becker County, the result of which was that the whole family moved up to Detroit the next spring, and they are now, 1901, among the most prosperous farmers in Detroit Township. The lady referred to is Mrs. Martin Casey. By the way, Casey and his neighbors went the next day and killed all of the five bears.

On the 25th day of October, 1884, a young man came into my office, at Detroit (I was County Auditor), and asked me to go with him and show him a homestead. I replied that if he would furnish a conveyance, I would go with him. He soon appeared with a team and butcher's wagon belonging to John O. French. Before leaving Detroit, we met my brother's youngest boy, Warlo Wilcox, with a little single barrel shotgun, and he wanted me to take it along, saying we might see something we would want to shoot. The shotgun was accordingly taken along. We reached Height of Land Lake about eleven o'clock, hitched our team and proceeded to look over section eight in

Height of Land Township, going south on the east line of the section and back north through the middle. Soon after passing the central point of the section we came to a thicket of young poplars, where there was a lot of fresh earth scattered around, and a lot of small stacks of leaves piled up, and my companion remarked that "there must have been some deer in there." I replied that there had been something worse than deer in there. Just then a big black bear stuck its head out of a hole in the ground, about six feet from where I stood and undertook to come out. It was growling and showing its teeth in a frightful manner, when I rushed up and kicked at it and it quickly slid back into the ground. I then shouted to my companion, "here is a bear." The next thing that came into my mind was a wish that we had something to kill the bear with, a gun, a revolver, an ax or even a hatchet. I had forgotten that we had a gun with us, when my companion called to me to take the gun and give him the compass. I replied that was just what I wanted. I cocked the gun, which was loaded with No. 6 shot for partridges, and aimed at the bear's head, which was now in plain sight and pulled the trigger, but the hammer failed to fall. I let the hammer down and cocked it again, but still I could not fire the gun off. I fooled away at least two minutes with the lock and then asked my companion what was the matter with the gun. He said that I must have pulled the hammer back too far, as there were three catches to the lock instead of two like other guns. The second was the right one, whereas I had each time pulled it back to the third notch. Having now studied out the combination, I began to look for the bear, but it had disappeared. I then whistled twice long and loud, when I thought I could see its head down in the hole and took aim half way between the eye and the ear and pulled the trigger once more. This time there was no failure, the gun went off and here was a terrible kicking for a minute down in the hole and then all was still. The bear had kicked itself well back to the rear of its den. By hard pulling I managed to get the bear back to the entrance, then we got hold of an ear and a paw each and finally pulled the bear out. In going back to our team we met John and Marcus Soper; they had an ax with them and we soon cut a road to the bear, and they assisted us in lifting it into the butcher's wagon, which was just the thing to haul the bear home in. We arrived at

Detroit a little before dark and weighed the bear on Smith and Harris's scales. It weighed 299 pounds.

In August, 1872, W. W. M'Cleod, of Richwood, was gathering beans near his house when he heard screams from the inmates of the house. A young bear had entered the kitchen, but retired on hearing the screams. Mr. M'Cleod with the aid of his wife and some strong blankets succeeded in capturing young Bruin.

George Learman, of Detroit, says that sometime in the eighties he was hunting deer over near the Detroit mountain, when some boy who was hunting in the same vicinity called to him that "there was a bear over there." He went to the boy, and was shown a bear that was denned up for winter, but partly aroused, was looking out of his den. George shot, and as he supposed, killed the bear; laid his gun down and was tugging away to get the bear out of the hole; had worked at him some little time, pulling and tugging, and while he had Mr. Bear by the head and jaws trying to get him out, the bear suddenly opened his eyes and mouth, giving a half grunt or growl. George was exceedingly surprised, and admits that he was a very scared boy and got away from the bear mighty quick, secured his gun and did a lot of shooting at the poor bear's head before he ventured near him again.

Mr. Larson kindly brought the particulars of a bear to the *Local* which are substantially as follows, and occurred in Richwood:

Early Monday morning while Mrs. Frank Anderson was doing her housework, she heard a commotion in the barnyard, and looking out, saw a monstrous black bear making toward the house. She at once screamed for her husband who fortunately happened to be near by. He seized his gun and shot the bear in a vital spot, which knocked him down. He immediately arose and advanced toward Mr. Anderson, who rapidly fired three more shots that took effect in vital places, but did not quite succeed in killing him in that manner. He then grabbed his axe and with some well directed blows finished killing Bruin. His faithful dog rendered efficient service by fighting the bear from the rear.

Quite a large amount of stock has been killed in the vicinity, and lately a number of calves, the slaughter of the latter was attributed to the bear killed Monday. It is reported that there are more of these savage beasts in this region.—*Lake Park Local*.

June 6th, 1884.

HUNGRY BEAR SCRATCHES AT FARM HOUSE DOOR AND  
MEETS HIS WATERLOO.

August, 1806.

Charles Oelfka, of Height of Land Township, was chased around his farm-house by a huge black bear. Fortunately, he had left the door of his house partly open, and he dashed through the door and shut out the angered bear, who then pushed and scratched at the entrance in an effort to force its way in. Mr. Oelfka heard something scratching at the side of the house, and thinking the cattle were loose, he went down stairs attired just as he had been sleeping, and went into the yard. No sooner was he in the dark than he saw the big dark object moving towards him. Oelfka ran into the house.

Then Bruin moved to the window, and Mr. Oelfka shot the animal as it stood at the window looking inside. The bear rushed off, and Oelfka chased it with some dogs. He came up to it in the woods and again shot it, this time fatally.

The bear was brought to Frazee. It weighed 250 pounds, and was almost black. The meat was sold and was quickly purchased by the citizens.

Mr. Oelfka says that the forest fires have been raging fiercely in the woods northeast of Frazee, and they have driven the game from their seclusion to the lands which are being cultivated. In consequence of this fierce fire, it is expected that wild game will be plentiful in the northeastern part of Becker County this year. A recent heavy rain has retarded the forest fires, but the wild animals, driven from their seclusion, are hungry and fierce.—*Detroit Record*.

Alexander Henry says in his Journal:

September 15th, 1800.

My hunter killed a large bear near the camp today, and a half-breed killed four more.

September 20th, 1800.

Two Indians came from above and informed me that they had killed forty bears, some elk, moose, and a few beavers and raccoons. One Indian boy had killed two bears.

October 13th, 1800.

One of my hunters saw a full grown bear as white as snow. His gun missed fire and the bear escaped. He assured me that it was not a grizzly, but one of the common kind.

The bears, both black and grizzly, which reside along Red River, take to the large hollow cottonwood trees, where they lie dormant during the winter and are hunted by the Indians in the same manner as raccoons.

But the bears in the rolling country, where it is more elevated, never take to the trees for their winter quarters. They live in holes in the ground, in the most intricate thicket they can find, generally under the roots of trees that have been torn up by the wind or have otherwise fallen.

The reason why the bears differ so much in their choice of habitations is obvious. The low points along the river are every spring subject to overflow when the ice breaks up. The water and mud carried down by the current make their dens uncomfortable. On the higher lands where the ground is free from overflow the soft and sandy soil is not so cold and uncomfortable as the stiff black mud on the banks of the river.

August 8th, 1868.

Last evening the Indians brought in some fresh meat, including a large black bear and her two cubs, one of which was brown and the other entirely black. This is frequently the case. I once saw a black bear killed early in the spring, whose two cubs were taken alive, one of them being cinnamon and the other black.

Both were kept at the fort for a long time and became perfectly tame.



WOLVERINE.

### The Wolverine.

The wolverine is a native of the semi-arctic regions of North America, but has been found somewhat farther south than our range of latitude, and I have it from good authority that it formerly inhabited the timbered regions of Becker County, but never in very large numbers.

In the winter of 1801-02, two wolverines were killed in the vicinity of White Earth and the skins taken to a trading post where Grand Forks now stands. In the winter 1802-03 the skin of a wolverine was purchased at a trading post recently established at White Earth.

In the winter of 1880-81, I found the tracks of an animal, in the Shell Prairie country, that the Indians said was a wolverine. The track of one forefoot was five inches long and four inches wide. I measured the track in the snow with a short stick and then measured the stick in camp.

Old North-Wind, the Pine Point Indian, says he killed a wolverine many years ago with a hatchet, that had broken into an old wigwam, and was gnawing some bones that had been left there.

Old Basswood says the last time he heard of a wolverine in Becker County was about fifteen years ago, or about 1890. I have seen two wolverines in my lifetime, but they were not in Becker County.

When in the gold mines in Montana, in 1862-3, I had a partner by the name of John Peterson. On one occasion Peterson went away prospecting in the mountains for a couple of weeks, leaving his cabin locked. His cabin was built of pine logs, the lower tier of which lay flat on the ground, and the floor was nothing more or less than the bare ground itself. Inside the cabin he left ten or fifteen pounds of bacon and a quantity of dried venison.

When Peterson returned he discovered that something had been prospecting under his house, during his absence. A hole had been dug under one side nearly big enough for him to crawl through himself. Hearing a noise inside he plugged up the hole and unlocked the door of his cabin, and was not long in discovering the burglar, which proved to be a wolverine of



large size. He at first attempted to make his escape through the hole by which he had entered, but failing in this he backed himself up into one corner, where he fell a victim to the unerring aim of Peterson's navy revolver.

The wolverine had been living high during Peterson's absence. The meat had about all disappeared and he had been occupying Peterson's bed, nesting in the dried hay, but had kept it tolerably clean although the floor had been defiled in a beastly manner.

This animal measured nearly three feet in length, exclusive of the tail, which was about ten inches long, and stood about sixteen inches high.

As the wolverine has undoubtedly left Becker County for all time I will endeavor to give a detailed account of this peculiar animal.

The wolverine is the largest of the family of animals to which it belongs; such as the fisher, the marten, the skunk, the otter, the ermine, the weasel and the badger. It somewhat resembles a cub bear in its movements, but much more resembles a low standing, bushy-haired dog in appearance.

As my experience with wolverines has been very limited I will quote from a work published by Professor Elliot Coues, secretary and naturalist of the American branch of the commission that established the boundary between the United States and British America. The title of the work is "Fur Bearing Animals."

In color, the wolverine is blackish, or deep dusky brown, with a remarkable broad band of chestnut or yellowish-brown, running along the sides, and turning up to meet its fellow on the rump and base of the tail.

The wolverine is a dangerous foe to many animals larger than itself, and by the professional hunter is looked upon as an ugly and dangerous customer.

To the trapper, the wolverines are equally annoying. When they have discovered a line of marten traps, they will never abandon the road, and must be killed before the trapping can be successfully carried on. Beginning at one end, they proceed from trap to trap along the whole line, pulling them successively to pieces, and taking out the baits from behind. When they can eat no more, they continue to steal the baits and hide them. If hungry, they may devour two or three of the martens they find captured, the remainder being carried off and hidden in the snow at a considerable distance. The work of demolition goes on as fast as the traps can be renewed.

The propensity to steal and hide things is one of the strongest traits of the wolverine. To such an extent is it developed that the animal will

often secrete articles of no possible use to them. He has been known to gnaw through a log nearly a foot in diameter, and also to dig a hole several feet deep in frozen ground, to gain access to the coveted supply.

This propensity of the wolverine to carry off traps receives confirmation from other sources. In Captain Cartwright's Journal (ii, 407), an instance is recorded in the following terms:—"In coming to the foot of Table Hill I crossed the track of a wolverine with one of Mr. Callingham's traps on his foot; the foxes had followed his bleeding track. As this beast went through the thick of the woods, under the north side of the hill, where the snow was so deep and light that it was with the greatest difficulty I could follow him even on Indian rackets, I was quite puzzled to know how he had contrived to prevent the trap from catching hold of the branches of trees or sinking in the snow. But on coming up with him I discovered how he had managed; for after making an attempt to fly at me, he took the trap in his mouth and ran upon three legs. These creatures are surprisingly strong in proportion to their size; this one weighed only twenty-six pounds and the trap eight; yet including all the turns he had taken he had carried it six miles."

The ferocity of the wolverine, no less than its cunning, is illustrated in some of the endless occasions on which it matches its powers against those of its worst enemy. A man had set a gun for a wolverine which had been on his usual round of demolition of marten traps. The animal seized the bait unwarily, and set off the gun; but owing to careless or improper setting, the charge missed or only wounded it. The wolverine rushed upon the weapon, tore it from its fastenings, and chewed the stock to pieces.

At Peel's River, on one occasion, a very old wolverine discovered my marten road, on which I had nearly a hundred and fifty traps. I was in the habit of visiting the line about once a fortnight; but the beast fell in the way of coming oftener than I did, to my great annoyance and vexation. I determined to put a stop to his thieving and his life together, cost what it might. So I made six strong raps at as many different points, and also set three steel traps. For three weeks I tried my best to catch the beast without success; and my worst enemy would allow that I am no green hand in these matters. The animal carefully avoided the traps set for his own benefit, and seemed to be taking more delight than ever in demolishing my marten traps and eating the martens, scattering the poles in every direction and caching what baits or martens he did not devour on the spot. As we had no poison in those days, I next set a gun on the bank of a little lake. The gun was concealed in some low bushes, but the bait was so placed that the wolverine must see it on his way up the bank. I blockaded my path to the gun with a small pine tree which completely hid it. On my first visit afterward I found that the beast had gone up to the bait and smelled it, but had left it untouched. He had next pulled up the pine tree that blocked the path, and gone around the gun and cut the line which connected the bait with the trigger, just behind the muzzle. Then he had gone back and pulled the bait away, and carried it out on the lake, where he laid down and devoured it at his leisure. There I found my string. I could scarcely believe that all this had been done designedly, for it seemed that faculties fully on a par with human reason would be required

for such an exploit, if done intentionally. I therefore rearranged things, tying the string where it had been bitten. But the result was exactly the same for three successive occasions, as I could plainly see by the foot-prints; and what is most singular of all, each time the brute was careful to cut the line a little back of where it had been tied before, as if actually reasoning with himself that even the knots might be some new device of mine, and therefore a source of hidden danger he would prudently avoid. I came to the conclusion that he ought to live, as he must be something at least human, if not worse. I gave it up, and abandoned the road for a period. When pressed by the pangs of hunger, still bolder exploits are sometimes performed, as in the instance narrated by Captain J. C. Ross. In the dead of an Arctic winter, his ship's company were surprised by a visit from a wolverine, which clambered over the snow wall surrounding the vessel, and came boldly on deck among the men. Forgetful of its safety in the extremity of its need for food the animal seized a canister of meat, and suffered himself to be noosed while eating.

---

### The Fisher.

The fisher formerly inhabited Becker County in large numbers, but I fear they will now have to be classed among the extinct animals of the county.

I never saw but one fisher, and that one was wading around in a shallow place in a stream of water apparently trying to catch a fish, or a frog, or a clam, or possibly a turtle for its dinner. It was not very shy at first, but after allowing me to approach within a couple of rods, it ran ashore on the same side of the creek on which I was standing and disappeared among the pines.

This fisher was about the size of an ordinary red fox; being about two feet long exclusive of the tail which was about a foot in length, and much more slender than that of a fox. Its color was black.

Old Basswood says that fishers were quite common about the headwaters of the Otter Tail River until about thirty years ago, when a terrible fire swept through that part of the country and they all disappeared. He thinks the fire referred to occurred in the spring of 1872.

Quoting again from Professor Coues :

The general aspect is rather that of a fox than of a weasel, but the ears are low, and remarkably broad, being about twice as wide at base as high; they are rounded in contour, and well furred, both sides, to the

entrance. The feet are broad and flat, furred both sides, and armed with very stout, compressed, much curved, acute claws.

The fisher is a larger and stronger animal than any variety of the pine marten, but it has similar manners; climbing trees with facility, and preying principally upon mice and frogs. It lives in the woods, preferring damp places in the vicinity of water, in which respect it differs from the marten, which is generally found in the driest spots of the pine forests.

The hunters have assured me that they have known a fisher to destroy twelve out of thirteen traps in a line not more than fourteen miles long.

Mr. Frothingill informs us that whilst residing in the northern part of our state, thirty-five years ago, hunters were in the habit of bringing us two or three specimens in the course of the winter. They obtained them by following their tracks in the snow, when the animals had been out in quest of their prey the previous night, thus tracing them to the hollow trees in which they were concealed, which they chopped down. They informed us that as a tree was falling, the fisher would dart from the hollow, which was often fifty feet from the ground, and leap into the snow, when the dog usually seized and killed him, although not without a hard struggle, as the fisher was infinitely more dangerous to their hounds than either the grey or red fox. They usually called this species the black fox.

A neighbor on one occasion, came to us before daylight, asking us to shoot a raccoon for him, which, after having been chased by his dogs the previous night, had taken to so large a tree that he neither felt disposed to climb it nor to cut it down. On our arrival at the place, it was already light, and the dogs were barking furiously at the foot of the tree. We soon perceived that instead of being a raccoon, the animal was a far more rare and interesting species, a fisher. As we were anxious to study its habits we did not immediately shoot, but teased it by shaking some grape vines that had crept up nearly to the top of the tree. The animal not only became thoroughly frightened, but seemed furious; he leaped from branch to branch, showing his teeth and growling at the same time; now and then he ran half way down the trunk of the tree, elevating his back in the manner of an angry cat, and we every moment expected to see him leap off and fall among the dogs. He was brought down after several discharges of the gun. He seemed extremely tenacious of life, and was game to the last, holding on to the nose of a dog with a dying grasp. This animal proved to be a male; the body measured twenty-five inches, and the tail fifteen inches.

The largest fisher which I have seen was killed by myself on the Riviere de Argent, one of the channels of the mouth of Slave River, about fifteen miles from Fort Resolution. It was fully as long as a Fulvus fox, much more muscular, and weighed eighteen pounds. In the color of its fur the greyish tints predominated, extending from half way down the back to the nose. The fur was comparatively coarse; though thick and full. The tail was long and pointed, and the whole shade of the pelage was very light and had rather a faded look. Its claws were very strong and of a brown color; and as if to mark its extreme old age the teeth were a good deal worn and very much decayed. I caught it with

difficulty. For about two weeks it had been infesting my marten road, tearing down the traps and devouring the bait. So resolved to destroy it, I made a strong wooden trap. It climbed up this, entered from above and ate the meat. A gun was next set but with no better success, it cut the line and ran off with the bone that was tied o the end of it. As a *dernier ressort*, I put a steel trap in the middle of the road, covered it carefully, and set a bait at some distance on each side. Into this it tumbled. From the size of its footprints my impression all along was that it was a wolverine that was annoying me, and I was surprised to find it to be a fisher. It showed a good fight, hissed at me much like an enraged cat biting at the iron trap, and snapping at my legs. A blow on the nose turned it over, when I completed its death by compressing the heart with my foot until it ceased to beat. The skin when stretched for drying was fully as large as a middle sized otter, and very strong, in this respect resembling that of a wolverine.

In their habits the fishers resemble the martens. Their food is much the same, but they do not seem to keep so generally in the woods. They are not so nocturnal in their wanderings as the foxes. An old fisher is nearly as great an infliction to a marten trapper as a wolverine. It is an exceedingly powerful animal for its size, and will tear down the wooden traps with ease. Its regularity in visiting them is exemplary. In one quality it is, however, superior to the wolverine, which is that it leaves the sticks of the traps where they are planted, while the other beast, if it can discover nothing better to hide, will *cache* them some distance off.



PINE MARTEN.

### The Pine Marten.

The pine marten was once very plentiful in the timber portions of Becker County, and it is possible that there are a few left in the north central part, although I have not heard of one for several years.

I never saw but two. One of them had just been shot from an oak tree and the other was running up a low pine and skipping around among its branches. These martens bore a strong resemblance to the mink, only they were a little larger in size, and their ears were very much larger. They are expert climbers, and are as much at home among the trees as a squirrel.

Old Basswood's father killed four martens at Basswood Lake, in the southeast part of the reservation about 1855.

The marten from which this photograph was taken was a fairly good specimen, only it was much darker than they will average.

In speaking of the marten, Professor Coues says:

This animal is about the size of a common house cat, though standing much lower on account of the shortness of the legs. The length of the head and body is about a foot and a half, more or less; the tail with the hair is a foot long or less; the tail-vertebrae are less than half as long as the head and body. The tail is very full and bushy, particularly toward the end, the reverse of the tapering-pointed shape which obtains in the fisher.

It is difficult to describe the color of the marten fur accurately. In a large heap of skins (upwards of fifty), which I have just examined

minutely there exists a great variety of shades darkening from the rarer of yellowish-white and bright orange, into various shades of orange brown, some of which are very dark. However, the general tint may with propriety be termed an orange brown, considerably clouded with black on the back and belly, and exhibiting on flanks and throat more of an orange tint. The legs and paws as well as the top of the tail are nearly pure black. The claws are white and sharp.

The marten is ordinarily captured in wooden traps of very simple construction, made on the spot. The traps are a little enclosure of stakes or brush in which the bait is placed upon a trigger, with a short upright stick supporting a log of wood; the animal is shut off from the bait in any but the desired direction, and the log falls upon its victim with the slightest disturbance. A line of such traps, several to the mile, often extends many miles. The bait is any kind of meat, a mouse, squirrel, piece of fish, or bird's head. One of the greatest obstacles that the marten hunter has to contend with in many localities is the persistent destruction of his traps by the wolverine and fisher, both of which display great cunning and perseverance in following up his line to eat the bait, and even the martens themselves which may be captured. The exploits of these animals in this respect may be seen from the accounts elsewhere given. I have accounts from Hudson's Bay trappers of a marten road fifty miles long, containing one hundred and fifty traps, every one of which was destroyed throughout the whole line twice—once by a wolf, once by the wolverine. When thirty miles of this same road was given up, the remaining forty traps were broken five or six times in succession by the latter animal.

Notwithstanding the persistent and uninterrupted destruction to which the marten is subjected, it does not appear to diminish materially in numbers in unsettled parts of the country. It holds its own partly in consequence of its shyness, which keeps it away from the abodes of men, and partly because it is so prolific; it brings forth six or eight young at a litter. Its home is sometimes a den under ground or beneath rocks, but oftener the hollow of a tree; it is said to frequently take forcible possession of a squirrel's nest, driving off or devouring the rightful proprietor. Though frequently called pine marten, like its European relative, it does not appear to be particularly attached to coniferous woods, though these are its abode in perhaps most cases simply because such forests prevail to a great extent in the geographical areas inhabited by the marten.

The marten is no partner in guilt with the mink and weasel in the invasion of the farmyard, nor will it, indeed, designedly take up its abode in the clearing of a settler, preferring always to take its chances of food supply in the recesses of the forest.



OTTER.



### The Otter.

The otter inhabited Becker County 100 years ago in considerable numbers, and their skins were an article of traffic of no small magnitude. They have, however, been getting gradually less, year by year ever since, until but very few are left in the county at the present time.

I never saw but one otter alive, and that was shot by a companion at my side so quickly that I could hardly say that I ever saw it alive.

Few animals vary more in size than the otter. Some individuals are twice as large and heavy as others equally as mature. The average length of a full grown otter is from four to four and a half feet, from tip to tip; some specimens, however, touching five feet while others are not more than half as long.

The fur of the otter is of great beauty, very thick, close, short and glossy.

The otter has a peculiar habit of sliding flat on its belly, whether for amusement or convenience, I am unable to say. In the winter of 1870 and 71, there was an otter slide on the west bank of the Otter Tail River, nearly in front of where George Herrick now lives in the Town of Erie. Although I have seen otter slides in different parts of the country, I must give information at second hand, and will quote from Audubon, in the following language:

The otters ascend the bank at a place suitable for their diversion, and sometimes where it is very steep, so that they are obliged to make quite an effort to gain the top; they slide down in rapid succession where there are many at a sliding place. On one occasion we were resting ourselves on the bank of Canoe Creek, a small stream near Henderson, which empties into the Ohio, when a pair of otters made their appearance, and not observing our proximity, began to enjoy their sliding pastime. They glided down the soap-like muddy surface of the slide with the rapidity of an arrow from a bow, and we counted each one making twenty-two slides before we disturbed their sportive occupation.

This habit of the otter of sliding down from elevated places to the borders of streams, is not confined to cold countries, or to slides on the snow or ice, but is pursued in the Southern States, where the earth is seldom covered with snow, or the waters frozen over. Along the reserve dams of the rice fields of Carolina and Georgia, these slides are very common.

The food of the otter, and the manner in which it is procured, are noted by the same author in the following terms:

The otter is a very expert swimmer, and can overtake almost any fish, and as it is a voracious animal, it doubtless destroys a great number of fresh water fish annually. We are not aware of it having a preference for any particular species, although it is highly probable that it has. About twenty-five years ago we went early one autumnal morning to study the habits of the otter at Gordon and Spring's Ferry, on the Cooper River, six miles from Charleston, S. C., where they were represented as being quite abundant. They came down with the receding tide in groups or families of five or six together. In the space of two hours we counted forty-six. They soon separated, ascended the different creeks in the salt marshes, and engaged in capturing mullets (*Mugil*). In most cases they came to the bank with fish in their mouths, despatching it in a minute, and then hastened back again after more prey. They returned up the river to their more secure retreats with the rising tide. In the small lakes and ponds of the interior of Carolina, there is found a favorite fish with the otter, called the fresh water trout.

A retreat examined by Audubon has been thus described by this author:

One morning we observed that some of these animals resorted to the neighborhood of the roots of a large tree which stood on the side of the pond opposite to us, and with its overhanging branches shaded the water. After a fatiguing walk through the tangled cane-brake and thick underwood which bordered the sides of this lonely place, we reached the opposite side of the pond near the large tree, and moved cautiously through the mud and water to its roots; but the hearing or sight of the otters was attracted to us, and we saw several of them hastily make off at our approach. On sounding the tree with the butt of our gun, we discovered that it was hollow, and then having placed a large stick in a slanting position against the trunk, we succeeded in reaching the lowest bough, and thence climbed up a broken branch from which an aperture into the upper part of the hollow enabled us to examine the interior. At the bottom there was quite a large space or chamber to which the otters retired, but whether for security or to sleep we could not decide. Next morning we returned to the spot, accompanied by one of our neighbors, and having approached and stopped up the entrance under water as noiselessly as possible, we cut a hole in the side of the tree four or five feet from the ground, and as soon as it was large enough to admit our heads, we peeped in and discovered three otters on a sort of bed composed of the inner bark of trees and other soft substances, such as water grasses. We continued cutting the hole we had made, larger, and when sufficiently widened, took some green saplings, split them at the butt end, and managed to fix the head of each animal firmly to the ground by passing one of these split pieces over his neck, and then pressing the

stick forcibly downwards. Our companion then crept in to the hollow, and soon killed the otters, with which we returned home.

The last otters caught in Becker County of which I have any knowledge were taken in Lake Eunice Township in 1887, an account of which is here given by James Nunn, of Ponsford, who was living in Lake Eunice at the time.

In the fall of 1887, Harry Britt, a neighbor, and I were out hunting small game north of Lake Mand, when we came to a peculiar looking trail on the frozen inlet close to the lake. It looked as if something had been dragged along until the snow had become packed quite hard, and ended at the lake when the open water was reached. When we returned home, we reported the finding of this strange sign to Uncle George Britt, as Harry's father was called, and I well remember how anxious he became about some old traps that were hard to find. A few days afterwards he brought home three fine otter skins, for which he realized something like thirty dollars.

J. N.

S. F. Sivertson, of Toad Lake Township, while walking over the thin, transparent ice near the outlet of Toad Lake in the fall of 1902, discovered a large otter swimming in the water under the ice directly beneath his feet. He followed him for some distance thinking he might catch him, but he finally disappeared all at once, probably having entered his burrow, the entrance to which is always under the water, the same as that of a beaver. Otters never climb trees.



BADGER.

### The American Badger.

The badger was quite common in Becker County when it was first settled, and a few still remain, but they are not found in any such numbers as they were thirty or forty years ago. The badger is a stout, thick set animal of great strength, but is not especially noted for agility. The body is broad, flattened and low; the legs being very short and stout, with broad, flat feet and enormous claws.

The color is a grizzly gray which gives rise to the expression "as gray as a badger." The length of the animal from tip to tip is about thirty inches, six inches of which is included in the length of the tail. Some of the fore claws are an inch and a half in length.

The badger is one of the most secretive animals in the country, living exclusively in holes in the ground, for the digging of which its whole make-up is admirably adapted, and it is seldom seen in the daytime. You might travel for days and weeks in a country where their holes were abundant, and where numerous badgers lived, and not see a single animal. There are still a good many badger holes in our county, and undoubtedly a few badgers, but I have not seen a badger for twenty years. Every badger hole, however, is not the home of a badger, as many of these holes were originally the home of a gopher or a chipmunk, and have been enlarged by the badger in order to get at the little animal itself, for its supper or breakfast.

The badger is not an expert runner and can be easily run down by a man on foot, in which case they always show fight.

In the spring of 1871, when we were living on the northwest quarter of section 6 of Detroit Township, where Nels Lofstrum now resides, we discovered a badger's den near our house, and on two or three occasions Mrs. Wilcox encountered the old badger himself digging wild artichokes in a patch of hazel-brush about half way between the house and his den. The first time she saw him he was only a few feet away and the badger immediately set his jaws to clattering like a threshing machine; but in a very short time he started on a run in one direction, and Mrs. Wilcox started in the other direction, and it was only a question of speed as to which should reach their den first. The next time

she saw him, however, he did not appear to be so readily frightened, neither did she, and by the time we moved from there down to another claim at Oak Lake, a little later on, the badger had become comparatively tame.

I once came across a large badger on the prairie, when engaged in examining land for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, some distance from its hole. I was alone and had no weapon but my Jacob's-staff. The badger started to run but I soon overtook him, when he turned to fight. Anyone who has been in close quarters with a badger knows what a frightful noise they make by clattering their jaws together, when brought to bay. The bear makes a similar noise under the same circumstances, only much louder. Woodchucks or ground-hogs make the same kind of noise. It is neither a growl, nor a snarl, nor a howl, nor a hiss, but rather a mingling of all.

When the badger saw that he could not get away he turned and came at me with a rush, with his jaws clattering loud enough to be heard twenty rods away. I struck at him with my Jacob's-staff, but he proved to be an artful dodger. I backed away a few steps, when he charged at me again, this time raising on his hind legs as he came up trying to claw and bite my hands and legs. I kept him off with my Jacob's-staff and finally managed to hit him a welt across the back that stunned him for a few seconds, but before I could repeat the blow he rose up and was ready to renew the fight. I then knocked him over, and hit him when he was down. He, however, made another charge, but my blows finally began to tell, and after hitting him at least a dozen times, I finally cracked his head, which finished him.

My right arm and shoulder were so lame after that fight that I could not get my coat on, and was obliged to carry my arm in a sling for a whole week.

On another occasion, when out on a survey in North Dakota in 1876, we were camped on the banks of the Sheyenne River near where Lisbon now stands. One morning we were going to move our camp, so I left all the men to help load up the camp outfit and started off alone for the place where we were to begin our day's work, expecting the men to follow as soon as the wagon was loaded. When I had gone nearly a mile, I saw two badgers digging roots in a patch of wild artichokes, but when they saw me they ran for their home and both rushed in. The foremost badger immediately began digging and throwing dirt in the way

of the hindmost which obstructed his progress, so I reached the hole just in time to catch hold of his tail. The badger pulled with all his might, and the badger is a very powerful animal. He immediately commenced digging also, excavating with his fore paws and throwing out the dirt with his hind feet, and turn my head whatever way I would, a good part of it came square into my face. The weather was dry, and the day hot, and the light soil as it came from that hole was nothing more or less than a continuous stream of dust. The badger in the meantime was digging himself slightly farther and farther in, and the strain on his tail was becoming harder and harder all the time. My arms were pulled their whole length into the hole, and nothing but the size of the hole prevented me from being pulled in altogether. When I first caught hold of the badger I expected some of the other men along in a very short time and intended to have them help dig out the badger. So I held on to him for at least half an hour. Finally my hands and arms began to grow dreadfully tired, the sweat was running in little streams down through the dust and dirt on my face, the badger was still heaving the dry earth into my neck, face and eyes until I finally decided that I could "hold the fort" no longer and was obliged to let go. I then went back to the camp and found that after they had loaded up the wagon they started to drive across the river and had tipped over, dumping the whole load into the water and had only just then finished re-loading the wagon.

In August, 1878, I was camped for a week all alone by a little spring, six miles west of where the village of Steele, in Kidder County, N. D., now stands. I was living in a tent and as I had to do my own cooking, I had taken along quite an assortment of canned stuff, particularly canned beef. I was very careful of my provisions as there was no place to buy any nearer than fifty miles. As my work of appraising land took me away the whole of each day, I always took great care to fasten the front of my tent in the morning, and even banked it up next to the ground with sods to keep the "varmints" out. After a day or two, I found that some kind of an animal was making regular visits, both by night and by day. It finally got inside by digging a hole underneath and helped himself to half a can of canned beef that I had left open and tried to open a new can, as I could tell by the marks of his teeth. He

tried to get in at night and I could easily have shot him, but I supposed it was a skunk, and was not inclined to pick a quarrel with him as he was liable to be well armed himself. Finally one evening, as I sat in front of my tent eating supper, I made a new discovery. There was a steep bank about twenty feet from my tent, six or eight feet high, and I found that there had been a big hole dug in the bank that same day. My visitor had evidently taken a liking to the locality, and to me, and had decided to become my permanent neighbor. Before I had finished eating, I fancied I could see a shadow or a motion of some kind, well back in the hole, and a moment later the object became a shade plainer and continued to advance almost imperceptibly until the outline of a badger's head came into plain view. I happened to have a single barreled pistol with an eight inch barrel, at hand, and I shot the badger through the head, without leaving my seat.

### The Skunk.

The skunk is so common in Becker County that it is not necessary to say much about his everyday affairs, but there are some traits of character and habit peculiar to the animal that are both curious and interesting, and in which humanity in general is largely interested, to which I wish to call attention, and there is no way in which I can do it so briefly and clearly as to quote again from Professor Coues. He says:

#### ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY OF THE ANAL GLANDS AND PROPERTIES OF THE SECRETION OF THE SKUNK.

The almost insuperable repugnance, which the skunk naturally excites, has always been an obstacle to the investigation of its peculiar defensive organs.

The first, and for a long time the only accurate, record, was that given by Dr. Jeffries Wyman in the first volume of the Boston Natural History Society's Proceedings, 1844, p. 110. This indicated, though briefly, the general structure of the parts which obtains throughout the family, as far as known. The organ is a true anal gland, without connection with the genito-urinary system. The organ is paired with a fellow on the opposite side. These glands are situated on either side of the intestine, at the root of the tail, just within the anus, and are about an inch in diameter. When the animal is pursued, the lower part of the intestine is prolapsed through the anus, the tail is elevated over the back, and by the contraction of the muscles of the anus the acrid fluid is ejected in two streams to the dis-



tance of six or eight feet. The fluid is a peculiar secretion like that of the civet, and not the urine, as is commonly thought. The common opinion, that the animal scatters it with its tail, is erroneous. The fluid is limited in quantity; and, having been discharged, the animal is harmless until the sacs are again filled by gradual secretion.

To the eye, the peculiar and odoriferous secretion of this animal is a pale bright or glistening yellow, with specks floating in it. By the microscope it looks like a clear fluid, as water, with masses of gold in it, and the specks like bubbles of air, covered with gold, or rather bags of air in golden sacks. The air I take to be the gas from the golden fluid. The fluid is altogether peculiar and indescribable in odor, pungent, penetrating, and persistent to a degree, perhaps, without parallel, outside of this sub-family, in the animal kingdom. It has been called "garlicky," but this is a mild term. The distance to which the substance, in liquid form, can be ejected, is, in the nature of the case, difficult to ascertain with precision, and doubtless varies with the vigor of the animal and amount of accumulation in the reservoir. But there is no doubt that the spurt reaches several (authors say from four to fourteen) feet, while the *aura* is readily perceptible at distances to be best expressed in fractions of the mile. The discharge is ordinarily invisible in the daytime, but several observers attest a certain phosphorescence, which renders the fluid luminous by night. This is doubtless true, though I have not verified it by actual observation. Emission does not take place when the animal is captured in a deadfall, in such way that the small of the back is broken by the falling weight. I found that instantaneous death is not always a sure preventive of escape of effluvium. A skunk which I shot with my pistol, held within a foot of its head, the bullet traversing the whole body from the forehead to the groin, was too offensive to be skinned, though it died without a perceptible struggle, and had certainly not opened its reservoir up to the moment when shot.

It seems, however, that the disgusting qualities of the substance have been given undue prominence, to neglect of a much more important and serious matter. The danger to the eyesight, should the acrid and pungent fluid actually fall upon the eyes, should not be forgotten. Dogs are some times permanently blinded by the discharge, and there are authentic cases in which human beings have lost their sight in the same way. Sir John Richardson alludes, on the authority of Mr. Graham, to the cases of "several" Indians who had lost their eyesight in consequence of inflammation resulting from this cause.

The effect upon dogs is described by Audubon and Bachman: "The instant," they say, "a dog has received a discharge of this kind on his nose and eyes he appears half distracted, plunging his nose into the earth, rubbing the sides of his face on the leaves and grass, and rolling in every direction. We have known several dogs, from the eyes of which the swelling and inflammation caused by it did not disappear for a week.

The fluid has been put to medicinal use in the treatment of asthma. One invalid is said to have been greatly benefited by the use of a drop three times a day; but he was soon obliged to discontinue the use of the remedy, owing to the intolerably offensive character which all his secretions ac-

quired. A story is told\* of an asthmatic clergyman who procured the glands of a skunk, which he kept tightly corked in a smelling-bottle, to be applied to his nose when his symptoms appeared. He believed he had discovered a specific for his distressing malady, and rejoiced thereat; but on one occasion he uncorked his bottle in the pulpit, and drove his congregation out of church. In both these cases, like many others, it is a question of individual preference as between the remedy and the disease.

#### RABIES MEPHITICA.

By Rev. Horace C. Hovey, M. A.

It is cruel to add ought to the odium already attached to the common skunk. But, clearly, he is as dangerous as he is disagreeable. In a wild state he is by no means the weak, timid, harmless creature commonly described by naturalists; although it is said that, if disarmed of his weapons of offence while young, he may be safely domesticated.

An adventure, while on a summer tour amid the Rocky Mountains, first called my attention to the novel class of facts about to be presented. Our camp was invaded by a nocturnal prowler, which proved to be a large coal-black skunk. Anxious to secure his fine silky fur uninjured, I attempted to kill him with small shot, and failed. He made characteristic retaliation; and then rushing at me with ferocity, he seized the muzzle of my gun between his teeth! Of course the penalty was instant death. An experienced hunter then startled us by saying that the bite of this animal is invariably fatal, and that when in perfect apparent health it is always rabid. He resented our incredulity and confirmed his statement by several instances of dogs and men dying in convulsions shortly after being thus bitten.

On mentioning this adventure to H. R. Payne, M. D., who had been camping with miners near Canon City, Col., he said that at night skunks would come into their tent, making a peculiar crying noise, and threatening to attack them. His companions, from Texas and elsewhere, had accounts to give of fatal results following the bite of this animal.

Since returning to Kansas City, I have had extensive correspondence with hunters, taxidermists, surgeons and others, by which means the particulars have been obtained of forty-one cases of *rabies mephitica*, occurring in Virginia, Michigan, Illinois, Kansas, Missouri, Colorado and Texas. All were fatal except one; that was the case of a farmer, named Fletcher, living near Gainesville, Texas, who was twice bitten by *M. macroura* [of Aud. & Bach.—*M. mephitica* var.—E. C.], yet recovered and is living still. On further inquiry it was found that he was aware of his danger, and used prompt preventive treatment. Another case was alleged to be an exception; that of a dog which was severely bitten in a long fight with a skunk, but whose wounds healed readily and without subsequent disease. It seems, however, that this dog afterward died with mysterious symptoms like those of hydrophobia in some of its less aggravated forms.

Instead of burdening this article with a mass of circumstantial details, a few cases only will be given best fitted to show the peculiarities of the malady; and those are preferred that are located on the almost unin-

\*By Audubon and Bachman, Quad. N. A. i. 323.

habited plains of western Kansas, because there the skunks would be least liable to be inoculated with canine virus.

A veteran hunter, Nathaniel Douglas, was hunting buffalo, in June, 1872, fourteen miles north of Park's Fort. While asleep he was bitten on the thumb by a skunk. Fourteen days afterwards singular sensations caused him to seek medical advice. But it was too late, and after convulsions lasting for ten hours he died. This case is reported by an eye-witness, Mr. E. S. Love, of Wyandotte, Kansas, who also gives several similar accounts.

One of the men employed by H. P. Wilson, Esq., of Hayes City, Kansas, was bitten by a skunk at night, while herding cattle on the plains. About ten days afterwards he was seized with delirium and fearful convulsions, which followed each other until death brought relief. Mr. Wilson also reports other cases, one of which is very recent. In the summer of 1873, a Swedish girl was bitten by a skunk while going to a neighbor's house. As the wound was slight and readily cured, the affair was hardly thought worthy of remembrance. But on Jan. 24th, 1874, the virus, which had been latent for five months, asserted its power. She was seized with terrible paroxysms. Large doses of morphine were administered, which ended both her agony and her life.

---

### The Raccoon.

In its movements, and in the facility with which it uses its fore paws, the raccoon comes the nearest to a human being of any animal, in Minnesota. The track of the fore foot is like that of a child's hand. It was formerly very common in Becker County, and there are still a good many left, but they are no where near as numerous as formerly.

I have never seen but two raccoons in the County during my thirty-five years' residence here. In November, 1883, I saw one in a small creek which is the inlet to Shell Lake at the bridge on the north shore. It soon went ashore and waddled off into the woods as soon as it saw me move. I found another up in a tree, about a foot in diameter, and there was a black squirrel up in the same tree with the raccoon. I chopped the tree down, and when it fell the squirrel gave a long leap when the tree was about three-fourths of the way to the ground, and struck the earth as lightly as a feather and escaped. The raccoon however clung to the tree until it struck the ground which threshed the life out of him.

As most everyone knows, raccoons are great lovers of green corn, and many of them are caught in the fall of the year while

helping themselves to roasting ears, or after being tracked by dogs and treed in the adjoining forest, where they are easily killed by being shot, or by cutting down the tree in which they have taken refuge.

Raccoons are easily tamed and make interesting pets. I have had them reach their paw through a small hole in the wire netting of their cage, and insert it into the bottom of my vest pocket, and take out a peanut or a piece of candy as handily as a monkey could do it.

Alexander Henry in his journal says:

Oct. 19th, 1800.

My men have caught twenty raccoons and five foxes. They bring in daily some raccoons, foxes, fishers and wolves.

Nov. 21st, 1800.

My men take no more raccoons in traps. These animals are now lodged in hollow trees, where they will remain, like bears, until spring, without sustenance. The men take plenty of foxes and wolves, a few fishers, and a chance marten.

Nov. 30th, 1800.

Some of my men went raccoon hunting, the weather being warm. They returned in the evening with seven, which they had found in one hollow tree. Raccoon hunting is common here in the winter season. The hunter examines every hollow tree, and when he sees the fresh marks of their claws, he makes a hole with an ax, and thus opens the hollow space, in which he lights a fire to find out if there be any raccoons within, as they often climb trees in the autumn, and not finding them proper for the purpose, leave them and seek others. But if they be within, the smoke compels them to ascend and put their heads out of the hole they entered. On observing this, the ax is applied to the tree and with the assistance of the fire, it is soon down, and the hunter stands ready to despatch the animals as they are stunned by the fall. But sometimes they are so obstinate as to remain in the tree until they are suffocated and roasted to death.

---

### The Opossum.

I did not suppose that any opossum would ever have the courage to come to Becker County, and did not intend to say anything about him, but in the *Detroit Record* of December 9th, 1904, the following appeared under the head of Height of Land items: "Mr. Herrick caught a possum in his trap last week."

This brings the opossum right home among us, and gives me good ground to write up what I know of this interesting animal.

When I was a boy, sixteen years of age, which carries us back to the winter of 1849-50, I was living in western New York, a country nearly as cold as this, and up to that time the opossum had never been heard of so far as any of us knew in that part of the country. I was trapping for foxes that winter with a steel trap, and was not very successful, as I only caught one, but caught several skunks, which I did not want, as they were of no value in those days. One morning in February, I visited my trap, already thoroughly disgusted with the skunks for being so careless in getting into my trap, when I found I had caught what I took to be another skunk. I had a club in my hands, but as I did not care to get at too close range, I threw my club at the animal at a distance of about a rod, and held my breath and shut my eyes to await the consequences. The club hit the ground and the trap, and just barely touched the animal, but not hard enough to hurt a baby.

To my astonishment the animal keeled over, gave a few quivers and stretched itself out for dead. I had caught an animal that was new and strange; its tail was considerably more than a foot long, nearly an inch in diameter, round and entirely naked. I was somewhat surprised at the ease with which I had killed it, but never for a moment dreamed but that it was thoroughly dead.

I took it home and put it into a box until after breakfast, when I found it was not only alive but quite lively. By the time I had it out of the box, it was dead as ever, so I took it over to a neighbor, who was an old trapper, and he pronounced it a "possum," and asked me if he might have the hide. I told him "yes" and he immediately proceeded to skin the animal. The ease with which it had been killed on two occasions had slipped from my mind, so I said nothing about it, but from what I have since learned of their habit of "playing opossum," I am positive that one allowed himself to be skinned alive without flinching.

The female opossum is provided with an external pouch, in which it carries its young, the same as a kangaroo.

When the young opossums are first born, they are not more than an inch long, and resemble young mice, but they are immediately placed in the pouch by the mother, where they are nourished and grow rapidly for six weeks, at the end of which

time they leave the pouch and run about, but occasionally return for shelter and protection.

Mrs. Wilcox, who is a native of Ohio where opossums were plenty, has seen them carrying their young in the manner described. She once saw a litter of young opossums playing in the woods, a little larger than new-born kittens, but as soon as they saw her, they made a scamper for their mother, who was not far away. The old opossum stood erect on her hind feet, and the young ones, five in number, climbed into the pouch, the entrance to which was about half way between the fore legs and hind legs. She then wrapped her tail around her body just below the orifice of the pouch which served as a belt, and kept the youngsters from falling out, then dropped down on all four of her feet and scampered away to her little den in the rocks and was soon out of sight.

These animals are good climbers and are experts at gathering fruit, especially peaches, and farther south they go for the persimmons. They use their tails as well as their paws, and frequently have been seen with their tails wound around a limb and their body hanging below head downwards, perhaps asleep, or perhaps reaching out with their paws for persimmons, or what is also very much to their liking, the eggs in some bird's nest.

Aside from the tail the opossum has some resemblance to the raccoon, only slightly smaller.

After I caught my opossum as first related, several others were caught that same winter. So, perhaps, others may follow up the brave fellow who has found his way to Becker County, and it is to be hoped they may be more fortunate, and keep out of the traps.

---

### The American Mink.

The mink is too common in Becker County to need a very minute description. With the exception of the muskrat, there have been more mink skins taken than those of any other fur-bearing animal in Becker County since the country began to be settled. Being strictly aquatic in its habits, the large number of lakes and ponds and rivers in Becker County afford a vast field for their homes and an abundance of their favorite food. The mink is still quite plentiful in Becker County.

Professor Coues says:

"The length of head and body, 11 inches; tail vertebrae, 6; with hairs, 7; total length, 18 inches.

Unlike the marten, the mink has small, low ears, smaller than those of the weasel.

I have observed that the color of this animal, as well as of the otter and beaver, grows lighter as it advances in years, and that the white blotches or spots are of greater size and distinctness in the old than in the young. The fur of a young mink (under three years), when killed in season is very handsome; its color is often an almost pure black. The skin is thin and pliable, approaching nearly to the papery consistency of that of the marten. When aged, the hide is thick and the color more rusty. The summer pelage is short, but tolerably close, and is of a reddish brown color, and the tail, though still possessing black hairs, shows distinctly the under fur of a decidedly rusty hue.

The peculiar odor which the animals of this genus have in common, attains in this large and vigorous species a surpassing degree of fetor, though of the same quality. No animal of this country, except the skunk, possesses so powerful, penetrating, and lasting an effluvium. Its strength is fully perceived in taking the animal from a trap, or when the mink is otherwise irritated. Ordinarily the scent is not emitted to any noticeable degree; it is under voluntary control, and the fact that the mink spends most of its time in the water is another reason why its proximity, even in numbers, is not commonly perceived by smell.

The tenacity of life of the mink is something remarkable. It lives for many hours—in cases I have known for more than a day and night—under the pressure of a heavy log, sufficient to hold it like a vice, and when the middle of the body was pressed perfectly flat. Nay, under one such circumstance, which I recall, the animal showed good fight on approach. When caught by a leg in a steel trap, the mink usually gnaws and tears the captive member, sometimes lacerating it in a manner painful to witness; but, singular to say, it bites the part beyond the jaws of the trap. This does not appear to be any intelligent attempt to free itself, but rather an act of the blind fury excited by consciousness of capture. Some have averred that it is an instinctive means of lessening pain, by permitting a flow of blood from a portion of the limb beyond the point of seizure; but this seems to me very problematical. The violence and persistence of the poor tortured animal's endeavors to escape are witnessed in the frequent breaking of its teeth against the iron—this is the rule rather than the exception. One who has not taken a mink in a steel trap can scarcely form an idea of the terrible expression the animal's face assumes as the captor approaches. It has always struck me as the most diabolical of anything in animal physiognomy. A sullen stare from the crouched, motionless form gives way to a new look of surprise and fear, accompanied with the most violent contortions of the body, with renewed champing of the iron, till breathless, with heaving flanks, and open mouth dribbling saliva, the animal settles again, and watches with a look of concentrated hatred, mingled with impotent rage and frightful despair. It is probably our only

species which feeds habitually upon reptiles, fish, mollusks and crustaceans—more particularly upon frogs, fresh water clams, crawfish and the like. Nevertheless, it is not confined to such diet, but shows its relationships with the terrestrial weasels in a wide range of the same articles of diet as the latter secure. It is said to prey upon muskrats—a statement I have no hesitation in believing, though I cannot personally attest it. It is also destructive to our native rats and mice and is known to capture rabbits, while its not infrequent visits to the poultry yard have gained for it the hearty ill-will of the farmer. Various marsh-inhabiting birds are enumerated in the list of its prey, among them the rails and several smaller species; and it does not spare their eggs. But most birds are removed from its attack; for the mink is not a climber, at least, not to any extent.

Minks are not burrowing animals in a state of nature, but freely avail themselves of the holes of muskrats and other vermin. They cannot climb a smooth surface, but ascend readily where there is roughness enough for a nail hold. The grown male will weigh about two pounds; the female is heavier than she looks, averaging between one and a half and one and three-fourths pounds. April is for the most part the month of reproduction. Five or six young are ordinarily produced at a birth. Litters have been found in the hollow of a log, as well as in the customary burrows.

The mink has been frequently tamed, and is said to become, with due care, perfectly gentle and tractable, though liable to sudden fits of anger, when no one is safe from its teeth. Without showing special affection, it seems fond of being caressed, and may ordinarily be handled with perfect impunity.

E. C.

S. F. Sivertson once dug a mink out of a hole in the ground on an island in Toad Lake. Just as he had unearthed the mink it gave an evasive jump and landed on the seat of Sivertson's pants and scrambled up under his coat, where it fastened itself with its teeth and toe nails, which pricked through his shirt to the hide. Sivertson tried to pull it out by the tail, but the harder he pulled the worse it bit and scratched. He was finally obliged to lie down flat on his back, by which means he finally smothered the mink.

---

### The Ermine.

The ermine is still found in Becker County. It very much resembles the weasel, but is somewhat larger and invariably has a black tip to its tail, varying from one-fourth to one-third its total length. This is the distinguishing mark between the ermine and the weasel. The length of the ermine is about ten inches, exclusive of the tail, which is from four to five inches



long. Its color in summer is a dull brown above, and a sulphury yellow beneath. In the winter, in this latitude, it is a pure white all over, except the end of its tail which is black all the year around.

The ermine is provided with glands which emit a powerful odor like that of the skunk, only it is less rank and penetrating, and not so far reaching.

In the fall of 1872, while camped a few miles south of Detroit Lake, an ermine found its way into a sack that was about one-third full of dried venison. I was the first one to discover the intruder, so I closed up the sack, keeping him inside and finally caught him by the head while he was still in the sack, and killed him with my hands. The stench that he emitted was horribly offensive, and the venison was ruined; we never used any of it afterwards.

The fur of the ermine, many years ago, was held in great value, being used for robes of royalty, worn by the crowned heads of China, Turkey and other nations of Europe. A thousand dollars was a low figure for a cloak of ermine. One hundred and fifty years ago, their skins formed a large part of the Canadian exports, but later they have so sunk in value as not to pay the expense of collecting them.

About the first of Nov., 1904, I saw a beautiful ermine near the Otter Tail River opposite the Commonwealth sawmill, in the slab-yard. He had just donned his winter's dress, which with the black tip to his tail presented an interesting and graceful appearance. A little shy at first, he soon became quite tame, allowing me to approach within a few feet of him, when suddenly he would retreat back in among the slabs, but soon returned, coming almost near enough for me to put my hand on him. After playing around in this way for five minutes, his curiosity was evidently gratified, and he scrambled away over the slabs in quest of a mouse or some other small game, to which they are very destructive.

They are great destroyers of all small animals, such as rabbits, hares, gophers and chipmunks; also the domestic fowls of our poultry yards frequently fall a victim to their rapacity, as well as grouse and partridges, which, with their eggs and young, are in constant danger of being destroyed by the ermine.

Professor Coues says :

The ermine indeed is neither so aquatic as its congener, the mink, nor so much at home on trees as the marten; but it has too frequently been observed in such situations to admit the doubt that it both swims and climbs with ease and without reluctance.

The always pleasing pen of Mr. Wm. Macgillivray has furnished us with the following general account of the habits of the ermine: It frequents stony places and thickets, among which it finds a secure retreat, as its agility enables it to outstrip even a dog in a short race, and the slimness of its body allows it to enter a very small aperture. Patches of furze, in particular, afford it perfect security, and it sometimes takes possession of a rabbit's burrow. It preys on game and other birds, from the grouse downwards, sometimes attacks poultry or sucks their eggs, and is a determined enemy to rats and moles. Young rabbits and hares frequently become victims to its rapacity, and even full-grown individuals are sometimes destroyed by it. Although in general it does not appear to hunt by scent, yet it has been seen to trace its prey like a dog, following the track with certainty. Its motions are elegant, and its appearance extremely animated. It moves by leaping or bounding, and is capable of running with great speed, although it seldom trusts itself beyond the immediate vicinity of cover. Under the excitement of pursuit, however, its courage is surprising, for it will attack, seize by the throat and cling to a grouse, hare or other animal, strong enough to carry it off; and it does not hesitate on occasion to betake itself to the water. Sometimes, when met with in a thicket or stony place, it will stand and gaze upon the intruder, as if conscious of security; and, although its boldness has been exaggerated in the popular stories which have made their way into books of natural history, it cannot be denied that, in proportion to its size, it is at least as courageous as the tiger or the lion.

---

### The Weasel.

There are weasels in Becker County as well as ermine, although they bear so great a resemblance to each other that most people are inclined to regard them as one and the same animal. Both animals change their color semi-annually, and both are inveterate destroyers of smaller animals, such as mice and gophers, and frequently make sad work in the poultry yard.

The weasel is shy and wary, while the ermine will approach a person as if unconscious of danger, and will dodge back and forth, to and from its place of concealment, coming a little nearer until within three or four feet, if unmolested. The weasel is a good climber, while the ermine seldom undertakes to climb anything more than a wood pile or a low building. The ermine

is about three inches longer than the weasel, and the tip of its tail is always black, although the remainder of its fur may be either brown or white, while the tail of the weasel is all of the same color.

I once saw a weasel, or rather a pair of weasels, which was an extraordinary freak of nature; two of them grown together, after the manner of the Siamese twins. A ligament of skin and, probably, flesh, about an inch wide connected the two animals together, just back of the fore shoulders. I saw them on two different occasions as they dodged back and forth under my father's barn. I tried to catch them, but did not succeed. That was in 1850 more than half a century ago, but I still retain a very distinct impression of their appearance.

The weasel is sometimes the prey of hawks, but sometimes the hawk gets the worst of it.

At one time a farmer in walking over his grounds, saw at a short distance from where he stood, a hawk pounce on some object on the ground, and rise with it in its claws. In a few minutes, however, the hawk began to show signs of great uneasiness, rising rapidly in the air, or as quickly falling, and wheeling irregularly around, while it was evidently endeavoring to force some obnoxious thing from itself with its feet. After a short but sharp contest, the hawk fell suddenly to the earth, not far from where the farmer stood intently watching the manœuvre. He instantly went to the spot, when a weasel ran away from the hawk, apparently unhurt, leaving the bird dead, with a hole eaten through the skin under the wing and the large blood vessels of that part torn through. Professor Coues says:

A glance at the physiognomy of the weasel would suffice to betray its character. The teeth are almost of the highest known raptorial character; the jaws are worked by enormous masses of muscles covering all the side of the skull. The forehead is low, and the nose is sharp; the eyes are small, penetrating, cunning, and glitter with an angry green light. There is something peculiar, moreover, in the way that this fierce face surmounts a body extraordinary wiry, lithe and muscular. It ends a remarkably long and slender neck in such a way that it may be held at right angle with the axis of the latter. When the creature is glancing around, with the neck stretched up, and flat triangular head bent forward, swaying from one side to the other, we catch the likeness in a moment—it is the image of a serpent.

### Bats.

Bats were never very common in Becker County. When living on our homestead, at Oak Lake, more than thirty years ago, we occasionally had a visit from a bat; they always, of course, come at nightfall and disappear at the break of day.

I have not seen a bat for many years, and I am not sure that there are any in existence in the county at the present time, and there are, perhaps, young people in the county who never saw one, so I will give them a brief description.

The bat is an animal abundantly supplied with wings, but without feathers. Their color is nearly black. Their bodies are covered with a short, fine substance, something like velvet, but their wings are naked, especially the inner surface. The head and ears somewhat resemble those of a mouse, but their sharp, carnivorous teeth are more like those of a weasel or a monkey.

The length of the body is about two inches and the breadth of the extended wings five inches from tip to tip. The wings are made of a fine frame-work of bones and sinews covered with a fine, flexible membrane. I am not aware that they have any legs or feet, but they are provided with short claws instead.

At the elbow joints of their wings are short hooks with which they suspend themselves from the underside of a roof or any other smooth surface, with their heads downwards.

In the winter they retire to caves and other warm, sheltered places, where they lie dormant until spring.

In the winter of 1897 and '98 I visited the Mammoth Cave in Kentucky, and when about half a mile underground we came to where the roof was literally covered with bats, in patches of twenty or thirty feet in extent. They were hanging suspended from the roof of the cave, heads downward by the hooks on their wings.

Bats appear to have a peculiar affinity for bed-bugs. In the spring of 1856 I cut down a large black walnut tree in Fairfield County, Ohio, in the top of which was a large hollow containing a nest of bats. There were about forty bats in the hole and with them about a peck of bed-bugs. Being nocturnal in their habits, they were dazed and blinded and bewildered by the light of the sun

to such an extent that they flew against us and against the trees, striking them so hard that some of them were badly crippled.

---

### **The Great Hare, or Jack Rabbit.**

This animal was formerly confined to the prairie regions in the western part of the county, but later on it has worked its way in among the clearings and fields in the wooded districts, farther east.

The general color of the jack rabbit is a pale brown with black ear tips. It changes its color at the beginning of winter, and although the bleaching is extensive, it is never quite complete, like that of the timber rabbit. The change in color in this class of animals takes place as far south as latitude  $41^{\circ}$ , its range of latitude varying with the severity of the winter, while in the Allegheny and Rocky Mountain regions, it extends two or three degrees farther south.

The jack rabbit is a very interesting and rather amusing and comical animal. When in seclusion and unconscious of being observed, and particularly when sitting erect on his hind legs, with one ear cocked back and the other forward, engaged in thinking of his family affairs, he is a very meek, serious and inoffensive looking animal; but a jack rabbit engaged in a brown study and seriously reflecting on his misdeeds, and a jack rabbit engaged in destroying fruit trees and garden stuff are two different propositions. A jack rabbit under a full head of steam is another proposition.

With the approach of danger he will start off with a hop, skip and a jump, generally on three legs, as if partially disabled, and then stop and await developments, and right here is the critical period in the affairs of the jack rabbit, for if there is a shotgun in any way connected with the cause of alarm, he is now liable to fall a victim to its deadly aim. If he is not upset with a gun on the start, and he is satisfied after a moment's observation that the cause of alarm is a reality, he lets himself loose on all fours and starts off on a race that will outstrip the most swift-footed animal in the land. I have measured the jumps of a jack rabbit in the snow that were twenty-two feet between tracks. In the fall of 1881, while I was engaged in surveying the Fargo branch of the St. Paul and Milwaukee

Railroad, there was a young man in my party by the name of Henry Hamilton, from Detroit, a brother of George D. Hamilton of the *Detroit Record*, then about eighteen years of age. Once, as we were returning from our work to our boarding place at Fort Abercrombie, Henry and I were riding in the tail end of the wagon with our feet hanging out behind, when a jack rabbit jumped up out of the grass and gave three or four bounds on three legs and then stopped. Says I to Henry "he has got a leg broke and you can catch him." "That is so" says Henry, and off he started after the rabbit. The rabbit did not appear, however, to take him at all seriously at first, for he waited until Henry was within a short distance, when he gave a few more hops, still making believe that he was crippled and then stopped again. This gave Henry new courage, and he increased his speed with renewed energy. The rabbit now saw that Henry was in earnest and let himself out at full speed over the prairie, and was soon out of sight. When Henry came back he remarked that he didn't think that rabbit had any leg broken.

The first jack rabbit, I ever saw was being chased by two big timber wolves. As soon as the rabbit saw me he started in my direction and came within about four rods, stopped and stood up on his hind legs and looked as though he felt himself to be in a place of safety. The wolves both came within easy rifle shot and then stopped. It was difficult to decide which to shoot, the rabbit or one of the wolves. But I was in need of meat and concluded to try the rabbit, and brought him down with a bullet through the head. With a repeating rifle I could have easily killed one or both of the wolves, but before I could reload they were out of reach. That rabbit was all I had to eat for the next four days.

In some of the states farther west, especially in the mountain valleys where irrigation is practiced, jack rabbits are a serious pest. They much prefer to gnaw the bark off the apple trees and to eat the young growing grain and alfalfa, than to live on their old diet of prickly pears and sage-bush, and as a consequence they thrive and multiply in some of those little valleys in the west to an extent almost beyond belief. In the summer of 1902, while traveling along the western borders of the Blue Mountains in central Oregon, on two different occasions and in two different places, I counted more than one hundred rabbits

on each occasion along the roadside between sundown and dark. While I was at Prineville, the county seat of Cook County, two men in one day killed and brought in 137 jack rabbits and gave them to the hogs.

---

### The Northern Rabbit or Hare.

When I began to write an account of the wild animals of Becker County, I intended to write about those only that formerly lived here and have since disappeared altogether, or were liable to become exterminated, but when once started in, it is difficult to decide where to stop, so I am now getting among a class of animals that will smile at the idea of ever becoming exterminated, as, for instance, the muskrat, and still more so, the rabbit. "To breed like rabbits," is an old saying, and our rabbits are no exception to the rule, for there are five rabbits in the timber regions of the county now to where there was one thirty-five years ago. The woods were alive with foxes then, and they lived largely on rabbits, but the white settlers have long since thinned out the foxes with strychnine, and the rabbits have increased to correspond with the decrease of the foxes.

The northern rabbit or hare, as every one knows, changes its color twice a year. Audubon, the celebrated American naturalist, and the man that our village of Audubon was named for by his own niece, once kept an animal of this class in confinement for a whole month in the spring of the year while it was undergoing this change, and he ascertained that the change was made gradually by the white hairs falling out and new hairs of a brown color growing in their place. So he laid it down as a rule that all changes of color in animals at the beginning of the winter, as well as its close, came about in the same way.

Other naturalists have since discovered, however, that while Audubon was correct as to the change in the spring, that he was in error in regard to the change in the beginning of the winter, which came about by a gradual change in the color of the fur as cold weather came on, and that there was no falling out of the fur itself. The northern rabbit is probably no more plentiful anywhere in the county than in the vicinity of the Otter Tail River in the town of Erie.

In the beginning of the long cold winter of 1887-'88, a large family of people, and poor at that, moved into the house of Charles E. Molen, on Section 14, in Erie. The settlers in the vicinity were somewhat nervous over their poverty, and were fearful of being obliged to help pull them through the winter. I was putting in logs at my mill by the bridge that winter, but I never heard of them asking for any help or going hungry, although I know they did not have \$10 worth of provisions all winter besides rabbits. They kept two shotguns going, and killed several hundred rabbits that winter, all of which they devoured asking no favors of anyone. When spring came and the snow disappeared, the back yard and the front yard were both filled with the heads, pelts, running apparatus and general anatomy of those rabbits, and when the time came to clean up the yards and remove the rubbish, it made a whole wagon-load.

Two men, who had just imported themselves into the county, wintered in a little cabin half a mile south of my mill that same winter on Section 26. I furnished them with a little salt occasionally, but aside from that they, too, lived entirely on rabbits. They killed more than 100 during the month of February. After all this slaughter there were still rabbits left in the spring.

One day, after the snow had gone, I was looking around among my saw-logs at the mill, when I saw a rabbit bounding down one of the roads leading through the log yard, coming straight towards me on a fast run, with a mink close at its heels. I supposed the rabbit would be as badly scared at me as he was at the mink, but instead of that he ran right in between my feet and stopped there, his heart beating like a trip-hammer. The mink then sneaked off towards the river, while the rabbit turned around and gazed at the mink for several minutes. I did not offer to disturb him, but let him sit until he was ready to leave. Finally he hopped leisurely away, and the last I saw of him, he was mounted on a saw-log, standing erect on his hind feet, taking observations. Mrs. Wilcox had fed and petted some of the rabbits around the mill that winter, but they never became very tame. They were fond of bread crusts, but would not eat soft bread.

I never was much of a rabbit hunter myself, but on one occasion when out hunting with a dog, he ran an animal, that I could see from its tracks was a rabbit, into a hollow tree about two feet in diameter. The tree was standing, but the rabbit had



gone up the hollow in the inside, out of reach. I then cut a pole about four feet long and nearly an inch thick, split the small end up for the distance of about a foot, and then ran the split end up the hollow tree. I could feel something alive up there, and placing the end of the pole against the rabbit, gave it a gentle twist which wound the split end of the pole into the rabbit's hide, so that it was glad to let go and come down, the stick still retaining its grip on the rabbit. Thinking there must be another, I ran the pole up the tree again, and twisted down another rabbit the same way. Trying my luck the third time, I soon tangled my split pole up in the fur of another rabbit. He held on long and hard, but the stick held its grip and I pulled him out also.

This species of rabbit, or hare, is still very plentiful in some parts of the county.

In the winter of 1905 and 1906, they were very numerous in the vicinity of Pine Point. William D. Aspinwall, who runs a store at that place says, that several times during that winter he and Peter Parker and Buddise went rabbit hunting, and they almost invariably killed and brought home two or three sacks full. Frequently, the three of them killed over 100 in a single day.

---

### The Cottontail Rabbit.

There are not many cottontail rabbits in Becker County. I never saw or heard of any here, until five or six years ago, and have never seen but two or three in Becker County, although they are quite plentiful in some parts of Otter Tail County.

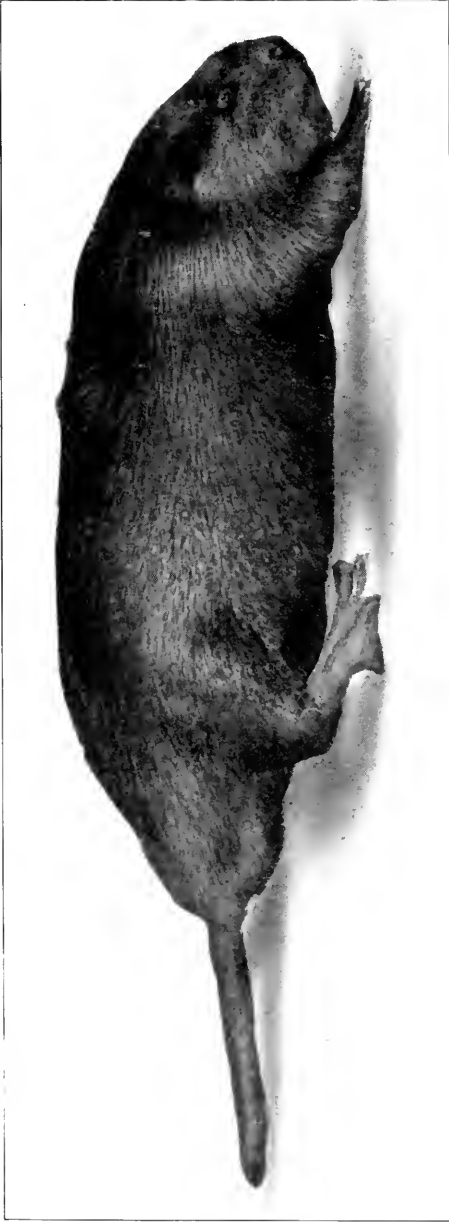
The cottontail is a true rabbit, as it never changes its color, whereas those animals of this family that turn white in the winter are nothing more or less than hares, although usually called rabbits.

The cottontail is a little smaller than our native hare, and they are very numerous in some of the states farther south, where they are a positive nuisance, being very destructive to fruit trees and gardens.

The cottontail lives almost exclusively in and around cultivated fields, while the native hare of our county makes its home in the seclusion of the forests.

It is nothing uncommon for hunters in some parts of Iowa to go out and shoot forty or fifty of these rabbits in a few hours.

The cottontail rabbits have been working slowly north, towards Becker County for several years, but I think they are making a great mistake in coming to this cold country, with nothing to wear but their summer clothing, for we have a breed of rabbits here, already acclimated, and abundantly supplied with clothing suitable for both winter and summer, and which are a much superior breed to the cottontails, and far less destructive to gardens and orchards.



BEAVER.

### The Beaver Cub.

The beaver formerly inhabited Becker County in immense numbers, but by the time the first settlement was made in the county they had been almost exterminated. In the spring of 1872 I saw two beavers that had just been caught in the Buffalo River, in the western part of the county, by a French half-breed, whose name was Antoine Caribean and an occasional beaver skin was picked up by fur buyers for several years afterwards. The timbered portions of Becker County were formerly favorite resorts for the beaver. On the smaller streams and ravines and natural drains, throughout the forests of the county, the remains of their old dams are still existing by the hundred. For several years I was lumbering in the vicinity of the Otter Tail River, and had occasion to open up at different times more than 100 miles of logging roads. These were generally located along the channels of the small water courses leading to the Otter Tail River, or to the lakes through which it flows. These water courses were invariably obstructed by beaver dams at distances varying from fifteen to fifty rods apart, according to the amount of fall in the channel. The dams were just far enough apart, so that when they were full of water it would reach from one dam to the other. On some of my roads the greatest part of the work to be done was grading through these dams. The best of material for the construction of such dams was everywhere abundant. The soft mud, and the soft wood trees, such as the balm of Gilead and the willow, the alder and the aspen were in great abundance in the very localities where most needed. A splendid specimen of an old beaver dam is located on the little creek which crosses the river road, one mile north of the residence of Samuel Pearce. This dam is a few rods below where the road crosses the creek in Section 36, Town of Erie.

The beaver, however, frequently manages to get along without any dam at all. On streams the size of the Otter Tail River, and larger, where the current is slow and the water deep, they frequently burrow in the banks of the stream. The entrance to their habitation is always under water, but as they dig their way into the bank, they always work upwards, establishing their place of abode about a foot above the level of the stream.

Wherever the nature of the ground will not admit of such a dwelling place, they always build a dam, and in the pond above the dam they always build one or more houses or lodges, as it may more properly be called, the entrance to which is always under water. This is undoubtedly to afford protection against wolves and other wild animals.

My own personal experience with the beaver has been outside of Becker County, but they will illustrate the habits and peculiarities of the beaver better than I can give them otherwise.

In the winter of 1862-3, I cut into a beaver's house that stood in a pond, made by a beaver dam built across a stream about the size of the Buffalo River in the town of Cuba. The house was built in about four feet of water, and stood the same distance above the water. The pond was covered with ice, three or four inches thick, clear and transparent. As I began to chop into the wall of the house, three beavers plunged out and into the water under the ice and disappeared. It took almost an hour to chop through to the interior with a sharp ax, because the framework was a complete netting of willow saplings, half an inch in diameter, filled in with mud, and the whole mass was at that time frozen solid. It would have been impossible for a wolf or any other animal to dig through that structure at any season of the year. The walls of the house were at least one foot thick, the interior was four feet long and three feet wide, with a partition through the middle. There was a hole through the partition, just large enough for a beaver to pass through. The interior was lined with dried grass leaves, and was very comfortable, and clean enough for a person to live in. The floor under the grass was a foot above the water, smooth and hard, and although it was zero weather, the interior of the house was warm from the natural heat of their bodies. On one side of the partition was a storehouse filled with provisions, which consisted of willow sprouts about one-third of an inch in diameter and two feet long, the bark of which is their principal food. In the other room was a quantity of these sprouts with the bark already gnawed off, ready to be dumped into the water before bed-time.

Beaver dams are usually from four to five feet high, and are built of brush cut in the summer when in full leaf, interwoven with sticks from four to six feet long and from one to six inches

in diameter. All of these are filled in with mud as fast as they are laid. It is astonishing to see what these animals will accomplish in the way of felling trees, some of which are two feet in diameter. The only use they make of trees of this size, however, is to cut off the branches to use in the construction of their dams.

In the summer of 1863, some beavers commenced to build a dam across a creek only a few rods below my cabin. I could hear them at work every night, and on several occasions, when there was a good moon, I crawled down through the brush and sat for an hour at a time watching them at work. There appeared to be four in the colony, and they always worked in pairs. One beaver was engaged altogether in cutting down trees. The trees were all small; willow, alder and choke-cherry. He would once in a while commence on a choke-cherry, but after giving it two or three bites, would make a wry face and leave it and commence on a willow or alder. His mate floated the sticks and brush to the dam and laid them in their places. The other pair were engaged in filling in the brush and woodwork with mud. Their work was progressing slowly but surely, until the middle of July, when they were overtaken with a dreadful disaster. Twelve of us had been at work for ten weeks on a dam, a mile above, and when we had raised the water to a height of eighteen feet, the dam broke away, causing an immense flood, which tore out one end of the beaver dam, so that it was swung around and lodged against the bank of the creek, but it did not wash away. During the flood, these beavers swam around and around in the deep water, diving occasionally and slapping the water with their tails as they went down, as if trying to show their disgust with the fools who had made them so much trouble.

Slapping the water with the tail when they dive, is a peculiar trait of the beaver. In October, 1862, a man by the name of Howe and myself were camping on the banks of a river where there was not a white person living within fifty miles in either direction. The river was one hundred feet wide at this place, with four or five feet of water, a moderate current and alluvial banks, five or six feet high, which showed every indication of being honeycombed with beaver dens. After sitting around our camp-fire until nine o'clock, we took a final look at our horses and then went to bed. As soon as everything had become quiet, we heard a chug in the water, something like the noise that a

stone the size of a man's fist would make when thrown in. This was soon followed by another clug, and then another, and another until it seemed as though a whole shower of rocks was being rained into the river. My companion was now thoroughly frightened, and declared his belief that a hundred Indians were on the opposite side of the river, throwing stones at us. We got up and went down to the river bank and the noise ceased instantly, but we had no sooner retired again than the noise was livelier than ever. Howe now seized his saddle and started for his horse, with the avowed intention of leaving the place. I told him I was sure the noise was made by beavers, but he was as sure the noise came from Indians. I told him I had three horses to lose to his one, and that, rather than leave in the dark, I would sit up and guard the horses, to which he finally agreed. I watched about an hour, by which time Howe was snoring soundly and the moon had arisen, but the noise in the river had not abated one particle. I then crawled on my hands and knees through the tall grass to the river bank, where I had an excellent view of what was going on. The whole surface of the river was in a turmoil. The beavers were swimming around and diving almost everywhere. I counted at one time thirteen above the water, and it is certain there were forty or fifty within two hundred feet of where I lay.

In the month of December, 1863, I was camped with four companions on the right bank of the Missouri River, close to where the village of Townsend in Montana is now located. Just before dark one night, I went to the river bank after a pail of water. During the day a small ice gorge had formed several feet high, but the water had mostly settled away through the ice, so that I was obliged to walk some distance over the ice-drift to get the water.

When about a rod from the shore, I heard a peculiar sound, as if something was being smothered in the ice under my feet. I began to dig into the crushed ice and soon came to a live beaver, but before releasing him altogether, called to my companions, who came out and one of them brought a revolver. Betwixt my digging and that of the beaver, the ice gorge began to give way, but the men all joined hands with me and with each other, and the last man caught hold of a tree on the shore. By the time the man came with a revolver, the ice began to move under our feet, but we shot the beaver and released him

from the ice. By this time, the ice gorge was rapidly going, but I hung on to the beaver and the string of men that reached to the tree hung to me, and we were soon pulled safely on shore. We ate the beaver for supper that night. Beaver tails are very delicious to the taste, like pigs' feet, only there is much more of them. A beaver tail is about a foot long and some of them are four inches wide, while others are only about three inches wide. A beaver with a broad, flat tail always has dull inferior teeth, and *vice versa*, a beaver with strong, sharp teeth has a narrow tail, so you will see that some of them are made for wood cutters and others are made for handling mortar and mud.

The length of a beaver, head and body included, is about two feet. The beaver belongs to the family of rodents, their adz-shaped teeth resembling those of the rat or the squirrel. The hind feet are very large and broad and are as completely webbed as those of a goose. A fair-sized beaver will weigh about thirty or thirty-five pounds, gross weight.

There is at this time, 1905, a colony of beavers in the northeastern part of Becker County, according to the following report, by James Nunn, of Ponsford:

He says:

Nov. 25th, 1905. A year ago last summer it was reported at Ponsford, that beavers were working on Indian Creek, in the town of Two Inlets, and out of curiosity, I visited the locality and found a small dam, recently built across the stream, just below the bridge on the Ponsford and Boot Lake road, which had raised the water about eighteen inches, which satisfied me that a colony of beavers had located there. Last summer they extended their operations and built another, and a larger dam, above the bridge, which raised the water about two feet at that point. The trees used in the construction of these dams were from one to six inches in diameter, being as large as any that grew just there.

Deer and bears are quite numerous in that vicinity, and an occasional moose is yet found in the northeastern part of Becker County.

It is said that there is a colony of beavers at work south of Shell Lake, near the line between Shell Lake and Carsonville Townships.



## SAVANNAH.

June 5th, 1906.

The beavers are at work again on the Dinner Creek dam. It is becoming a serious problem as to whether the beaver had best be trapped, the dam blown out, or the game and fish commission pay for the flowage. They work in a very wary manner and the person who gets sight of them must be skillful and patient. This family is supposed to be a part of the state park tribe and we are loth to destroy them.—*Detroit Record*.

---

**The Muskrat.**

This animal always has been, is now, and undoubtedly for years to come will continue to be found in Becker County in great numbers.

There are but few farms, or but few quarter sections of land in the country, that have not within their borders one or more "rat" ponds or lakes, or are in close proximity to them, some localities in the Shell Prairie country, alone, excepted.

One of the dreams and hopes of the boy of ordinary ambition is to become a trapper and a hunter, and where is the boy born and reared in Becker County who has not had the opportunity to realize those dreams? As a general thing they have had a chance to trap muskrats to their heart's content, provided, of course, that they could procure the traps, and many an honest dollar they have earned that way. On more than one occasion, also, the rats have been a godsend to a large part of the population, particularly in 1872-73-74-75 when the grasshoppers were devastating the country, as I have related in another article.

Nearly everybody knows as much about these animals as I do, as to how they live both in the water and out, and how they build their houses, and obtain their food at the bottom of ponds and lakes. They always breed and rear their young on dry land. In the winter and spring of 1890, I had a lot of railroad ties piled up at different places on the shores of Height of Land Lake. In the spring, when removing one of these piles of ties into the lake, preparatory to floating them down the river, we found a muskrat nest under the ties. There were five young rats in the nest, about the size of chipmunks, and I gathered up a handful, four I think, and put them into the pocket of my rubber raincoat and buttoned them in. I then went up to the house of Mr. Simon Waite, where I was boarding, and began

to take the rats out of my pocket to show them to the old lady. By this time however, the youngsters were not so docile as they were when I picked them up, for as soon as I put my hand in my pocket, the young rascals grabbed me by the fingers with their teeth and hung on for dear life. I pulled my hand out with rats hanging to three fingers and a thumb, and I could not shake them off, but they kept on biting. Finally with the assistance of Mrs. Waite, I choked the little villains, one at a time, until they let go. I then told her she might have the rats for pets, but she fired them out of the house and told me I ought to have known better than to have had anything to do with them. With the exception of shooting a few, this is all the experience I ever had with muskrats.

### The Porcupine.

The porcupine is occasionally found in Becker County. It is a good, solid, plump animal, a little larger than a raccoon, and will measure about three feet long from tip to tip, of which the tail is about six inches. They do not belong to the same natural family as the raccoon, skunk, badger, opossum and the bear, but, rather, are allied to the squirrel and the woodchuck, the muskrat and the beaver; having teeth of the rodent or adz-shaped order for gnawing hard, tough substances. It is an easy matter in the woods to determine when you are in the vicinity of porcupines, especially in the winter, for they will take the bark slick and clean from the tops and upper limbs of trees down, half way to the ground. They generally select maple and poplar or tamarack, taking trees from fifteen to thirty feet high. Most people know what the quills of the porcupine are like. About three inches in length with very sharp points, with barbs of a fine texture pointing backwards, that permit the quills to work inwards, but they are extremely difficult to extricate.

When I lived on my homestead at Oak Lake, in Detroit Township, my dog tackled a porcupine one day and got decidedly the worst of it. He came home with his mouth full of quills, some of them were run through his tongue, others were run through his nose and the ends were sticking out on each side, and some were stuck completely through his under jaw. He was a large, powerful Newfoundland dog, and was decidedly

opposed to allowing me to meddle with the quills. I finally got him down on his back and pinned him down by running a pitchfork into the ground with the tines astraddle his neck, in which position he was held while I extracted the quills with a pair of pincers.

I have had cattle that had taken a fancy to smell of a hedgehog, and would come home with six or eight quills sticking more than half their length in the pad of their nose. These too had to be pulled out with pincers.

The porcupine is clad, in addition to his quills, with a short, thin growth of hair, much shorter than the quills in the summer, but in winter the quills are outgrown with a luxuriant growth of long black hair, somewhat on the furry order, that completely hides the quills. It is a mistaken idea that porcupines can throw their quills, particularly those of the body. It is possible that by giving the proper shake to the tail, a few quills growing on that appendage might be thrown for a distance of a foot or two, at the season of the year when they are shedding heir quills.

They are expert climbers, and they invariably live in hollow trees. Many a time I have tracked them to a hollow tree when a boy, on a thawing day, in the winter, and would cut the tree down and drive them up some other tree that had no hole for them to get into, and then shoot them on purpose to see them fall and tumble to the ground.

In the summer of 1893, I was looking over Section 1, Town of Grand Park, with a view to cutting off the pine timber the ensuing winter. I was traveling along the road cut out for hauling hay, when I came across a porcupine that was traveling along the road in the same way that I was going. He was quite tame, in fact a little too tame to suit my fancy, but I did not wish to kill him, as I felt interested in seeing all such harmless animals thrive in the country. At the same time, he was so tame and friendly that I was not inclined to go off and leave him. I drove him along the trail ahead of me for awhile guiding him with a pole. He finally got so that he wanted to keep close to me, but he went too slow, and I did not fancy his quills, so I went off and left him.

The next winter, when cutting the pine in that vicinity, my men came across him and his mate, both comfortably housed

inside large, hollow pine trees, separately, but both were killed by the falling of the trees.

---

### The Woodchuck.

This animal is quite common in Becker County. In some parts of the United States it is called the ground-hog. It is a burrowing animal, digging its own hole and hibernating during the winter and coming out fat in the spring. This is a coarse-haired animal, having no fur in its covering to tempt the trapper, but is sometimes caught for its hide, of which whip lashes are made of a superior quality. A single hide will make a good lash six feet in length. Nearly everybody in Becker County has seen a woodchuck either here or in some other part of the United States. A full grown animal is twenty inches or more in length, of which the tail is four or five inches. They are usually of a brown color, but occasionally one is found of a jet black. In western New York, where they are much more numerous than here, about one in every twenty or thirty is black. I once found a woodchuck on Section 26, in Lake View Township, as black as a coal. It ran into the hollow of a standing oak tree, and I fastened it in by blocking up the entrance with chunks of wood and limbs of trees, intending to take it home with me when I came back, but I did not come back that way. The woodchuck is a poor climber, and is never known to go far up a tree, but can easily climb a fence or a wood-pile.

---

### The Common Gray or Barn Rat.

The common barn rat cuts a very important figure in the affairs of the ordinary farmer in some parts of the United States.

For many years after Becker County began to settle up, we congratulated ourselves over the fact that we had, as we believed, made our everlasting escape from those pests of the barn and farm house, that had made life a burden during our younger days in some of the older states.

We were free to admit that our lot had been cast in a cold country, in a country where winter reigned supreme five months in the year, more or less, but we felt that we had left behind

us enough that was disagreeable and annoying, to offset the discomforts or our winter climate to a great extent and in various ways. The ground was covered with snow in the winter which afforded us good sleighing on which to do the heavy work, instead of being obliged to plod around in the mud. The extreme cold killed all the malaria in the air and the water, so that we were not subject to fevers or chills, it also killed the germs of the little bug or worm that invariably infected the peas and sometimes the beans, making them wormy in the states farther south, and last but not least, we had left the old gray rat so far behind us that he could never overtake us during our lifetime, and if he did, he could never withstand the rigors of our northern climate, but would invariably perish during the first winter season.

But woe to our dreams of fancied security and delight; it is true that we enjoyed twenty-five years of immunity from their annoyance, but an evil day finally dawned upon us. Our fond hopes proved after all to be but empty dreams, for slowly but surely the rats have been on our trail during all these long years, following us up with an unerring instinct and have overtaken us at last.

When they first put in an appearance in the county it is difficult to say, but the first time I remember seeing them was about the year 1897. They were quite numerous and aggressive around Frazee about that time. How they came, whether by rail, by wagon or on foot, is a matter of uncertainty; we only know they came. They do not appear quite so numerous in 1905, as they were at first. It has been intimated that the extremely cold winter of 1903 and 1904 reduced them to some extent.

But there are rats yet left in Becker County, so I will give a little of my experience with these animals, and a brief description.

An ordinary barn rat is about eight inches in length, exclusive of the tail, which is six inches long and about one-fourth of an inch in diameter, and entirely naked. Their color is a dark blue when young, but they become gray with age.

In some of the older states, fifty or sixty years ago, many of the barns were literally overrun with rats. We killed scores of them every year, but they did not appear to get any less in numbers. They may have found some way by which

they have been able to diminish their numbers since, but if they have, I never heard of it. My father had a barn thirty by forty feet in extent, and in one corner of the barn was a granary about twelve feet square, which he kept well filled with wheat and oats during the winter season. The rats would gnaw a hole into this granary every winter and help themselves to the grain. During the winter of 1849-50 they became unusually numerous and troublesome, and my brother, C. P. Wilcox and myself decided to make war on this community of rats. We accordingly provided ourselves with a lantern, and each armed with a club we proceeded to the barn about nine o'clock one evening. They had gnawed a hole through a corner of the granary door at the top, and the noise from the inside denoted considerable activity among the animals within.

We quietly opened the door, stepped inside, closed the door behind us as quickly as possible and plugged up the hole in the door. We then went after the rats with our clubs, hitting them right and left with telling effect. There must have been about forty of them in that little room and when they found their only avenue of escape was cut off, they became desperate and began to show fight. They came at us half a dozen at a time, and after being bitten several times we were glad to open the door and get out. We killed fourteen rats that evening and about as many more the two nights following. After that they would invariably make a rush for the door as soon as it was opened and rush out.

They burrowed in the hay-mow during the winter months, cutting tunnels through the solid hay, twenty or more feet in length, with chambers leading in various directions, insuring warm and comfortable quarters for themselves during the winter.

I have known from fifty to seventy-five of these rats to be killed in a single evening in the manner outlined above.

---

### The Black and Gray Squirrel.

I am not aware that there were any black or gray squirrels in Becker County before the coming of the white settlers. I believe that zoologists have decided that the gray and black squirrels are one and the same species, but I am hardly reconciled to the theory.

According to the best of my knowledge, they have been coming to Becker County in about equal numbers, the first coming about 1878. Unfortunately, however, they manage to get killed off about as fast as they come, so I am afraid they will never become very numerous.

These squirrels are certainly very interesting and beautiful animals, and it is a pity, they cannot be let alone a few years, and given a chance to get a foothold in the county.

Fifty years ago black squirrels were very plentiful in Western New York, and there would usually be about twenty black squirrels to one gray one. During those same times, in Ohio, the conditions were reversed, and there would be about twenty gray squirrels to one black one, while in Michigan they were about equally divided.

Once in Western New York when they were very abundant, I saw a black squirrel, a grey squirrel and a white squirrel, all up in the same tree and they were all about the same size. It was the only white squirrel I ever saw or heard of. I could easily have killed it, but only tried to catch it alive and failed. As would naturally be supposed, it was a shining mark for the men and boys with guns in the neighborhood, and was shot a day or two after I saw it.

Occasionally there would be a year when squirrels would pass through those states in large numbers. They never appeared to be in a hurry and generally would linger through the entire season. They would climb the houses, the barns, the shade trees in the dooryards and along the highways, and the fruit trees in the orchards. They were killed by both men and boys in large numbers, and they were considered the best eating of any game in the country.

The following from the *Indianapolis Journal*, of Sept. 17th, 1905, gives a good account of these squirrels in Indiana years ago:

For more than fifty years after Indiana was first settled, the slaughter of wild animals went on without any restriction.

There was some excuse for killing squirrels, for they were a pest in early times, being great thieves of seed corn and green corn. More than a dozen different varieties were indigenous to the United States, but the best known was the common gray or migratory squirrel. It was called migratory on account of the long journeys it sometimes made. Occasionally, for reasons of their own, probably in search of food, these squirrels used to migrate from one part of the country to another in great numbers. Once started on one of these migrations, neither mountains nor rivers could stop them, and they devoured everything eatable that came in their way.

Audubon describes one which he witnessed: "It was in 1819, when we were descending the Ohio river in a flatboat, chiefly with the intention of seeking for birds then unknown to us. About 100 miles below Cincinnati, as we were floating down the stream, we observed a large number of squirrels swimming across the river, and we continued to see them at various places until we had nearly reached Smithland, a town about 100 miles above the mouth of the Ohio. At times they were strewn, as it were, over the surface of the water, and some of them, being fatigued, sought a few moments' rest on our long steering oar, which hung into the water in a slanting direction over the stern of our boat. The boys along the shores and in boats were killing the squirrels in great numbers, although most of them got across."

They were very numerous in the primitive forests of Indiana and their depredations were a serious matter for the pioneers. They hid near the cornfields, and as soon as the seed corn was covered they began to dig for it. Old farmers used to tell how accurately a squirrel would follow the row and dig into a hill of corn till he found the grains. Later, when the ears began to form, the squirrels attacked them. Some years they were worse than others, and the years 1824, 1834 and 1836 are numbered as especially bad ones.

During the squirrel visitation the farmer put forth his utmost efforts to protect his crop. The best marksman in the family took the gun, and the rest, women and children, rang bells, rattled "horse-fiddles," pounded on dead trees and made all sorts of noises. Sometimes a man was paid to work one half of the day and shoot squirrels the other half.

A local historian of Johnson County says: "Mrs. Mollie Owens says there were seasons when she could stand in her door and see fifteen or twenty squirrels on the fence at any morning hour. James Owens, her husband, killed 200 in one day. Jacob Bower shot twenty-six on one occasion without moving out of his tracks. William Freeman, without rising from his chair at the breakfast table, shot nine from a hill of ripening corn in the garden in the front of his cabin door. Thomas Patterson shot two from a neighbor's chimney and they fell into the fireplace within."

---

### The Red Squirrel.

The small, red, timber squirrel is found in considerable numbers in Becker County, and is more widely distributed throughout the northern part of the United States than any other animal, being found in every state from Maine to Washington, wherever there are any groves or forests of timber. It is so well known that it is useless to undertake to say anything about the interesting little animal, that is not known to people in general. It is bright, cheerful and harmless, building its habitations, and rearing its young in the trees near our homes whenever it can find a hollow large enough



for a nest, and frequently in our barns, and even in the chambers of our houses.

When we lived on our homestead at Oak Lake, one of them made a nest in an old vinegar keg that stood at the end of our house, and that reminds me that once Mrs. Wilcox set a hot custard pie on a stump near the house to cool, and before she was fairly back in the house, a red squirrel landed on top of the pie with all four of his feet. It gave three or four squeals and ran up a tree, jumping around among the limbs, chattering, and holding up and shaking first one foot, then another, for the space of three or four minutes.

---

### The Flying Squirrel.

This animal is occasionally found in Becker County. It is a little larger than the common red squirrel and resembles it in general appearance, except that it is provided with a membrane or skin, connecting and filling the intermediate space between the fore leg and the hind leg on each side of the body. This web or membrane is an extension of the skin covering the body, and is about an inch in width. It cannot be said exactly to fly, but with help of its extended legs and the consequent spreading of the membrane connecting the fore legs with the hind legs, it can sail from the top of one tree to another tree at a considerable distance, rising slightly above its starting point at the first leap and then gradually inclining downwards, using its tail as a rudder, it can land on the ground or on the branch of another tree at a distance of from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet from the place of starting. There was a family of flying squirrels in the grove of timber surrounding my house at Oak Lake, in the summer of 1873. They appeared to be easy prey to my old cat. When sailing overhead they more resemble the outstretched skin or pelt of some small animal than a squirrel. The flying squirrel is provided with a fine soft fur, of much finer quality than that of any other specie of squirrel in this part of the county. It is an expert climber always nesting in hollow trees.

---

### The Chipmunk.

Everybody living in the woods of Becker County knows the chipmunk, a beautiful little animal with a head and body about six

inches in length and a tail half as long. At lumber camps and at houses newly erected in the woods they are quite neighborly, coming in and making themselves at home, and one time in the fall of the year they came near taking possession of my camp. When unmolested they become quite tame about a camp, and more than once I have had them eat out of my hand.

They live in the ground and hibernate, although they are frequently tempted to come out of their wintry home on a warm sunny day.

---

### The Pocket Gopher.

Professor Coates says:

The pocket gopher, as its name indicates, is provided with large pouches or pockets connecting with its mouth, on each side of its head and neck. It has long been a matter of dispute as to what the gopher carries in its pockets, some people believing that they carry the dirt of which the mounds are made that dot the prairies. This I believe to be a mistake, as nothing is ever found in their pockets but food. They have enormously large fore parts, and in working under ground, after they have loosened the earth, they push it ahead, propelling themselves along by their hind legs, with their head quite buried in the mass of soil. Coming as they do up the slanting passage, when they reach the surface they give the load of dirt a quick and vigorous fling, which throws the dirt at some distance. The method may be compared to a snow plow, only the dirt is pushed ahead instead of being dumped to either side.

The pocket gopher is a very common animal in Becker County, but is the most secretive, and less is known of its domestic affairs than of any animal in the country. Everybody knows a gopher knoll when he sees it, and when the farmer comes to a shock of wheat with the inside all gone, and a stack of loose soil nearly as high as the original shock built up in its place, or when he comes to six or eight hills in a row of potatoes in which the bottom has dropped out, potatoes and all, he knows that a pocket gopher has been operating a mine in the neighborhood.

On the 28th of July, 1886, the Board of County Commissioners of Becker County passed a resolution to pay a bounty on gophers and blackbirds, the price set on the heads of gophers being two dollars per hundred.

At that meeting or a subsequent one, I do not remember which, the question arose as to what should be considered a gopher. There

were four farmers on the board at that time, and all four of them were unanimous in the opinion that all burrowing animals of the squirrel tribe should be considered as gophers, and although this decision was not placed on record it was the understanding that the scalps of all pocket gophers, gray gophers, speckled gophers and chipmunks should be paid for at the rate of \$2.00 a hundred. Whether this ruling was adhered to, for any length of time or not, I do not know, as I left the auditor's office at the close of the year, but judging from the amount of money required to pay the subsequent bounties, there must have been a general slaughter of all four of the species of animals named above.

The following is from the *Detroit Record* of March 28th, 1880:

The county commissioners yesterday voted to discontinue the payment of gopher and blackbird bounties in this county. The effort to exterminate these little pests has thus far cost the county about \$5,000, and a decrease in the number is scarcely perceptible.

Of the \$5,000 referred to about \$2,500 was paid out for gopher bounties, which means that about 125,000 of these little animals must have been slaughtered in less than three years in this county.

W. J. Morrow, who was county auditor during nearly all of this bounty paying period, estimates that the above figures are approximately correct and that at least 125,000 animals belonging to the gopher family were slaughtered during that time.

---

### The Gray Gopher.

The gray gopher, or ground squirrel, as it is sometimes called, is very common in Becker County. They are nearly as plentiful now as they were when the country first began to settle up. They are not as destructive to grain fields and gardens as the pocket gopher, and when given a chance they become quite tame.

In the month of September, 1871, I was camped at the north end of the lake that reaches up across Section 6, in Lake Park Township, and for several days I was there all alone, doing my own cooking. Among other things I used considerable corn starch which I made into a kind of pudding.

A gray gopher was living in a hole only a few feet from my tent and it was not long before he began to show a disposition to get acquainted, and to pick up the bits of corn starch pudding that

fell from the table. In a day or two he became so tame that he would take lumps of pudding from my hand the same as a kitten, only with this difference, that as soon as he had swallowed two or three mouthfuls, he would invariably break and run for his hole. He would never stay under ground however more than a minute, when he would come back and hunt around for more pudding. On one occasion he went through the rounds of swallowing the pudding, running into his hole and back to the tent again, five or six times, until he finally got so full that he could squeeze himself into the ground no longer, but stuck fast in the hole. I pulled him out and let him go. He was around again the next day, when I made a noose on the end of a string, which I placed over the hole, and when he came out I pulled on the string and caught him around the body and pulled him out, and kept him tied up for a few hours. This however did not affect his appetite in the least, for he ate all the pudding he could find during his confinement. I moved away that day and turned him loose, but he was still hunting the ground over for something to eat when I came away.

---

### The Speckled Gopher.

The speckled gopher is very common on all the prairies of Becker County. Every school-boy on the prairie knows the little animal that stands by its hole on its hind feet as straight as a picket, with its fore legs hanging by its side, and when alarmed, or its curiosity satisfied drops into its burrow so quickly and silently you hardly miss him, and in less than a minute bobs up again almost as suddenly as he disappeared.

---

### The Field Mouse.

Everybody knows the common field mouse. It is an irritable, pugnacious little creature, standing up on its hind legs and fighting for itself against its enemies at great odds.

---

### The Wood Mouse or Deer Mouse.

The wood mouse is a pretty little animal, three or four inches in length, with a tail a little less. It is of a buff or fawn color, darker

along its back, with its under parts pure white. It is sometimes called the deer mouse or white-footed mouse. Their natural home is in hollow trees, where they store away acorns and hazel nuts for the winter, divesting them of the shuck or shell before putting them away. Many a time in the older states I have cut down trees in which I found two or three quarts of beech nuts already peeled by these little creatures, and which we always greedily appropriated to our own use. They frequently make their nests in the house of some settler, where they make bad work destroying clothing, as they never discriminate between your old clothes and your Sunday suit, being equally as liable to chew up and appropriate one as the other, when it comes to making their nest. We had a family of them in the grove on our homestead at Oak Lake, and they made us a lot of trouble.

---

### The House Mouse.

This little rodent, with a head and body not much larger than your thumb, is quite a factor in the animal kingdom. It is said to be a foreigner, smuggling itself into this country on shipboard from Europe, nearly two hundred years ago. It certainly has improved its time and opportunities, for it has kept pace with civilization, and there is scarcely a family household in America that has not its quota of these little "varmints." It is the pest of housewives and housemaids, who keep up a constant warfare against it with a hostile array of cats, traps, brooms and rat poison. Yet it does not seem to diminish in numbers. It is a terror to them, whether dead or alive, for a single mouse running across the floor will stampede a whole roomful of women as effectually as if a coyote or a wild-cat had been turned loose in the room. Some of them are brave and skillful trappers of the little beast, but their trouble only just begins when he is caught, for they generally have to call one of the boys to take the mouse out of the trap. There is no danger of the species ever becoming extinct.

---

### The Jumping Mouse.

This interesting little animal is one of the smallest of the four-footed beasts of Becker County. It is found in meadows and low

places, living in thick, heavy grass throughout the country but is not very plentiful.

It has some of the characteristics of the kangaroo; inasmuch as it travels by jumping with its hind feet. When alarmed it starts off in a succession of astonishing leaps, making eight or ten feet at a jump, using only its hind legs, but when not in a hurry it walks on all fours like any other animal.

This tiny creature is about three inches long, head and body, and its tail is nearly twice as long as both. It has light fore-quarters, strong hind-quarters, and very long hind legs.

If a mouse weighing an eighth of a pound can jump eight feet, how far ought a dog weighing ten pounds to jump?

---

### The Mole.

The mole is too well known to require an extensive description. It is about two and a half inches long, with a short tail and powerful fore parts especially adapted to digging.

The fur is thick and soft, lying with equal ease backwards as well as forwards.

The eyes are very small and covered with a membrane, and investigation shows that the eye is much degenerated, and of but little use as an organ of sight. Moles are subterranean in their habits, and live exclusively on animal food. All kinds of worms, grubs and caterpillars are readily eaten, and in captivity, meat, small birds and even other moles are greedily devoured. Their limbs, although short, are capable of very rapid movements, and when in quest of their food, moles frequently travel long distances underground so near the surface that the earth becomes raised up above the tunnel which it makes.

Moles generally dwell in underground encampments built by themselves of mud and clay, which, when completed and dried out, become hard and water-proof. These little camps are usually called mole hills.

## Chapter VIII.

### LIST OF BIRDS OF BECKER COUNTY, MINNESOTA.

COMPILED BY THOS. S. ROBERTS, M. D.

DIRECTOR DEPARTMENT OF BIRDS, MINN. NAT. HIST. SURVEY.

Becker County, lying as it does between the great forest region of northwestern Minnesota and the treeless plains to the westward, is ideally situated for presenting within its boundaries a great variety of bird life. The western one-third of the county is rolling prairie, sloping from elevations of 1400 to 1500 feet along the forest border, toward the Red River Valley in the tier of counties adjoining it on the west. This, with several isolated areas of prairie in the forests farther east, provides congenial homes for a large number of prairie loving birds. Among these are a few species belonging more appropriately to the high *Coteau* regions of North Dakota, as, for example, the Lark Bunting, Sprague's Pipit, Chestnut-colored Longspur, Burrowing Owl and several others. The remaining two-thirds of the county are more or less thickly covered with forest. Pine trees, spruces and fir balsams are found throughout much of this area. Deciduous trees of many species are abundant or predominate in the southern and central portions of the county, but in the northeastern quarter the forest becomes more distinctly coniferous and both the fauna and the flora present the typical Canadian aspect. Thus there is presented in the timbered regions of the county a diversity of conditions which attracts almost all the avian forest dwellers of the state.

The prairies and forests of Becker County are diversified by over 88,000 acres of water in the form of lakes and ponds and many streams. Thus an immense number of aquatic birds here find congenial surroundings and ample opportunity to disport themselves, feed and raise their young. With the advent of man and the inevitable and largely unavoidable destruction of primitive conditions, there has been a widespread and wholesale diminution in the numbers of the water birds, extending in some instances to almost the entire disappearance of species once conspicuous features of the bird life. Some of these birds, as the swans, geese, pelicans, curlews, avocet and godwits cannot live in the wild state in associa-

tion with civilized conditions any more than could the buffalo, antelope or elk, and there is no hope that they will ever again be restored to the old places where they were once so abundant. A few have left their names attached to lakes and rivers, as empty reminders of their early occupancy of the land.

The following list of birds of Becker County has been compiled from information in the possession of the Minn. Nat. Hist. Survey derived from several sources. In the early eighties Prof. W. W. Cook, now connected with the Biological Survey, Washington, D. C., was stationed at White Earth Agency and collected much information in regard to the bird life of that locality, which has found its way into print in several connections, particularly in his well known "Migration of Birds in the Mississippi Valley." In 1883, Mr. Foster H. Brackett, of Massachusetts, who died a few years ago, prepared an annotated list of birds observed about Detroit in the month of May of that year. This list was published in the *Quarterly Journal* of the Boston Zoological Society, Vol. II, 1883. The writer spent nine weeks in the summer of 1902 studying the birds of the Lake Itasca region, immediately adjoining the northeastern corner of Becker County, and the information there obtained applies equally well to the evergreen forests of the county under consideration. The data from these three sources have been used, supplemented by safe inferences from what is known of the general distribution of our birds. In this manner a list has been prepared which will, it is hoped, give to the general reader a fair idea of the bird life of Becker County. To the bird student, who may have opportunity to give close attention to the subject it will at least provide a basis for future more exact annotation.

Total number of species of birds occurring in Becker County	262
Water birds occurring in Becker County	83
Land Birds occurring in Becker County	179
Summer Residents (Breeding birds)	158
Migrants only	53
Winter Visitants	17
Permanent Residents	18
Accidental	13
Extinct	2



1. WESTERN GREBE (*Aechmophorus occidentalis*.)

A western species, probably occurring occasionally in the lakes and marshes.

2. HOLDOELL'S GREBE, Red-necked Grebe (*Colymbus holballii*)

Undoubtedly breeds in colonies in the marshy bays of the larger lakes, as it does in Grant County and at Leech Lake.

3. HORNED GREBE (*Colymbus auritus*).

To be looked for chiefly spring and fall in open water.

4. EARED GREBE (*Colymbus nigricollis californicus*).

A western species, breeding in colonies in marshes and sloughs.

5. PIED-BILLED GREBE, Dabchick, "Hell-diver" (*Podilymbus podiceps*).

The common species of grebe, breeding abundantly in all shallow lakes and sloughs. The grebes all construct floating nests of water-soaked, decayed vegetation, depositing the oval-shaped, much stained eggs in a shallow depression in the top. In the absence of the parent bird the eggs are covered with wet material and it is generally thought that incubation is partly accomplished by the action of the sun upon this mass of damp vegetation.

6. LOON, Great Northern Diver (*Urinator imber*).

A common and well-known bird. The two large olive-gray, black-spotted eggs are usually deposited in a depression on an old muskrat house on the edge of open water.

The Black-throated and Red-throated Loons, high northern species, may occasionally occur in early spring and late fall.

7. HERRING GULL (*Larus argentatus*).

This is the large white gull commonly seen spring and fall, flying over the larger lakes. It breeds farther north.

8. RING-BILLED GULL (*Larus delawarensis*.)

A smaller gull similar to the last.

9. FRANKLIN'S GULL (*Larus franklinii*).

The only gull found during the summer months. It breeds in colonies in sloughs and marshy lakes. The farmers call it the "Prairie Dove" and it may often be seen fol-

lowing the "breaking ploughs," picking up the grubs and worms as they are turned up by the plough-share.

10. BONAPARTE'S GULL (*Larus philadelphia*).

Similar to the last in size and general appearance. A migrant, spring and fall, breeding in the far north. Often seen in great flocks late in the fall.

11. CASPIAN TERN (*Sterna caspia*).

To be looked for as an uncommon migrant.

12. FORSTER'S TERN (*Sterna forsteri*).

A summer species, breeding in the sloughs and marshy ponds in company with Black Terns. This bird with its black cap, pearl gray mantle, long, forked tail, and snowy white under parts, well merits the name of "Sea Swallow," sometimes applied to the Terns.

The Common and Least Terns may occasionally occur but are imperfectly known as Minnesota birds.

13. BLACK TERN (*Hydrochelidon nigra surinamensis*).

An abundant and, in the breeding season, noisy bird, nesting everywhere in sloughs and wet marshes. It constructs a rather neat but frail nest of fine stems on floating vegetation and lays from two to four dark, spotted, strongly pyriform eggs, similar in appearance to those of most Terns. The black body-plumage of the adult bird renders it very unlike its snow-white relatives, in appearance.

14. DOUBLE-CRESTED CORMORANT, "Black Loon" (*Phalacrocorax dilophus*).

A common bird, congregating in certain localities where they build their nests in the tops of trees or on the ground, usually on islands in large lakes. It has rapidly decreased in numbers of late years. Cormorant Lake in the southwestern part of the County derived its name from the presence in former years of a colony of these birds.

15. WHITE PELICAN (*Pelecanus erythrorhynchos*).

This large bird,—formerly abundant, nesting on the ground in colonies,—is now greatly reduced in numbers, occurring chiefly in small wandering companies.

16. AMERICAN MERGANSER, Sheldrake, (*Merganser americanus*).

Probably appears chiefly as a migrant spring and fall.

17. RED-BREASTED MERGANSER (*Merganser serrator*).  
May be looked for as a breeding bird as well as migrant.  
Nest on ground near water.
18. HOODED MERGANSER, "Fish Duck," "Saw-bill," (*Lophodytes cucullatus*).  
A common duck, nesting in hollow trees. Remains late in the fall, often in rapid places in streams, when all still water is frozen over. A beautiful bird but the flesh usually "fishy" and indifferent eating.
19. MALLARD, "Green-head" (*Anas boschas*).  
Breeding commonly in marshes and sloughs, especially in the prairie portions of the county. This, like all the ducks, has been reduced deplorably in numbers of late years. Still an abundant migrant spring and fall.  
The Black Mallard, or Dusky Duck, probably occurs sparingly during migrations.
20. GADWALL, Gray Duck (*Chauleasmus streperus*).  
Common, breeding; similar to Mallard in its summer habits.
21. BALDPATE, American Widgeon (*Mareca americana*).  
Not very common, breeds.
22. GREEN-WINGED TEAL (*Nettion carolinensis*).  
Common spring and fall, but for the most part breeding further north.
23. BLUE-WINGED TEAL (*Querquedula discors*).  
An abundant bird in all suitable localities, nesting commonly about marshes and ponds.  
The western Cinnamon Teal may occur occasionally as a rare straggler.
24. SHOVELLER, Spoon-bill (*Spatula clypeata*).  
Common, breeds. Usually light in weight and a poor duck for the table.
25. PINTAIL, "Sprig-tail" (*Dafila acuta*).  
A common early spring and fall migrant, appearing in large flocks; breeding less numerously in the prairie portion of the County.
26. WOOD DUCK (*Aix sponsa*).  
This gorgeously colored and valuable duck is rapidly decreasing in numbers everywhere with the advent of civilization. The Wood Duck, as its name implies, is partial

to the streams and ponds of woodlands. It builds its nest in a cavity in a tree, often at a considerable distance from water.

27. REDHEAD (*Aythya americana*).  
Common, breeding in the sloughs and around the edges of marshy lakes in the more open portions of the county.
28. CANVAS-BACK (*Aythya valisneria*).  
A less common breeder, but numerous spring and fall. This and the last species are fond of the wild celery and congregate in the fall in great flocks on lakes where this plant is abundant.
29. GREATER SCAUP DUCK, Large Blue-bill (*Aythya marila*).  
Found spring and fall, but less commonly than the next species.
30. LESSER SCAUP DUCK, Blue-bill (*Aythya affinis*).  
Abundant spring and fall, furnishing a considerable part of the late pass-shooting. Breeding sparingly about marshy lakes.
31. RING-NECKED DUCK, "Black Duck" (*Aythya collaris*).  
A common and valuable duck, breeding in the marshes and appearing as a migrant in great numbers spring and fall. In size and appearance very like the Lesser Scaup, but the wing patch, or speculum, is bluish gray instead of white as in the Scaup.
32. GOLDEN-EYE, Whistle-wing (*Clangula clangula americana*).  
Nowhere common; found chiefly about the larger lakes and along rivers. Nests in a hollow tree.  
A northern species, Barrow's Golden-eye, may occasionally occur during winter along rivers where the water flows too rapidly to freeze.
33. BUFFLE-HEAD, "Butter-ball" (*Charitonetta albicollis*).  
Frequent spring and late fall, preferring open water. May occasionally breed; nests in hollow trees.
34. WHITE-WINGED SCOTER (*Oidemia deglandi*).  
This and its two congeners, the American and Surf Scoter, are chiefly birds of the sea-coasts and high northern regions, but are occasionally found in the interior and an individual belonging to this group may now and then be taken spring or fall or even during the winter months

where there chances to be open water. They are of little or no value as game birds.

35. RUDDY DUCK (*Erismatura jamaicensis*).

This curious little duck with its spike-like tail is a common bird in reedy, marshy lakes, and nests commonly about their margins, floating its bulky nest among the rushes and cat-tails. It is an expert diver and generally adopts this method of escape when hard pressed, after the manner of grebes.

36. LESSER SNOW GOOSE, White Brant (*Chen hyperborca*).

Formerly an abundant species in the prairie regions, appearing from the north in late fall in vast flocks; now, much reduced in numbers.

The Blue Goose (*Chen caerulescens*) may occur as a straggler during migration.

37. WHITE-FRONTED GOOSE (*Anser albifrons gambeli*).

An arctic-breeding species that may occur rarely during migrations.

38. CANADA GOOSE, "Honker" (*Branta canadensis*).

A common migrant spring and fall and formerly a regular breeder in the prairie regions, but now rarely, if ever, found during the summer.

The Hutchin's Goose and the Cackling Goose, varieties of the Canada Goose, probably occur during the spring and fall migrations. The true Brant (*Branta bernicla*) is rarely if ever found in Minnesota, despite the many records to the contrary. The Snow Goose is so universally known among sportsmen by the name of Brant, that it has led to much confusion in statements regarding these birds.

39. WHISTLING SWAN (*Olor columbianus*).

40. TRUMPETER SWAN (*Olor buccinator*).

Of these two species the Whistling Swan breeds in the far north and is only found in Minnesota during migrations and is then an uncommon bird.

The Trumpeter Swan formerly bred commonly from Iowa northward, as evidenced by the many bodies of water named after this bird. Now few, if any, remain to breed within our territory. Small parties of the latter species are still to be found, however, during the migratory seasons.

41. AMERICAN BITTERN (*Botaurus lentiginosus*).  
A common bird of marsh and lake side. Familiarly known by the names of Stake-driver, Shite-poke, Thunderpump, etc.
42. LEAST BITTERN (*Ardetta crilis*).  
This slender, curious little bird is common among the rank growth of the marshes, especially among the quill-reeds; but its elusive habits result in its being little known.
43. GREAT BLUE HERON (*Ardea herodias*).  
A common bird about the shores of lakes and along the banks of streams. Nests in colonies in the tops of tall trees, often in company with Cormorants. This bird is popularly known by the name of "Crane;" but, though it has long legs and a long neck, it belongs to a different family from the Cranes proper.
44. BLACK-CROWNED NIGHT HERON (*Nycticorax nycticorax naevius*).  
May possibly occur in Becker County, but the locality is rather far north for this species.
45. WHOOPING CRANE (*Grus americana*).  
A migrant, spring and fall, now becoming rare.
46. SANDHILL CRANE (*Grus Mexicana*).  
Once a very common bird, breeding in the great prairie marshes, but now chiefly a migrant. Usually seen and heard flying high overhead.
47. KING RAIL (*Rallus elegans*).  
Possibly a rare summer resident.
48. VIRGINIA RAIL (*Rallus virginianus*).
49. CAROLINA RAIL, Sora (*Porzana carolina*).  
This and the preceding species are the common Rail birds of the marshes, the Sora, however, far out-numbering the larger and longer-billed Virginia Rail. The Sora remains until the marshes freeze in the Fall, when they disappear in a night as if by magic.
50. YELLOW RAIL (*Porzana norchoracensis*).  
Prof. W. W. Cooke has seen this little Rail once at White Earth Agency in the latter part of June, which would indicate it as a breeding bird. On account of the dense marshy growth, which it frequents, and its indisposition to take

wing when disturbed, it is not easy to observe and may be long overlooked where it is not uncommon.

51. COOT, Mud-ben (*Fulica americana*).

An abundant and well-known bird, breeding in great numbers in sloughs and marshy lakes.

The Florida Gallinule (*Gallinula galeata*) may occasionally occur in similar surroundings, though it is naturally a more southern bird. The red bill and frontal shield will distinguish it from the Coot, in which the bill is white with brown shield. The Gallinule, in habits, is more like a Rail than a Coot.

52. WILSON'S PHALAROPE (*Steganopus tricolor*).

This gentle, graceful bird is a common summer resident on the prairie meadows. Contrary to the usual custom, the female Phalarope is the gay-colored member of the family, and leaves the incubation of the eggs and care of the young to her plainly-colored mate.

Another species, the Northern Phalarope, probably occurs as a rare migrant.

53. AVOCET (*Recurvirostra americana*).

Formerly a breeding bird throughout the prairie regions of Minnesota, now of rare occurrence.

54. WOODCOCK (*Philohela minor*).

Frequents low, wet woodland. Uncommon.

55. WILSON'S SNIFE, Jack Snipe (*Gallinago delicata*).

A common bird in meadows and along the marshy borders of lakes and streams, especially in spring and fall, a few nesting in such localities.

56. LONG-BILLED DOWITCHER, Red-breasted Snipe (*Macroshampus scolopaceus*).

Breeds in the far north; migrates through our state in little flocks, when it is to be found frequenting sloughs or marshes.

57. STILT SANDPIPER (*Micropalama hymantopus*).

A rare migrant.

58. KNOT, Robin Snipe (*Tringa canutus*).

May occur as a rare migrant.

59. PECTORAL SANDPIPER, Jack Snipe (*Tringa maculata*).

Usually a common migrant.

60. WHITE-RUMPED SANDPIPER (*Tringa fuscicollis*).  
A migrant spring and fall.
61. BAIRD'S SANDPIPER (*Tringa bairdii*).  
Sometimes a common migrant found along the sandy shores of lakes, often in company with the next species.
62. LEAST SANDPIPER (*Tringa minutilla*).  
A common bird spring and fall along the shores of lakes and streams. Breeds far north.
63. RED-BACKED SANDPIPER (*Tringa alpina pacifica*).  
Occasionally found during migration in similar situations as the last two and the next species.
64. SEMI-PALMATED SANDPIPER (*Ereunetes pusillus*).  
Associates with the Least Sandpiper, which it closely resembles in most ways, but may be distinguished by the webbed base of its toes.
65. SANDERLING (*Calidris arenaria*).  
A coast-wise bird, occurring as a rare straggler if at all. Has been taken several times in Minnesota.
66. MARBLED GODWIT (*Limosa fedoa*).  
Once an abundant and conspicuous summer resident over all the prairie regions of Minnesota, but now so reduced in numbers as to be almost uncommon.
67. HUDSONIAN GODWIT (*Limosa hamastica*).  
May occasionally be encountered as a migrant.
68. GREATER YELLOW-LEGS (*Totanus melanoleucus*).
69. LESSER YELLOW-LEGS (*Totanus flavipes*).  
Both these long-legged snipe are common and early migrants and their loud "Tell-tale" cries are well known sounds about mud flats and marshy lake-sides. A few are to be found during the summer months, but they breed almost entirely in the far north.
70. SOLITARY SANDPIPER (*Helodromas solitarius*).  
A common migrant found chiefly about ponds and streams in wooded regions. A few pass the summer and probably nest in such localities. The nest is a rarity and there is reason to believe that the eggs are deposited in the deserted arboreal nests of other birds.
71. WESTERN WILLET (*Symphemia semipalmata inornata*).  
Once a common summer bird of our prairies, now greatly reduced in numbers.



72. BARTRAMIAN SANDPIPER. Field Plover, Upland Plover, "Quailly" (*Bartramia longicauda*).  
Once one of the most characteristic birds of all our upland prairies; but on account of its palatable flesh and tame and unsuspecting nature, together with the destruction of its natural habitat for purposes of agriculture, it has been reduced almost to the verge of extermination where it was once most abundant. The "passing" of the Upland Plover is much to be deplored, and it is doubtful whether it can ever be reinstated, even with the most rigid protection.
73. BUFF-BREASTED SANDPIPER (*Tryngites subruficollis*).  
Occasionally encountered during migration in compact flocks of many individuals, frequenting the dry prairies in the neighborhood of lakes and watercourses.
74. SPOTTED SANDPIPER, "Tip up," "Teeter" (*Actitis macularia*).  
A common summer resident, familiar to everyone as it feeds along the sandy shores of our lakes and streams.
75. LONG-BILLED CURLEW (*Numenius longirostris*).  
The day of this large and conspicuous bird with its long curved bill has nearly passed in the settled portions of Minnesota. It was once a common summer resident on our prairies.
76. HUDSONIAN CURLEW (*Numenius hudsonius*).  
A rare migrant if at all.
77. ESKIMO CURLEW (*Numenius borealis*).  
Formerly an abundant migrant over the prairie regions of the interior, but now like the Passenger Pigeon, apparently a bird of the past. The explanation of its singular disappearance is not apparent.
78. BLACK-BELLIED PLOVER (*Squatarola squatarola*).  
Sometimes common on upland prairies during migration.
79. GOLDEN PLOVER (*Charadrius dominicus*).  
A more common species than the last, occurring under similar conditions.
80. KILLDEER PLOVER (*Ægialitis vocifera*).  
A common and familiar bird, its loud "Kill-dee, Kill-dee, Kill-dee" well-known to everybody.
81. SEMI-PALMATED PLOVER (*Ægialitis semipalmata*).  
Occurs during migration.

82. BELTED PIPING PLOVER (*Aegialitis meloda circumcincta*).  
Like the last may be encountered during migration and possibly breeding.
83. TURNSTONE (*Arenaria morinella*).  
May be looked for as a very rare migrant. F. H. Brackett reports seeing a "bunch of four" near Detroit in May, 1883.
84. BOB-WHITE, Quail (*Colinus virginianus*).  
Mr. D. W. Mecker, of Moorehead, states that this bird has of late years become a permanent resident in moderate numbers in the southern part of Becker County. This is probably the most northern locality for the state.
85. CANADA GROUSE, Spruce Partridge (*Dendragapus canadensis*).  
Found in the evergreen forests of the county.
86. RUFFED GROUSE, "Pheasant," "Partridge" (*Bonasa umbellus togata*).  
A common bird of the forests, disappearing all too rapidly with the destruction of its haunts.
87. PRAIRIE HEN, Pinnated Grouse, Prairie Chicken (*Tympanuchus americanus*).  
This bird has extended its range northwestward until it is now found in almost all parts of Minnesota, where the character of the surface is suited to its wants. It reached the western part of Minnesota twenty-five or thirty years ago.
88. SHARP-TAILED GROUSE, "Prairie Chicken" (*Pediocetes phasianellus campestris*).  
This was the original Prairie Chicken of the western part of our state. It is rather more frequently found among scattered timber and in brushland than the Pinnated Grouse.
89. PASSENGER PIGEON, Wild Pigeon (*Ectopistes migratorius*).  
Formerly an abundant bird throughout all the woodlands of the state, now probably entirely extinct everywhere. Brackett reports seeing near Detroit in May, 1883, "a few small flocks," and adds that it was "very abundant a little later."
90. MOURNING DOVE, Carolina Dove (*Zenaidura macroura*).  
A common bird, often mistaken, when in flocks, for the last species, accounting for some of the reports of the latter bird being seen during late years.

91. TURKEY BUZZARD, Turkey Vulture (*Cathartes aura*).  
Common.
92. SWALLOW-TAILED KITE (*Elanoides forficatus*).  
Occurs as a summer resident in the forest-covered portion of the county. A single individual seen by the writer at Elk Lake near the northeastern corner of Becker County in July, 1902.
93. MARSH HAWK, Marsh Harrier (*Circus hudsonius*).  
A common bird seen hunting low over the marshes and prairies. Its food consists largely of meadow mice, frogs, snakes and large insects. It is therefore a useful bird and should not be thoughtlessly destroyed.
94. SHARP-SHINNED HAWK (*Accipiter velox*).  
This trim little hawk is a summer resident and fairly common. It is rapid of flight and daring in pursuit of its prey. It is powerful for its size and destroys many birds and where opportunity offers does much damage among young poultry.
95. COOPER'S HAWK (*Accipiter cooperii*).  
Common. Resembling the last species, but decidedly larger. Often called "Hen Hawk." It works much havoc among wild birds and poultry.
96. AMERICAN GOSHAWK (*Accipiter atricapillus*).  
Found chiefly in the winter time, but a few may breed in the heavy forests. A large, powerful bird that preys almost entirely upon rabbits, squirrels, grouse, ducks and poultry when the opportunity offers.  
This hawk, together with the last two species and the Duck Hawk, to be mentioned later, are the outlaws among the diurnal birds of prey. They do far more harm in securing their chosen quarry, than can be condoned by the small amount of good they do in the destruction of injurious rodents and other animals. In the case of all the other hawks the balance is in their favor and they are of real benefit to the farmer and are worthy of protection even if they do destroy an occasional domestic fowl.
97. RED-TAILED HAWK, "Hen Hawk," "Chicken Hawk" (*Buteo borealis*).  
This is a common bird, forming the great bulk of the large hawks seen during the summer time. It is a valuable ally

of the farmer, feeding as it does almost entirely upon gophers, squirrels, mice, grasshoppers and other insects with a few snakes, lizards and frogs, and, less frequently, wild birds and poultry. However, its few harmful deeds give it a bad name and it is relentlessly pursued and destroyed by every poultry raiser, when the real offender is usually one of the smaller species mentioned above.

A light colored variety of this bird, known as Kridler's Hawk, and a dark western form, known as the Western Red Tail, may be looked for as of occasional occurrence.

98. RED-SHOULDERED HAWK (*Buteo lineatus*).

A more southern species probably occurring occasionally in the summer time.

99. SWAINSON'S HAWK, Grasshopper Hawk (*Buteo swainsonii*).

A common species. This bird feeds almost exclusively on striped gophers and mice, grasshoppers and crickets. At times it destroys large numbers of locusts and large grasshoppers, which it secures by beating low over the prairie and seizing them as they fly up from the ground. It is thus an eminently beneficial bird and should be recognized and carefully protected.

100. BROAD-WINGED HAWK (*Buteo platypterus*).

A medium sized hawk that rarely kills birds and is distinctly of benefit to the agricultural interests. An abundant species.

101. AMERICAN ROUGH-LEGGED HAWK (*Archibuteo lagopus sanctijohannis*).

A winter bird, feeding extensively upon mice and other small rodents.

The Ferruginous Rough-legged or Squirrel Hawk, a western species, may occasionally occur as a straggler.

102. GOLDEN EAGLE (*Aquila chysaetos*).

Chiefly a winter bird in the United States, but Prof. Cooke tells us that he has seen them in Becker County, presumably at White Earth Agency, as late as the first of June; which would seem to indicate that they formerly, if not at present, bred in the secluded parts of the county.

103. BALD EAGLE (*Haliaeetus leucoccephalus*).

Once rather common. Now restricted to a few pairs, nesting amid the wildest surroundings. A pair has nested

for many years past in a large pine tree on the west shore of Elk Lake, but a short distance north of the northeastern corner of Becker County. The writer inspected and photographed this eyrie, containing two young eaglets in July, 1902. The Bald Eagle makes bold to capture a few squirrels, rabbits, gophers, and an occasional bird; but for the most part secures its living by robbing the Fisk Hawk of its hard-earned prey. It is, also, not averse to carrion when hard pressed. A noble record for the bird selected as our national emblem!

104. GYRFALCON (*Falco rusticolus*).

This, or one of its two varieties, may be looked for as a rare accidental winter visitant from the north.

105. PRAIRIE FALCON (*Falco mexicanus*).

A western species that may occur as a rare straggler in the prairie portion of the county.

106. DUCK HAWK (*Falco peregrinus anatum*).

A beautiful, bold hawk of medium size. An occasional pair may be found nesting in tall timber about the larger bodies of water.

107. PIGEON HAWK (*Falco columbarius*).

A common little hawk of spirited habit, feeding chiefly on birds and insects and occasional small mammals.

108. RICHARDSON'S MERLIN (*Falco richardsonii*).

A western species that may occur as a rare visitor in the prairie portion of the county.

109. SPARROW HAWK (*Falco sparverius*).

An abundant and beautiful little hawk to be seen sitting motionless on the top of a stub or fence post, or poised on rapidly-beating wings, as it looks for the mouse or grasshopper in the grass below. A very useful bird that has been all too greatly reduced in numbers of late years. Nests in holes in trees.

110. OSPREY, FISH HAWK (*Pandion haliaetus carolinensis*).

A few pairs nest about the larger bodies of water. They were to be seen daily about Lake Itasca in the summer of 1902, securing their prey by bold dashes into the water, often from a considerable height. They seize the fish in their talons and bear it off to be devoured at some con-

venient resting place when not despoiled of their quarry by the watchful Bald Eagle.

111. LONG-EARED OWL (*Asio wilsonianus*).

A common inhabitant of tamarack and white cedar swamps. Migrates south in the winter.

112. SHORT-EARED OWL (*Asio accipitrinus*).

Common. A bird of the marsh and prairie, rarely, if ever, found in woodland. Summer resident only.

113. BARRED OWL (*Syrnium nebulosum*).

A frequent species in heavy timber.

114. GREAT GRAY OWL (*Scotiapteryx cinerea*).

Occasionally found in the winter time in the heavy forest.

115. RICHARDSON'S OWL (*Nyctala tengmalmi richardsoni*).

A small owl, occurring occasionally in winter.

116. SAW-WHET OWL (*Nyctala acadica*).

The smallest of our owls. A not uncommon permanent resident, nesting in deserted woodpecker holes.

117. SCREECH OWL (*Megascops asio*).

This is the common little owl that comes so fearlessly about farms, hunting for mice among the out-buildings and about the grain stacks. Remains through the winter.

118. GREAT HORNED OWL, CAT OWL (*Bubo virginianus*).

The commonest large owl. Found chiefly in heavy woods. This bird is large and powerful and very destructive to mammals and birds of many species. It kills a large number of rabbits and works havoc among the Ruffed grouse during the late fall and winter season, when other food is not as easily obtained.

The owls are, for the most part, beneficial to agricultural interests, as they destroy, in their nocturnal prowlings, an immense number of mice, other small injurious mammals, and insects, some of them of the most damaging varieties. The Great Horned and the Great Gray are the only two species an inventory of whose food would show the balance to be seriously against them. The farmer, who kills the smaller owls, is thoughtlessly destroying most valuable allies in the constant warfare which it is necessary to wage against his natural enemies.

A light variety of the Great Horned Owl is known as the Arctic Horned Owl.

119. SNOWY OWL (*Nyctea nyctea*.)

A winter visitant, sometimes appearing in considerable numbers, usually in open country. It is a powerful owl, destructive to birds, mammals and fish, but its numbers are usually so limited that it is not a disturbing element of much importance.

120. AMERICAN HAWK OWL (*Surnia ulula caparoch*).

A rather common winter visitant throughout the forests of northern Minnesota and a few probably remain to breed. This owl is said often to hunt its prey, hawk-like, in the daytime.

The popular idea that owls are able to see but very imperfectly in the daytime is not entirely correct, for most, if not all, varieties can see well enough to get about with perfect ease when forced to move, and several other species besides the Hawk Owl occasionally hunt by day.

121. BURROWING OWL (*Speotyto cunicularia hypogaea*).

A bird of the prairie dog towns further west, occasionally found in western Minnesota inhabiting deserted badger and fox dens.

122. YELLOW-BILLED CUCKOO (*Coccyzus americanus*).123. BLACK-BILLED CUCKOO (*Coccyzus erythrophthalmus*).

The cuckoos are rather common but shy birds and little seen as they inhabit the thick underbrush. Their loud, rattling call is, however, well known; and the belief, that they utter it usually just preceding storms, has given to them the common name of "Rain Crow." They are about the only birds that will eat, in any considerable numbers, the hairy caterpillars which are often such a pest; and they are therefore, among our most beneficial birds. Unlike the European Cuckoo they build their own nests and rear their own young.

124. BELTED KINGFISHER (*Ceryle alcyon*).

Common about all the lakes and streams.

125. HAIRY WOODPECKER (*Dryobates villosus*).

Common in heavy timber and wooded swamp-land.

126. DOWNY WOODPECKER (*Dryobates pubescens*).

Abundant everywhere in woodland.

127. ARCTIC THREE-TOED WOODPECKER, Black-backed Three-toed Woodpecker (*Picoides*).

A common permanent resident in the evergreen forests.

128. AMERICAN THREE-TOED WOODPECKER, "Ladder-back" (*Picoides americanus*).  
An uncommon bird. Breeding at Lake Itasca in 1902.
129. YELLOW-BELLIED SAPSUCKER (*Sphyrapicus varius*).  
A common summer resident. This bird from its habit of piercing the bark to secure the sap, does much injury to many varieties of trees, including cultivated fruit and ornamental species. It is therefore to be regarded in the light of a pest—the only outlaw among the woodpeckers, which are, as a family, among the most useful of all our birds.
130. PILEATED WOODPECKER, Logcock, Cock-of-the-Woods, (*Ceophlax pilcatus abieticola*).  
This, the largest of our woodpeckers, is still rather common in the primitive forests. It is a most useful bird and should never be ruthlessly destroyed simply because it is an object of curiosity, as is so frequently the case.
131. RED-HEADED WOODPECKER (*Melanerpes erythrocephalus*).  
Common in open woodland and about habitations.
132. FLICKER, "High Hole," "Yellow Hammer," "Golden-winged Woodpecker" (*Colaptes auratus luteus*).  
A familiar bird known to everyone. More terrestrial in habit than the other woodpeckers, feeding extensively on ants which it secures by thrusting its long, sticky tongue into their burrows.
133. WHIP-POOR-WILL (*Antrostomus vociferus*).  
Present. Brackett says, "Heard one on May 6, 1883, near Detroit."
134. NIGHT-HAWK, Bull bat (*Chordeiles virginianus*).  
A common and well-known bird. The birds found on the prairie and in open country are light-colored and are known as Sennett's Night-hawk.
135. CHIMNEY SWIFT, Chimney "Swallow" (*Chactura pelagica*).  
Abundant. Formerly bred in hollow trees.
136. RUBY-THROATED HUMMINGBIRD (*Trochilus colubris*).  
Common.
137. KINGBIRD (*Tyrannus tyrannus*).  
Abundant.
138. ARKANSAS KINGBIRD (*Tyrannus verticalis*).  
A western species found rather commonly in the tree claims and groves along the borders of the prairies.



139. CRESTED FLYCATCHER (*Myiarchus crinitus*).  
Frequent in heavy timber about lakes and along water-courses. Builds its nest in a cavity in a tree. This is the Flycatcher that almost invariably places a cast-off snake-skin in its nest.
140. PHOEBE, House Pewee (*Sayornis phoebe*).  
A familiar bird, nesting about out-buildings and under bridges.
141. OLIVE-SIDED FLYCATCHER (*Contopus borealis*).  
A summer resident in heavy woodland. Brackett says: "Saw several near Detroit in 1883."
142. WOOD PEWEE (*Contopus virens*).  
A common bird in all woodland.
143. YELLOW-BELLIED FLYCATCHER (*Empidonax flaviventris*).  
A common migrant, and probably a few breed in damp woodland.
144. TRAILL'S FLYCATCHER (*Empidonax traillii*).  
Common, frequenting chiefly willow groves and low-lying brush land. Probably, in part, at least, the variety known as the Alder Flycatcher.
145. LEAST FLYCATCHER, Chebec (*Empidonax minimus*).  
The most common member of the family in all woodland.
146. PRAIRIE HORNED LARK, Shore Lark (*Otocoris alpestris praticola*).  
A common bird everywhere in open country. Retreats southward in winter and returns at the very earliest suggestion of spring.  
A larger variety known as Hoyt's Horned Lark, which breeds in British America, may be looked for as a late fall and early spring visitant.
147. BLUE JAY (*Cyanocitta cristata*).  
Common, and familiar to all.
148. CANADA JAY, "Moose Bird," "Camp Robber," "Whisky Jack" (*Perisorens canadensis*).  
Common, noticed chiefly in the winter time as it then forages about lumber camps and forest dwellings. In the early spring it retreats to nest in the most inaccessible spruce and white cedar swamps.

149. NORTHERN RAVEN (*Corvus corax principalis*).  
Occurs chiefly as a late fall, winter and early spring visitant from the north, feeding about camps and along the shores of lakes and rivers.
150. AMERICAN CROW (*Corvus americanus*).  
Very common.  
Clarke's Nutcracker, a western bird, has been taken as a rare straggler in western Minnesota and may be looked for in Becker County.
151. BOBOLINK, Reed Bird, Rice Bird (*Dolichonyx oryzivorus*).  
An abundant bird in all prairie meadows. Called Rice Bird in the south where it is very destructive in the rice fields; in the north a harmless or beneficial bird.
152. COW BIRD (*Molothrus ater*).  
Common. A parasitic bird, never building a nest of its own, the eggs being deposited in the nests of other birds, usually a species smaller than the cow bird. The young are cared for by the foster parents.
153. YELLOW-HEADED BLACKBIRD (*Xanthocephalus xanthocephalus*).  
Abundant in all quill-reed and cat-tail swamps. A powerful bird, doing much harm to corn, oats and wheat but also feeding extensively upon grasshoppers and locusts.
154. RED-WINGED BLACKBIRD (*Agelaius phoeniceus*).  
An abundant and destructive bird although the injury it does to grain is somewhat compensated for by the numerous number of injurious insects and weed seeds which it consumes.  
A variety known as the Thick-billed Redwing occurs as a migrant in late fall and early spring.
155. WESTERN MEADOW LARK (*Sturnella magna neglecta*).  
Abundant. A valuable bird to the farmer.
156. ORCHARD ORIOLE (*Icterus spurius*).  
Brackett says, "Quite common" at Detroit in May, 1883, but this is so near the northern limit of its distribution that one would expect it to be of infrequent occurrence.
157. BALTIMORE ORIOLE, "Hangnest," "Golden Robin," "Golden Oriole" (*Icterus galbula*).  
Very common.

158. RUSTY BLACKBIRD (*Scolecophagus carolinus*).  
A common migrant spring and fall, breeding in the far north. Occurs in large, noisy flocks.
159. BREWER'S BLACKBIRD (*Scolecophagus cyanocephalus*).  
Similar to the last in appearance. A summer resident, breeding in colonies in poplar groves and other small timber.
160. BRONZED GRACKLE, Crow Blackbird (*Quiscalus quiscula cencus*).  
Common, breeding. Most noticeable in the late summer and fall when they congregate in loose flocks, feeding about farm-yards, fields and lawns, destroying a large number of injurious insects and grubs that compensate in some measure for the injury that they do to the farmers' crops.
161. EVENING GROSBEAK (*Coccothraustes vespertinus*).  
A winter visitant, appearing in small flocks. Tame and unsuspecting in habits. Feeds largely on fruit of the box-elder, maple and hackberry.
162. PINE GROSBEAK (*Pinicola enucleator*).  
Also a winter visitant. Fond of the fruit of the sumac and high-bush cranberry.
163. PURPLE FINCH (*Carpodacus purpureus*).  
Chiefly to be seen in flocks, spring and fall, but a few breed in the evergreen forests.
164. AMERICAN CROSSBILL (*Loxia curvirostra minor*).  
A permanent resident throughout northern Minnesota.
165. WHITE-WINGED CROSSBILL (*Loxia leucoptera*).  
Occurrence the same as the last but usually not so plentiful.
166. REDPOLL (*Acanthis linaria*).  
A visitant from the north, occurring in flocks often of considerable size.  
Two other varieties, the Hoary and the Greater, may be looked for as occasional associates of the common Redpoll.
167. AMERICAN GOLDFINCH, "Thistle Bird," "Wild Canary" (*As-tragalinus tristis*).  
Common. Nesting late in summer.
168. PINE SISKIN (*Spinus pinus*).  
Much less common than the last, chiefly seen spring and

fall, but a few may nest in the pine forests of the north-eastern corner of the county.

169. ENGLISH SPARROW (*Passer domesticus*).  
Introduced into the United States in 1850, this bird has spread until it is now a resident in almost every state and territory of the Union and in most parts of British America.
170. SNOWFLAKE (*Passerina nivalis*).  
A winter visitant from the north, occurring in large flocks in open country. Chiefly noticeable in the late fall and early spring.
171. LAPLAND LONGSPUR (*Calcarius lapponicus*).  
Like the last.
172. SMITH'S LONGSPUR (*Calcarius pictus*).  
May occur in company with the last species.
173. CHESTNUT-COLLARED LONGSPUR (*Calcarius ornatus*).  
A common summer bird on the higher prairies.
174. MCCOWN'S LONGSPUR (*Rhynchophanes mccownii*).  
To be looked for as a breeding bird, often in wheat-fields among the growing grain. Breeds in Pipestone and Lac qui Parle Counties.
175. VESPER SPARROW, Grass Finch, Bay-winged Bunting (*Poæcetes gramineus*).  
A common roadside bird.
176. SAVANNA SPARROW (*Ammodramus sandwichensis savanna*).  
Common in meadows.
177. BAIRD'S SPARROW (*Ammodramus bairdii*).  
A prairie bird, common in the same situations as the last species.
178. GRASSHOPPER SPARROW, Yellow-winged Sparrow (*Ammodramus savannarum passerinus*).  
A common bird of upland prairie and grass fields.
179. HENSLOW'S SPARROW (*Ammodramus henslowii*).  
This tiny bird, almost mouse-like in habit, is not uncommon among rank grass, in dry meadows or upland fields.
180. LECONTE'S SPARROW (*Ammodramus leconteii*).  
Common in the marshes and meadows about prairie sloughs.
181. NELSON'S SPARROW, Nelson's Sharp-tailed Finch (*Ammodramus nelsoni*).  
Frequents prairie marshes. Breeding.

182. LARK SPARROW, Lark Finch (*Chondestes grammacus*).  
A bird found chiefly in semi-prairie country. Usually common.
183. HARRIS' SPARROW (*Zonotrichia querula*).  
Migrant, spring and fall. Usually abundant in the latter season.
184. WHITE-CROWNED SPARROW (*Zonotrichia leucophrys*).  
Like the last but less common.  
What is known as Gambel's or the Intermediate Sparrow, a western variety of this species, occurs regularly during the migrations, often in considerable numbers.
185. WHITE-THROATED SPARROW (*Zonotrichia albicollis*).  
Common summer resident, breeding throughout the evergreen portion of the county.
186. TREE SPARROW (*Spizella monticola*).  
An abundant migrant spring and fall.
187. CHIPPING SPARROW, "Chippy," Hair-bird (*Spizella socialis*).  
Common, often breeding familiarly about houses and in towns.
188. CLAY-COLORED SPARROW (*Spizella pallida*).  
Abundant.
189. SLATE-COLORED JUNCO, SNOW BIRD (*Junco hyemalis*).  
An abundant summer bird throughout the evergreen region. Elsewhere migrant spring and fall.  
An occasional example of the western variety known as the Oregon Junco, may be found among the migrating flocks.
190. SONG SPARROW (*Melospiza melodia*).  
Common summer resident.
191. LINCOLN'S SPARROW (*Melospiza lincolni*).  
Found chiefly in the evergreen forests. Probably breeds, but apparently not common.
192. SWAMP SPARROW (*Melospiza georgiana*).  
Common. A bird of wet swamps, especially where grown up in bushes.
193. FOX SPARROW (*Passercella iliaca*).  
A common migrant spring and fall.
194. TOWHEE, Chewink, "Ground Robin" (*Pipilo erythrophthalmus*).  
A common bird in woodlands.

195. ROSE-BREADED GROSBEAK (*Zamelodia ludoviciana*).  
A common summer resident.
196. INDIGO BUNTING (*Cyanospiza cyanea*).  
Infrequent, probably reaching the northern limit of its distribution in the open woodland of the southern part of Becker County. Prof. W. W. Cooke states that he did not see it during a three years' residence at White Earth Agency; but Mr. B. T. Gault reported seeing several, May 27th, 1893, in going from Detroit to Lake Lida. At the latter place several were encountered June 15th of the same year in a brushy pasture. The writer did not see it at Lake Itasca, but it occurs at Leech Lake.
197. DICKCISSEL, Black-throated Bunting (*Spiza americana*).  
A summer resident, frequenting chiefly grass, clover and grain fields, where it nests in late June and July. Becker County is near the northern limit of its range but it has been found nesting in Polk County, still further north and it has been reported from Marshall County.
198. LARK BUNTING, White-winged Blackbird (*Calamospiza melanocorys*).  
A bird of the western plains found on the upland prairies of western Minnesota, often commonly.
199. SCARLET TANAGER (*Piranga erythramelas*).  
Found as a summer resident in open woodland.
200. PURPLE MARTIN (*Progne subis*).  
Common about settlements.
201. CLIFF SWALLOW (*Petrochelidon lunifrons*).  
Common, breeding under the eaves of buildings.
202. BARN SWALLOW (*Hirundo erythrogastra*).  
Common.
203. TREE SWALLOW, White-bellied Swallow (*Tachycineta bicolor*).  
Common. Nesting in holes in trees and stumps.
204. BANK SWALLOW (*Riparia riparia*).  
Frequent, nesting in colonies in holes in banks along rivers and lakes.
205. ROUGH-WINGED SWALLOW (*Stelgidopteryx serripennis*).  
Similar to the last but less sociable.
206. BOHEMIAN WAXWING (*Ampelis garrulus*).  
A winter visitor from the north, coming often in considerable flocks, but very irregularly.

207. CEDAR BIRD, Cherry Bird, Cedar Waxwing (*Ampelis cedrorum*).  
An abundant summer resident.
208. NORTHERN SHRIKE, Butcher Bird (*Lanius borealis*).  
A spring and fall visitor, but probably not found during the winter except in unusually mild seasons.
209. MIGRATING SHRIKE (*Lanius ludovicianus migrans*).  
A summer resident.
210. RED-EYED VIREO (*Vireo olivaceus*).  
Common everywhere in woodland.
211. PHILADELPHIA VIREO (*Vireo philadelphicus*).  
An uncommon migrant, possibly breeds.
212. WARBLING VIREO (*Vireo gilvus*).  
Common.
213. YELLOW-THROATED VIREO (*Vireo flavifrons*).  
A summer resident, less common than either the Red-eyed or Warbling.
214. BLUE-HEADED VIREO, Solitary Vireo (*Vireo solitarius*).  
Breeds rather commonly in the evergreen forests in the northeastern corner of the county, elsewhere a migrant.
215. BLACK AND WHITE WARBLER (*Mniotilta varia*).  
A summer resident throughout the wooded portion of the county.
216. GOLDEN-WINGED WARBLER (*Helminthophila chrysoptera*).  
A summer resident in bushy woods especially near tamarack swamps.
217. NASHVILLE WARBLER (*Helminthophila rubricapilla*).  
A common summer resident in the tamarack and white cedar swamps.
218. ORANGE-CROWNED WARBLER (*Helminthophila celata*).  
A common spring and fall migrant.
219. TENNESSEE WARBLER (*Helminthophila peregrina*).  
A very abundant migrant spring and fall.
220. PARULA WARBLER (*Compsothlypis americana*).  
A rather common summer resident in the heavy timber.
221. CAPE MAY WARBLER (*Dendroica tigrina*).  
A spring and fall migrant.
222. YELLOW WARBLER (*Dendroica aestiva*).  
An abundant summer resident.

223. BLACK-THROATED BLUE WARBLER (*Dendroica caerulescens*).  
An uncommon migrant.
224. MYRTLE WARBLER, Yellow-rumped Warbler (*Dendroica coronata*).  
An abundant spring and fall migrant. A few pairs probably breed in the Lake Itasca region.
225. MAGNOLIA WARBLER (*Dendroica maculosa*).  
A common migrant, breeding in limited numbers in the evergreen forest.
226. CHESTNUT-SIDED WARBLER (*Dendroica pennsylvanica*).  
A common summer resident.
227. BAY-BREASTED WARBLER (*Dendroica castanea*).  
An uncommon migrant.
228. BLACK-POLL WARBLER (*Dendroica striata*).  
A common migrant.
229. BLACKBURNIAN WARBLER (*Dendroica blackburnia*).  
Breeds rather commonly in the heavy forests of the county.
230. BLACK-THROATED GREEN WARBLER (*Dendroica virens*).  
A bird of the heavy forest, living almost exclusively in the tree tops.
231. PINE WARBLER (*Dendroica rigorsii*).  
An abundant summer resident in all "Jack pine" timber.
232. PALM WARBLER (*Dendroica palmarum*).  
A common migrant.
233. OVEN BIRD (*Sciurus aurocapillus*).  
Common everywhere in woodlands.
234. GRINNELL'S WATER-THRUSH (*Sciurus noceboracensis notabilis*).  
Summer resident in low-lying woodlands. Common along the banks of lakes and streams during migration.
235. CONNECTICUT WARBLER (*Geothlypis agilis*).  
To be looked for as a rare migrant.
236. MOURNING WARBLER (*Geothlypis philadelphia*).  
A common summer resident, breeding in old "burns" in the pine forest.
237. MARYLAND YELLOW-THROAT (*Geothlypis trichas brachidactyla*).  
A common summer bird in all bushy meadows.
238. WILSON'S WARBLER (*Wilsonia pusilla*).  
A spring and fall migrant.



239. CANADIAN WARBLER (*Wilsonia canadensis*).  
Chiefly as a migrant, but a few breed about the white cedar swamps.
240. AMERICAN REDSTART (*Setophaga ruticilla*).  
A common summer resident.
241. AMERICAN PIPIT (*Anthus pennsylvanicus*).  
Spring and fall migrant, seen usually in open country or along the beaches of the larger lakes.
242. SPRAGUE'S PIPIT (*Anthus spragueii*).  
A western species occurring on the prairies of the western portions of the county. This bird soars and sings high in the air like the English skylark and our own horned lark.
243. CAT BIRD (*Galcoscoptes carolinensis*).  
Common summer resident.
244. BROWN THRASHER (*Toxostoma rufum*).  
Quite common in the more open wooded portions of the county.
245. WESTERN HOUSE WREN (*Troglodytes ædon aztecus*).  
A common and well known little bird.
246. WINTER WREN (*Olbiorchilus hiemalis*).  
A summer resident, breeding in the heavy forest, but not commonly. More frequent as a migrant. Not found in the winter as its name implies.
247. SHORT-BILLED MARSH WREN (*Cistothorus stellaris*).  
A common bird in meadows and marshes.
248. LONG-BILLED MARSH WREN (*Cistothorus palustris*).  
A commoner bird than the last, found in wetter marshes.
249. BROWN CREEPER (*Certhia familiaris americana*).  
This tiny little bird is common in all woodland, migrating south in the winter.
250. WHITE-BREASTED NUTHATCH (*Sitta carolinensis*).  
A common permanent resident in all woodland.
251. RED-BREASTED NUTHATCH (*Sitta canadensis*).  
A summer resident, migrating southward for the winter.
252. CHICKADEE (*Parus atricapillus*).  
A permanent resident. Common.
253. HUDSONIAN CHICKADEE (*Parus hudsonicus*).  
A northern species to be looked for as a winter visitant, possibly nesting, as it does regularly in the northeastern part of Minnesota.

254. GOLDEN-CROWNED KINGLET (*Regulus satrapa*).  
A common spring and fall migrant.
255. RUBY-CROWNED KINGLET (*Regulus calendula*).  
An early spring and late fall migrant, usually in considerable numbers.
256. WOOD THRUSH (*Hylocichla mustelina*).  
A summer resident, its beautiful song heard in almost all woodland.
257. WILSON'S THRUSH, Veery (*Hylocichla fuscescens*).  
A common summer resident.
258. GRAY-CHEEKED THRUSH (*Hylocichla aliciae*).  
A spring and fall migrant.
259. OLIVE-BACKED THRUSH, Swainson's Thrush (*Hylocichla ustulata swainsonii*).  
A summer resident in the evergreen forests.
260. HERMIT THRUSH (*Hylocichla guttata pallasii*).  
An abundant summer resident throughout the coniferous forests. Its wonderful song could be heard coming from all directions until far into the twilight every evening at Lake Itasca during June and July, 1902.
261. AMERICAN ROBIN (*Merula migratoria*).  
An abundant summer resident, often seen migrating in considerable flocks.
262. BLUE-BIRD (*Sialia sialis*).  
A common and familiar bird, nesting not only in boxes about habitations, but very commonly in holes in tree stubs standing in open places in the forest.

### Disappearing Birds and Game Birds.

By D. W. MEEKER.

Many of the birds that were common in Becker County in early days have become rare and some of them almost extinct in this locality. This is especially true of the swan, pelican, whooping crane, sandhill crane, blue heron, cormorant, wood duck, wild pigeon, woodcock and bald eagle.

The last named, the emblem of the nation, formerly nested in the county; and the last nest, of which there is a record, was in a large tree which stood on an island in Cotton Lake. This

tree blew down about five years ago and the eagles have found a new nesting place more remote from civilization.

In 1897 a whooping crane was found dead in Town Lake, south of Frazee. The bird had been shot and had probably flown some distance before his wounds proved fatal. Albert Higbee, in the history of Walworth, also mentions the killing of one in that township in the early eighties.

Cormorants and pelicans formerly nested in Becker County and the fact that two lakes were named after these birds is due to this fact. The cormorants formerly nested on the islands in the lake of that name, in the southwestern part of the county, but were forced to vacate by the settlers.

There were several colonies of blue heron in the county, but now the nests are widely scattered. During the summers of 1886 to 1889 the Indians cut down about thirty pine trees each year on the shores of Rice Lake, north of Height of Land Lake, in order to get the young birds for food.

The wild pigeon, which at one time was found everywhere in North America, from Mexico to Hudson's Bay and from the Atlantic Ocean to the Rocky Mountains, has entirely disappeared. These birds nested in Becker County and as far north as Hudson's Bay. Until the seventies the wild pigeon was very plentiful and countless thousands of them were killed in this locality. The last one seen in Becker County, of which there is a record, was observed by Mr. Wilcox in 1888. This bird was crippled and remained through the summer of that year in a little grove of pine trees on the banks of the Otter Tail River about eight miles north of Frazee.

Woodcock never were plentiful in Becker County and for many years have been very rare. This is one of the game birds that is rapidly disappearing and will soon be referred to only in the past tense.

The finest of all our ducks, the graceful, beautifully plumaged wood duck is another favorite that is becoming rarer each year. This bird formerly nested in holes in trees near the lakes and streams of Becker County and some of them still breed in remote sections of the county. Old settlers recall seeing the mother bird carrying her young, one by one, in her bill to the water from the nest in the tree.

Other birds that are practically extinct in this locality, are the avocets, curlews and godwits.

The demand for game birds for the eastern markets well nigh caused the extermination of the ruffed, pinnated and sharp-tailed grouse by the market hunters, aided and abetted by traders in the villages. Since the sale of all game has been prohibited in Minnesota in the woods. Limiting the open season, also the number that may be killed in a day, are factors that aid their protection. It will be necessary, however, to enact and *enforce* more stringent laws, else these birds will, like the buffalo, soon be exterminated.

The ruffed grouse, the king of game birds of Minnesota, is found in all the timbered parts of Becker County. This splendid bird is also called "partridge" and "pheasant," because of their resemblance to their European relatives. Dr. Coues says, "The bird itself is unmistakable; no other species has the conspicuous ruffle of lengthened, broad, soft, silky (purple-black) feathers on the neck." No one who has heard the whirr of the ruffed grouse, when taking wing, could mistake this peculiar, startling sound for any other. Nor can one mistake the drumming sound made by the male bird, by rapidly vibrating his wings, while standing on a log or stump. The home of the ruffed grouse is in the woodlands—in the summer they are found near openings and around berry patches, but as the leaves fall and winter approaches they seek the cover of heavy timber and wooded swamplands. They pair in the early spring; nest upon the ground in the shelter of brush, a fallen log or in a hollow between the roots of a tree. The number of eggs varies from ten to sixteen; and the newly hatched chicks quickly hide under leaves or brush when the mother bird sounds the note of alarm. She will pretend to be wounded in order to lead an intruder from the vicinity of her brood, and will attack one who continues to approach after the little brown shadows have disappeared.

No game bird is more difficult to shoot. Their colors blend so completely with their surroundings that it is difficult to distinguish them until they are a-wing—then the hunter often has only a glimpse of a whirring, brown body, darting to the cover of nearby brush or timber. The flesh is white, extremely delicate, and highly prized.

Comparatively little is known of the Canada grouse, or, as it is commonly named, the "spruce grouse" or "spruce hen." This bird was also called the "fool hen" because it had not learned to fear man. With the approach of civilization it has retired to

the dense forests and dark swamps where it is rarely seen. In summer it feeds upon berries, the buds and leaves of plants and shrubs and insects. In the winter its food is mainly the buds and leaves of pine and other coniferous trees.

The sharp-tailed grouse was the original "prairie chicken" of the west and was plentiful in Becker County, especially in the western part where prairie and woodland meet. They are about the same size as the pinnated grouse, and the distinguishing marks are: the pointed tail; lighter colored plumage, especially on the breast and lower part of the body; heavier feathering of the legs and extending well upon the feet. Its home is in the rolling country where there is brush or stunted growth of timber. A favorite bird with sportsmen, as they lie close for the dog; usually rise singly, and when flushed will fly but a short distance. In summer they feed upon berries and insects, in the winter upon buds of brush and trees.

The pinnated grouse or prairie chicken was driven west by the advance of civilization and for many years has been found upon the prairies and in the openings in the timber of Becker County. The pairing season begins with the breaking up of winter, when the booming of the male bird sounds like the beating of a muffled drum. This sound is made by inflating the orange-colored receptacles at either side of the neck, and issuing the call for the female, which is at the same time a challenge to other males. Their nest is a crude affair of grass on the sod or in the stubble. The number of eggs laid varies from eight to sixteen and the female has entire charge of incubation and the care of the young. Coveys remain together until late in the fall when the birds "bunch," the flocks often numbering from one to two hundred. Early in the fall the birds lie well to the dogs and, unless scattered, nearly all of the covey will take wing at the same time, the mother rising slightly in advance of her young. As the season advances the birds become wilder and, when disturbed, fly a long distance. They feed upon small grain and seeds, which are invariably picked from the ground, and are fond of grasshoppers and other insects. In the winter they roost in trees, feed upon buds, around straw stacks and in cornfields and weed patches. The flesh is dark, of a gamey flavor and is highly prized. Distinguishing marks are, the short rounded tail and the little wings of narrow, straight, pointed feathers at either side of the neck.

Quail have several times reached the southern townships of Becker County where several bevys were hatched in 1906. These birds resemble young ruffed grouse with abbreviated tails. They are very prolific, the female laying from twelve to twenty eggs. Both parents aid in the process of incubation and in the care of the young. They feed mainly upon seeds and insects and from an economic standpoint are considered the most valuable of all birds. The call of this beautiful bird resembles the name by which it is known in some localities—"Bob White." Quail are difficult to shoot on account of their extremely rapid flight. They live through a winter when the snowfall is light; but when the snow is heavy they find it difficult to procure food. As they roost upon the ground, huddled together in some sheltered spot, they are often smothered by drifting snow.

Many varieties of wild ducks, besides the wood duck, still nest in the unsettled parts of the county. During the seasons of migration, in the spring and fall, the ducks tarry with us until they leave, on the northern journey for their breeding grounds; and in the fall for their winter homes. The lakes and marshes of Becker County, where wild rice and celery thrive, are favorite haunts for these birds and there the hunters seek their quarry.

English and other snipe are numerous about the open marshes during the spring and fall. Some varieties still breed in the county.

Upland plover still breed extensively on the prairies and meadows of Becker County and leave, late in the summer, for southern climes. Late in the fall the golden plover stop over a few days before proceeding on their journey to the grassy ranges of Texas and Northern Mexico.

## Chapter IX.

### FISHES OF BECKER COUNTY.

BY D. W. MEEKER.

In the fish that inhabit the lakes and streams, nature endowed Becker County with a goodly heritage. In them the Indians found one of the principal sources of their supply of food—one that was inexhaustible, for the Indian never was guilty of wanton destruction, nor would he capture more fish or game than he could make use of. It is to be regretted that his white brothers did not learn from him the lesson of moderation; for, if they had, they would never have fed fish to their swine or used them to fertilize their fields.

The early settlers, like the Indians, found in the fish a staple article of food, and this was one of the reasons why they located as near as possible to a lake or stream. The white man brought improved implements for capturing fish; and these were readily adopted by his dusky brother of the forest.

As the country became more thickly populated and the lines of railroad were extended the demand for fish for shipment increased; and the waters of Becker County became a favorite field for the netter and market fisher. For many years there was little or no restriction; and the game and food fish were slaughtered during the spawning seasons, for that was the time when they could be netted or speared with comparative ease. When the fish became scarce there came a demand for protection during the spawning periods; and laws were enacted prohibiting fishing in the early spring. These, like all other laws, were flagrantly violated by a certain class of citizens; and it became necessary to pass more strict laws; imposing more severe penalties, and making it the duty of special officers to enforce them. The sale of black bass is prohibited in Minnesota; also the taking in any other way than with hook and line. In this part of the state the bass do not leave their spawning beds until late in June, and the closed season should be extended from May 30th to July 1st.

Several varieties of fish, that were not natives of Becker County, have been planted in its waters with varying success. Brook trout were placed in the streams flowing into Detroit Lake from the east

and south, and they have thrived in those waters. Trout were also planted in the small streams tributary to the Buffalo and Wild Rice Rivers; but have not become numerous in those brooks. In 1874 the United States government planted "salmon," probably land-locked or lake trout in Detroit Lake; but these were caught in a few years by the Indians near the mouth of the Pelican River, early in the spring. It was doubtless the same variety of fish that was planted in Hehrhold Lake by the government in 1896; but there is no record of any of them having been caught. The State Game and Fish Commission has planted crappies in the Detroit chain of lakes and these fine fish will, in all probability, become abundant in these lakes. Carp were planted in Oak Lake and are, doubtless, still there as they are only caught with net or spear.

The black bass, small and large mouth, are natives of Becker County, and the large mouth variety is found in practically all of the lakes. A description of these fish is unnecessary, for nearly every resident of the county has an intimate acquaintance with them. They are *the* game fish of North America and Dr. Henshall, the recognized authority, says, "Inch for inch, and pound for pound, the gamest fish that swims." The small mouth variety is the rarer, and many fishermen consider it the gamer of the two. The color in both varieties varies, even in the same waters; age, depth and hue of water, and presence or absence of weeds about their haunts being factors. In the winter the black bass hibernate in deep water; and authorities agree with the statement of Mr. John Eoff, found in the Report of the Smithsonian Institution, for 1854: "In the winter season they retire to deep, still water and apparently hide under rocks, logs, etc., and remain there until the first of April."

After leaving their winter quarters, the bass spend several weeks before they pair and begin preparations for breeding. Each pair makes a nest in shallow water, varying from two to six feet deep, in the lakes. The nests are shallow, saucerlike depressions, about twice the diameter of the length of the fish, from which the bass fan with their tails and fins, sand, silt and vegetable matter, leaving a bright, clean bed. The female deposits her eggs in the nest and they are fertilized by the male. The eggs are hatched in from one to two weeks, depending upon the temperature of the water. If the spawning period has arrived the fish will not spawn unless the temperature of the water is above 50 degrees; and the eggs will die if it falls to 45 degrees after they have been deposited. It is



the male bass that guards the nest and broods the newly-hatched fry for several days, until they scatter to the shelter of weeds and grass in shallow water. The young fish feed upon small crustacean and some of the larval forms of insects. In a month they are an inch long; three to six inches in the fall; and increase about one pound each year until the average maximum of five pounds is attained.

Black bass cannot be propagated artificially and breeding in captivity is still in the experimental stage. Fry for transplanting (in Minnesota) are obtained from the sloughs and shallows of the lower Mississippi. The large mouth is the Oswego.

The Rock bass resembles the black bass, but is deeper and more compressed, like a sunfish. It is olive green in color, much mottled; head and mouth large; eyes large and red. The rock bass, when fullgrown, is from ten to twelve inches in length and weighs about one pound. They are common in all the waters of Becker County and are an excellent pan-fish.

Wall-Eyed Pike, as they are commonly known, although in the "books" they are also called "Pickerel" and "Pike-Perch," are natives of most of the lakes of the county, Cormorant being a notable exception. The reason for the absence of the Pike from this lake has never been explained. This is one of the most valuable of the food fishes of the state. It is a trimly built, shapely fish with a long and rather slender body. The head is large, and the large eyes are "glassy." The color varies; but is usually of an olive or greenish brown; are rarely found in shallow water except early in the spring, when they spawn near the mouth of a stream. The pike are a quick growing fish, attain a length of three feet and, occasionally, a weight of ten pounds. They are found about sandy or gravelly bars and, as the season advances, seek deeper, colder water.

The pickerel is a native. This fish is not a favorite in Becker County, because the more desirable members of the finny tribe are so plentiful. It cannot be called a handsome fish, for it has too large a head and a mouth that is far too large for a thing of beauty. The pickerel is a valuable food fish, especially after it has attained a weight of three pounds or over. They spawn early in the spring in very shallow water along the marshy or grassy shores of the lakes and streams. The pickerel is easily caught, for it will bite at anything; and during the winter is speared through holes in the ice.

Several varieties of sunfish are found in the waters of the county and some of them are misnamed crappies. These fish inhabit every

lake and stream in the county; are easily caught, and are a very desirable pan-fish.

The yellow perch is another fish that is found in all the waters of the county. It is always found in schools—the fish in each school being about the same size. The flesh is delicately flavored.

Catfish and bullheads are natives of the lakes and streams of the county. They are not favorites with fishermen, yet the flesh is highly prized in many localities.

The sucker family is well represented in the waters of the county. The red horse and other varieties of sucker are abundant. They are of little use as food fish as the flesh becomes soft early in the spring. The sucker is the worst enemy of other fish for it follows them during the breeding season and feasts upon their spawn. It is rarely taken except with net or spear.

The tullibee, or inland or mougrel whitefish, is a native of the deep water lakes of the county. It is a valuable food fish and one that is highly prized by those who live near the lakes. Its home is in the deep, cold waters, and it never comes near the surface except during the breeding season, which occurs late in November and early in December. The tullibee spawns near the surface; and, when they are running, are caught in gill nets. Many people bury them in the snow and thus have a supply of fresh fish for the entire winter.

The minnows are, of course, numerous in all the waters of the county. Some of the darters are very beautiful, especially during the breeding season; and on account of their brilliant colors, are said to occupy the same position among fishes that humming birds do among birds. The creek chub or horned dace, silver fin or "horny head," shiner, roach or golden shiner, red fin, blunt-nose, silversides, stickleback and stone rollers are common.

The dogfish is the only non-edible fish found in the waters of the county.

It is probable that all the fish found in the Red River of the North and its tributaries have been found in Becker County. There are records of sturgeon being taken in Detroit Lake; and probably some of the "monsters," reported from time to time, are members of this family. Sheepshead, also called the fresh water drum, have been caught in Pelican Lake. The gold eyes, river chub and some of the minnows and darters are also found in the tributaries of the Red River that flow from the county.

## Chapter X.

### HOW WAS THIS COUNTRY FIRST PEOPLED?

For a long time it was the opinion of many intelligent people, who had investigated the subject, that the Indians were the descendants of the ten lost tribes of Israel. If it is a fact that they were actually lost, that might be a very reasonable theory, but although a good many Jews have been found in America in recent years, I have never heard of their claiming any relationship with the Indian.

George Catlin, an American artist, who had traveled among the Indians of the entire continent, and was undoubtedly better acquainted with the Indian character and traditions than any other white man, claimed to be firm in the belief that the Indians had an Adam of their own and that they were originally created on the American continent.

Bancroft, the eminent American historian, expressed his belief that the Indians are of Mongolian descent.

This opinion is corroborated by Dr. Eastman, a highly educated Sioux Indian of full blood, who says that he recognizes the names of several of the Japanese warships as familiar Sioux names, varying but little from those of his own tongue.

During the world's fair at St. Louis, in 1904, an educated Indian woman, of the Creek Nation, stated that during a conversation with some of the Filipinos, who were there on exhibition, that she could understand a large part of their language, and could converse with them in their native tongue with a surprising degree of intelligence.

But whether they were of Mongolian, Malay, Phenician, Scandinavian, American, Aztec, or Hebrew origin, or whether they were descended from the man in the moon, will probably never be known, and the imagination, unsupported by facts, may roam at will in the realm of ingenious, speculation, which it is unprofitable to pursue.

## Chapter XI.

### THE CHIPPEWA INDIANS.

Ojibwa, the original name of the Chippewas, means puckered up, or to roast until drawn up. (See Warren's History of the Ojibwa Nation.)

I am free to admit, that I take a different view of the Indian question, and that my feelings and sympathies run in a different channel from that of many of the American people.

Sixty years of my life I have passed among, or in close proximity to different tribes, and have traveled or lived among more than twenty different nations of Indians, speaking as many different tongues.

When a child in my mother's arms, we were both saved from a watery grave by a squaw, belonging to the Alleghany tribe of the Seneca Nation, who forced her way in a canoe, through a raging flood, and rescued us from a block of ice that was hurrying us at a rapid rate, down the swiftly flowing waters of the Alleghany River.

It is true that I have been twice held up by the Sioux Indians, who each time considered all white men as trespassers on their lands, and I was once robbed by the Bannocks, but they were then at war with the United States, and only two months before nearly three hundred of their warriors had been slain by our soldiers in a single battle.

I have lived for more than thirty-six years as a near neighbor to the Chippewa Indians here in Becker County, and feeling myself duly qualified to render an impartial opinion in their case, I pronounce them, with the exception perhaps of the Flatheads and Pend' Oreilles in Montana, to be the most honest, peaceable and trustworthy nation of Indians in the United States. Of course there have been criminals among them, like Bach-i-na-na, Bo-anee and Bobolink, who have been guilty of the crime of murder, but during the brief history of our county, twice as many murders have been committed by white men.

During my ten years' experience in logging on the Otter Tail River, I have had many losses from theft by white men, but never lost the value of a penny through an Indian.

Bishop Whipple once told of making a trip many years ago with a party of Indians, and one morning, as they were about to start out on a hunt, the bishop asked the chief what he had better do with his watch and pocketbook, as he did not like to carry them around through the brush and swamps, and he was afraid they would be stolen if he left them in camp. The chief replied, "hang them up on a tree, they will be safe; there is not a white man within fifty miles of here."

Ever since the discovery of America there has been a class of white men on the frontiers, who have considered the Indians as legitimate victims of plunder and rapine, and in some sections, and at different periods of our country's history it has been the height of ambition with some of this class of bravados to kill one or more Indians. Adam Pœ, notorious as the slayer of Big Foot, a Wyandot chief, near the Ohio River, in West Virginia something like 100 years ago, once remarked that "he had killed 'bars' and 'painters' (bears and panthers) to his heart's content, but that there was no game like Injuns."

To the credit of the people of Becker County, however, the Indians here have received far better treatment than in many other localities.

W. W. Warren, the historian of the Chippewa Nation, himself one-fourth of Chippewa blood, in the preface to his interesting work makes the following touching and eloquent plea in behalf of his kindred race:

The red race of North America is fast disappearing before the onward, irresistible tread of the Anglo-Saxon. Once the vast tract of country, lying between the Atlantic seaboard and the Mississippi, where a century since roamed numerous tribes of the wild sons of nature, but a few, a very few, now exist. Their former dominions are now covered with the teeming towns and villages of the "pale face," and millions of happy free-men enjoy the former homes of these unhappy and fated people.

The few tribes and remnants of tribes, who still exist on our Western frontier, truly deserve the sympathy and attention of the American people. We owe it to them as a duty, for we are now the possessors of their former inheritance, and the bones of their ancestors are sprinkled through the soil on which are now erected our happy homesteads.

The red man has no powerful friends, such as the enslaved negro once could boast, to represent his miserable, sorrowing condition, his many wrongs, his wants and wishes. In fact, so feebly is the voice of philanthropy raised in his favor, that his very existence appears to be hardly known to some of the American people, or his character and condition

has been so misrepresented, that it has failed to secure their love and confidence.

The heart of the red man has been shut against his white brother. We know him only by his exterior.

Much has been written concerning the red race, by travelers, missionaries and by some eminent authors; but the information respecting them, which has thus far been collected, has been superficial and inaccurate.

It is true that the Indians are possessed of traits of character and an individuality peculiarly their own, and in most cases a white man who expects to deal with them by following the business rules and principles of the white men, will at first become puzzled and disappointed, but after a better acquaintance, and gaining their confidence will find his business with them very much simplified and more satisfactory. The following extract from the report of Indian Commissioner Leupp, for 1905, touching these peculiar characteristics of the Indian are well worthy of record.

I copy the following article from the *White Earth Tomahawk*. Of this report the editor says: "All those who may read the following extracts from the report of Commissioner Leupp, cannot help but admit that he has a sincere regard for the Indians. Notwithstanding that he may have overdrawn their virtues, there it not an Indian in America who should not feel grateful for the Commissioner's report as a whole."

The Commissioner says:

The commonest mistake made by the white wellwishers in dealing with the Indian is the assumption that he is simply a white man with a red skin. The next commonest is the assumption that because he is a non-Caucasian he is to be classed indiscriminately with other non-Caucasians, like the negro, for instance. The truth is that the Indian has as distinct an individuality as any type of men who ever lived, and he will never be judged aright till we learn to measure him by his own standards, as we whites would wish to be measured if some more powerful race were to usurp dominion over us.

Suppose, a few centuries ago, an absolutely alien people like the Chinese had invaded our shores and driven the white colonists before them to districts more and more isolated, destroyed the industries on which they had always subsisted, and crowned all by disarming them and penning them on various tracts of land where they could be fed and clothed and cared for at no cost to themselves, to what condition would the white American of to-day have been reduced? In spite of their vigorous ancestry they would surely have lapsed into barbarism and become pauperized. No race on earth could overcome, with forces evolved from within themselves.

the effect of such treatment. That our red brethren have not been wholly ruined by it, is the best proof we could ask for the sturdy traits of character inherent in them. But though not ruined, they have suffered serious deterioration, and the chief problem now before us is to prevent its going any further. To that end we must reckon with several facts.

First, little can be done to change the Indian who has already passed middle life. By virtue of that very quality of steadfastness which we admire in him, when well applied, he is likely to remain an Indian of the old school to the last. With the younger adults we can do something here and there, where we find one who is not too conservative; but our main hope lies with the youthful generation, who are still measurably plastic.

The thoughtless make sport of the Indian's love of personal adornment, forgetting that nature has given him an artistic instinct of which this is merely the natural expression. What harm does it do him that he likes a red kerchief around his neck, or feels a thrill of pride in the silver buckle on his belt? Does not the banker in the midst of civilization wear a scarf pin and a watch chain, and fasten his linen cuffs with links of gold? The highest of us is none the worse for the love of what is bright and pleasant to the eye. Our duty is plainly not to strangle the Indian's artistic craving, but to direct it into a channel where its satisfaction will bear the best fruit for himself and the world.

## Chapter XII.

### ABSTRACT OF TITLE.

It is customary among all careful business men, and particularly with dealers in real estate, before investing money in land or taking security in the same, to investigate the title to the land in question. Becker County is now nearly all, except what is on the White Earth Reservation, in the hands of white people as owners, and they, I believe feel secure in their right and title to their homes, and such other real estate as they possess, wherever they are able to trace the different instruments of conveyance link by link in one unbroken chain back to the deed or patent from the United States Government.

But for the satisfaction of all such that have any fear that there may be a flaw in their title previous to Uncle Sam's patent, and for the satisfaction of any person who may on any moral grounds, or who may have any conscientious scruples as to whether Uncle Sam himself had a good and sufficient right, both morally and legally, to convey to us these lands, we will proceed to investigate the title to the soil of Becker County, back to the very beginning of the history of the real estate business on the American continent.

Becker County was a part of the Louisiana purchase, which was ceded or deeded to the United States by Napoleon Bonaparte, Emperor of France, on the 30th day of April, 1803. And now the gigantic question arises: how did France acquire a legal right to this country to begin with? And here we come to the first instrument of conveyance ever executed in writing affecting the title to the farms and homes of the people of Becker County.

Early in the year 1689, Nicholas Perrot, a Frenchman, with a party of forty men, established a trading post at Lake Pepin, and commenced trading with the Sioux Indians. That same year he formally claimed the country in the name of France.

The official document reads as follows:

I, Nicholas Perrot, commanding for the King at the post of Nadoues-sioux, and commissioned to manage the interests of commerce among the Indians, and to take possession in the King's name of all places where I have heretofore been, and whither I will go.

I, this day, the 8th of May, 1689, do, in the presence of the Reverend



Father Marest of the Society of Jesus, Missionary among the Sioux; of Monsieur de Borigeuillot, commanding the French in the neighborhood of the Wisconsin; Augustin Legardieur, Esquire; Sieur de Caumont; and of Messieurs Le Seur, Herbert, Lemire and Blein, declare to all whom it may concern, that being come from The Bay Des Puants, and to the Lake of the Wisconsin, and to the River Mississippi, we did transport ourselves to the country of the Sioux, on the borders of the River St. Croix, to the mouth of the River St. Pierre (Minnesota River), on the bank of which were the Mantantans; and farther up to the interior, to the northeast of the Mississippi, as far as the Menchokatonx, with whom dwell a majority of the Sioux who are to the northwest of the Mississippi, to take possession for, and in the name of the King, of the countries and rivers inhabited by the said tribes, and of which they are the proprietors.

The present act done in our presence, and signed with our hands and subscribed, etc.

We here find the Minnesota country west of the Mississippi River claimed by France, and this instrument is one of the links in the chain of title by which our lands are held. But to a man of ordinary intelligence and moral sensibility we are still in the mire of doubt and uncertainty, and are far from "reading our title clear" to the soil we now occupy, and I here come to a question that has puzzled many an able writer, and been the theme of many a long-winded controversy.

When Washington Irving began to write up the history of New York, he encountered this same overshadowing question. He, however, met the question heroically, and came forward with an array of arguments and statement of facts that must forever settle the question of the right of the King of France to this section of our country to the entire satisfaction of all conscientious philanthropists and legal quibblers. He says:

The question which has thus suddenly arisen is: What right had the first discoverers of America to land and take possession of a country without first gaining the consent of its inhabitants? A question that has stood many fierce assaults, and has given much distress of mind to multitudes of kind-hearted people. And indeed, until it be totally vanquished and put to rest, the worthy people of America can by no means enjoy the soil they inhabit with clear right and title, and quiet, unsullied consciences.

The first source of right by which property is acquired in a country is discovery. For as all mankind have an equal right to anything which has never before been appropriated, so a nation that discovers an uninhabited country and takes possession thereof is considered as enjoying full property, and absolute, unquestionable empire therein.

This proposition being admitted, it clearly follows that the Europeans who first visited America were the real discoverers of the same; nothing being necessary to establish this fact but simply to prove that it was totally uninhabited by man. This would at first appear to be a point of

some difficulty, for it is well known that this quarter of the world abounded with certain animals that walked erect on two feet, had something of the human countenance, uttered certain unintelligible sounds very much like language and in short, had a marvelous resemblance to human beings. But the zealous and enlightened fathers who accompanied the discoverers, soon cleared up this point, greatly to the satisfaction of his Holiness the Pope and all Christian voyagers and discoverers.

They plainly proved, and as no Indian writers arose on the other side to dispute the fact, it was considered as fully admitted and established that the two-legged race of animals before mentioned were mere cannibals, detestable monsters, and some of them giants; which last have always been considered as outlaws. Indeed the philosophic Lord Bacon declared the Indians to be people prescribed by the laws of nature.

Nor are these all the proofs of their utter barbarism. Ullo tells us, "Their imbecility is so visible that one can hardly form an idea of them different from what one has of the brutes. Nothing disturbs the tranquility of their souls, equally insensible to disasters and to prosperity. Though half naked, they are as contented as a king in his most splendid array. Fear makes no impression on them, and respect as little." And M. Bouguier says, "It is not easy to describe their indifference to wealth and all its advantages. One does not well know what motives to propose to them to persuade them to any service. It is vain to offer them money; they answer they are not hungry." And Vanegas assures us that "Ambition they have none. The objects of ambition with us—honor, fame, reputation, riches, positions and distinctions—are unknown among them. In a word, these unhappy mortals may be compared to children, with immature intellects."

But the benevolent fathers advanced still farther, and stronger proofs. Lullus affirms: "The Indians go naked and have no beards! They have nothing of the reasonable animal except the mask. And even that mask was allowed to avail them but little, for it was soon found that they were of a hideous copper complexion, and being of a copper complexion it was all the same as if they had been negroes, and negroes are black, and black, said the pious father crossing himself, is the color of the devil." Therefore, so far from being able to own property, they had no right even to personal freedom, for liberty is too radiant a deity to inhabit such gloomy temples. All of which circumstances plainly convinced the righteous followers of Cortes and Pizarro that these miscreants had no title to the soil they infested—that they were a perverse, illiterate, dumb, beardless black seed—mere wild beasts of the forests, and like them should be either subdued or exterminated.

The right of discovery being fully established, we now come to the next, which is the right acquired by cultivation. To cultivate the soil we are told is an obligation imposed by nature on mankind. Now it is notorious that the Indians knew nothing of agriculture when discovered by the Europeans, but lived a most vagabond, disorderly, unrighteous life; whereas it has been unquestionably shown that Heaven intended the earth should be plowed, and sown, and manured, and laid out into cities, and towns, and farms and pleasure grounds and public gardens—all of which

the Indians knew nothing about; therefore they did not improve the talents Providence had bestowed on them; therefore they were careless stewards; therefore, they had no right to the soil; therefore, they deserved to be exterminated.

It is true the Indians might plead that they derived all the benefits from the land which their simple wants required—they found plenty of game to hunt, which, together with the roots and wild fruits of the earth, furnished a sufficient variety for their frugal repasts; and that so long as these purposes were answered the will of Heaven was accomplished.

But this only proves how undeserving they were of the blessings around them: they were so much the more savages for not having more wants. Therefore, the Indians, in not having more wants, were very unreasonable animals, and it was but just that they should make way for the Europeans, who had a thousand wants to their one, and therefore would turn the earth to more account, and more truly fulfil the will of Heaven. Besides many wise men who have considered the matter properly have determined that the property of a country cannot be acquired by hunting, cutting wood, or drawing water therein. Now as the Indians (probably from never having read the above decisions) had never complied with any of these forms, it follows that they had no right to the soil, but that it was completely at the disposal of the first comers, who had more wants and more desires than themselves.

But a more irresistible right than either that I have mentioned, is the right acquired by civilization. All the world knows the lamentable state in which these poor savages were found. But no sooner did the benevolent inhabitants of Europe behold their sad condition, than they immediately went to work to improve it. They introduced among them rum, gin, brandy, and other comforts of life; and it is astonishing to read how soon the poor savages learned to estimate these blessings. They likewise made known to them a thousand remedies by which the most inveterate diseases were alleviated and healed; and that they might comprehend the benefits and enjoy the comforts of these medicines, they introduced among them the diseases which they were designed to cure. By these and a variety of other methods was the condition of these poor people wonderfully improved.

Here, then, are three complete and undeniable sources of right established, any one of which was more than ample to establish a property in the newly discovered regions of America, and this all at once brings us to a fourth right, which is worth more than all the others put together; and this last right may be entitled the Right by Extermination, or, in other words, the Right by Gunpowder.

But lest any scruples of conscience should remain on this head, and to settle the question of right forever, His Holiness Pope Alexander VI. issued a bull by which he generously granted to the Catholic nations of Southeastern Europe all the newly discovered quarters of the globe. These nations having both law and gospel on their side, were clearly entitled to the soil, and also to the eternal thanks of these infidel savages, for having come so far, endured so many perils by land and sea, for no other purpose

but to improve their forlorn, uncivilized, heathenish condition; and for having made them acquainted with the comforts of life."

W. I.

We now find France with a securely established title to the soil we now occupy, in Becker County.

In 1762 France ceded the whole of the province of Louisiana to Spain who was the sole and undisputed owner for thirty-eight years, when by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, Spain ceded the Province back to France on the first day of October 1800.

France never took formal possession of the entire province, but occupied a few places on the Mississippi River jointly with Spain, the most important of which was New Orleans; both nations having troops stationed there at the same time. Finally on the 30th day of April, 1803, Napoleon Bonaparte, by the treaty of Paris, as I have before stated, sold the province to the United States for \$15,000,000.

Spain was displeased with the transfer of the province to the United States, and her minister at Washington was instructed to warn our government to suspend the ratification of the treaty of cession of Louisiana; as the French government, in securing the province had contracted with Spain not to retrocede it to any other power, and France, not having adhered to that agreement, the treaty cession was declared void by Spain. This controversy was not settled until the 22nd of February 1819, when Spain ratified the treaty of Paris, and relinquished all adverse rights she may have possessed.

When our government took possession of the country, they found what is now northwestern Minnesota, occupied jointly by the Sioux and Chippewa nations of Indians. Neil's History of Minnesota says:

For more than a century, there had been a westward tendency in the emigration of the Indian nations, and a frequent source of war among the Northwestern tribes, was the encroachment upon each other's hunting grounds.

In the hope that good might result from well defined boundary lines, on the 19th of August, 1825, by order of the authorities at Washington, Governor Clark, of Missouri, and Governor Cass of Michigan, convened at Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, a grand congress of Indians, among which were represented the Sioux and Chippewa Nations. After some discussion, it was agreed between the Sioux and Chippewas that a dividing line should be established between their respective countries. In Minnesota, the line of demarkation agreed upon began on the St. Croix River, a day's paddle above the head of Lake St. Croix; thence between two lakes, called Green

Lakes; from thence to the Standing Cedar that the Sioux split; thence to Rum River, crossing at Choking Creek, a day's march from its mouth; thence to a point of woods that projects into the prairie a half day's march from the Mississippi; thence in a straight line to the Mississippi River at the mouth of the first river above the Sauk; thence up that river to a small lake at its source; thence to a lake at the head of Prairie River, a tributary of the Crow Wing; thence to the portage of Otter Tail Lake; thence to the outlet of Otter Tail Lake; thence to the Buffalo River, midway between its source and its mouth, and down said river to Red River, and down Red River to the mouth of Goose River.

This division line placed nearly all of Becker County in the Chippewa territory, leaving about half of Cormorant Township and perhaps a small fraction of the southwest corner of Lake Park on the Sioux side of the line. By this treaty the Sioux title to nearly all the territory of Becker County was extinguished.

It became evident, however, soon after the treaty, that neither the Sioux nor Chippewas were willing to be pent up by any boundary lines.

The only adverse claim to the soil of Becker County, now, was that of the Chippewa Indians, who had rightfully considered themselves the lawful owners of all of what is now northern Minnesota, from time immemorial.

I am indebted to Gus. H. Beaulieu for the following memoranda of treaties between the United States government and the Chippewa Indians, relating to the territory embraced in Becker County:

The first treaty was made April 7th, 1855, with the Mississippi, Pillager and Lake Winnebegoshish bands of Chippewas, and ceded the following tract of country to the United States Government:

Beginning at a point where the east branch of the Snake River crosses the southern boundary line of the Chippewa country, east of the Mississippi River, as established by the treaty of July 29, 1837; running thence, up the said branch to its source; thence, nearly north in a straight line, to the most westwardly bend of Vermillion River; thence, northwestwardly, in a straight line, to the first and most considerable bend of the Big Fork River; thence, down said river to its mouth; thence, down Rainy Lake River, to the mouth of Black River; thence, up that river to its source; thence, in a straight line, to the northern extremity of Turtle Lake; thence, in a straight line to the mouth of Wild Rice River; thence, up Red River of the North, to the mouth of Buffalo River; thence, in a straight line, to the southwestern extremity of Ottertail Lake; thence, through said Lake, to the source of Leaf River; thence, down said river to its junction with Crow Wing River; thence, down Crow Wing River, to its junction with the Mississippi River;

thence, to the commencement on said river of the southern boundary line of the Chippewa country, as established by the treaty of July 29, 1837; and thence, along said line, to the place of beginning. And the said Indians do further fully and entirely relinquish and convey to the United States any and all right, title and interest, of whatsoever nature the same may be, which they may now have in and to any other lands in the Territory of Minnesota or elsewhere."

Within the above described territory ceded under this treaty, nine reservations were created, and established, viz.: Mille Lacs, Gull Lake, Rabbit Lake, Rice Lake, Sandy Lake, Pokegama, Leech Lake, Cass and Winnebegoshish reservations.

You will see the terms of this treaty that all the land in Becker County was thereby ceded to the United States government.

By a treaty made March 18th, 1865, with the Chippewas, all these reservations, except the Leech Lake, Cass Lake and Winnebegoshish were ceded to the United States, and in lieu thereof there was set apart for the Indians a long irregular strip of country reaching from a point on the Mississippi River near Grand Rapids, to the mouth of Thief River, and from there down Red Lake River to a point a few miles below Red Lake Falls, but which did not quite take in any of Becker County.

On the 18th of April, 1867, a treaty was made, by the terms of which all that part of the last described reservation lying west of the Leech Lake and Cass Lake Reservations was set aside, and in lieu thereof the following was made a part of the treaty:

"And there is further reserved for the said Chippewas out of the land now owned by them such portion of their western outlet as may upon location and survey be found within the reservation provided for in the next succeeding section.

Article 2.—In order to provide a suitable farming region for the said bands, there is hereby set apart for their use a tract of land, to be located in a square form as nearly as possible, with lines corresponding to the Government surveys; which reservation shall include White Earth and Rice Lakes, and contain thirty-six townships of land; and such portions of the tract herein provided for as shall be found upon actual survey to lie outside of the reservation set apart for the Chippewas of the Mississippi by the second article of the treaty of March 20, 1865, shall be received by them in part consideration of the cession of lands made by this agreement."

Article two above quoted is the stipulation of the treaty of 1867 which established what is now White Earth Reservation. Hole-in-the-Day, Misquadace and Shab-aush-kung were the chiefs that negotiated the treaty.

The treaty of 1855 was negotiated by Hole-in-the-Day, Sr., Flatmouth, Sr., and other chiefs of the Mississippi bands.

It is very doubtful whether the Indians made a very good treaty in 1867, since they ceded a very large tract of country estimated to contain two million acres, although they got a part of White Earth Reservation

in lieu of this cession. This was one of the causes which led to the assassination of Hole-in-the-Day by May-dway-we-nind and six other Indians, all of whom were cousins of the former. May-dway-we-nind was one of the Indians who stirred up the Bear Island outbreak, and who was afterwards convicted with eight others for resisting a deputy U. S. marshal, which was the only charge, under the law, over which the United States had jurisdiction in the Sugar Point fight. May-dway-we-nind froze to death at Leech Lake two years ago last winter.

In regard to the question about the cession of White Earth Reservation, the Indians, as you will notice by the cessions quoted herein, ceded the country which is now a part of the White Earth Reservation, in 1855; in 1865 the government ceded a large strip of country back to the Indians, which included a part of the reservation which was known as the "Western Outlet" of the Chippewas. Under the treaty of 1867, a part of this Western Outlet was retained, although it was the intention of the Indians to retain the whole of it, but they were over-reached in the wording of the treaty.

GUS. H. BEAULIEU.

### Northern Pacific Railroad Land Grant.

In the year 1864 the United States congress granted a charter to the Northern Pacific railroad company accompanied by a land grant, which after a few alterations and amendments, including every odd numbered section of land belonging to the United States government for a distance of twenty miles on each side of the center of the main line of that road in Minnesota, and forty miles on each side in territory between Minnesota and Puget Sound. An additional strip of land was set aside to indemnify the railroad company for any land that had been sold or otherwise disposed of within the limits of this land grant. These indemnity lands included all odd numbered sections within the limits of a strip twenty miles in width on each side of the actual land grant in Minnesota, and ten miles on each side in Dakota. I think all these indemnity lands in Minnesota finally passed into the hands of the railroad company, and I am positive that this was the case in Becker County, with the exception of the lands on the White Earth Reservation, none of which were included in this land grant.

The date at which the title of the Northern Pacific attached, or on which their ownership began, was the time of the filing of the plat of the final location of their road with the commissioner of the general land office at Washington, and its acceptance by the secretary of the interior, which for the lands in Becker County was

the 23rd of September 1870, consequently any person with a pre-emption right, who settled on any of these odd numbered sections in Becker County before that date, could hold the land and make final proof and payment at the rate of \$1.25 per acre.

A homestead would not hold on these lands, even if taken before they were withdrawn, as such right was held not to be good until a homestead was filed, and such filing could not be made until after the lands were surveyed and the plats returned to the land office, and none of the plats of Becker County townships were returned to any land office for nearly a year after the odd numbered sections became railroad lands. At that same date, September 23rd, 1870, all even numbered sections within the twenty mile limit became double minimum land, and when taken after that date must be paid for when pre-empted, at the rate of \$2.50 per acre. One hundred and sixty acres could be pre-empted at that rate, but only eighty acres could be taken as a homestead and when a homestead was commuted it must be paid for at the same price per acre. A soldier of the civil war, however, could homestead one hundred and sixty acres and, if he so desired, the length of time served in the army or navy could be deducted from the five year residence required.

A few years afterwards congress passed a law allowing all citizens of the United States to homestead one hundred and sixty acres inside the land grants of the railroads. The Northern Pacific railroad company in the course of time received patents from the United States Government, and a deed from them is considered as good as a patent from the government. A small part of the land in Becker County was located with Sioux half-breed script, a kind of ingenious device for getting hold of valuable lands before they were surveyed, and without settling on the same. This script was issued to mixed bloods for one hundred and sixty acres, in consideration of relinquishing all rights or claims on the general government for annuities or other means of support in the future. This script was transferable, and any government land could be taken with it, whether surveyed or not, and frequently after any one tract of land had been held for a while, the script would be lifted and laid on another tract of greater value. Two hundred and eighty acres of land, including the grove of pine timber on a part of Sections 22, 23 and 26, in the town of Erie, a little west of the Otter Tail River, where the old pine stumps now are standing at the present time along the Shell Prairie road, was taken by this



script, also a forty on Section 2, in the town of Burlington, now a part of the Pearce farm.

The only other class of lands in Becker County is the state land. As everyone knows all of sections numbered 16 and 36 were granted to the state for school purposes. Any person, however, with a pre-emption right, could before the repeal of that law hold one hundred and sixty acres of land on either of these sections, provided they settled on such land before the government section lines were established.

Congress, also many years ago, granted to the several states, including Minnesota every forty acre tract or fraction which by the government surveys was shown to be more than half swamp. This grant was made to the several states with the understanding that the land so granted should be improved by ditching or otherwise, but by far the best and largest part of the state lands in Minnesota were given away with little or no profit to the state, before any such improvements were made. The first list of state swamp land ever transferred in Becker County was a three thousand acre list, granted to the Canon River Improvement Association, and sold to E. G. Holmes and A. H. Wilcox, in 1882.

Lists of state swamp lands was also selected in Becker County by the Northern Pacific railroad company, the Great Northern and the Wisconsin and Minnesota roads.

After these corporations had finished making selections of land under their grants, the refuse of this magnificent original state swamp land grant to Minnesota was appraised, and is now being sold by the state to private parties by the same method that school land is sold.

## Chapter XIII.

### THE FIRST INHABITANTS.

The first occupants of the territory, of what is now Becker County, of which we have any definite knowledge, were the Indians known as the Otter Tail band of Pillagers. They ranged over a considerable extent of country, but their favorite resort was the Otter Tail River, and the country adjacent thereto. This range of country was an ideal home, and a veritable paradise for the Indians. The time was when buffalo were numerous, and men are still living who have killed them in Becker County. Still later, when the elk was very abundant, and not more than fifty or sixty years ago, elk meat was the principal source of food throughout northwestern Minnesota, and later still up to the present time, venison was to be had in considerable quantity, but what was of far more value to them than all these were the numerous lakes stocked with countless numbers of fish of the finest quality, and the abundant supplies of wild rice that could be obtained around the borders of these lakes. Game might sometimes become scarce, and once in a long time the wild rice might fail, but the supply of fish was inexhaustible and never failing. Where is the Indian that would starve in the vicinity of any of these lakes before they were depleted of fish by the white man?

Alexander Mackenzie, who explored Mackenzie River to the Arctic Ocean, in 1789, and who also led the first expedition across the North American Continent to the Pacific in 1793, and who was in those days the leading spirit of the northwestern fur trade, in writing of this country more than one hundred years ago said: "There is not, perhaps, a finer country in the world for the residence of uncivilized man, than that which occupies the space between the Red River of the North and Lake Superior. It abounds in everything necessary to the wants and comfort of such a people. Fish, venison and fowl, with wild rice are in great plenty, while at the same time, their subsistence requires that bodily exercise so necessary to health and vigor."

Up to the time of the Sioux outbreak in 1862, and the expulsion soon afterwards of the Sioux from Minnesota and the

eastern Dakotas, the Chippewas in this vicinity were liable to frequent raids from these Indians, and bloody battles were fought in some of the adjoining counties. Many years ago the Sioux held possession of the Otter Tail River country for some time, and the numerous mounds along the river, and in other parts of the country are said by the Chippewas to have been built by the Sioux. Some of these mounds are of considerable size, especially those near the outlet of Height of Land Lake, some of them being ten or twelve feet high with a base of thirty or forty feet in breadth. There are others quite prominent on the farm of I. J. Collins, near Frazee, also three or four a little west of the bridge across the Otter Tail River on Section 23, in Erie Township, some near Round Lake on the White Earth Reservation, some at Shell Lake, and two or three near Detroit Lake on the little prairie a few rods west of where the Pelican River flows into the lake.

When the Sioux left Becker County as a place of abode, no one appears to be able to tell, but it must have been more than one hundred years ago. The date of their final relinquishment is the 19th of August, 1825.

The Otter Tail band occupied the country as individuals and families, but I can find no trace of anything resembling the appearance of a village, or permanent headquarters for the habitations of the people anywhere in the county, previous to the settlement of the Indians at White Earth in 1868. There were, however, occasional temporary gatherings, and the outlet of Height of Land Lake was the most frequent place of rendezvous. This, by the way, was the most beautiful and romantic spot in Becker County and would have been an admirable place for a white man's village. Aside from its natural loveliness and ease of access there had been a fish trap built across the Otter Tail River, a short distance below the outlet, a long time ago, where fish could be secured in abundance at all seasons of the year. At the upper end of Height of Land Lake and the two lakes first above mentioned were the most extensive and valuable wild rice beds in the whole region of country; all of which made the vicinity of Height of Land Lake a kind of wigwam metropolis for the Otter Tail Indians on various occasions.

Many of the Pine Point and Otter Tail Indians were born in Becker County. John Rock was born at Floyd Lake near

Detroit in 1844, and Kab-a-mab-hie was born at Rice Lake, three miles south of Frazee, a short time afterwards.

While there was constant warfare between the Sioux and Chippewas, and the Chippewas living in Becker County were kept in a state of perpetual dread and anxiety from fear of the Sioux, there is no record or remembrance on the part of any of the older people of any actual fighting, of any importance in Becker County.

Wars and battles, which are so largely interwoven into the history of nearly all the nations of the earth, and of which it is largely made up, have no place in its history or traditions. Not a trace or scent of the smoke of battle can be found through all the dim and hazy recollections of the past. The white-winged dove of peace has faithfully and successfully watched and hovered over the destinies of Becker County, as far back as the memory and knowledge of the red man can reach.

In the meantime many bloody tragedies were enacted in Otter Tail and other neighboring counties. A terrible battle was fought between the Sioux and Chippewas at Battle Lake in Otter Tail County, more than one hundred years ago. W. W. Warren, the historian of the Chippewa Nation, in giving an account of this battle in 1851 says, that it was fought fifty-seven years ago. This would place the date of the battle in the year 1794.

A war party of forty-five Chippewas, belonging to the Mississippi band, recklessly attacked a camp of three or four hundred Sioux, who were partly concealed in a grove of timber on the shores of one of these lakes. Soon after the fighting began the Chippewas retreated to a patch of tall grass which afforded them a temporary protection, but the Sioux swarmed around them, and outnumbering them eight to one, the little band was nearly annihilated, two-thirds of their number leaving their bones on the battlefield. The Sioux also suffered terribly; losing a far greater number of warriors than the Chippewas.

---

### The Dead Lake Massacre.

Basswood, a Chippewa Indian, belonging to the original band of the Otter Tail Pillagers, and who is now seventy-four years old, still resides at the south end of Basswood Lake. His land is in Sections 34 and 35, Township 142, Range 37. His father lived

there before him and there is where he died. Basswood's home has been in the same place all his lifetime, although he and his father have been away frequently on hunting excursions, some of which were of considerable length.

There is a good sized island in the lake covered with a heavy growth of Basswood timber, which in years gone by served as an asylum of retreat and seclusion for the Basswood family, whenever a war party of Sioux invaded the neighborhood.

I questioned him regarding the relations of the Chippewas toward the Sioux in his younger days, and he stated that while there was much fighting between the two nations from fifty to seventy-five years ago, he never knew of any battles being fought in what is now Becker County, but that when a boy, there was a battle fought between the Sioux and the Chippewas at Grave Lake in Otter Tail County. I told him I had never heard of Grave Lake. He replied that it was not more than fifteen miles from Frazee, and lay directly west from Rush Lake only a few miles. I told him it must be Dead Lake, and he said I was right; the proper name was the Lake of the Dead. He was not present at the battle, but referred me to another Indian by the name of Ma-king who was there on that fatal occasion. Ma-king lives about four miles north of Pine Point, and I looked him up. He is now (1905) about seventy years old and in poor health. He stated that he was born on the north side of Detroit Lake, where the village by that name now stands, and his home has been within the limits of what is now Becker County ever since. When he was a boy, somewhere between the age of five and ten years, and as near as we could figure it out, with the help of Frank Smith, our interpreter, about the year 1843 or 1844, there was a terrible slaughter at Dead Lake. It was not much of a battle, but was cold-blooded murder, a veritable massacre of old men, women and children. The able-bodied men of the Chippewa camp had gone away either on a hunting excursion or warlike expedition, and had left their old men and their own families, to the number of about fifty people, in the seclusion of a heavily timbered point of land on the east shore of Dead Lake. This place is fifteen miles from the Becker County line and is nearly due south from Frazee.

After living there for a few days in fancied security, they were suddenly surprised by a war party of Sioux, who came

in from the east on the land side and fired upon the defenceless camp without a moment's warning. Nearly half of the party were shot down at the first fire, including nearly every man in the camp.

There was great consternation and excitement among the Chippewas and they undertook to scatter away into the woods for shelter, but every avenue of retreat was cut off in that direction, and their only recourse was to take to their canoes, three or four of which were soon loaded down with women and children. Many of them were shot while fleeing across the water. Only one of the old men and thirteen women and children escaped. All the others, between thirty and forty were killed. Ma-king, his mother and a small brother escaped. His father had been killed the winter before by the Sioux in the vicinity of Red River.

This tragedy is corroborated by Henry Way, who settled in Otter Tail County more than forty years ago, and who heard it related frequently by the Indians as having occurred something like twenty years before that time. He says that the lake went by the name of the Lake of the Dead in those days.



CANOE.

## Chapter XIV.

### BIRCH BARK CANOES AND CANOE TRAVEL.

The most common method of travel by the Indians originally, in what is now Becker County, was by water, by means of birch-bark canoes. There were formerly plain, well beaten canoe or portage trails between all the principal lakes of the country. The Otter Tail, Pelican, Buffalo and Shell Rivers were navigable for canoes, in many places of considerable length, and these added to the many lakes in the county, made travel by water much easier and more feasible than by land. It is true that portages had to be made quite frequently, but their loads of freight were light, and as one person could easily carry a canoe over his head from one lake to another, the time and labor required to make one of these portages was but little more than a sort of recreation, or rest from the monotony of paddling the canoe.

#### How Canoes Are Made.

The following is from Neil's History of Minnesota:

"In the summer of 1826, General Lewis Cass, after concluding a treaty with the Indians at the head of Lake Superior, determined to return in a birch bark canoe.

Immediately a large force of women and children were set to work and built him a canoe thirty-six feet in length by five feet in width.

Stakes were driven into the ground the desired length of the canoe, and then rolls of birch bark, stripped from the tree unbroken and stitched together with the fine roots of the tamarack, were placed within the enclosure and secured to the stakes. Cross pieces of cedar were then inserted, producing the desired form, and constituting the ribs or framework.

After the birch bark was properly sewed to the frame, the stakes were pulled from the ground, the seams covered with pine pitch that the water could not enter."

After awhile ponies came into use, and still later the Red River cart was introduced, the first of which I have any knowledge being made by Alexander Henry in the fall of 1802, and in which goods were brought from Red River to Red Lake.



## Chapter XV.

### THE OLD RED RIVER ROAD.

When the whites first came to Becker county they found an old, well-beaten road running across the county. There were three distinct trails in the road, showing that it had been extensively used for vehicles drawn by a single animal. The road entered Becker County on the south, between the two lakes on the south line of Section 36, of Burlington Township, nearly a mile east of where the Northern Pacific Railroad crosses the county line. It crossed the Otter Tail River a little below the lower Frazee dam, and a little above the present bridge on the Silver Leaf road and passed up through the town of Burlington very near where the Northern Pacific Railroad has since been located, reaching Detroit Lake at the mouth of Sucker Creek, half a mile south of the club house. A little before reaching the present site of the club house the road took to the gravelly beach of the lake, which it followed for some distance, and again took to the water's edge where it crossed the Pelican River in Detroit Township. It then passed up by the old Tyler House, wound around into the southeast corner of the original townsite of Detroit, then back around by F. B. Chapin's house, thence northeasterly about half way between the Richwood road and the Pelican River, thence around nearly to where John O. French now resides, thence west along the south shore of Floyd Lake, then to the north shore of Oak Lake.

From there it wound its way northwest, and then north through the west part of Sections 7 and 6 of Detroit, then up through the western tier of sections in Richwood, then crossed the Buffalo River at the old bridge, and thence in a northerly direction across the White Earth Reservation to Pembina.

All efforts to ascertain the date of the first travel over this road have been fruitless. My opinion is that the road was opened up soon after the dividing line was agreed upon by the Sioux and Chippewas between their respective territories, which was on the 19th of August, 1825. The only road connecting the settlements of Pembina on the lower Red River and Fort Snelling and other points on the Mississippi lower down, before that time, passed through where St. Cloud, Alexandria and McCauleyville have

since been located, by which all travel to and from the Red River country was obliged to go through the heart of the Sioux country, whereas a road through by the new route would pass through a section of country owned altogether by the Chippewas, and would be considered much safer, as the Sioux even in that day were considered a nation of cut-throats, and were called the "cut-throat Sioux," further west, by the French a long time ago. The most remote date of the use of this road which I have been able to obtain is given in an extract from a letter from Hon. R. M. Probsfield of Moorhead. He says:

I do not know when the old road was first established, but was told by Norman W. Kittson that he used that trail in the late thirties, say between 1837 and 1840, on his way to and from Prairie Du Chien, Wisconsin and Pembina and Ft. Gary, now Winnipeg.



ANSON NORTHUP.

THE FIRST STEAMBOAT ON RED RIVER.

The Anson Northup expedition with the machinery of the old North Star steamboat passed over this same route. The North Star was dismantled at the mouth of Gull River, on the Mississippi and from there it was all hauled on sleds to the Red River, opposite the mouth of the Sheyenne, where it empties into Red River.

I left St. Paul on February 20th, 1859, and arrived at Sauk Rapids on the 28th, with a span of horses and wagon. There was no snow on the ground so far, but I was here informed that I could go no further than Platt River with a wagon, so I bought a light sled and loaded my wagon onto it. We stopped at Luther's, about half way between Platt River and Swan River that night, where I left my wagon, and loaded our truck onto the sled and made Crow Wing the following night. We arrived at Otter Tail City on the fourth or fifth of March and stopped with old McDonald where we found a part of the Northup expedition. Another part of the expedition had gone ahead to build a bridge across the Otter Tail River at one of the upper crossings, as the river was not frozen over. The snow was deep, some sixteen or eighteen inches. The bridge was built for the boiler and other heavy machinery. Arriving in the woods that surround Detroit Lake on the southeast side we struck the farthest advanced camp where some of the lightest of the freight had been hauled to. Instead of following the old trail around Detroit Lake, we crossed it on the ice straight over to a point of prairie, probably a little less than a mile east of where the court house now stands. There was a log cabin there, a claim shanty of old McDonald's, where I suppose he had traded with the Indians at intervals, but no one was there at the time when we arrived.

Heavy snow fell after that, making the rest of our journey long, tedious and perilous, getting out of forage for our teams, and the last day also out of provisions for the men.

The Northup Expedition left the old road about a mile west of Oak Lake and about three miles east of where Audubon is now and traveled by compass in a northwesterly direction to a point on the Red River opposite the mouth of the Sheyenne, a place called Lafayette, about five miles from where Georgetown is now. The details of that trip would fill a good volume.

The planking of the hull of the steamboat was sawed out of Red River oak, by hand power whipsaw, operated by three men.

R. M. PROBSFIELD.

The trail made by Mr. Probsfield and his party, from the old road a mile west of Oak Lake, to Lafayette on the Red River, afterwards became a well traveled road, and was much used by the Indians, half-breeds and fur traders, after that time. It crossed the Buffalo River near the corners of Sections 9, 10, 15 and 16 in the township of Cuba.

---

### The Leech Lake Road.

In the summer of 1868, the United States Government opened up a road between Leech Lake and White Earth. This road in going west, passed through what is now Osage and Carsonville, not far from where the main road passing through Park Rapids,

Osage and Ponsford now runs, only it cut straight across the country instead of following section lines; and on the Reservation it ran, most of the way, in the same location as the old road now in use.

## Chapter XVI.

### FIRST SETTLEMENT BY WHITE PEOPLE.

The first occupation of the soil of Becker County by white people, of which we have knowledge, was in October 1802, when a small trading post was established at White Earth by men in the employ of the Northwest Fur Company. They, however, remained there but a short time. This post was run by a man by the name of Duford. During that same month, October 1802, a small trading post was established at Shell Lake, in what is now Shell Lake Township, by William Morrison, the man who first discovered Lake Itasca and the extreme head waters of the Mississippi River a year later.

In 1854, Donald McDonald, of Otter Tail Lake, built a log-house on the northeast shore of Detroit Lake, on the little prairie a few rods west of where the Pelican River enters the lake. After trading there with the Indians about two years he returned to Otter Tail.

In the year 1867 a treaty was made at Washington by which various tribes of Indians, residing along the Mississippi River, were to be removed to White Earth the ensuing year. Arrangements were accordingly made that fall by which one million feet of pine logs were cut and banked on the east side of White Earth Lake during the winter of 1867-8 to be sawed into lumber for the use of the Indians the ensuing year. These logs were cut by men in the employ of Wm. Thompson and Fred Peake, who had been awarded the contract for banking the logs, and they all returned to their homes below with the advent of spring. This was the first party of men to begin operations at White Earth.

About the last of April 1868 a small party of men was sent to White Earth from Crow Wing, by Major J. B. Bassett, the Indian agent, to begin farming operations. A contract was made with Joseph W. Wakefield to break 240 acres of land for

the Indians, and about the 25th of April a small party of white men was sent to White Earth with teams to do this work. Paul H. Beaulieu was the leader of this party. He had been recently appointed to the position of Government farmer at the agency about to be established and was sent with this advance party to select and survey out the land to be plowed and to take charge of affairs generally until such time as the agent himself should arrive. They arrived at White Earth about the 10th of May, and Paul remained in the county, and as he was the only one of the party that did remain he is entitled to the honor of being the first pioneer settler with white blood in his veins to settle permanently in Becker County. The first white person to settle in Becker County, outside the reservation, was Patrick Quinlan, who settled on the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 35, of Burlington Township, a few rods north of the county line, on the 28th of May 1868. He supposed at the time that he had located in Otter Tail County, but none of the county or township lines had been established at that time. When the Chippewa Indians passed by his place, a few days afterwards, on their way to their new homes at White Earth, and also when the Henry Way party passed a few days still later, he told them all that he was living in Otter Tail County, which led Way and Sherman to believe they were the first white settlers in Becker County, but after the line between Becker and Otter Tail counties was run by W. W. Howard in the summer of 1870, Quinlan found himself living in Becker County.

Quinlan's wife was a full-blooded Chippewa and this circumstance leaves the Way-Sherman party entitled to the honor of being the first party of "simon-pure" white people to settle in Becker County.

On the 14th day of June, 1868, the first installment of Indians, about 150 in number, came to White Earth under the direction of Maj. J. B. Bassett, then Indian Agent, and under the guidance of Truman A. Warren; and another large party came in 1869, making several hundred who had gone to White Earth during those two years.

On the 28th day of June, 1868, Henry Way, Almon W. Sherman and L. D. Sperry took up claims near Oak Lake in what is now Detroit Township. They put up hay and returned to their families at Clitheral. Sherman moved to Oak Lake that same fall and they and Quinlan were all the white people to winter

in Becker County during the winter of 1868 and 1869 outside the reservation. In the spring of 1869 Way and Sperry came back from Clitheral with their families, and in the month of June, following, three Norwegians, John F. Beaver, Chris. Anderson and Fred Johnson, located in the western part of what is now Audubon Township.

A little later on another party, mostly relatives of Way and Sherman, came and located a little south of the three Norwegians in the same township. This party consisted of Buckley B. Anderson, wife and seven children, Jackson Burdick, a son-in-law of B. B. Anderson, wife and three children and Harvey Jones, a single man who took land on Section 18.

Along in October of that same year, Dr. David Pyle, who had been appointed government physician at White Earth, came and located in the same vicinity and remained there the most of the winter. Two other men came with him, whose names were M. L. Devereaux and David Beveridge. The three men brought a shingle mill with them, and made basswood shingles during the winter of 1869 and 1870, on what is now Section 18 of Audubon Township. Mark Warren wintered somewhere in the county, and also another man by the name of Talmage, who lived in a dug-out; on what is now Section 20, of Audubon Township.

We are now able to make a pretty accurate list of all the people, who wintered in Becker County during the winter of 1869 and 1870, outside the White Earth Reservation.

#### IN WHAT IS NOW BURLINGTON TOWNSHIP:

Patrick Quinlan.  
Mrs. Patrick Quinlan.  
Joseph Quinlan, a small boy.

#### IN WHAT IS NOW DETROIT TOWNSHIP:

Henry Way.  
Mrs. Henry Way.  
Dora Way.  
Nellie Way.  
Fanny Way.  
Almon W. Sherman. (Died during the Winter.)  
Mrs. Almon W. Sherman.  
Alma Sherman.  
Dee Sherman.

Mrs. Lois Cutler, mother of Mrs. Sherman.  
 Lois Anderson, granddaughter of Mrs. Sherman.  
 Dewitt Sperry.  
 Mrs. Dewitt Sperry.  
 Ella Sperry, Frank Sperry, children of Dewitt Sperry.  
 Alice Sperry, niece of Dewitt Sperry.  
 Mrs. Barbary Stillman, mother of Mrs. Sperry.

## IN WHAT IS NOW AUDUBON TOWNSHIP:

Christen Anderson.  
 Mrs. C. Anderson.  
 Annie Anderson, daughter of Chris. Anderson.  
 John F. Beaver.  
 Mrs. John F. Beaver. (Died in the spring of 1870).  
 Frederick Johnson.  
 Buckley B. Anderson.  
 Mrs. B. B. Anderson.  
 Jedediah Anderson, son of B. B. Anderson.  
 Edward Anderson, son of B. B. Anderson.  
 Richard Anderson, son of B. B. Anderson.  
 Elva Anderson, daughter of B. B. Anderson.  
 Freeman Anderson, son of B. B. Anderson.  
 Miron Anderson, son of B. B. Anderson.  
 Andrew Anderson, son of B. B. Anderson.  
 Jackson Burdick, son-in-law of B. B. Anderson.  
 Mrs. Jackson Burdick.  
 Ida Burdick, daughter of Jackson Burdick.  
 Eunice Lurdick, daughter of Jackson Burdick.  
 Oren Burdick, son of Jackson Burdick.  
 Harvey Jones.  
 David Pyle.  
 M. L. Devereaux.  
 David Beveridge.  
 Mark Warren.  
 —— Talmage.

The census of 1870 gives the population of Becker County as 308. These figures are misleading, as to my certain knowledge there were not more than sixty people in the county on the first day of June of that year outside the White Earth Reservation, so

that the other 238 reported at the time must have been mostly on the reservation, and nearly all of them Indians.

In the summer of 1869, a party sent out to explore a route for the Northern Pacific Railroad, passed through the county from the west, and among them was John O. French, now of Detroit Township, who was connected with the party.

In the summer of 1870, the probability that the Northern Pacific Railroad would pass through the county brought quite an influx of settlers, too many to mention in detail at the present time, but they will be accounted for under the heading of the different townships.

At the beginning of the year 1879, there was not a single settler in the whole region of country east of the Otter Tail River, which includes rather more than the eastern half of the county. That summer J. F. Siegford, his son, Frank Siegford, George M. Carson, A. W. Sanderson, and C. E. Bullock, opened the way and led the van-guard of pioneers to the beautiful prairies of Osage and Carsonville, that have since developed into one of the most thriving and prosperous communities in the county.

The timbered townships were somewhat slower to settle, but at the present time (1905) there is scarcely a quarter section of government land in the county without a settler.

The first white girl born in the county was Clara D. Way, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Way, who were then living at Oak Lake in Detroit Township. She was born on the 20th of July 1870. The first white boy born in Becker County was Olaus Reep, son of Mr. and Mrs. Sevald Reep, who was born on the 29th day of July 1871 and recorded January 20th, 1872.

The first death among the white settlers was that of Almon W. Sherman, who died at Oak Lake on the 31st day of December, 1869.

The first white people to get married in the county were I. J. Hanson and Annis Mix, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. David Mix, who were married by Rev. J. E. Wood on the 22d day of October 1871.

Frank M. Campbell of White Earth took the census of Becker County in 1870.

The first deed of conveyance for land in Becker County was made by Christen Anderson to the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, for the west half of the southwest road of Section 8, in



the present township of Audubon. This deed was made the 11th day of July, 1871, and recorded January 20th, 1872.

The first mortgage in Becker County was made by Ole Peterson to Knute Nelson, present United States senator. The mortgage was for \$200, and was on the east half of the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter, and lot 5 of Section 4, in the present township of Audubon.

The mortgage was dated January 9th, 1872.

The first school in Becker County was taught by Mrs. Julia A. Spears at White Earth in the fall of 1870.

The first school in Becker County, outside the reservation was taught by Miss Nancy M. Comstock, in the fall of 1871, in a house belonging to Henry Way, in what is now school district number three in Audubon Township. The first school taught in Becker County, in a legally organized school district, was in district number one in the village of Detroit, by Miss Lottie Frank, beginning on the second day of July 1872.

The first religious service in Becker County was held at White Earth by the Rev. John Johnson, (Enmegahbowh), in the fall of 1868.

The first religious service in Becker County, outside the reservation, was held by the Rev. Dr. Lord on the shore of Floyd Lake on the 22d of August 1869, at the camp of the Northern Pacific Railroad exploring expedition.

The first religious service ever held in Becker County with a full audience of Becker County people, and by a minister residing in this part of Minnesota, was conducted by the Rev. T. Watleson at the house of John F. Beaver in what is now Audubon Township, on the sixth of November 1870.

Father Gurley was the first resident minister in Becker County, outside the reservation, coming here as missionary for the Northern Pacific Railroad, under the auspices of the Methodist church in July 1871.

William Morrison.



WILLIAM MORRISON.

William Morrison, one of Becker County's earliest white settlers, was born in Montreal, Canada, March 7th, 1785.

His father was a Scotch immigrant named Allan Morrison, a native of Stornoway, on the Lewis, one of the Hebrides or western Isles, forming part of Scotland, and his mother a Canadian French lady named Jane (or Jessie) Wadin.

William having received a common school education, commenced clerking in a store in Montreal before he was fifteen years of age.

Montreal was at that time the home and general headquarters of the British and Canadian fur traders, who came down the Ottawa and St. Lawrence Rivers, in mackinaw boats and birch-bark canoes, every summer, with their winter's collection of furs, and returned the same season, to the far Northwest, with a new supply of goods for the next winter's business.

The few avenues to fortunes presented to the ambitious young men by the Canada of that day, coupled with the tales of adventures, and stories of the large profits made in the fur trade, fired young Morrison's ambition, and he at the early age of sixteen, was apprenticed by his father with the Northwest Fur Company, then the great rival of the more ancient Hudson's Bay Company, and started for old Grand Portage on Lake Superior, the Company's western headquarters, with the returning boats.

The next year, in 1802, he was sent to Leech Lake and thence to an outpost on the headwaters of one of the streams tributary to the Crow Wing River, from which point they collected furs from their Indian hunters scattered through what is now Becker and Otter Tail Counties. These Indians were Pillager Chippewas, and from information gathered from some of the old Indians I knew at Leech Lake in 1870, and who remembered well "Sha-gah-nansh-eence," the "Little Englishman," as he was called by the Chippewas, I would locate this outpost at Shell Lake.

In 1803-4 Morrison wintered at Upper Rice Lake on the headwaters of the Wild Rice River, and it was during that winter and the spring of 1804 that he visited Lake Itasca and the various smaller lakes which form part of the source of the Mississippi River. No white man had ever visited that country before Morrison, and he rightfully claimed to be the discoverer of the source of this great river, although Nicollet, Beltrami and Schoolcraft all claimed this honor several years later.

It being the policy of the Northwest Fur Company not to allow any of its traders to remain more than one or two years at the same outpost, Morrison was, in this manner, enabled to visit many places, and became well acquainted with the fur resources of a vast territory; the knowledge so acquired soon proved of great value to him.

His industrious habits and natural shrewdness, coupled with his ability to handle the rough "voyageurs" and his popularity among the Indians, soon attracted the notice of his employers, and after several years spent in managing various trading posts in Minnesota, he was placed in charge of a number of them, with headquarters at Sandy Lake, on the upper Mississippi River. It was while stationed there that an incident occurred, illustrating his popularity with, and influence over the Indians.

Tecumseh's brother, "The Prophet," had sent out his tobacco to all the western and northwestern tribes, with a secret message to the Indians to join him in a general massacre of the whites in the Indian country.

Such was the reputation and influence of this famous grand medicine man, the prophet, over the Indians, that although the Chippewas were of a peaceful disposition and had no great cause of complaint against their traders, they dared not refuse the invitation. The tobacco sent was smoked in secret council, the Indians withdrew away from the trading posts, and generally assumed an unfriendly attitude.

Morrison had left Sandy Lake and gone on a business trip to Fond du Lac, to meet with the other chief traders and the managing board of the Northwest Company. While there, messengers came in from Sandy Lake and a number of other trading posts, with reports, that the Indians were acting in an unfriendly manner, and that their actions indicated there was mischief a brewing, but none of the traders' employes could find out what the trouble was.

The assembled traders decided that Morrison was the only one able to get the secret out of the Indians, and he started at once for Sandy Lake, his own post, with the messenger who had brought the report. They had a light birch canoe and traveled rapidly, so that on the forenoon of the third day they paddled out of Prairie River into Sandy Lake.

Some young Indians, who were returning from a deer hunt, recognizing him, hurried home to spread the news, that the "Little Englishman" was coming home. From stray hints heard while at Fond du Lac, Morrison had made up his mind that "The Prophet" was at the bottom of the trouble, and he soon decided on his plan of action. Paddling close to the shore he was soon opposite the wigwams of the Indians, but contrary to custom he never stopped to enquire about the news and kept on as if in a great hurry. This

nettled the suspicious Indians, and one of them was sent on to intercept Morrison above one of the small portages which cut across the points formed by the long bends of the Mississippi River, below the mouth of the Sandy Lake River. His face was painted black, and as Morrison did not seem to notice him, the Indian hailed the canoe, when the paddlers stopped. "You seem to be in great hurry," said the Indian, "what news where you come from?" "Nothing," answered Morrison, "and what is going on here?" "Nothing here either." Then Morrison slowly began paddling away; stopping suddenly, he half turned around saying: "Oh yes, there is some news I was forgetting. The great medicine man, "The Prophet," has been killed by the Long Knives, (the Americans). Then he resumed paddling and soon reached his stockade, a short distance down the Mississippi. The next day the Indians flocked in and resumed friendly relations, without showing the least sign of ill feeling.

As luck would have it, messengers came a few days afterwards from Lake Superior, confirming his report of the death of "The Prophet," and all circumstances connected with the plot came out.

It was a lucky hit. Morrison had calculated that if he could get the Indians to come around, he would succeed in getting them started out deer hunting, birch-bark raising, etc., and get them scattered, so they could not spend their days of idleness in plotting more mischief.

William Morrison stayed with the Northwest Fur Company until in 1816, when being offered better inducements, he joined the American Fur Company (John Jacob Astor's), and was placed in charge of the department of Fond du Lac, with headquarters at Old Superior, Wisconsin. This department embracing within its territory, Lake Vermillion, Red Lake, Sandy Lake, Leech Lake, Lake Winnebagoishish, Cass Lake, Otter Tail Lake, Crow Wing on the Mississippi, and Grand Portage on Lake Superior. He remained in charge of John Jacob Astor's business there until 1826, when having acquired what was called a competency for those days, he retired from the fur trade and returned to Canada. There he purchased a large island, since known as Morrison's Island, in the St. Lawrence River, between Old Fort William Henry, now Sorel, on the south shore, and Berthier-en-Haut, on the north shore of the river.

For some years he was engaged in farming, but pastoral life was too quiet and unexciting for his active mind, and after a few

years spent on the farm, he settled in Berthier, where for many years he carried on a mercantile business, and was also judge of the county court.

While trading in the upper Mississippi country, he married a Pillager Chippewa woman, by whom he had two boys and a girl. His wife dying soon after the birth of the last born, the children were, according to Indian custom, taken care of by the wife's mother, who always thereafter followed and lived with her grandchildren. When Morrison left the Indian country in 1826, he made arrangements to take his three children with him, but on the eve of the day set for the departure of the boats, from Superior for Mackinnoe, the grandmother stole the children and disappeared during the night. Search for them was made for several days, but without success, and they were necessarily left behind. They returned eventually to Leech Lake, and in course of time the two boys grew to be great hunters and warriors, and many Sioux scalps dangled from their belts whenever they went out with a war party.

In spite of their Indian bringing up, and thanks to the good advice given them by their uncle, Allan Morrison, they never forgot that they were of white blood, and always exercised their influence over their reckless tribesmen to keep them from molesting the whites, and but for the stand taken by Joseph, (or Ay-gans as the Indians called him), at Leech Lake during the outbreak of 1862, there would have been a massacre of the employes and traders at the agency.

Hole-in-the-day, head chief of the Mississippi Chippewas, had stirred up the Pillagers to such a pitch that they had robbed the stores and made the whites prisoners. They had met in several councils and the most reckless of them had decided that the whites must die the next morning. Ay-gans had taken an active part in the councils, but had always taken the part of the prisoners. At last, when he saw that all his efforts had been in vain, he got up and spoke about their comradeship in war and in the hunts, and also on their relationship to one another and of that law of nature which binds kin to kin, and then he bared his arm, displaying his light skin, saying: "You are talking of killing our white friends, and you say they must die tomorrow. Look at this arm; it is light colored, the blood that runs through it is white man's blood, and when you kill our white friends you will kill me also." That last part of the speech was telling. Ay-gans was a brave man, and his last

words, were to Indian ears, both defiant and threatening. The next morning other brave men took sides with the whites and their lives were spared. They were marched down to Gull Lake as prisoners, and turned over to the care of the Gull Lake Indians, and afterwards liberated.

Descendants of this Jos. Morrison are now settled on the Wild Rice River in Norman County, but formerly were a part of the first contingent of Otter Tail Chippewas, who removed with their father to Becker County in 1872, and settled around the present agency and the Old Trading Post.

The daughter was taken into the family of one of the missionaries and followed them to Stillwater, where she married a German farmer, and died several years ago. Joseph died at Beaulieu, Minn., in January, 1889. His older brother Richard, or Dekaince, died at Otter Tail Lake about 1870.

William Morrison's second wife was a Miss Ronssain, daughter of a Fond du Lac, Minn., Indian trader. She was the mother of two sons and two daughters, and went with her husband to Canada, where she died a few years afterwards. William, the oldest of the two boys, left Canada for the west and eventually joining one of Col. Fremont's expeditions to the Pacific coast, went to California, where he settled and died about 1850.

The younger son, Donald George, left Canada before he was twenty years of age, and worked his way through Michigan, Illinois and Wisconsin to Minnesota, where he settled in the Red River valley near the boundary line, and became a member of the Territorial Legislature of Minnesota. A few years later he settled in Old Superior, Wisconsin, where he was elected register of deeds of Douglas County, an office he held for years afterwards. He died in Superior, in 1898.

After the death of his second wife, William Morrison found himself with four young children, with none but hired help to manage and care for them, so after a couple years of this kind of existence, he married Miss Elizabeth Ann Kittson, an elder sister of the late Commodore N. W. Kittson of St. Paul, Minnesota. Four daughters were born of that union.

Mrs. Morrison died in February, 1864, and her husband, who had been blind for several years, could not bear up long under the blow. He aged rapidly after this, and although surrounded by kind friends who endeavored by their attentions and company, to keep his mind interested in the events of the day, he lost all interest

in life and gradually passed away. He died on Morrison's Island August 7th, 1866, and was buried in Sorel, alongside of his last wife.

In religion he was an Episcopalian, and in politics a Conservative, and a strong supporter of the Canadian government in the troublesome years of 1837-38, and possessed of much influence with the authorities. This he used to good advantage after the rebellion, and was instrumental in saving the lives and liberty of many of his patriotic friends.

The accompanying portrait was taken when he was about sixty-nine years of age.

GEO. A. MORISON.

---

### Mark Warren.

The first man I ever saw in Becker County was Mark Warren. He was one of those eccentric characters, always found on the frontier, whose occupation can best be defined as fur trader and wild rover, and who usually disappeared with the advent of civilization.

I found him near the southwest corner of what is now Cormorant Township, in October 1870. I asked him where he lived, and he pointed to an old Red River cart that was standing near by and said that was all the home he possessed. He did not remain in the county more than a year or two longer, but I afterwards frequently camped with him both in Minnesota and Dakota, learning something of his history, which had been very eventful. He was about forty years of age, a native of Vermont, well educated, and started out in life intending to become a lawyer. His life, however, about that time became blighted, the particulars of which he never gave me in full, but from occasional hints it was easy to surmise the cause that changed the whole future course of his life. He had been for many years engaged in buying furs from the Indians and frontier settlers, and for the last ten or fifteen years had been a Rambler in this region of country. Sometime in the year 1865, he had gathered up a cart-load of furs and taken them to St. Paul, disposing of them at good prices, and returning by the Old Red River trail, camped at night near the Buffalo River. His camp was a little way off from the trail, and sometime in the night, someone entered his tent, struck him on the head with a club, then stabbed him in the breast with a knife and robbed him of \$400 and



left him for dead. Whether the robber was a white man or an Indian was not known, as Warren did not see the villain. When he became conscious, it was noon the following day and he was scarcely able to move hand or foot, and lay in that condition until the second day, when he mustered up strength to crawl out to the cart trail, where he lay all that day and the next night. About noon of the third day, he was picked up by some Red River half-breeds, who took him to the nearest trading post, where he hovered between life and death for a whole month, and it was a year before he fully recovered from the effects of this foul deed.

Warren went from here to the Wild Rice River, and in the autumn of 1874, I found him on the banks of the Missouri, a little above Bismarck, in Dakota, and again in 1878, I found him further up the Missouri in a snug cabin, herding cattle and reading Blackstone. The last I heard of him was in the year 1895, when he had found a final resting place among the mountains of Wyoming.

## Chapter XVII.

### NORTHERN PACIFIC EXPLORATIONS.

The first route proposed for the Northern Pacific Railroad was to run from Duluth to St. Cloud and from thence to Breckenridge, as a feasible route was known to exist along that course, whereas most people had their doubts as to the practicability of building a railroad farther north. The first exploring expedition was fitted out in June, 1869, under the direction and management of George A. Bracket, of Minneapolis. Their first camp was pitched at Small Lake, a little west of St. Cloud on the 9th day of July, 1869.

Accompanying the expedition was J. Gregory Smith, at that time governor of Vermont, and also president of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, Eugene M. Wilson, of Minneapolis, member of Congress from the third Minnesota district, Senator William Windom, the Rev. Dr. Lord of Chicago, Charles Carlton Coffin, correspondent of the *Boston Journal*, and among several others the financial agent of Jay Cook, a man whose name was Holmes.

Pierre Bottineau, a Red River half-breed, and one of the most noted frontiersmen of the Northwest, was the guide of the party, and John O. French, now of Detroit Township, was his assistant.

The party consisted of about seventy men, fifty-five of whom were teamsters; twenty-five light wagons and buggies, and about thirty heavy wagons, loaded with provisions, baggage and general camping outfit. As they left St. Cloud, they made a very imposing procession, stretching out along the road for nearly half a mile in extent. They moved by easy stages, following the old Alexandria and Red River road, and in the course of about a week reached Fort Abercrombie, a frontier post occupied by United States troops. The party here divided, about one-half of them remaining behind to explore the Red River Valley and the country adjacent thereto in a direction north from Ft. Abercrombie.

The other half of the expedition now procured the services of a squad of twenty-five or thirty soldiers from Ft. Abercrombie, under the command of a lieutenant to serve as an escort, and then, under the leadership of Bottineau and French, proceeded to explore the country across the Dakota plains to the Missouri River. They

crossed the Maple, Sheyenne and James Rivers, coming to the Missouri some distance north of where Bismarck now stands.

At their camp near the James River they were fired upon, in the night, by a party of Sioux Indians and skirmishing with the pickets was quite lively for a couple of hours, and was only brought to a close by the dawning of day. One soldier was slightly wounded.

After examining the approaches to the Missouri, and ascertaining the feasibility of a crossing, the party started back by a new route a little north of their outward trail, and about the 15th of August reached the Red River a little north of where Fargo now stands. Here they met the party which they had left at Ft. Abercrombie a few weeks before.

After a short rest, the united expedition crossed the Red River and started on their homeward journey in an easterly direction across the Red River flats, and on the 21st of August, 1869, camped for the night on the shores of Floyd Lake, in what is now Detroit Township. The next day being Sunday, the expedition rested from their journeying and the Rev. Dr. Lord held religious services at the camp, and preached the first sermon ever preached in Becker County by a white man of which we have any knowledge.

At this camp at the southwest corner of Floyd Lake, Charles Carleton Coffin wrote a letter to the *Boston Journal*, giving a description of the country in the western part of Becker County, and appropriately naming it the Park Region of Minnesota.

The following is a copy of his letter:

On our second day's march from Red River, we came to a section of country that might with propriety be called the Park Region of Minnesota. It lies amid the uplands of the divide. It is more beautiful even than the country around White Bear Lake in the vicinity of Glenwood. Throughout the day we rode amid such rural scenery as can only be found in the most lovely spots in New England. Think of an undulating country, gently rounded elevations with green slopes, of lawns and parks and countless lakes; calm waters reposing amid the low hills, skirted by forests, fringed with rushes, perfumed by lilies; or of the waves rippling on gravelly beaches, of wild geese, ducks, loons, pelicans and innumerable waterfowl building their nests amid the reeds and rushes; think of lawns blooming with flowers, of elk and deer browsing amid the meadows. This is their haunt. We see their tracks along the sandy beach, but they keep beyond the range of our rifles.

So wonderfully has nature adorned this section of country, that it seems as if we were riding through a country that had long been under cultivation, and that beyond yonder hillock we shall find a mansion or at least a farm house.

I do not forget that I am seeing this country at its best season, that it is midsummer, and that the winters are as long as in New England; but I can say without reservation that nowhere in the wide world, not even in England, the most finished of all lands: not in *la belle* France, or sunny Italy, or in the valley of the Ganges, or the Yangtze, or the slopes of the Sierra Nevadas in California have I beheld anything approaching this region of natural beauty.

It was a pleasure, after three days' travel over trackless wilds, to come suddenly and unexpectedly upon a hayfield. There were the swathes newly mown. There was no farm-house in sight, no fenced fields, but the hay-makers had been at work in the vicinity. We were approaching civilization. Ascending the hill we came in sight of a settler, a pioneer. One of our party had already come up with him, and he informed us that we should find the old trail about a mile ahead. He had a long beard hanging to his breast; long, matted hair and a pale wrinkled countenance. He had come from Ohio in his youth and had always been a skirmisher on the advancing line of civilization.

We struck the old trail about a mile west of Oak Lake. This trail was formerly traveled by the French and Indian traders, between the Mississippi River and Pembina, and had not been used much of late years. Striking that, we should have no trouble in reaching the settlements at Otter Tail forty miles southeast.

Emigration travels fast. Four families have just made a beginning at Oak Lake on the old Red River trail. We reached the settlement on Saturday night, August 21st, and pitched our tent on the shore of Floyd Lake for the Sabbath. It was a rare treat for these people to come to our camp and hear a sermon from the Rev. Dr. Lord. The oldest person in the colony is a woman, now in her eightieth year, with eye undiminished, a countenance remarkably free from the marks of age, who walks with a firm step after three-score years of labor. Sixty years ago she left Lebanon, New Hampshire, a young wife, leaving her native hills for a home in the state of New York, then moving with the great army of emigrants to Ohio, Illinois, Missouri and Iowa in succession, and at last beginning again in Minnesota.

Last year her hair, which had been as white as the purest snow, began to take on its original color, and is now quite dark. There are but few instances on record of such a renewal of youth.

The women and children of these four families lived here all alone for six weeks while the men were away after the stock. On the fourth of July all hands traveled forty miles, to Rush Lake to celebrate the day. Store, church, school and post office are forty miles away and the nearest mills are fully as distant."

The four families referred to were the Henry Way, Sherman, Sperry and Stillman families, who had settled the year before at Oak Lake.

The settler referred to with the long hair was a half lunny individual by name of Talmage, who lived in a little dugout a mile or two

southwest of where Audubon now stands. He left the country the next year. He is the man who cut the hay referred to in the letter above.

The expedition then proceeded on its way to the east, the route followed by them being very nearly identical with that now occupied by the Northern Pacific Railroad itself. This expedition settled the location of the Northern Pacific between Duluth and Moorhead, but another expedition was sent out the next year to make a farther examination of the country between the Red River and the Missouri. John O. French was also a member of this expedition, and to him I am indebted for a large part of the information contained in this article.

The Northern Pacific Railroad was just a little more than one year in being built through Becker County. Grading began in the vicinity of the Otter Tail County line and in the Detroit Woods, about the middle of October, 1870, and was finished in the western part of the county about the middle of November, 1871. By the first of December, trains were making regular trips to Oak Lake Cut, which were continued through the winter, but only two trains were run through to Moorehead that fall, as the road was blockaded with snow until the middle of the next April, although a large crew of men shoveled snow all winter at an expense of \$30,000.

General Rosser was chief engineer of this part of the railroad. An engineer by the name of Keith had charge of the work from the second crossing of the Otter Tail to Chris. Anderson's place on Section 8, in Audubon Township, and Reno, a relative of Major Reno of Custer Massacre fame, had charge from there to where Hawley, in Clay County, is now. In 1870 and 1871 an engineer by the name of McClellan, a cousin of General McClellan, surveyed a line from Floyd Lake, in Detroit Township to Pembina. Fred. Brackett had the contract of grading the road from the crossing of the Otter Tail River near the county line to Detroit Lake, and George M. C. Brackett graded the road from Detroit Lake a distance of ten miles to the west.

T. M. Ault had a sub-contract for grading a few miles east from Detroit Lake.

An old Scotchman by the name of James McCoy, had a contract for grading, where the village of Lake Park now stands.

The Soo railroad was built across Becker County in the year 1903.



WHITE CLOUD.



HOLE-IN-THE-DAY.



PAUL BEAULIEU.



TRUMAN A. WARREN.

## Chapter XVIII.

### HISTORY OF THE WHITE EARTH RESERVATION.

I will begin the history of White Earth with a letter from Major J. D. Bassett, who was Indian agent for the Mississippi Band of Chippewas at the time of their removal to White Earth in 1868:

WOLFBORO, N. H., August 10, 1906.

Yours of the 27th ult. reached me a few days since, forwarded from Minneapolis. I have delayed answering it in order to consult with Mr. James Bean, who now lives in California, but was expected here, and who was my clerk during my incumbency of the Indian agency and could have given me much help in answering your letter. These answers are from memory, which is not as clear as they would have been if I had some diaries kept at that time, which I have in Minneapolis. I find that forty years dims my memory of events that transpired that length of time ago.

When the treaty was made in Washington in 1867, the party that went with me consisted of George Bonga (interpreter), Head Chief Hole-in-the-day, Peter Bottineau and five or six other Chiefs and Headmen; all full-blooded Indians. We were there over two months before the treaty was made and ratified. Paul H. Beaulieu was sent by me to White Earth in the spring of 1868, before the removal to explore the country and meet me on my arrival there, which was to precede the arrival of the Indians. Truman Warren was employed as an interpreter and collected the Indians at the old agency, near Crow Wing, superintended collecting the outfit and accompanied them on their journey. I followed them a few days after and overtook them at Otter Tail Lake, where they were met by a delegation of Sioux Indians and were holding a friendly council. Paul Beaulieu met me, before I arrived at the point afterwards selected for the agency, and accompanied me back to the reservation, and together with him the agency was located, also a road to White Earth Lake, and a site for the sawmill selected.

I do not recollect now of sending any one to the reservation to do any work except what was done by Paul Beaulieu, in exploring on the reservation. As soon as the site for buildings was selected and the location of the land to be broken was marked out, I employed Joseph Wakefield to break the land for an Indian farm and to break land separately, for such Indians as desired to occupy it. I do not recollect the exact date when the breaking commenced or ended, but there is no question about Paul Beaulieu being the first settler. He was there before the first colony arrived and I think his family was there also, and he was employed as a farmer from the time of the first arrival of Indians at White Earth Reservation, until I left the agency. There were Indians and half-breeds constantly going and coming, but the number there was constantly increasing. I think, when the Indians arrived near the Reservation, Paul

went out to meet them and piloted them to the ground. I think he met me at some point and came back with me before the arrival of the Indians. I left the Indians at Otter Tail Lake and did not see them again until their arrival. Truman Warren stayed with the Indians until their arrival at their destination. Truman was the Moses from the start, and true and faithful. Most of the Indians that went that year, went together with Warren. No band or body of them went together after that time during that year. Several ox teams went with the Indians, and I think the same teams were put to work breaking land. There were some pine logs cut as you suggest, and it was done by Joseph Wakefield the next winter. I do not recollect how many, but enough to build many houses for Indians and store-houses.

My experience with the Indian Department shows to my mind the most incomprehensible absurdity that a civilized people ever attempted to impose upon an uncivilized race. To attempt to civilize a people and at the same time prevent them from adopting any of the arts or advantages of civilization, is to my mind absolutely absurd and ridiculous. Give the benefit of law and the work is done at once. Abrogate law amongst the white people and we would soon relapse into barbarism.

Respectfully yours,

J. B. BASSETT.

---

### First Land Plowed in Becker County.

J. W. Wakefield, now of Aitkin, Minn., who did the first plowing in Becker County, says:

AITKIN, MINN., July 22, 1906.

In the fall of 1862, I passed through Becker County with the Indian agent, on our way to Clearwater, where he made payment to the Otter Tail, Pembina and Red Lake Indians. We followed the old Red River Trail, and camped at Detroit Lake on our way out. Edwin Clark was the agent at that time. It was a wild trip. The Sioux were all over the country, and were very hostile; it being soon after the beginning of the terrible massacre in southern Minnesota. The Otter Tail Indians escorted us through to the Clearwater. I broke 240 acres of land for the Indians at White Earth, in the summer of 1868, and the winter following cut one million feet of pine logs to be sawed into lumber and to be used in the construction of the agency buildings.

I started my teams from old Crow Wing in the latter part of April, 1868, and Paul H. Beaulieu was the leader of the party, because he knew better how to manage the fording of the rivers, but William Thompson took charge of the work. Paul was employed by the government as farmer and surveyor. After locating my teams at breaking, he returned to accompany Major Bassett. I commenced breaking about the middle of May, with two six-ox teams and four two-horse teams. I think Paul Beaulieu's first trip to White Earth was when he went with my teams, arriving there early in May, 1868. James Warren and George Van Valken-



burg came to White Earth later on. I opened up a store there, as I was the only licensed trader in the country at the time. Robert Fairbanks was my clerk. E. B. Lowell took charge of my logging camp that next winter. I think our making the trip through that country in the fall of 1862, was the cause of White Earth being chosen for a reservation, for we all recommended it to the government as the Garden of Eden, and we were not much mistaken.

I have been trying to refresh my memory as to the names of those of my party who went to White Earth to do the breaking of land. There were, besides Beaulieu, four men and one woman. The woman was Wm. Thompson's wife, a white woman, and the entire party were white men, but for my life I cannot remember their names, except Wm. Thompson and Simeon Weaver. As to Paul H. Beaulieu, he went back to Crow Wing and brought his family back, and so did Robert Fairbanks. The following winter I cut one million feet of logs to build the Agency. Again Paul Beaulieu returned to Crow Wing and piloted my teams and crew through. They left Crow Wing the early part of January, 1869. This party was, P. H. Beaulieu, E. B. Lowell, John B. Wakefield and True Moores. Somewhere in the vicinity of Detroit, they experienced a snow storm. So much snow fell with the heavy wind, the men got discouraged and all agreed to turn back, when True Moores with a four-horse team hitched up and said he was going to White Earth, as he had hired out to do and started out alone. Paul Beaulieu soon followed and after some time they all pulled out, and with much difficulty, with snow and cold, made their way by following the ridges and high land, for the valleys were ten to twenty feet deep with snow. It was quite an undertaking to haul our supplies so far without roads or bridges. I got \$13.00 per acre for breaking and \$10.00 per one thousand feet banking logs and it was not too much either.

Yours respectfully,

To A. H. WILCOX

JOSEPH B. WAKEFIELD.

The William Thompson referred to took a claim the next year two or three miles south of where Frazee now stands and lived there for several years. The place is now owned and occupied by Thomas Keyes. His wife referred to afterwards became the wife of C. H. Whipple and lived in Detroit for several years and died there on the 13th day of March, 1888.

### First Saw Mill at White Earth.

LONG PRAIRIE, MINNESOTA, July 10, 1906.

HON. A. H. WILCOX,

FRAZEE, MINN.,

Dear Sir:

I have your favor of the 2nd inst., asking about my trip to White Earth in the spring of 1868, and in reply will say I went there at that time to build a saw mill for the Indians, under contract with Major J. B. Bassett, then Indian agent.

We loaded the engine, boiler and mill machinery into a flatboat at the old village of Crow Wing and poled the boat up the Crow Wing River to the mouth of Leaf River and up that river to Leaf Lake. The party was made up of the late Wm. L. Dow, Little Falls, Minn., Mr. — McCabe, of Minneapolis, Minn., Mr. Jerry Bartrum and a brother of his, whose name I have forgotten, and myself, with about half a dozen Indians who helped pole the boat.

We found the water very low that spring and in many places were obliged to build wing dams to raise the water sufficiently to enable us to get up over the rapids; when we got into Leaf River we found it so crooked that our boat, which was seventy feet long, could scarcely make the turns and we were greatly delayed and did not reach Ruffee's Landing on Leaf Lake as soon as we expected; we ran short of provisions and the last few days lived on fish which we caught in the river. We left the boat at Ruffee's Landing, and the cargo was afterwards loaded onto wagons and hauled through to White Earth Lake. After leaving our boat, we went to Otter Tail Lake where Charley Peake had a trading store, only to find he had nothing to eat except fish and potatoes, and for four days, while we were waiting for the teams which started from the Crow Wing Agency the day after we did and which were greatly delayed by bad roads, we shared his generous hospitality and scant bill of fare. At Otter Tail Lake was also located Mr. Van Norse, to whom we were indebted for many courtesies.

When we reached Buffalo River we were obliged to bridge that stream before we could get our teams across, and while there Major Bassett overtook us and went ahead to White Earth and sent back Mr. Paul Beaulieu to pilot us in to our destination.

Upon our arrival we immediately commenced work on the saw-mill, and soon had it running. It was located about two miles east of the present village on the bank of White Earth Lake.

Thompson & Peake had banked a lot of pine logs across the lake the winter before, and from these we sawed quite a lot of lumber and shingles and then left the mill in charge of Anton St. Germain, who ran it for some time.

The following winter I built a saw-mill at Red Lake for the Indians of that agency; the mill was located at the outlet of the lake and was run by water power.

The firm of Thompson & Peake, who did the lumbering at White Earth the winter before I went there, was composed of Mr. William Thompson, whom you mention, and Fred Peake. Giles Peake and Charley Peake were at Otter Tail at the time.

There were no Indians with Major Bassett, they came later and arrived while I was there during the early summer. Paul Beaulieu was at White Earth ahead of us and before Major Bassett went there, he must have gone there very early in the spring.

Truman Warren was at the old Crow Wing Agency at the time and did not reach White Earth until the middle of June. It is difficult for me to give the exact date when my party left Crow Wing in the spring, but my best recollection is that it was about the middle of May.

I regret that I am unable to go more into detail or be more definite as to dates, but the fact is I am now eighty-four years old and my memory is not as good as it was some years ago. I came to Minnesota in 1856 and settled at Little Falls, have lived in this part of the state ever since, and am interested in the history of the state and am pleased to contribute anything I can, to make the history that I have had anything to do with making a matter of record.

Yours truly,

SAMUEL LEE.

Mr. Lee is the father of Hon. Wm. E. Lee, of Long Prairie.  
Mr. Samuel Lee died at Long Prairie October 22nd, 1906.

---

**Nathan Butler.**



NATHAN BUTLER.

Nathan Butler, an old U. S. government surveyor, who was with the first party of Indians when they went through to White Earth in the month of June 1868, says:

It was in June 1868 that I first went into Becker County. It was the time Major Bassett moved the Indians to White Earth Reservation. I joined him near Otter Tail Lake and went to White Earth with him.

Paul Beaulieu was living at White Earth with his family when Major Bassett and I arrived there. He met us two or three miles this side of the agency. He was hunting along the road, and had killed a lynx and some other game. He returned to the agency with us, and we took dinner with him, which his wife had prepared, apparently in anticipation of our arrival. I recollect very distinctly that she had bear meat and a turtle cooked. I noticed that Bassett ate pretty freely of the bear meat, but not of the turtle. When we were out after dinner, inspecting the breaking that Jos. Wakefield was doing for the government, Bassett remarked, that he did not think his wife would put a turtle on the table more than once with the feet on it. That accounted for his eating bear instead of turtle. I ate the turtle and preferred it to the bear meat.

We were there nearly a week on account of one of the mules being lame, and while we were there I recollect Bassett talking with Lee about putting up a saw mill by contract, but could not make any bargain to do it.

When we got back to the outlet of Rush Lake the heaviest of the saw mill machinery was there loaded on wagons waiting for Bassett. We gave them information about the road, and gave them three weeks to get to White Earth Lake. In seven days they had the mill there ready to set up; the best job of handling ox teams I ever saw.

In a letter to W. W. McLeod, Mr. Butler says:

On our return I met three or four men from Clitheral, Otter Tail County, looking for good land on which to locate and I persuaded them to go through the Detroit Woods to the vicinity of Oak Lake. They were delighted with the land in that vicinity and made claims there to which they afterwards moved their families. One of them, Henry Way, was living in the vicinity the last I heard of him. These, at the time were supposed to be the first white men who ever settled in Becker County. Patrick Quinlan was living on the river bank just south of where Frazee is now, but he thought he was living in Otter Tail County until after the county line was run two years afterwards.

In 1874 I was employed by the U. S. Commissioner of Indian Affairs to locate and survey a wagon road from Detroit to the Red Lake Agency.

As there was a good road already located to White Earth Agency and from there to the Wild Rice River, I adopted the old road that far, and the road from there north did not vary two miles at any one point from a straight line.

In July, 1871, I went to Oak Lake, then the end of the railroad, and outfitted three parties to examine land for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and in the fall of that year took a party into the woods east of Richwood and examined the towns of Grand Park and Carsonville.

N. B.

To W. W. McLEOD.

Mr. Butler is now living at Minneapolis, but was back here in July 1906, at the age of 74 years, making a survey of some land in the woods a few miles south of Frazee, about as nimble as ever.



MRS. JULIA A. SPEARS.



JULIUS BROWN.



REV. JOHN JOHNSON.



MRS. JOHN JOHNSON.

### History of White Earth.

By Mrs. JULIA A. SPEARS.

In 1867 my home was at the old Chippewa Agency near Crow Wing, Minnesota. A widow, with three children, I was employed as government day teacher, and remember very well the events which occurred at that time. J. B. Bassett was Indian agent, and the same year went to Washington with the head chief Hole-in-the-day, and other chiefs of the Mississippi band of Chippewas, to make a treaty with the government in the exchange of their old reservation for a new one which was to be selected for them in northern Minnesota. It was a year after the treaty, before all the Indians could be persuaded to leave their old home, and when at last they were willing and ready to move, Hole-in-the-day became dissatisfied and unruly. He demanded much for himself as head chief which was refused by the government. He then began to oppose the removal and made much trouble by trying to prevent the other chiefs and braves from starting, telling them to wait until next spring as he would not be ready until then; that he was going to Washington again to demand of the government that improvements be made at the new reservation before removal, including a saw-mill, houses for the Indians, and a large house for himself like the one that was destroyed by fire during the Indian raid in 1862. He told them that when all these improvements were made he would be ready to go, and they and the Agency would all move together. He urged them to wait, but they would not listen to him and were determined to go. The agent had received orders from the department to have the Indians removed to their new home early that spring, and they were all ready to start. Hole-in-the-day was very angry when he found that he could not prevent them from moving, and threatened to kill the first to go. Some of his braves supported him in his stand. Finally, after much trouble, they were ready to start on the 4th day of June, 1868.

T. A. Warren was appointed by the government to superintend the transfer of the Indians to their new reservation at White Earth. He collected together men, women and children, about two hundred in all, at the old agency. I saw them when they started, with a long train of ox teams. Mr. Warren in a light buggy with his wife and child. My friend, Reverend Fred Smith, now rector of Saint Colum-

bia church at White Earth, accompanied them. He was then a very young man. He has given me some information of the first two years of the settlement at White Earth, including the following narrative of the removal written by himself:

In the morning of June 4, 1868, Truman Warren started with the Indians for their new home, White Earth, with eleven ox teams, moving the Mississippi band of Chippewas, under the chiefs White Cloud, Wah-bon-ah-quod, Nay-bon-ash-kung and Mun-ne-do-wab. It was a trying time. Hole-in-the-day had told his braves that whoever went first would surely be killed on the spot. Nay-bon-ash-kung, who was a brave as well as a chief, took his gun and told the party to follow him, saying: "Now, follow me; whoever will come in my way to stop me from going, he will be killed on the spot." All the Indians went along with him, having their guns ready for business, and nobody dared to come in his way. T. A. Warren was their leader, having charge of the removal. In coming through to Otter Tail Lake we saw few houses, but after leaving the lake we saw none. It was a vast wilderness. The Indians arrived at White Earth at noon, June 14, 1868. We camped near the present site of the agency buildings, and lived in tents and wigwams until houses were built. Few were ready by cold weather, and some of the Indians built little log huts for their first winter. T. A. Warren had charge of the Indians after they reached their new home. He built a log store house for the flour, pork, groceries and other supplies, and distributed weekly rations to the Indians for one year.

Mr. Paul Beaulieu, at the request of the Indians, was their first farmer. He came from Crow Wing with his family and four white men and they arrived a short time in advance of the Indians and settled at a place four miles from White Earth Lake, now known as the "Old Trading Post." This was their first village here.

James Warren, government sawyer and carpenter, and George Van Valkenberg, government blacksmith, came with Paul Beaulieu on one of his trips.

Samuel Lee and a party of men left Crow Wing about the middle of May with the machinery for a sawmill which he afterwards built at White Earth Lake and he had hard time getting through with the mill. The government farm was located, farmhouse and stables built, as also a dwelling house for T. A. Warren and several small houses for the Indians—all log buildings. There were no gardens the first year, as they arrived too late in the season, but there was plenty of wild rice in the lakes, and ducks, geese and prairie chickens were also plentiful. The lakes were filled with many varieties of fish, including catfish, pickerel, muskallonge, black and rock bass, suckers, red-horse and wall-eyed pike. Sturgeon were

also caught in White Earth Lake. The first two years deer were quite plentiful, and also elk, moose, bear, muskrats and rabbits. Nay-bon-ash-kung, one of the chiefs, who died in 1873, killed the first elk. The Indians did not hunt much the first year, those who were able to work being hired by the government to help build their own houses. In the fall of the same year (1868) Rev. Mr. John Johnson (En-meg-ah-bowh) sent word he was coming to White Earth with his family, bringing with him a few Indians from Mille Laes. He requested a party of Indians to meet him at Otter Tail Lake as it was not safe for a small party to travel alone through the wilderness, the Sioux being feared at that time. That winter a little log church was built. Rev. Johnson was sent by Bishop Whipple to convert and civilize the Indians, in which work he was very successful. He was an eloquent preacher and very popular with the Indians. In September, 1868, Julius Brown, (Mamuckkawange) the first male child, was born. Jane Parker, daughter of Bahbewob (Peter Parker), was the first girl born.

The first death occurred September 1, 1868, Gin-gion-cunig-oke, mother-in-law of T. A. Warren. Ah-zhe-day-gi-shig and wife were the first couple married, on January 12, 1869, in Saint Columbia church, where they were also baptized.

In the fall of 1868, the Indians were paid their first annuity money, ten dollars per head, at White Earth.

R. P. Fairbanks, who was a big boy at this time, says he remembers well that Joseph Wakefield came here before the Indians arrived and built a small store at the old trading post. The name of the members of the firm were Joseph Wakefield and Fred Peake. His father, Robert Fairbanks ran the store for them. This was the first store at White Earth in recent years.

The 14th day of June of each year has always been observed by the people and Indians as the anniversary of the day when the first Indians arrived at White Earth. They named their new home Gah-wah-bah-bi-gon-i-kah, or White Earth, from the white clay found under the black soil.

On April 1, 1869, Mr. Bassett resigned his office as Indian Agent, and an army officer was then appointed by the government to fill the vacancy, during whose term two annuity payments were made to the Indians.

During 1869 most of the Indians that had remained at the old agency at Crow Wing and Gull Lake moved to White Earth, as did



also a number of mixed-blood families from Crow Wing and Leech Lake. In that year a Roman Catholic priest, Father Tomazine, arrived and his first church was a small building built of logs and located about three miles south of the agency.

On the morning of Sept. 9, 1870, I started with my three children from Little Falls, Minnesota, in company with my sister, Mrs. James Warren, and family of seven children, on our journey to White Earth. Mr. La Chance and Mr. Mouchamp were hired with their two two-horse teams and one ox team. We went to Crow Wing and took the Leech Lake road as far as Twenty-four-mile Creek, so named from being 24 miles from Leech Lake, where a road had just been completed by the government across the country to White Earth. Here we met an Indian with an ox team who had been sent by my brother, Truman, to guide us to White Earth. Mr. La Chance went back to Little Falls, while Mr. Mouchamp continued with us. We traveled very slowly as the teams were heavily loaded. It was a desolate country, but we saw large numbers of ducks, geese, prairie chickens and partridges. My sister and I walked nearly the entire distance. When we reached Pine Point we met Rev. Johnson with his family, on their way to visit Bishop Whipple, and taking his two daughters to Saint Mary's Hall, Faribault, where they were to attend school. We camped together that night and had a pleasant visit with them. Mr. Johnson informed us that the roads were in a very bad condition and that we were yet one and a half day's journey from White Earth, which proved true. Ten days after leaving Little Falls we arrived at our new home, where we were warmly welcomed by relatives and friends. We were much pleased with the country, the fruitful gardens and the tall oak trees which were so green and beautiful, there having been no frost. I was much surprised to see the great improvement in my Indian friends whom I had known at the "Old Agency" and who had come with the first removal. When they left there they were heathens and wore blankets, long hair, feathers, and painted their faces, and now when they came to shake hands and welcome me they were dressed like white men, with short hair and unpainted faces. This was the result of the good work of their missionary, who had converted most of these Indians. They were now trying to live Christian lives and had taken their lands near each other. The government had houses built for them and they all appeared contented and happy. I never heard any of them express regret at having come to White Earth,

their only complaint being the lack of schools for their children. Mr. John Cook had been appointed by the government to be their farmer and overseer, having arrived with his family from Leech Lake early in the spring of 1870, where he had filled a similar position for a number of years. I was very glad to renew their acquaintance, as I had known them at Leech Lake where we first met. Mrs. Cook was the first white woman who came to White Earth. They had three beautiful children, two boys and one girl. They were good Christian people, Mr. Cook being an honest, upright man, and the Indians had great respect for him. For his home he had selected another place near a lake two miles from the village, where a new farm-house and other government buildings were being erected. When completed in the fall he moved there with his family, and kindly offered me the house he had vacated for a day school and residence, which I gladly accepted. There were about forty children in attendance and I taught all winter, it being the first school on the reservation.

In the fall of 1870 there was a new blacksmith appointed, a Mr. Cochran who had been there only a few weeks. Early one morning he went out in a boat to shoot ducks, and in reaching over the side of the boat to pick up a duck, which he had killed, the boat upset and before assistance could reach him he was drowned. His body was not recovered until the following spring. He was the first white man buried at White Earth.

The removals, including ourselves, were: Alfred Warren and family, Madeline Warren, Tyler Warren and Mrs. Delia Winters. These were all the children of W. W. Warren the historian. They have since all passed away except Madeline, who is now Mrs. George Uran. There were also Mr. Tim. Moore and wife and mother-in-law, Mrs. Fountain, Mr. Frank M. Campbell, wife and four children, Mr. Robert Fairbanks, wife, four sons and one daughter, and Mr. Frank Roy, wife and family, all from Crow Wing. Besides these there were two traders, George Fairbanks and Wm. McArthur, the last named coming several years later. I remember the Indians secured quantities of furs in the fall and early spring, such as bear, timber wolves, coyotes, red fox, mink, lynx, wild-cat, coon, muskrat, skunk, weasel, marten, fisher, otter and badger. The four last mentioned animals are now very rare.

In 1870 Mr. Bardwell was appointed Indian agent, with headquarters at Leech Lake, and held the office for one year, another

annuity being paid during his term. In that year Bishop Whipple came to visit the Indians. He held services and confirmed a large number of Indians in the little log church, on this his first visit to White Earth. All the Indians loved and respected their good Bishop and he was their best friend. With his influence with the Department at Washington he did much to help them when in trouble and want during the grasshopper plague.

In the spring of 1871 E. P. Smith was appointed Indian agent with headquarters at White Earth, bringing his own employes, most of them coming from Ripon, Wisconsin. This being the first agency at White Earth, their names are here given: Mr. Chittenden, unmarried, head clerk and overseer; Mrs. Minnie Cook, niece of E. P. Smith, assistant clerk; Mr. M. V. Nichols, farmer; Mr. Bardwell, blacksmith; Mr. A. K. Murray, engineer in charge of the government sawmill at White Earth Lake; Mr. J. E. Haven, carpenter; Dr. Bodle, physician. All had families. Dr. Bodle and Mr. Haven were employed for a number of years at White Earth. Several government houses for employes were built, including the Indian boarding school, the only school building ready for use that fall. The first superintendent and teachers were Mr. and Mrs. Armour, from Iowa. There was room for only fifty pupils, and twenty-five boys and as many girls were taken, none under fifteen years of age. The pupils were taught to do all the work in the boarding school.

Eastern churchmen assisted the Episcopal mission and a new church and parsonage were built. The new church was consecrated by Bishop Whipple in August, 1872, when he visited White Earth accompanied by quite a party of the clergy and laity.

In the spring of 1871, John Cook and family moved from White Earth to their new home and farm near Audubon, where all the members of this unfortunate family were cruelly murdered a year afterwards by three Chippewa Indians, Bobolink and Boanece being the principal actors in the tragedy. They were both arrested soon after the crime and taken to prison, but Boanece was released for want of evidence. He was quite ill when he returned home, but recovered partially and was able to walk about, always with a loaded gun as if he expected to be retaken. In February, 1873, Mr. James Whitehead came to White Earth to arrest him again. The Indians became very much excited and quickly held a council and all agreed to stop the arrest. They were determined not to allow Mr. Whitehead to take Boanece from the reservation, although knowing him

to be guilty. The fear of an Indian outbreak was their reason for resisting the arrest. The Leech Lake Pillagers had several times sent word to the White Earth Indians that if they permitted him to be taken off the reservation to prison again, where he would be hung by the whites, there would be trouble and they would commence killing the white people. Boanece and his wife were related to some of the worst Indians at Bear Island, Leech Lake. This was the last attempt made to arrest him, and he died soon after at his home on Rice River. The west half of White Earth Reservation was surveyed by George P. Stuntz and Shaw of Duluth and St. Paul, in the summer of 1871. During the year 1873 all the government buildings were completed, including the large school-house and boys' building, also the industrial hall where the Indian women were taught house-work, including cooking, sewing, knitting, carpet-weaving, etc. Miss Hattie Cook, niece of E. P. Smith, the agent, was the matron in charge.

In the spring of 1873 a young Indian woman was murdered in a sugar camp. She was one of two sisters who had been left to watch the camp during the night. An Indian assaulted them and killed the elder one with a hatchet after she had tried to defend herself. The younger sister escaped and reported the tragedy. The murderer attempted to run away, but was caught and taken to Fort Ripley, where he was held a prisoner for some months in the guard house, the only punishment he received for the crime. He is still living.

One night during the same year an Indian was shot while returning home from the village and his body found by the roadside the next morning. He was supposed to have been murdered by a Leech Lake Indian to avenge the killing of a relative.

In 1873, Rev. J. A. Gilfillan, a young Episcopal clergyman, came to White Earth to assist Rev. Mr. Johnson in mission work. He very soon learned to speak the Ojibwa language, and with his kindly ways, won the love and respect of the Indians, who found in him a sincere friend. He instructed a class of young Indian men and prepared them to become clergymen and deacons for the different churches and missions, which through his influence were erected for the Chippewa Indians of Minnesota. In this work he was very successful. Most of his pupils are still living, having charge of the churches and missions, and are preaching the gospel to their own people.

E. P. Smith completed his term as agent in 1872. During the short time he was Indian agent he made a great many improvements at White Earth. He was a Christian man and one of the best agents ever on the reservation. Mr. Douglas, from Minneapolis, succeeded him, and remained in office one year.

During 1873 some of the prominent mixed-blood families and traders from Crow Wing, Minnesota, moved to White Earth. They included Mr. Clement Beaulieu, wife, four sons and one daughter; Albert Fairbanks and family; William Fairbanks and family; George Donald and family. A son of Mr. Scandrett, and grandson of Bishop Whipple, was the first white child born at White Earth, in the fall of 1874.

### Truman A. Warren.

Truman A. Warren was born at La Pointe, Madeline Island, Lake Superior, April 19th, 1827, and was the second son of Lyman M. Warren, the first permanent American settler on Lake Superior. The father was for many years connected in business with the American Fur Company, making his residence on Madeline Island, its most westerly headquarters along the chain of the Great Lakes. He was a direct descendant of Richard Warren, one of the Pilgrim Fathers of the Mayflower. Gen. Joseph Warren who fell at Bunker Hill, was also a member of a collateral branch of this same family.

The mother of Truman Warren was Mary Cadotte, the daughter of Michel Cadotte, an old time fur trader of Lake Superior and the great Northwest and was himself the son of Jean Baptiste Cadotte, who was in partnership with Alexander Henry, the Englishman, noted for his journeys and writings. The wife of Michel Cadotte, and mother of Mary Cadotte was an Ojibwa woman, daughter of Waub-ije-Jauk (White Crane) hereditary chief of the La Pointe band of Ojibwas, which was closely related to the bands of the Mississippi. Truman Warren was the younger brother of W. W. Warren, the historian of the Ojibwa nation.

In the summer of 1836 their grandfather, Lyman Warren, Sr., of New York, visited La Pointe, and on his return took home the two boys with him to Clarkson, New York, where they attended school for two years. Afterwards, from 1838 to 1841, they attended the Onondaga Institute at Whitesborough, near Utica, New York, where they acquired a good scholastic training.

Truman remained at Clarkson until 1843, when he returned to La Pointe, Madeline Island. He was of a fine personal appearance, gentlemanly, somewhat reserved in manner, studious and practical. Having acquired an excellent penmanship, he very readily found employment in the office of James P. Hays, U. S. Indian Agent, and from that period he was connected with the Indian service nearly all his life. He became identified with the Mississippi Chippewas in 1851, at the time when an effort was made to remove the Lake Superior Chippewas to Crow Wing and Gull Lake. He made his home at the Chippewa Agency near Crow Wing and resided there for years, engaged in trade and also in the government service at times, always on good terms and in friendship with the head chief, Hole-in-the-day.

Mr. Warren took a lively interest and an active part in the removal of the Indians to the White Earth Reservation, and it can be truly said that it was greatly through his advice and wise counsel that they were at last prevailed upon to leave their old home and country where they had roamed and lived for generations back. He was one of the party who accompanied the chief, Hole-in-the-day, on his trip to make a selection of the lands and to locate the White Earth Reservation. On his return from his trip he carried in his own conveyance a goodly specimen of the rich black soil as a proof of the richness of the "promised land"; and the Indians who came to see were greatly pleased. They laughed heartily and said it was only "Makonkes" (or Little Bear, Mr. Warren's Indian name) who would take the trouble of doing this.

After twenty years of constant employment in the Indian service, during which time he opened up a thriving farm, Mr. Warren left his home at White Earth, and commenced a new home on the Red Lake Reservation. Though never intended for a permanent residence, it was here that he met his death after a few days of severe illness. He died October 31st, 1888, aged sixty-one years, leaving a wife, two sons and two daughters. His remains were brought to White Earth for interment at St. Benedict Cemetery.

The following is copied from a letter written by J. B. Bassett, Feb. 25th, 1905, who was United States Indian agent at the time of the first removal:

Your favor of the 15th inst., received. I gladly answer your inquiries as well as I can, but the lapse of twenty-seven years has blotted much of that history from my memory. There are some of the persons with whom

I was associated that I shall never forget, and among them is your brother, Truman A. Warren. A truer and nobler man I have never met. It was through his influence and help that I persuaded the Indians to remove to their present reservation. Your brother T. A. Warren had charge of collecting the Indians that first went to White Earth.

He brought them together at the old agency, organized the outfit, had charge of it and accompanied them on their journey. As you truly say they had perfect confidence in him, and well they might, for he never deceived them. Your memory of the removal is quite correct. Your brother was my interpreter from the time that I assumed the agency until I left. I always found him a truthful and remarkably bright and intelligent gentleman although his life spent on the frontier, where he was surrounded by all the temptations that lead astray and have ruined so many. He always maintained his manhood and purity of character while associated with the Indians.

The Beaulieus were a remarkably bright family. Paul Beaulieu was an exceptional man, of a vivid imagination and good heart, and gifted with plenty of brain power. He was an orator and had mastered the English, French and Ojibway languages perfectly.

Three sisters of T. A. Warren survive him, all residents of White Earth. The oldest is Mrs. Julia A. Spears, born September 3d, 1832, at La Pointe, Madeline Island, Wis. She was educated at Clarkson, Monroe County, New York and was employed as government day teacher for several years in the early settlement of White Earth. Her family consists of two daughters and a son, Mrs. Alice J. Mee, Mrs. Mary Lambert, who with their families reside at White Earth; and William R. Spears who with his family lives at Red Lake, where he has been engaged in trade for several years. The next sister, Mrs. Mary English was born in 1835 at La Pointe, Wis., and educated at Hudson, Ohio. When eighteen years old she returned home and taught government school at Odahnah, Wis., for a number of years, and also at Red Cliff, Wis. She removed to White Earth in 1874, and was principal of the government boarding school there for two years. She was transferred to Red Lake as principal of the first government school at that place for five years. She was married to John English at Red Lake and taught school for ten years longer, when her health failed and she resigned, returning to White Earth. Mrs. Sophia Warren, third sister, was born in 1837, at La Pointe, Madeline Island. She was married when quite young to Mr. James Warren, a white man of the same family name and one of the earliest settlers who came to White Earth as a government employe two years before his family joined him. He died in 1882 leaving a widow, seven sons and four daughters,

most of whom are married and have families. Edward L. Warren, one of the sons, resides at Cass Lake, Minnesota; Henry Warren, another son, resides at Bena, Minn., being superintendent of the government boarding school there. The rest have homes in White Earth.

Mr. Paul Beaulieu was one of the first settlers, and was government farmer during the first two years of the settlement of White Earth Reservation. He ploughed and made the first garden in White Earth. During his life he was always a very prominent man. He died in 1897, leaving a widow, two sons and two daughters, all married and with families: Mrs. A. A. Ledeboer, Mrs. Elizabeth Mackintosh and Truman Beaulieu having their homes at White Earth, and Clement Beaulieu, the younger, who resides at Red Lake.

MRS. JULIA SPEARS.

---

### William Whipple Warren.

William Whipple Warren, the historian of the Chippewa Nation, was born on Madeline Island in Lake Superior the 27th of May, 1825. He was the father of the late Tyler Warren and Mrs. George Uran, of White Earth. He was a member of the second Minnesota Territorial Legislature in 1857, and was then residing at Gull Lake. He died of consumption in May, 1853, at the age of twenty-eight years.

Elliot Coues, editor of Alexander Henry's journal, has this to say of the Cadotte family:

#### CADOTTE FAMILY.

Jean Baptiste Cadotte, Sr., (the great grandfather of W. W. and Truman Warren and also of Mrs. Spears, Mrs. English and Mrs. James Warren.) came to Michilimackinac in Oct., 1756, with his wife, a Nipissing woman. This wife died in 1767. That same year he married Marie Monet by whom Marie Cadotte was born and baptism registered as of July 28th, 1768. J. B. Cadotte founded a trading post on the American side of Sault Ste. Marie in 1760 and was found there May 19th, 1762, by Alexander Henry, Sr., with whom he went in partnership. He went with him in 1775 to the Saskatchewan River and separated from him at the Cumberland House to go to Fort des Prairies in October.

J. B. Cadotte crossed the Rocky Mountains near the National Boundary, more than one hundred years ago, and the famous Cadotte's Pass, the oldest pass in those mountains south of the Boundary Line, was so named for him.



He is said to have prevented the Lake Superior Indians from joining Pontiac. He remained in trade and agriculture until 1796, when, on the 24th of May of that year, he gave his property to his two legitimate sons J. B. Cadotte, Jr., and Michel Cadotte at Sault Ste. Marie. The date of his death is somewhat conjectural, but was somewhere between 1803 and 1810, at a very advanced age.

Michel Cadotte, Sr., son of J. B. Cadotte, Sr., and grandfather of Truman Warren was on the south side of Lake Superior in May, 1798. His house was on the bay between Sand River and Bad River. His wife was an Indian woman, and one of his daughters married Leon St. Germain.

Michel Cadotte, Jr., is listed as a voyageur in the Northwest Fur Company on the Chippewa River in 1804, and took part in the capture of Michilimackinac in the War of 1812. He was a brother to Mrs. Lyman Warren and an uncle to Truman Warren.

Louis Cadotte, thought to be a brother of the last (?) was taken to London, by George Catlin as chief of a band of Indians he exhibited there. Louis Cadotte married an English girl and brought her to Sault Ste. Marie where she died. He was living there in Sept. 1853. See Wm. Kingston's "Western Wanderings."

---

### Beaulieu Family.

Alexander Henry in his journal says:

Oct. 2d, 1805. We set off for Pembina River with Le Sueur, Huneau and wife. Fire on the plains in every direction; burned our horses' feet passing through smouldering turf. We slept at night in Beaulieu's tent on Sale River.

Elliott Coues, editor of the above work, has the following to say with reference to the Beaulieu family:

Beaulieu is a very old name in these annals. A half-breed family of that name was found on Slave River when the Northwest Fur Company first reached it in or about 1778, showing prior presence of the French so far as this. Francois Beaulieu, one of the family born in the region, was one of the six voyageurs who accompanied Sir Alexander McKenzie on his exploring expedition across the Rocky Mountains to the Pacific coast, in 1793, from the place where they had wintered on Peace River. He was baptized by Bishop Tache in 1848. He died in 1872 almost a centenarian. The Beaulieu of whom Henry speaks is Joseph Beaulieu, listed as a voyageur in the Northwest Fur Company on Red River in 1804.

Bazil Beaulieu from Montreal, was a voyageur of the Northwest Fur Company in 1804 and 1805, at Flambeau, Minn. He was the father of Clement H. and Paul Beaulieu of White Earth.

## PAUL H. BEAULIEU.

Paul H. Beaulieu was born at Mackinac in 1820. He was of French and Indian descent and took an active part in the early development of the territory and state of Minnesota, especially in all matters relating to the Chippewa Indians, and in their several treaties with the government. He possessed the attributes of a splendid education, was a master of the English and French languages, a born diplomat, a brilliant orator, and a Chesterfield in manner and address, and was reputed to be the most fluent interpreter of the Chippewa dialect that the nation ever produced. He was largely instrumental in bringing about the measure which secured to the Chippewas their present home, the White Earth Reservation, and he, too, led the van when they removed hither, and turned the first furrow and planted the first crop, and took the initiatory steps in the paths of a new civilization. Mr. Beaulieu never sought the uncertain allurements of the political world, although grandly qualified to honor and administer the duties of its most intricate branches; he chose, rather, to humiliate himself to his humble surroundings and to the elevation of his kindred, the Chippewas of Minnesota. He belonged to that lofty school of individualism that is fast passing away, and who, "along the cool, sequestered vale of life, they keep the 'morseless tenor of their way'" and whose noble deeds of self-sacrifice are buried with them. Mr. Beaulieu had been in failing health for some time, and the sudden and tragic death of his beloved son, John H. Beaulieu, a few weeks ago, undoubtedly hastened his demise which occurred on the 9th of February, 1897. He leaves a wife and two daughters and two sons, Mrs. Jennie Ledebore, Mrs. A. J. McIntosh, and Truman and C. A. H. Beaulieu. He was a brother of the late lamented Col. C. H. Beaulieu, and at the time of his death he was employed as interpreter on the Chippewa Commission. In respect to his memory Maj. R. M. Allen, U. S. Indian agent, ordered the agency flags at half mast during Wednesday and Thursday, and that general business about the agency be suspended during the funeral services. He was laid to rest on Thursday, in St. Benedict's mission cemetery; Rev. Father Aloysius, O. S. B., officiated at the funeral services.—*Detroit Record*.

MRS. WEST.

## CLEMENT H. BEAULIEU.

Col. Clement H. Beaulieu, Sr., or, as his friends delighted to call him, "Uncle Clem," was born at Lac du Flambeaux, in the then territory of Michigan, which included Wisconsin, Minnesota and a large portion of territory west of the Mississippi, on Sept. 10, 1811. A pioneer, a statesman and an individual of marked characteristics, being born in a period when the West and Northwest was, comparatively speaking, a howling wilderness and barbaric Eden of the untutored red man, his father, Basil Hudon de Beaulieu, having emigrated from Canada in the year 1804, and who was actively engaged in the fur trade of the Northwest for many years, and in which business Mr. C. H. Beaulieu, Sr., became early engaged in the Lake Superior region and other points east and west of the head-

quarters of the Mississippi, especially in the vicinity of La Pointe, Wis., and at Crow Wing, Minn. At the latter place at one time he owned and conducted the most thriving trade and enjoyed the pleasantest home in Minnesota, under the warm hospitality of its roof and from the bounty of its board no friend or stranger ever turned away hungry, nor felt touched by the chill of discourtesy.

Mr. Beaulieu was of mixed French and Algie Indian blood, being descended on his father's side from the chivalrous de Beaulieus of France, and the most distinguished totem or clan of the Ojibwa nation, members of whose family have been chiefs and princesses from time immemorial, and the principles and persuasive influences of both races were happily continued in the life and nature of Mr. Beaulieu, and it was owing to the implicit faith that the Indians cherished in his word and wisdom that he was a power amongst them, and true it is, that many serious collisions have been averted between the Chippewa Indians of Minnesota and their white neighbors, owing to his timely councils, and today, these people not only can thank his aggressive forethought and wisdom for their heritage to homes on the White Earth Reservation, but the further significant fact that no stain of the white man's blood rests on the hands of the Chippewas of Minnesota.

He was married to Miss Elizabeth Farling, a daughter of one of the early Scotch missionaries, in 1840, celebrating midst the surroundings of a large family of children and grandchildren their golden wedding, some three years ago.

---

THE SEER OF MINNESOTA'S VENERABLE PIONEERS IS DEAD!

Clement Hudon de Beaulieu, more familiarly known as Col. C. H. Beaulieu, of White Earth, this county, died on the morning of Monday, 2d of Jan., 1893, after a short illness of some eight days. Mr. Beaulieu, who was a very active man for one so advanced in years, met with a very serious accident a few days ago, having broken his leg, and which culminated in his death. His wife survives him, and also five sons, Capt. Chas. H., Rev. C. H., Jr., Gus. H., Theo. B., Robt. G. and one daughter, Mrs. Theo. H. Beaulieu.—*Detroit Record*.

MRS. WEST.

Clement A. Beaulieu came to White Earth in the fall of 1873, and took charge of George A. Morison's trading post, but two years afterwards moved to the new agency and established a store of his own where he was in trade for several years. He took his land on Fish Lake in Norman County, but always had a renter there working his farm, while he and his family resided at the agency in Becker County until the time of his death in 1893. Mr. Beaulieu was a prominent man here, and had great influence with the Indians and chiefs. He took an active part in the treaty made in 1889. He was a close friend of Hon. H. M. Rice.

MRS. JULIA A. SPEARS.

Among Mrs. West's papers I came across the following clipping from the *Detroit Record* of January 27th, 1893:

Mr. Bazil H. Beaulieu, an old and respected pioneer of Wisconsin and Minnesota, has been commissioned by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs a judge of the court of Indian offenses at this agency. Mr. Beaulieu was tendered his commission and officially notified of his appointment by Agent C. A. Ruffee on Monday. He is the proud possessor of a document sear and yellow with age, it being one of the three justice of peace commissions issued by the first territorial governor of Wisconsin, Mr. Beaulieu being one of the three persons appointed to execute the duties of that then honorable position, his field being Brown County, in 1836.

As the name, Bazil H. Beaulieu, was identical with that of the Bazil H. Beaulieu who came from Montreal in 1804, and believing that in 1836 he would be too young a man for the Bazil H. Beaulieu of 1804, I wrote to Theodore H. Beaulieu of White Earth for information, and received the following reply:

WHITE EARTH, MINN., Oct. 23, 1905.

HON. A. H. WILCOX,  
FRAZEE, MINN.,

My Dear Sir:

Replying to yours of the 16th inst., concerning the identity of Bazil H. Beaulieu, who came from Montreal, Canada, and settled at Lac du Flambeau, Wis., the then territory of Michigan, in 1804, etc., you are respectfully informed that this person was my father's uncle and a granduncle of mine. There were two brothers, Paul and Bazil Hudon de Beaulieu. Paul was my father's father and my grandfather; Bazil Hudon de Beaulieu was the father of the late Col. Clement H., Paul H., Henry H. Beaulieu, and was also the father of Mrs. Catherine Beaulieu Fairbanks (Mrs. Robert Fairbanks), Mrs. Margaret Beaulieu Bisson (Mrs. Martin Bisson), Mrs. Gustave Borup, deceased, and Mrs. Julia Beaulieu Oakes; the latter being the only surviving child of the said Bazil Hudon de Beaulieu. She is at present at this agency and is now 94 years of age, and still hale and hearty. My father, the late Bazil H. Beaulieu, the second, was the only son of Paul Hudon de Beaulieu, and is the person referred to in the *Record* clipping. My grand uncle Bazil was stationed at Lac du Flambeau as an Indian trader, and my grandfather Paul was at Vermillion Lake and also Red Cedar (now Cass Lake), some time between 1830 or 1840 (I am not clear as to date.) My grandfather removed to Navareno (now Green Bay, Wis.), and settled there. Later on he purchased large tracts of land, as also the old Stockbridge agency sawmill and grist-mill from the Government on the south side of the Fox River and where is now built the flourishing city of Kaukauna, Wis. Sometime about 1848 my father also removed to Green Bay, and on the death of my grandfather he fell heir to all of the property, he being the only child. Our family removed from

Kaukauna, Wis., about 26 years ago and settled at White Earth, Minn. Both my grandfather and grandmother are buried at the old French or mission cemetery at Green Bay, Wis. My mother and father sleep in St. Benedict's mission cemetery, White Earth, Minn.

Appreciating the interest you manifest in the history of the sturdy pioneers, who braved the wild and woolly days of yore, and helped to carve the crude paths of this grand commonwealth, I have the honor, dear sir, to remain,

Very respectfully,

THEO. H. BEAULIEU.

---

### Outpost at White Earth.

Alexander Henry in his journal says:

Sept. 20th, 1802.

I sent Michel Langlois with a clerk and five Indians to build at Red Lake. This is an overland post, and required horses to transport the property. We have enough for all purposes, and a new sort of cart which facilitates transportation. They are about four feet high and perfectly straight; the spokes are perpendicular, without the least bending outward, and only four to each wheel.

Oct. 15th, 1802.

Duford followed Langlois to Red Lake River, high water over the plains prevented their reaching Red Lake and they built at White Earth.

---

### Rev. John Johnson or Enmegahbowh.

In 1851, the Rev. Dr. Breck, a great missionary, whose name must be known to every reader of the *Soldier*, began a mission at Leech Lake, among the Ojibwa Indians of Minnesota. This mission, from various circumstances, had only a partial success, and in the winter of 1855-56 troubles with the government agents roused the Indians to such madness that Dr. Breck was forced to leave, and the mission buildings were burned.

Two years later the Rev. Mr. Peake went to Crow Wing to establish another mission, and a young Indian deacon, John Johnson, his Indian name Enmegahbowh, came to assist him. This man had been a catechumen under Dr. Breck, and had been baptized by him. He must have been born to some position in his tribe, as he had been set apart for a "Medicine Man" in youth, and his Indian name, *Enmegahbowh*, meant "The man who stands by his people," a significant name, which in time proved to be a true one.

In 1861 Mr. Peake resigned the mission into the hands of Enmegahbowh. Crow Wing was then a settlement of very bad repute on the

frontier. In 1862, the year of the Sioux outbreak, Hole-in-the-day, a leading Ojibwa chief, a bad man, full of craft and cunning, collected five hundred warriors, and prepared for a general massacre of the white people. Enmegahbowh, having prevented, by his influence, some other bands from joining these, was made a prisoner, but succeeded in escaping, and, through the midst of great perils, made his way to Fort Ripley, and by his timely information, such measures were taken that bloodshed and a more fearful massacre than that of the Sioux were prevented.

For a few years the mission work seemed at a stand still. From Canada Enmegahbowh received earnest invitations to go where comfort and hopeful work awaited him, but Bishop Whipple encouraged him, standing in the forefront for an unpopular cause and a hated people, and Enmegahbowh would prove the fitness of his name—he would not desert his people.

At last the government made new arrangements, and seven hundred Ojibwas were moved to what is called the White Earth Reservation, a tract thirty-six miles square in northern Minnesota. Of these seven hundred about one hundred and fifty were French half-breeds, or Roman Catholics. Amongst the remainder Enmegahbowh labored earnestly, the government now aiding in the work by encouraging the Indians in civilized ways. A steam sawmill was built at White Earth Lake, where Indians were taught to run the machinery, and from which lumber was furnished for building purposes. Eastern churchmen assisted the mission, and a church and parsonage were built.

At the time of the consecration of the church in August, 1872, quite a party of the clergy and laity, through the kindness of Bishop Whipple, were enabled to visit White Earth.

The consecration was on Thursday. Friday morning, the chiefs signified to the bishop their wish to meet him in a council, which was therefore held, that afternoon, on the hillside in front of the church. It was a picturesque scene—the lovely landscape, the sunlight glancing through the tall oak trees on the bishop and Enmegahbowh, who sat in the centre, the chiefs and five or six clergymen grouped around. Behind the bishop three chairs were placed for the ladies of the party—the first time, I think, that ladies were ever admitted to an Indian council.

The chiefs spoke in turn, as they had themselves arranged, and were interpreted by Enmegahbowh.—*Christian Soldier*.

MRS. SPEARS.

The Rev. John Johnson was born in Canada and died at White Earth on the 12th of June, 1902, at the age of 95 years.

### Peter Parker.

Peter Parker, the present janitor of the industrial school at Pine Point, a full-blooded Indian and a soldier of the Civil War, says:

I drove one of the ox teams that hauled the baggage belonging to the Indians who comprised the party that arrived at White Earth on the 14th of June, 1868, under the leadership of Truman Warren.

Paul Beaulieu had gone on ahead in charge of another party; government employes who went to open a farm for the Indians and do some plowing.

We first saw Paul Beaulieu at White Earth; there is where his party and ours first met.

James Warren and George Van Valkenberg came in July.

Fred Peake was the first storekeeper at White Earth (he and Joe Wakefield were partners). Robert Fairbanks worked or run the store for him. Peake was a white man. George Fairbanks started a store a little later on and John Beaulieu worked for him. Robert Fairbanks started his own store a little later.

The building where James Whitehead undertook to arrest Boanece at White Earth in Feb., 1873, was the Gaius Johnson building.

My daughter was the first white girl born at White Earth.

PETER PARKER.

Fred Peake and his brother Giles built the store in Detroit now owned and occupied by Iver Grimsgard, in the spring of 1872.

---

### First Catholic Priest at White Earth.

Father Genin, the Catholic priest who brought in Sitting Bull from Canada, was the first priest that made regular trips to this reservation, but Father Tomazine was the first priest who located here, and I might say, started the first mission.

GUS. H. BEAULIEU.

---

### The Fairbanks Family.

Robert Fairbanks was born at Sandy Lake, Minn., on the 21st day of September 1825. When he was quite young he was sent to Fredonia, New York, to be educated, and at the age of twenty he was employed at the headquarters of the American Fur Company at La

Pointe, Wisconsin, as clerk. In 1846 he married Catherine Beaulieu the youngest sister of C. H. and Paul Beaulieu. He remained at La Pointe until 1851, when he removed to Crow Wing with his family where he remained in trade for a number of years, where he had a comfortable home and family of seven children, four sons and three daughters.

In 1868 he removed to White Earth with his family, where he had taken charge of the store belonging to Joseph Wakefield, which he ran for a year, when he opened up a store of his own which he ran until he died. Benjamin Fairbanks and George A. Fairbanks were sons of George Fairbanks, Sr., a brother of Robert Fairbanks, who was born at Sandy Lake, Minn., on the 26th day of August, 1827. He was for many years a prominent trader at Leech Lake, Crow Wing, and White Earth, where he moved his family in 1878, being one of the first traders at that place.

George A. Fairbanks, Jr., was born at Crow Wing on the 10th day of August, 1851, and went with his parents to White Earth in 1868, and succeeded his father in trade, in which he remained until his death on the 10th of November, 1891.

Ben. Fairbanks was born at Crow Wing, Nov. 4th, 1853.

MRS. JULIA A. SPEARS.

---

### Frank M. Campbell.

Frank M. Campbell, of White Earth, was born in Green County, Ill., on the 27th day of January, 1832, and came to Crow Wing, Minn., in 1855. He came to White Earth in Sept., 1868, and has lived there ever since. He says he thinks he is about the only white man who has lived in Northern Minnesota 50 years without drinking any intoxicating liquor.

He is the father of George M. and William F. Campbell, of White Earth.

The former was born at Crow Wing June 29th, 1859, and William was born at the same place on the 12th of March 1865.

Mr. Frank Campbell took the census of all of Becker County in 1870.

Mr. Campbell died January 29th, 1907.



### Building on the Reservation.

Nearly all the public buildings constructed on the reservation from 1871 till 1878, were built under the supervision of Charles P. Wilcox, whose home was then at Detroit, but who now lives in Pasadena, California. He says:

I went to White Earth in the spring of 1871. The agent at that time was E. P. Smith, and had been there but a few months.

My first work on the reservation was to superintend the construction of a church and parsonage for the Episcopal Church as ordered by Bishop Whipple, and the same year I also built a schoolhouse for the government. Then followed the rebuilding and enlarging of the sawmill at White Earth Lake in 1872, and the building of a large barn, and boarding-house for the schools. An industrial hall for the government, and a hospital for Bishop Whipple followed, and a flour mill at White Earth Lake. Next was a dam and sawmill at the Wild Rice River about 18 miles north of the agency, then a large school building near the agency, and a church building at Wild Rice. The latter by order of Bishop Whipple. My last work was the construction of a water power grist-mill on White Earth River, about five or six miles north of the agency. This was about the year 1877.



ALLAN MORRISON.



GEORGE A. MORISON.

### Allan Morrison, Sr.

Allan Morrison, a younger brother of William Morrison, was born at Teerebonne, near Montreal, Canada, June 3d, 1803, and received a common school education in his native village, which prepared him for a clerkship in a country store.

Being a lad of uncommon physical development and activity, he did not take kindly to indoor life, and his brother William having made his first return visit to Canada in 1820, he was easily induced to accompany him to what the French Canadians called "*Les pays d'en Haut*" or 'The Upper Countries.

The delays incidental to the settlement of their father's estate prevented them from starting with the returning boats and canoes, and they were compelled to start much later; so late in fact, that winter overtook them before the journey to the far north was half over.

After staying some days at one of the trading posts, to give time for the ice to thicken, they started on afoot and it was not long before they had to use snow shoes, traveling being made so much easier with them after the snow got to be six or eight inches deep.

Their route from Montreal, was up the Ottawa River to a portage into Lake Nipissing, and thence via Georgian Bay to Saulte Ste. Marie, via Manitou Island, and thence on the ice of Lake Superior to old Superior, Wisconsin, which they reached in February, 1821. There he signed articles of engagement with the American Fur Company, for a five years' apprenticeship and in due course of time was given a small outpost to manage, and later on was placed in charge of the trading post at Red Lake, Minnesota.

About 1825 he married Charlotte Louisa Chabrilie, a mixed blood Chippewa born at Old Fort William, on Lake Superior; by her he had several children, the only ones now surviving being Mrs. Mary A. Sloan of St. Cloud, Mrs. Caroline Grandemyer and Miss Rachel Morrison of Brainerd, and John George and Allan Morrison of White Earth. All have allotments of land on the White Earth Indian Reservation, where John, George and Allan built substantial homes on their farms.

During the many years he was engaged in the fur trade, Allan Morrison was successively in charge of nearly all the American Fur Company's trading posts in Northern Minnesota, and finally he settled down at Crow Wing, on the Mississippi, an important post, where he represented the interests of the late Henry M. Rice, during the period that gentleman engaged in the fur trade in the upper Mississippi country.

He was a member of the Territorial Legislature of Minnesota, and Morrison County was named for him; was also postmaster at Crow Wing, Minnesota, for several years.

Leaving Crow Wing in the fall of 1874, he removed to White Earth, Becker County, where he resided to the time of his death, November 21, 1876, and where he was buried in the Catholic cemetery.

GEO. A. MORISON.

### John George Morrison.

John George Morrison, son of Allan and nephew of William, was born at Lake Winnebegoshish, Minnesota, April 29th, 1843, where his father was managing a trading post for the American Fur Company.

He attended the Mission Schools at Crow Wing and Belle Prairie, Minnesota, for a few years, but was compelled to quit school on ac-

count of his father's ill health; he soon became the mainstay of the family and so continued until his brother Allan became old enough to take his place.

While yet a mere boy, he carried on some trading with the Indians around Gull Lake and towards Leech Lake, and became quite popular with them; during the Indian outbreak he was chosen by



MR. AND MRS. JOHN GEORGE MORRISON.

Governor Ramsey and the Indians themselves to carry messages between the two camps and in that capacity rendered valuable services.

After the Civil War, in 1865, the United States government, desiring to ascertain the true conditions and feelings of the Indian tribes, organized, at all Indian agencies, bodies of scouts, whose mission was to enquire into and report the causes of troubles and dis-

satisfaction among the Indians. These scouts were chosen from among the intelligent and loyal mixed bloods, and were placed under the supervision of the military authorities.

Upon the recommendation of the officer then in command at Fort Ripley, John George Morrison was placed in charge of the scouts at the Crow Wing Agency, and so remained until the corps was disbanded. July 3rd, 1863, he married Margaret Elizabeth Fairbanks, daughter of Robert Fairbanks and Catherine Beaulieu. Ten children were born to them; six in Crow Wing and four near White Earth Agency. Two lived only a few years, the others are, with the exception of his daughter Mrs. Julia A. Spears, (the second), who lives at Red Lake, all members of the White Earth Reservation, and possess valuable landed interests there. He removed to the White Earth Reservation, from old Crow Wing, on the Mississippi, in the fall of 1874, and some years afterwards entered the government service and occupied several positions, being successively captain of Indian police and judge of the court of Indian offenses, and later government farmer, which position he held until the winter of 1892-3. In the fall of 1893, he removed to Red Lake, and has since successfully carried on hotel keeping and trading.

---

### George A. Morison.

George A. Morison, nephew of William and Allan Morrison, was born in St. Hyacinthe, Province of Quebec, Canada, October 4th, 1839; his father being Donald Geo. Morison and his mother M. A. Rosalie Papineau, daughter of D. B. Papineau, and niece of the Hon. Louis Papineau, the talented leader of the French element in Canada, and the principal instigator of the Canadian rebellion of 1837.

Morison attended common schools until nearly ten years of age, then went to college for five years in his native village, rounding up his education with a four year term in a large village store.

He visited the west in 1858 and 1859, spending several months in Old Superior, Wisconsin, in Crow Wing on the Mississippi, and also at Long Prairie, the old agency for the Winnebago Indians.

That was in the early days, when travel was by canoes or over Indian trails, and the trip from Superior to Crow Wing was made in a birch canoe, up the St. Louis River to Floodwood River, which was followed nearly to its source, thence over a portage into Prairie

River, which flows into Sandy Lake, and thence into the Mississippi River.

He returned to Canada in November, 1859, where he remained a few years. In May 1865, he landed in St. Paul, Minnesota, and lived in Little Falls and Crow Wing during the next three or four years.

He started in business at Leech Lake in January, 1869, and in the fall of the same year came to White Earth annuity payment with a stock of goods which he eventually closed out to Wm. W. McArthur, then a licensed Indian trader there. In August, 1870, Morison and McArthur combined their business and carried on trading in the Indian country, under government license, at Leech Lake, Red Lake, White Earth and Otter Tail, under the above firm name, dissolving co-partnership in August, 1871; Morison retaining all trading posts in the Chippewa country, except that of Otter Tail, where McArthur continued in business. Morison remained in the Indian trade until July, 1880, and made his headquarters at White Earth Agency during the last five years of his career as an Indian trader. He, however, continued to live on the reservation, where he carried on farming and stock raising, on a small scale, with his cousin Allan Morrison, Jr.

In the fall of 1882, he in company with Arnold A. Ledebøer, also of White Earth, opened a general store at Red Lake Falls, Minnesota, (at that time a very much boomed town), but owing to a series of bad crop years, low prices, and general dull times, the venture was not successful and they closed their business in 1887; Morison returning to White Earth.

In 1894, he entered government service at White Earth Agency, and later, in January 1896, was stationed at Red Lake Sub-Agency, as reservation overseer, a position he held until July 1st, 1901, when he returned to White Earth. Since January, 1905, he has formed part of the office staff at the agency, having charge of the allotting of land under the provisions of the "Steenerson Act."

By an Indian wife he has one son, Allan F. Morison, born February 6th, 1882. He has been in the government Indian service for a number of years and is now attached to the agency office force.

It will be noticed that William and Allan Morrison wrote their names with two r's, while Geo. A. Morison writes the name with only one r, as did a long line of ancestors before him. This difference in writing the name, was brought about in a curious manner.

When William Morrison joined the Northwest Fur Company, he had to sign articles of engagement, as they called it at the time, to serve for five years, and the notary who did the writing, wrote the name Morrison, as did other branches of the family; when William came to sign, he called the notary's attention to the error in spelling, but was told that it mattered little, to sign it as written and it would be just as good. Several years later when Allan Morrison, his brother, came to Lake Superior, he also had to write his name as his elder brother did, and hence the change in their manner of writing the name. In the Island of Lewis, Scotland, which is the cradle of the family, the name has been spelt for a thousand years or more, with only one r, thus, Morison.

---

### Donald McDonald.

Mrs. Duncan McDougal, who lives on the White Earth Reservation a little north of the village of Richwood says:

My father, Donald McDonald, was born in Canada about the year 1790. He came to Otter Tail Lake about the year 1850 or 1851 as near as I can remember, and died at White Earth in 1890, and was about 100 years old as near as I can tell. I was born at Sandy Lake in 1831.

My father had a store at Detroit Lake and traded with the Indians for about one year. I was not there with him, but as near as I can remember and find out, it was near where Detroit connects with some other lake. I was not married at the time so it must, I think, be more than fifty years ago.

The U. S. land office was opened at Otter Tail Lake in 1859 and was moved to St. Cloud in 1861, at the beginning of the Sioux outbreak. Wm. Sawyer, of Ohio, was the receiver, Major J. B. Clitheral, of Alabama, was the first register, T. Mills the second, and Oscar Taylor the third register.

MRS. MARY McDOUGAL FOSTER.

John Rock, a Pine Point Indian, who was born at Floyd Lake in Detroit Township in 1844, says:

McDonald built his store at Detroit Lake on the little prairie, a little west of the Pelican River inlet when he was ten years old. He thinks he traded there about two years.

### "FATHER" GILFILLAN'S SELF-SACRIFICING LABORS IN THE NORTH WOODS.

In the history of such a man as the Rev. J. A. Gilfillan, of White Earth, for instance, there is a mass of material which would afford inspiration for the mission writer at long range such as no published statistical reports could faintly suggest. Mr. Gilfillan's life has been one of the most heroic and self-sacrificing in all the history of missions—home or foreign.

Privation, exposure, separation from friends, isolation from the world—these are but suggestions of what such a man must endure.

Many a time while the newspaper man was in the woods did he hear of "Father" Gilfillan. You could hardly find a man in all the vast unsettled reservations of Minnesota who does not know this man. You can hear many and many a story about him, but you will not hear one that is not settled in a foundation of good will. He came to America from England when quite young. A quarter of a century ago he was rector in a small church in Duluth. Thirty-two years ago, he went into the pine woods, and there he has been ever since, a mission worker among the Indians.

Some years ago, Mr. Gilfillan fell heir to a large fortune, left him by relatives in England. There were many thousands of dollars which came to his hand. A large amount of this has been expended already, but, so it is said, enough yet remains to net an income of about \$12,000 a year, and this amount is annually being spent. And how? In doing good among the Indians. A large block of his fortune was spent for them, and now, save for the needs of himself and family, the major portion of his income goes to aid the Indians.

A quite interesting and, in one sense, amusing experience was told of his generosity. Mr. Gilfillan had bought a car load of seed potatoes, which he was going to give to the Indians to plant. He had the potatoes sent up to the reservation by team, but was himself delayed in getting there. When he reached home, a week or so later, he found that the tribe had made rather more immediate use of the potatoes than he had anticipated—they had eaten up the whole car load.

Mr. Gilfillan is one of the most modest of men, speaks in the most unassuming manner of his work, and has never a word of complaint over his isolation from the world, or the privations to which he is put.—*Minneapolis Journal*.

Clipping from the first number of the first volume of the first newspaper ever printed on the White Earth Reservation:

## THE PROGRESS.

"A Higher Civilization; The Maintenance of Law and Order."

GUS. H. BEAULIEU, Publisher.

THEO. H. BEAULIEU, Editor.

Vol. I.

WHITE EARTH AGENCY, MINN., THURSDAY, MARCH 25, 1886.

No. I.

### SALUTATORY.

With this number we make our bow to the public. The novelty of a newspaper published upon this reservation may cause many to be wary in their support, and this from a fear that it may be revolutionary in character. Our motto will undeceive such. We propose to remain true to this motto, true to the standard of social and individual morality it would express. We shall aim to advocate constantly and without reserve, what



in our view, and in the view of the leading minds upon this reservation, is the best for the interests of its residents. And not only for their interests, but those of the tribe wherever they are now residing.

The main consideration in this advocacy, will be the political interests, that is, in matters relating us to the general government of the United States. We shall not antagonize the government, nor act in the presentation of our views in any way outside of written or moral law.

We intend that this journal shall be the mouth-piece of the community in making known abroad and at home, what is for the best interests of the tribe. It is not always possible to reach the fountain head through subordinates, it is not always possible to appeal to the moral entiment of the country through these sources, or by communications through the general press.

Hence we establish *The Progress* as an organ, and an organ only in this sense.

## ARROGANT SUPPRESSION OF THE PRESS!

### A MENIAL AND SERVILE ACTION.

A Decision of the Judge and the Verdict of an Intelligent Jury, Maintains the Freedom of the Press on the Reservation!

Oct. 8th, 1887.

In the month of March last year, we began setting the type for the first number of *The Progress* and were almost ready to go to press, when our sanctum was invaded by T. J. Sheehan, the U. S. Indian Agent, accompanied by a posse of the Indian police. The composing stick was removed from our hands, our property seized, and ourselves forbidden to proceed with the publication of the journal. We had, prior to this time, been personally served with a written notice from Mr. Sheehan detailing at length, surmises beyond number as to the character of *The Progress*, together with gratuitous assumptions as to our moral unfitness to be upon the reservation, charging the publisher with the voicing of incendiary and revolutionary sentiments at various times. We did not believe that any earthly power had the right to interfere with us as members of the Chippewa tribe, and at the White Earth Reservation, while peacefully pursuing the occupation we had chosen. We did not believe there existed a law which should prescribe for us the occupation we should follow. We knew of no law which could compel us to become agriculturists, professionals, "hewers of wood and drawers of water," or per contra, could restrain us from engaging in these occupations. Therefore we respectfully declined obeying the mandate, at the same time reaching the conclusion that should we be restrained we should appeal to the courts for protection.

We were restrained and a guard set over our property. We sought the protection of the courts, notwithstanding the assertion of the agent, that there could be no jurisdiction in the matter.

The U. S. district court, Judge Nelson in session, decided that we were entitled to the jurisdiction we sought.

The case came up before him, on jury trial. The court asserted and defended the right of any member of a tribe to print and publish a news-

paper upon his reservation just as he might engage in any other lawful occupation, and without surveillance and restrictions. The jury before whom the amount of damage came, while not adjudging the amount asked for, did assess and decree a damage with a verdict restoring to us our plant.

#### EXPLANATORY.

By referring to the date on the first page of this issue, our readers will observe that we made our bow, or rather, more strictly, we began to bow, but a heavy hand was laid upon us, and we have not been able to resume the perpendicular until now. In another column, we give a detailed account of the proceedings which arrested our work, together with the subsequent events which issued in our being able to finish the bow began so long ago. Our editorial back is straight once more, and we return to the work we laid out for ourselves so many months ago, with vigor and courage in no wise abated, and with renewed determination to advance the interests of the reservation, and the welfare of the Indian in general.

#### APOLOGETIC.

Kind readers, many of you have looked for our coming long and patiently, and now that we are with you and you have looked us over, you may feel that your yearning was unfitting the occasion; to such we would say, that the long time which has elapsed since we first attempted to launch our little craft, which was attended with difficulties, the rough blustering breezes, the general unfavor of the weather, the unnecessary quarantine we were subject to, and the time employed in dry dock, etc., somewhat disorganized our material and we have had to alter our once set course to suit circumstances.

Now that we are once more at sea, fumigated and out of quarantine, and we issue from dry dock with prow and hull steel-clad tempered with truth and justice, and with our clearance registered, we once more box our compass, invite you all aboard, and we will clear port, set sails to favorable breezes, with the assurance that we will spare no pains in guiding you to a 'higher civilization.'

#### A NOTED VISITOR.

On Aug. 18, 1896, Senator Knute Nelson, accompanied by the famous French traveler and explorer, Paul du Chaillu, arrived on a visit to the Chippewa Indians of the White Earth Reservation. During the day the gentlemen drove around and visited the different places of interest about the agency.

The next day a large delegation of the Chippewas, head men and members of the reservation assembled at the agency office for a "big smoke and to make good medicine" and to smoke the pipe of peace and welcome the great father's councilor and his distinguished friend, the great hunter. The late lamented chieftain, White Cloud, acted as master of ceremony, and his choicest native oratory, through an interpreter, made the address of welcome, and which was responded to in feeling words of appreciation by the senator. Paul du Chaillu, a small, sparsely built and grizzled Frenchman, was then introduced as the "big hunter, from the land of the

Win-de-go-cannibals," and he entertained the assemblage with some very interesting recitals, illustrating, by motion and gestures, some of his exciting and perilous experiences in hunting the gorilla, lion and tiger, and hair-breadth escapes from cannibals, etc., greatly to the amusement of his audience. "Yes, my friends," said he, "you shall have a good school building if it lies in my power to provide one."—*Minneapolis Tribune*.—Feb. 4th, 1897.

MRS. WEST.

---

## Chapter XIX.

### ORGANIZATION OF BECKER COUNTY.

The county was organized by a special law approved March 1st, 1871. This law authorized the governor, Horace Austin, to appoint a board of county commissioners, three in number, for Becker County. The commissioners appointed were John Cromb, John F. Beaver, and Chris. Gardner, and their terms of office were to continue until the beginning of the year 1872. The Tyler Hotel at Detroit was the place appointed for their first meeting, which occurred on the 23rd day of June, 1871. They were sworn in by David Pyle, a notary public.

At this meeting David Pyle was appointed county auditor to serve until the first Monday in March 1872. Previous to 1882, the terms of all county auditors and treasurers commenced on that day. At this same meeting Charles E. Churchill of Burlington Township was appointed sheriff and Archibald McArthur, of Detroit, register of deeds, to serve until the beginning of the year 1872.

The next meeting of the board was held at the store of S. B. Pinney, on the Sherman farm, at Oak Lake, on the 5th day of July. The next meeting was held the 15th day of August. There was then a vacancy on the board caused by the death of Mr. Gardner, and William G. Woodworth of Detroit was appointed to fill his place. The county board on the 24th day of September, 1871, for the first time, divided the county into commissioners' districts. The first district was made up of the southern tier of townships running the entire length of the county, from east to west with Lake Park added to it. The next tier of townships north, excepting Lake Park, comprised the second district. The three northern tiers of townships, twelve of which were on the White Earth Reservation, made

up the third district. An entirely new board was elected in the fall of 1871.

On Jan. 2nd, 1872, the new board of county commissioners held their first meeting. There were present commissioners L. G. Stevenson, first district, and W. H. H. Howe, second district. A. J. Haney, who had been elected from the third district, had left the county. The various meetings of the county board up to this time had been held sometimes at Detroit and more frequently at Pinney's store on the Sherman farm, on the shore of Oak Lake, but on the 13th day of March, 1872, they met at Oak Lake City, by the big cut on the Northern Pacific Railroad. At this meeting there was a full board; J. F. Vaugorden having been appointed to fill the vacant place in the 3rd district. The next meeting was held at Detroit on the 8th of June, 1872. On Tuesday, Sept. 10th, 1872, the board again met at Detroit. When the legislature passed the bill organizing Becker County and designating Detroit as the place at which the county commissioners should hold their first meeting, it was generally understood that that act of legislature fixed the county seat at Detroit. It was currently reported in those days that many years before, a townsite had been surveyed out at Detroit Lake and named Detroit, and that circumstance was supposed to have had its influence with the authorities in appointing that place for the county seat. The law, however, did not require the county officers to remain at the county seat until three years after the county was organized. Court was always to be held there, but to transact business with any one of the county officers, you must hunt him up by going to his residence in whatever part of the county his home might be.

The county treasurer and the sheriff and sometimes the coroner however, frequently reversed this rule and took pains to hunt some of the other fellows up, whether they wanted to see them or not.

## Chapter XX.

### TOWNSHIP HISTORY.

In presenting the histories of the different townships of Becker County I have undertaken to arrange them in the order in which they were first settled, but in a few instances I have deviated from this rule to avoid too much skipping around over the county.

#### HISTORY OF BURLINGTON TOWNSHIP.

On the 27th of May, 1857, the survey of a townsite was made at the third crossing of the Otter Tail River, where the village of Frazee now stands, and the plat was recorded at St. Cloud, as Becker County was at that time attached to Stearns County for recording purposes.

It was claimed that the land covered by this townsite was held by half-breed script, but the title was never perfected. The script was undoubtedly "lifted" some time afterward and other land taken with it, and this land reverted back to the U. S. government. The certificate of the plat is signed by N. P. Aspinwall, surveyor. He was an uncle to Wm. Aspinwill, who now operates a store at Pine Point.

I have a certified plat of the townsite in my possession at the present time. The townsite is bounded and described as follows: "Commencing at an oak tree at the southwest corner of said townsite, and running thence north, crossing the Otter Tail River and Detroit Lake, five thousand two hundred and eighty feet, thence running east, crossing the Otter Tail River, two thousand nine hundred and fifty-eight feet, thence running south five thousand two hundred and eighty feet, thence west two thousand nine hundred and fifty-eight feet to the place of beginning."

The names of the proprietors were A. P. Aspinwall, F. Campbell, Donald McDonald, George McDougal and D. Shoff.

Frank M. Campbell, of White Earth, now a man over seventy years of age, informs me that he is the F. Campbell mentioned as one of the proprietors, and Donald McDonald the old Otter Tail Lake fur trader was another. The townsite was one mile long north and south and three hundred and ten feet more than half a mile

wide from east to west, and contained about three hundred and fifty-eight and one-half acres of land.

Judging from the topography as shown on the plat, the town-site would very nearly fit the west half of Section 35 in the present township of Burlington, except that it was somewhat wider. The west line must have been near where the bridge across Town Lake now stands, and the east line very near the railroad bridge crossing the Otter Tail River, the north end near the Commonwealth Company sawmill, and the south end some distance south of the residence of Edward Briggs.

The plat shows one hundred and thirty-one blocks, with streets to correspond. Even the big marsh along the river south of Frazee between the railroad bridge and the outlet to Town Lake is mapped into blocks and lots with great precision.

In the written description Detroit is said to be located at "the southern end of a beautiful lake called Detroit Lake at the third crossing of the Otter Tail River, twenty-two miles northwest of Otter Tail City. This place is on the direct route between Lake Superior and Pembina. The face of the country to the west consists chiefly of beautiful prairies and lakes, while on the east there are large bodies of hard and pine wood timber. There are two water powers at this place capable of running a grist and sawmill." The narrow place on the Otter Tail River where the Commonwealth Lumber Company has built its bridge near its sawmill is marked on this plat as "Mill Property." The other mill site is marked below the outlet of Town Lake.

---

### Patrick Quinlan.

I will here insert a short article, written by Patrick Quinlan, the first white settler in Burlington Township, giving an account of himself and the first settlement of the township.

RICHWOOD, December 26, 1903.

I was born in Canada close to the village of Norwood, on the 15th day of February, 1836. My father and mother were Irish. I lived and worked on my father's farm until I started west. The railroad was built only to the lead mines beyond Galena, Ill. I arrived in St. Paul in May, 1854. St. Paul was a very small village at that time. I stayed one night, took the steamboat at St. Anthony the next day and came to Sauk Rapids. No Minneapolis or St. Cloud at that time existed. I started for Long Prairie, and it was Winnebago Agency at that time. The first man I

worked for lived down below Big Lake and he was a new settler, by the name of Foiles. I worked two months and a half at twenty dollars per month and I never got my pay. He accidentally shot himself, and his wife promised to pay me, but I never troubled her about the money. It was a bad start, however, as I lost a good deal of my wages afterwards. For three or four years before the war when a man got his money, very often it was no good, no one would accept it. Every man that was doing any business had what was called a bank detector. I worked for a man named Bonfield, who lived at Rice Lake near St. Anthony. He was in the lumber business and paid me a hundred and twenty dollars and the money was no good. In the year 1859 a man on his way to Red River offered me twelve dollars a month if I would go and help him through and work for him through the winter which I did, commencing the spring of 1860. I got a chance to work as watchman on the first steamboat on the Red River owned by Mr. Burbank, of St. Cloud. The boat was built by Mr. Anson Northrup at Georgetown and after working on the boat a while I got tired of the business and a man came and offered me twenty dollars a month to go with a party out to the Blackfoot country. They were going to trade for horses, so I started with them in a party of eight. After traveling some days we found ourselves among the buffalo. After traveling through that country and seeing so many buffalo, I thought they would always remain. We struck the Blackfoot trail close to Bear Paw Mountain, and followed the trail northwest four days before we overtook the Indians. During the time we were following the Indian trail we saw many buffalo that the Indians had killed and left without taking any part of them for their own use. There were also a great many wolves. When we got within about two miles of an Indian camp we met some Indians who were going out on a hunt. Our boss treated them to some whisky which they liked very much and one of them asked for some whisky to carry to his friend who was out hunting. Our interpreter asked him how he could carry it. He said he could carry it, and he doubled up the tail of his leather shirt, poured in the whiskey, tied a string around it and so started off. We soon arrived at the camp, and I was surprised to see so many horses and we got quite a number and started for Fort Gary. While on our return trip three of us concluded to run buffalo one evening, and so we started out after a large herd and we managed to kill one large bull which we shot over twenty times before he fell. We found it very inconvenient to load our guns while on horseback. While coming through the Assiniboine country the Assiniboines took some of our horses from us. We were out on that trip something over two months, more than half of the time we lived on buffalo meat alone.

In the fall of 1862 I came back to St. Cloud with a wagon train belonging to Mr. Burbank of that place. We expected to have trouble with the Sioux Indians, but we did not. From 1862 to 1868 I remained at Crow Wing a good part of the time and worked for the government. I came to Becker County, May 28th, 1868, and built a cabin near where Frazee now stands. The land was not surveyed at that time and the railroad company beat me out of three forties of my claim, that part which was on Section 35. The land now belongs to Edward Briggs. I

built my house on what is now the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 35, a little east of the Otter Tail River.

In June, 1868, Mr. Henry Way and Mr. Sherman came but went on to Oak Lake, west of Detroit where they put up hay to use the next winter. The next person after myself to settle in Burlington township was Charles E. Churchill. He came about the first of June, 1870, the same year the railroad was surveyed. I helped him build his house, hauling the logs with my team. His house was built on the west side of the river, nearly opposite where it intersects the lake (in what is now Schebaher's field). The next newcomers were William Chilton, T. W. Chilton and William Redpath, who came some time in June 1870. Jim and Redpath soon went back but about the 20th of August returned and James Chilton and James Winram came with them. When I came the nearest settlers were at Rush Lake; Otter Tail City was the nearest store. When I came onto the place I paid two dollars and twenty-five cents a bushel for ten bushels of potatoes at Otter Tail City. Flour was seven dollars per sack, pork thirty-five cents per pound. During the first winter I had to carry my flour, pork and other supplies on my back from Otter Tail City. It was impossible to go with oxen the snow was so deep and no road. The first summer I was there I put up about thirty tons of hay and thought I could sell it to parties who were hauling supplies to White Earth for the Indians who had been removed there that summer by the government; but as soon as cold weather set in they hauled all their supplies around by Leech Lake, and I was unable to sell any hay. I started from Otter Tail City one day about the middle of February on Indian snowshoes. I had about eighty pounds of flour and other stuff on my back. Night overtook me not far from where Perham now stands. It was cloudy and dark and I got lost. After wandering about for a long time I came to the Otter Tail River about a mile below the crossing and walked up until I came to the crossing, then I knew where I was. But there was an open space in the ice so I had to step into the water. The space was not very wide and the water only a little above my knees. The night was not cold and I traveled about a mile, and finding myself pretty tired, stopped and rested. When I started I discovered that I was unable to carry my pack, so I had to leave it until next day. I arrived home sometime after midnight a very tired man.

William Thompson was my first neighbor. He came up the next summer and located where Thomas Keys now lives in Otter Tail County.

There were lots of ducks, chickens and other game at that time and I shot a large bear. When I first saw her she had a large cub with her. I did not have my gun with me then. It was at the north end of the grove, near where Edward Briggs now lives, and they were going to that rocky hill west by the river. So I went home and got the gun, which was loaded with shot and I added a bullet into each barrel and started after her. Hunting around for some time in the brush, I heard her run, but I could not see her owing to the density of the brush. After running a little way I saw her as she went west toward the river. I took a short cut, but when I arrived was not sure whether she was ahead of me or not. So I walked about watching very carefully for some time and was sur-





CHARLES E. CHURCHILL.



WILLIAM G. CHILTON.



JAMES WINRAM.



LEONARD A. ASHLEY.

prised all at once to see her standing on her hind feet about six feet away from me. I aimed at her breast and pulled the trigger, but the gun did not go off. It seemed to scare her and she got down and walked away sideways a few feet with her head turned toward me. I pulled the other trigger, the gun went off and she fell, and I loaded that barrel again before I went to where she was lying. She was dead. I found that I had shot her between the eyes. I could not find the cub. I shot some other game; two wild cats, some mink and one red fox.

After living there four years and losing my claim, I concluded to move to White Earth. So I found a claim that suited me north of the Buffalo River. I took the land in my wife's name and we are still living on the same land. My health has been very poor for some time and I do not expect to get rich, but I am content. I do not think it best to trouble you any more.

Yours truly,

P. QUINLAN.

Patrick Quinlan died at his home near Richwood the 10th of March, 1905. William G. Chilton built on the land now occupied by his heirs. His cabin stood on the west bank of the Otter Tail River close to his old bridge forty or fifty rods above where the planing mill now stands.

James G. Chilton built on Section 15 on the same land where he now resides. James was for several years a sailor on Lake Ontario in his younger days, and served a term in a military company in Canada and was on the Northern Pacific R. R. survey.

T. W. Chilton built on Section 27, near the upper end of Town Lake.

James Winram located and built on Section 14, down near the tamarack swamp, opposite where Tim. Chilton's house now stands.

William Redpath built a house a little west of where the lumber platform of the big sawmill is now. He afterwards sold his claim to Charles M. Campbell, who proved up on the south tier of forties of Section 26 where the steam mill and lumber piles now stand. C. M. Campbell came to Becker County in May, 1872.

The next settler after those mentioned by Quinlan who came into the township was John Graham, who came in October, 1870, and selected the land where he now resides, and went back for his family and returned with them August 25th, 1871. Then came Patrick O'Neil who was then a beardless youth but seventeen years old; he came on the 4th day of December, 1870.

Next came Luther Weymouth and Chris. Gardner on the tenth of December of the same year. Mrs. Weymouth came in March, 1871.

Early in the spring of 1871 Weymouth and Gardner built and opened up a hotel on the south side of the river, near where the present Perham road starts to come down the hill towards the river.

Johnson Wilson, late in the year of 1870, selected a place on the northwest quarter of Section 20, where David Graham now resides. He built his house the next summer in a fine spruce grove, but the trees have since all been destroyed by the winds and storms. There was a fine little prairie covering several acres of land, a little east of his house at that time.

In 1871 there was quite an influx of settlers into the township. August Trieglaff and Anthony Komansparger came about the first of June and located on Section 24. The Trieglaff boys now own both farms.

In the spring of this same year Robert McPhee and family located on the northwest quarter of Section 10, and, about the same time, James Maxwell settled on Section 28 with his family, where the Richmonds now reside.

William Hoffman came into Burlington Township in June, 1871, from Fort Madison, Iowa, and the following spring took a homestead on the northeast quarter of Section 22. He is a veteran of the Civil War, and still resides in the vicinity.

I. J. Collins came to this county in 1871, but went back to New York and returned with his family on the 18th of May, 1872, and located on the southeast quarter of Section 34.

Roscoe Dow located on Section 20 on the 25th of June, 1871.

E. L. Wright came from Vermont and located on the southwest quarter of Section 10, in May, 1872.

Wm. Hehrhold and family came to Burlington about the 15th of October, 1873, from Missouri and settled on Section 28, where they still reside.

In May, 1871, William Austin located on Section 32, on what is now known as the John Brigg's farm. He usually went by the name of "Billy Chicken."

Mr. John Chilton moved into this township from Canada in the year 1873 and located on Section 14. He was accompanied by his wife, his son John R. Chilton, and three single daughters, one of



JAMES G. CHILTON.



MRS. JAMES G. CHILTON.



GUY CHILTON.



MRS. LUTHER WEYMOUTH.

whom afterwards married William Redpath. The other two daughters married Patrick O'Neil and James Scott, two prosperous farmers who still live in the neighborhood.

Another daughter, Mrs. C. W. Campbell and husband came into the township in 1872, and still another, Mrs. John Gummer, came with her husband from Canada in 1884.

John Chilton, Sr., was born in Vermont and died in Burlington Township on the 26th of November, 1886, aged 75 years.

Mrs. James Chilton was the first white woman to settle in Burlington, arriving on the 4th day of December, 1870, and her son, Guy Chilton, was the first white child born in the township. He first saw the light in James G. Chilton's log cabin, which stood on Section 15, on the 16th day of April, 1872.

The first death in the township was that of Chris. Gardner, which occurred about the 10th of August, 1871. Mr. Gardner was a member of the board of county commissioners at the time of his death.

The person who taught the first school in Burlington Township was Miss Nellie F. Brigham, of Richwood, now Mrs. C. H. Potter, of Coeur d'Alene, Idaho. She says: "I think I may safely claim the honor of having taught the first school in Frazee. I began my school there about the 20th of May, 1874. The school numbered seventeen pupils and I can recall them all by name now if necessary. The schoolhouse was a new structure. I boarded at the Thompkin's Hotel. It is a source of great pleasure that I am numbered with my two sisters among the earliest instructors of Becker County."

The first marriage in the township was that of T. W. Chilton and Amelia Rider on November 24th, 1873, by the Rev. J. E. Wood, of Detroit.

---

### Bachinana.

The following article written by William W. Howard will undoubtedly be read with much interest, especially by some of the first settlers in the western part of the county. He was the compassman for George B. Wright, the U. S. government surveyor, who had the contract for surveying the township lines lying between the 9th and 10th standard parallels and the 5th and 6th guide meridian, which includes Silver Leaf, Height of Land, Grand Park, Holmesville, Erie, Burlington, Lake View, Detroit,

Richwood, Hamden, Audubon, Lake Eunice, Cormorant, Lake Park, Cuba and six townships in Clay County and seven in Otter Tail. Mr. Howard ran all these town lines for George B. Wright and then ran the section lines in Lake Park, Audubon, Lake View and Burlington. He began in the eastern part of this work in April, 1870, and finished about the middle of the next winter. among his assistants were John A. B. McDonell and William McDonell, of Lake Eunice. In 1871, he was sent out by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as one of its land examiners, and in August I joined his party and remained with him until winter.

In 1883, while I was county auditor, I was authorized to procure a set of certified plats of the townships of Becker County, and I employed Mr. Howard to do the work. The bound volume of government plats in the office of the register of deeds at Detroit is the work of Mr. Howard.

ST. PAUL, MINN., Feb., 22, 1897.

A. H. WILCOX, Esq.,

FRAZEE, MINN.,

Dear Old Friend:—You have asked me to give some account of my knowledge of our experience with Bachinana. It was early in the season of 1870 that I left Minneapolis for the then unexplored region of Becker County, George B. Wright having a government contract to run the township lines of twenty-four townships, extending north and west from Gormantown in Otter Tail County. Our outfit consisted of an ox-team, covered wagon, two tents, and the general outfit of a government survey where the country was mostly prairie and could consequently be reached by wagon.

The old Red River trail ran through the timber from the Otter Tail to Oak Lake, and from Thompson's at the first mentioned point, to the three log houses at Oak Lake, comprising nearly all there was of civilization in the whole region.

Our first line north landed us in a tamarack swamp, about one and a half miles east of where Frazee now stands, and our experienced camp-man and cook declared after some exploration that the way ahead was impassable for team, if not for man. For want of knowing anything better to do, I sent a man back to civilization to consult George B. Wright, and not to be idle we started to subdivide Town 138, Range 39, Gormantown, trusting to get a contract for it when the township was finished.

After about ten days of work, we were in the northwestern part of the town one afternoon, when, through the stillness of the forest, came floating on the air, a peculiar sound, indeed, for that country, but familiar to any one who had ever been on a survey with George B. Wright. "Who-o-pe," faint, and long drawn out, but most unmistakably George B's voice. You may be sure we were all alert, and shout after shout was answered

back, though where he was or how he got there was a mystery. Soon the call came nearer, and it was not long before we saw a birch canoe coming up the river. We had by the merest chance happened to be just in the vicinity of the Otter Tail. In the canoe were "George B.," a half-breed—Charlie, the Indian, Bachinana or Neeche. The canoes were to take the place of our wagons, and the half-breed and Indian the place of the oxen, propelling the canoes, where available, and carrying our burdens on their heads where canoeing was impracticable.

Packing a load of 100 lbs. by a strap over the forehead was a novelty to me then, and I well remember what I thought of the advice of one wiser than I, viz: "if the packs are not heavy enough to start with put in a few rocks."

We reorganized our "survey" on that line, and managed to "swamp" a road for the team up the east side of the river to within about a mile of Height of Land Lake, and using that as our base of supplies, we run lines east and north by aid of the canoes and packers. With varying success we worked north until we reached Height of Land Lake, and after running our line east across the lake, we found ourselves about a mile and a half east of the lake, at night fall, so we had to make camp for the night as best we could. We constructed a rough bough shelter and pitched our mosquito tents under it. These latter being a small square tent of mosquito netting, six feet long, two feet wide and three feet high, suspended by the four corners on boughs stuck in the ground. By carefully getting under these tents we were safe for a while from the millions of mosquitoes, that make life almost intolerable in a new country.

Of course we had to be very guarded in our movements for a very slight strain on the mosquito netting would tear it and thus defeat its purpose. And "thereby hangs a tale." I was lying next to Joe Deloria, a French boy, who having been brought up among the half-breed Indians, could talk Chippewa, to which tribe Neeche belonged. About the time we were beginning to think of sleep, it began to rain, and though our boughs were poor shelter it was enough to tempt the Indian and he crawled in between Joe and myself. Being pitch dark, I did not see him and supposed it was Joe rolling over and thereby causing a big strain on my tent, placing it in imminent danger of tearing; my only hope of saving myself from being devoured by the insects on the rest of the trip lay in having Joe get off my tent, so I called out sharply to him to do so, but Neeche understood not, so I reinforced my remarks with a threat of a "punch" if he did not lie over. Any one who has had to lie out in the woods all night at the mercy of mosquitos in a wet season knows what my provocation was. So I gave him a powerful dig in the ribs with my elbow, my back being to him. I never was noted for obesity and I suspect my elbow was sharp.

Great was my surprise to hear only a deep grunt in place of the torrent of profanity I expected. Then I discovered that I had unknowingly and perhaps unjustly struck the revengeful Indian; as he had probably not been aware of his encroaching on my bed, nor had he understood my call and

threat. However, I had saved my netting and got some sleep despite the rain.

But when we turned out in the morning, the half-breed informed us that Neeche was going home. "White man had struck him." He said if I had used a hatchet (it might have saved some lives later if I had) it would not have been so bad, but to be struck with the fist "like a squaw" was too much for Chippewa pride. But by dint of coaxing and explanations and promises of a pair of buckskin leggings I had in camp, we persuaded him to stay, notwithstanding he had donned his war paint, and was got up in great shape in his wrath. But he did not get over it as long as he was with us. When later we got out near the Red River trail, and met frequent bands of Chippewas, he would rehearse the whole affair with no good will towards me. Indeed had I then known what kind of an Indian he really was, I doubt very much if I would have given him so much chance to do me harm. He told later that there were three white men he meant to shoot before he died; two he did shoot, I believe, perhaps I was the third. I remember I was a little suspicious of him and when running the line between Ranges 39 and 40, Town 140, now Grand Park and Holmesville, I wanted to get my canoe into Tamarack Lake. It was in Height of Land Lake at the time, and I had understood the Indians to say that there was a good sized stream running from Tamarack Lake and emptying into the Otter Tail River near the reservation line, I started with my two Indians for Tamarack Lake by that route, and after paddling hard a whole day, we found ourselves in Flat Lake, one half of which lies on the reservation, instead of in Tamarack Lake. The mistake had arisen through a confusion of names on the part of the Indian and half-breed.

I was anxious to reach Tamarack Lake that night, so in order to make sure of its location and identity, I left the half-breed to get supper and about sundown with Bachinana for a guide, started down the canoe trail due south to see if the next lake was really Tamarack Lake. I guess that was the best chance he ever had if he meant me any harm, but with a vivid remembrance of the ignominious "dig in the ribs" in mind, I compelled him to go in advance all the way, and carried my hatchet in my hand, knowing that a hatchet inspired more wholesome fear in an Indian, than would a revolver.

I will confess to a feeling of satisfaction, not to say relief, when I heard he had gone to the "happy hunting ground."

When in the mood for it he was for an Indian a good worker, but his reputation was to work only a short time until he got money enough to indulge in what seemed to be a ruling passion—gambling. He had very little regard for human life. It was only by the superior strength of his antagonist that we escaped a tragedy in our camp a few weeks later and just before he left us. Our party, comprising at that time two more half-breeds, one, Peter, being a very powerful fellow. One night the gambling in their tent seemed to be more boisterous than usual, and Neeche pitted against two brothers, half-breed's, lost everything even to the shirt on his back, when in anger, out to the wagon he rushed, and seized a gun. Nothing but Peter's superior strength saved him, but he managed to discharge



the gun in the air, during the struggle. We concluded it best to take all the firearms into our tents after that for our own safety. He left us soon after this, some time in July, I think, mainly because he had earned some \$30 and wanted to have a good time with it. I learned that he soon lost it all at gambling.

Sometime in the fall the old man Carlson, living in the northwest part of Audubon Township, was called out of his home by the burning of his hay stacks one night, and shot by this same Indian.

Of his subsequent career I think you are better informed than I am. Except for this passion for gambling, and his readiness with his gun when incensed, he was very tractable and mild for an Indian.

WILLIAM W. HOWARD.

This Indian, Bachinana, is the same one who shot Gunder Carlson in October, 1870, as related in the history of Audubon Township.

---

### James Winram Shot by an Indian.

BY JAMES WINRAM.

FRAZEE, MINN., October 16, 1905.

In the summer of 1870 when at work on the Northern Pacific Railroad survey helping to run the preliminary lines east of the Mississippi, I learned that the country near Otter Tail River and Detroit Lakes was a good location to make settlement. In the month of August, 1870, I left Sauk Rapids, which at that time was the end of railway communication, and in company with William Redpath and James G. and Timothy Chilton started across the country on foot, and after about six days' travel we reached what is now the township of Burlington, Becker County. Thinking we had gone far enough, we each of us selected claims and helped each other to get out logs and raise log houses besides putting up a few tons of hay. In the latter part of September I walked to Crow Wing and went to work on a government survey near Willow River and Sandy Lake. After we got through I walked back and found that during my absence of about three months the railroad company had located their line within two miles of my claim and the township had been sub-divided into sections. I now went to work on the house I had commenced a few months before and moved into it. New settlers began to come in and amongst them a family named Robert McFee, who had located about a mile from me. Mr. McFee's family consisted of himself, his wife and one infant child. I, being unmarried at the

time, Mr. McFee proposed and I consented that he should move his family into my house as it would be more convenient for him while he was getting his own ready. By this time, I had got about two acres broken and fenced and in the spring of 1871 planted it to potatoes and other vegetables. About this time it began to be rumored that the Indians were growing restless and liable to make trouble, although at that time I did not feel much alarmed as I did not think they would molest us, but one day in the early part of June, 1871, a man named Wilson, who was hunting a pair of stray oxen, came by my house and told me that the body of a man had been found in the brush near Rush Lake, with every indication that he had been killed by Indians. Mrs. McFee said she was not afraid of Indians; she had lived in Wisconsin and they never troubled them there.

One afternoon in the middle of June, I had occasion to go about a mile east of the house where I was making some shingles. McFee himself was at work about a mile northwest at his own house. There was a drizzling rain, and after I thought I had been in it long enough, I left for home. Before I reached the house I saw an Indian standing at the door with his gun in his hand, but as that was not an unusual occurrence, I did not think much about it until I got close by. I then noticed Mrs. McFee was unusually excited, she said she was glad I had come because she was afraid of this Indian and wished me to send him away. I told her she was perhaps alarmed without much cause, but at all events when I had got through washing my hands I would do as she requested. I had picked up the wash basin while she was telling me, and was not suspecting any trouble. I then turned to the Indian, whose name I afterwards learned was Bachinana, and told him to get off of the premises, but he did not seem to want to go, so I took him by the collar and gave him a push. He was now about six feet from the door of the house on the outside, and again he stood still without moving any further. I now noticed he had a knife in a sheath in front of him, and I was entirely unarmed, and things began to take on a serious aspect. The thought suggested itself to me of attempting to disarm the Indian, but at that time I did not know that he had been guilty of any misbehavior, and if I could succeed in getting him away, it would probably make less future trouble. So I gave him another push, and he now started briskly down the hill until he got about fifty feet away from me.

He then wheeled about and brought his gun to his shoulder. When he made the motion to turn around, I knew what to expect, and I knew also that it would not be of any use to try and get into the house or even to dodge around the corner, so I made a dash down hill towards him, intending that if his gun should miss fire or he should miss me, to take chances in a hand scuffle in which I thought the chances would be in my favor. This sudden, and to him unexpected movement on my part, seemed to confuse him some and I was about four feet from the muzzle of his gun. He turned half round to get away, when he fired, the charge of shot shattering my arm from nearly the wrist to the elbow, and a few scattering shots going into my side. The Indian ran away, and as far as I could see did not look back. I then returned to the house, Mrs. McFee was terribly frightened, and now told me for the first time how insolent and threatening the Indian had been. He had drawn his knife across her baby's throat while it was asleep, and terrified her in other ways. I was growing weaker from the loss of blood, and proposed going to Weymouth's house about three miles down the river to see if I could get something done for my arm; but Mrs. McFee said if I left the place, the Indian might come back and kill her; so I suggested that she herself should go for her husband, who was in the opposite direction to which the Indian had gone, and get him to stay with her. This she did. I now found I was getting faint from loss of blood, and it was with some difficulty that I was able to stand. I tried to stop the blood by tying cloth bandages around my arm, but did not appear to have any success. I then took a towel and bound it twice around my arm above the elbow, put in a stout stick and twisted it as much as I could bear. This appeared to have the desired effect. I then locked the house door, and sat down on the floor, after getting my revolver in which I found there were two charges, and waited for McFee to come. If the Indian should come first, it was my intention to shoot him, if I could, when he entered the house. McFee came as soon as he could, finding the door locked, he called to me and I told him to break in the door. I could not get up. He lost no time in going down to Weymouth's who sent up a team and some men. They lifted me into a wagon and took me to his place. It was months before I recovered, and when I did I was crippled for life; although the arm was saved, it was with the loss of six inches of the radius bone, and

otherwise so badly shattered that it has since been of little use to me. In closing this narrative, I will say that I was surprised at the kindness shown to me at that time by those who had only known me for a few months at the most, and some not that long. It was done with so little display that it appeared to me that they did not want each other to know they were making any sacrifices for my sake.

JAMES WINRAM.

After shooting Winram, he took to the deep woods and was not seen about the settlements for several months, although efforts were being constantly put forth to secure his arrest. This, however, was not accomplished until March of the following year, when he was disposed of in a summary manner, as related further on by Patrick Quinlan, one of the parties to the tragedy.

### **Bachinana Holds up Paul Sletten.**

Mrs. Luther Weymouth relates the following.

Early in the summer of 1871 the Northern Pacific Railroad Company was building its road through the township of Burlington. Paul C. Sletten was then foreman of a crew of men who were grading near the crossing of the Otter Tail River, and was boarding at the Weymouth hotel on the hill, a little south of the river. His family was then living on their homestead at Oak Lake, so Paul bought a pony of Bachinana to ride back and forth Saturday nights and Sundays to and from his home. When on one of his home trips, and while in the thick of the woods east of Detroit Lake, who should he meet in the road but Bachinana himself. He stood square in the middle of the road with a double barreled shotgun in his hands, both barrels of which were cocked, and ordered Paul to get off his horse. Paul was unarmed at the time and was not long in obeying orders. He dismounted, whereupon the Indian took off the saddle, threw it at Paul, mounted the pony and rode away. This was about the time he shot James Winram, and he was never seen again in the vicinity.

AUDUBON, MINN., October, 16, 1905.

MR. WILCOX:

Mrs. Sletten says that she remembers well that Paul was held up by Indians and his horse taken, but she does not know so much about the details.

As near as she remembers it occurred as follows:

Paul had bought a saddle pony from some Indians at the railroad camp somewhere east of Detroit. He wanted to use the pony on his trip back and forth between the camp and home.

Mr. Brackett, the contractor, had loaned him a saddle.

On his way home through the Detroit woods after dark a band of Indians surrounded him, pulled him off his horse and took possession of the animal. They started to take the saddle off, but he protested that if they took the horse, they might as well keep the saddle too.

They could not see any use in the saddle, so placed it on Sletten's shoulders and pointed up the road.

There was nothing to do but make the best of a bad situation, and he came home late at night with the saddle strapped to his back.

A. O. NETLAND.

---

### The Shooting of Bachinana.

By PATRICK QUINLAN.

Some time about the middle of March, 1872, an Indian called at my house and said that Bachinana would pass by that evening on his way to Pine Lake, but expected that he would stay all night at the Indian camp down in the woods, west of Rice Lake. Later in the evening I saw an Indian pass over the railroad bridge at Frazee and concluded it was Bachinana. As soon as I could I went to Hobart station to notify John Lisk, who had already spent some time hunting for Bachinana but Lisk said, "It is dark and I am not sure that I would know him, I wish you would go with me." So I went with him and we called at Rogan's to get information as to where the Indian crossed Rice Lake. He said he knew, and taking his gun started with us. After going a short distance Rogan stopped and said he wanted to know if there was any fighting to be done, and Lisk said he thought there would be. After crossing Rice Lake and traveling about two miles west in the woods, we met two Indians. Rogan and Lisk being in advance of me they met the Indians first and laid hands on the first one, while the other one left the trail and seemed anxious to avoid us. I saw that his calculation was to circle and come into the trail behind me, therefore I stopped, because I concluded by his actions that he was the one we were after. The snow was very deep and he could not travel very fast. So when he was coming near the trail, I went back and laid hold of him. He had a gun, he said he had no whisky. I told him I wanted to know who he was. It was pretty dark and he had on a blanket cap which with the darkness prevented me from getting a good look at his face and he kept turning his face away from me. After

a short struggle he became very angry, and said I must let him go. I told him, no, I must see who you are." After we had scuffled some time, Lisk came up behind me and grabbed the Indian on the shoulder and threw him backward full length on the snow. Rogan was behind me, and he shot the Indian as quick as he fell; therefore I did not see it. I was sorry that he was killed the way he was though I was satisfied that he was a dangerous character.

After his death he was buried on the narrow ridge between the Northern Pacific Railroad and the Otter Tail River, a little east of Frazee down towards the railroad bridge. He was buried by Thomas Murphy, in charge of the Northern Pacific gravel train. His grave is now nearly obliterated. Bill Rogan was arrested and given a hearing and held for trial, but was afterwards released under bonds. About the 25th of August, 1873, he was re-arrested and lodged in jail at St. Paul. He afterward stood his trial at Fergus Falls and was acquitted.

---

### Irving John Collins.

Irving John Collins came to Becker County May 18th, 1872, from Monroe County, New York. He was accompanied by his wife and son Henry, then only one and a half years old; also David Wellman and his wife. After visiting for some time with Captain D. L. Wellman, he took a soldier's homestead in the town of Burlington, Section 34, 138, 40, where he has lived continuously up to the present time.

There were no bridges over the Otter Tail River and Collins used to ford the river. All business to and from the farm was done by ox team or on foot across the river, or by boat. The nearest depot was in Hobart Township, Otter Tail County.

The first Sabbath school was organized in Captain Wellman's residence by Missionary Mason, and David Wellman was elected superintendent. The next summer it was removed to the upper room in Mr. Hendry's store, and was removed in 1874 to Frazee into the little public schoolhouse standing on the ground now occupied by the palatial residence of Gotlieb Baer. Mr. Collins was superintendent; Leonard Ashley, secretary; and Robert Carson took an active part. About twenty was the regular attendance.



I. J. COLLINS.



MRS. I. J. COLLINS.



MR. AND MRS. SAMUEL PEARCE.

Mr. Collins discovered that his land, overlooking the Otter Tail River, was rich in Indian lore, and some very rare treasures of Indian relics were found in the grounds, such as arrow heads, hammers, pieces of pottery and one extra large mound led to the belief that this was one of the old and famous Mound Builder's cities or camping grounds. Numerous piles of cooking stones were found where he now has his home.

In 1873-4 there was an Indian scare, and all the residents of the village congregated in one building in town. Leonard Ashley came over and implored Mr. Collins to come with his family into the barracks, but he thought he could defend himself and family, and he kindly refused the invitation.

The cause of the scare was a party of Sioux Indians going through to White Earth for a visit with the Chippewas. They went through Collin's farm passing the house on their prancing horses and decked in feathers and paint. They would jump off their ponies and with their scalping knives cut off the long grass as if they were scalping an enemy.

Mr. Collins served his country as a soldier in Company I, Thirteenth New York Volunteer Infantry, and belongs to the Detroit Post.

He is considered an expert farmer and machinist and owns one of the best farms near Frazee. His corn won a prize at the St. Louis Exposition.

He is an active Christian and a trustee and member of the First Methodist Episcopal church.

J. A. B. SMITH.

The first bridge built across the Otter Tail River in this county was built in 1869 by Patrick Quinlan. It was built at the foot of the hill where the Perham road is now located, about ten rods south from where the new bridge across the Otter Tail River has since been built. The river then ran along the foot of the hill in what is now the old slough, all the way from the railroad to a point several rods west of the Perham road. After building this bridge he built a corduroy road along what was then the north side of the river to the long narrow ridge on the east side of the railroad lying between the railroad and the river. When the railroad was built a year or two afterwards, they changed the bed of the river to its present location.



The old Red River trail which had been the only thoroughfare through this part of the country for years, entered Becker County between the two lakes on Section 36, near where Herman Fisher now lives, passed by the Albertson place and crossed the Otter Tail River between where the lower dam and the bridge on the Silverleaf road have since been built. There had never been any bridge across the river and the crossing was frequently attended with considerable difficulty, especially at the beginning of winter when ice was forming, so Quinlan conceived the idea of building a cut-off road, bridging the river and charging toll for all travelers passing over his bridge. After he had finished the bridge, he opened up a new road from a point on the Red River trail, a little south of where Thomas Keys in Otter Tail County has since lived. The road ran on the west side of the oak grove in Edward Brigg's field south of his house, and came down to the river at the foot of the hill exactly where the road enters the marsh at the present time. The old road is still to be seen where it came down the hill over in the timber west of the present road.

This was about the time the Northern Pacific explorers and surveyors commenced traveling up and down the country, and while they were delighted at having a bridge to cross on there was a lot of kicking done when it came to paying toll. After having several quarrels and getting but little toll he dropped the whole business and never covered the bare poles on his corduroy west of the river. The place where this bridge was built has since been nearly filled with sand and gravel washed down from the hill, although there is a small bridge there at the present time.

When the railroad company changed the bed of the river they built a new wagon bridge a short distance below the railroad bridge and for many years all the travel from the south went around the horseshoe bend, along the foot of the railroad embankment. The road was changed to its present location in the winter of 1897 and 1898.

The bridge across Town Lake was built in 1883, by Luther Weymouth, with a state appropriation of \$600.

The "Hodder" bridge across the Otter Tail, on Section 2, was built in 1886 by Rudolph Boll with money furnished by the town and county. The bridge across the Otter Tail below the lower dam was built in the summer of 1889 by R. L. Frazee with a state appropriation.

On the 9th day of August, 1872, a petition was granted by the board of county commissioners to detach Township 138, Range 40, from the township of Lake View and organize the same into a new township to be called Burlington. The township was so named from the city of Burlington in the state of Vermont, by Mrs. E. L. Wright, a Vermonter, whose husband took a leading part in the organization of the township.

The first township election was held on the 26th day of August of that year at the house of Wm. G. Chilton.

The first set of township officers were: Chairman of board of supervisors, E. L. Wright; supervisors, Charles E. Churchill and Patrick Quinlan; clerk, James G. Chilton. Roscoe Dow was elected justice of the peace at this election, but did not qualify.

At the annual town meeting in March, 1873, the supervisors elected were E. L. Wright, chairman; Charles E. Churchill and I. J. Collins, supervisors; James Chilton, town clerk; James Maxwell, assessor.

---

### Arthur Crissy.

In the winter of 1872-3, R. L. Frazee opened up his first lumber camp in Becker County, on Section 14, in the town of Erie. Among the men employed in his camp was a man named Arthur Crissy, a native of Maine, a man about thirty-five years of age, of robust constitution and perfect health and full of general good humor, and who prided himself on being the best ox teamster in Becker County.

The exact date when he left Becker County I cannot give, but I found him at Bismarek in Dakota territory in the fall of 1874.

The next time I saw him was in the summer of 1878 in the same place where he kept a little candy and tobacco store. Since I had last seen him, he had lost both feet and was walking on his knees. He had met with a terrible misfortune in the spring of 1876, and I will endeavor to relate it as he told it to me as near as possible.

A few miles below Bismarek is Sibley Island which contains twenty or thirty acres of land. On the west side of the island is the Missouri River, and on the east side is a narrow channel about four rods wide, which is full of water, when the river is high, but most of the time it is nearly dry.

I am quite familiar with this island, as we tied up our steamboat alongside of it over night in the spring of 1862, and in 1874 I

surveyed it for the government. The river bottoms here extend east for four or five miles, on a dead level.

Sibley Island at that time was covered with a heavy growth of cottonwood timber, and in the winter of 1875-6, N. P. Clark, of St. Cloud, Minnesota, put in a wood camp on the island. This camp consisted of a log cabin for the men and two log stables for the oxen, of which they had twenty or thirty. With the disappearance of the snow in the spring the camp was broken up, but Crissy and two other men, one of which was named Kelly, were retained to take care of the oxen. They had not remained there many days before the ice in the river broke up and an ice gorge commenced to form a short distance below the island. In a day or two the water in the channel on the east side began to raise, and in a short time was up level with its banks.

At this time they found they could have made their escape to the high ground, but they decided on account of the oxen to remain another day, confident that Clark or his agent at Bismarck would send orders for them to come away with the cattle before night. That night, however, the water rose rapidly and by the next morning escape was impossible. They were driven out of their cabin and made their escape to the roof. The night before they had taken the precaution to turn out the oxen from their stables, and that day the oxen were all swimming around among the trees, and they were themselves on the top of the cabin, where they expected to remain in safety with their bedding and some provisions, until the flood subsided. In this, however, they were disappointed. By the middle of the afternoon, the water was two feet deep on the roof of the cabin, where they were standing. They now commenced shouting for help. It was several miles to high land on their side of the river, so there was no hope of relief from that direction, but Fort Lincoln was on the opposite side of the river, and as it was afterwards discovered there were some soldiers within hearing distance, but the gorge of ice made it impossible for them to cross the river. Their only hope now was to reach some of the cottonwood trees, the nearest of which was several rods away from the cabin. They had kept the upper part of their clothing dry, and the problem now was how to reach the trees without getting wet all over. It was not long, however, before the opportunity came. One of the oxen came swimming close to the cabin and Kelly mounted

it, which took him to a small tree that stood about twenty feet above the water. Soon afterwards another ox drifted by in close proximity to the cabin and Crissy and his companion were soon astride the ox, which they easily guided to a good sized cottonwood tree with numerous limbs for climbing and seats, and they were soon out of reach of the flood. Night quickly set in, their provisions and bedding had all floated away and their wet clothing began to freeze, and their lower extremities were soon benumbed with the cold. They began to call for help in turns. Towards morning Kelly was heard to utter a cry of despair and almost instantly he relaxed his hold and fell into the water and was never seen or heard of again by his companions. This had a very depressing effect on Crissy's companion, who was sitting on the same limb of the tree with Crissy. It was not long before he too dropped from his seat, and in falling he caught Crissy by both ankles with his hands, clinging to them with a grip like that of a vise. Crissy was a large powerful man, but it was fully an hour before he could release himself from his companion's icy grasp. During all this time the man was insensible and his own strength was fast becoming exhausted. At last Crissy, by an almost superhuman effort, relaxed the man's grip, and he fell into the water and was seen and heard no more. Crissy having managed to keep some matches dry, lit his pipe and alternately smoked and shouted for help. The next day the sun warmed him up so that he was comparatively comfortable, but the second night was colder than before and his feet began to freeze. The second morning he felt as if he could hold out no longer, but the sun arose and put new life into him and he determined to hold on another day if possible, and should no help come to give up the struggle for life.

The third night set in colder than before. At dark a thin skim of ice commenced to form on the water. The icy coldness had now left his feet and legs and he felt drowsy. He was just on the point of falling asleep when the sound of human voices and the strokes of an oar fell upon his ears. Relief was at hand! A boat manned by soldiers from Fort Lincoln had come to his rescue. He was lifted into the boat and taken across the river where he found that in attempting to walk he was unable to stand on his feet. He was taken to the hospital at the fort where he became delirious and knew nothing for more than a week. In the meantime his

legs were amputated just below the knees. He managed to get around fairly well for many years and finally died at Bismarck in the winter of 1896-7.

---

### **James Winram.**

James Winram was born on the Isle of Man, February 16th, 1843. His parents moved that same year to Liverpool, where his boyhood days were spent until he was fourteen years of age, when in the year 1857 he shipped on board a sailing vessel bound for Calcutta, going by the way of the Cape of Good Hope. Upon his return from this voyage he made a voyage to Australia, after which he made four more voyages to India and China. These voyages took about five years of his life in all, and the strange sights that he saw, and the many adventures which he can relate would almost rival the stories of Sinbad the Sailor.

---

### **A Stabbing Affray.**

On the 2d of May, 1874, Sol. Wells stabbed Bill McDonald at Webb's cabin. After nearly cutting off his thumb, he stabbed him in the thigh and in his back, inflicting serious but not fatal wounds. Old Sol. was a wild-eyed son of Erin who homesteaded the land on Section 18, where the village of McHugh has since been built. He was killed by the cars near his own home some time about the year 1888.

An old chum and countryman of his by the name of "Billy" Lamb homesteaded the southwest quarter of Section 18.

---

### **August Trieglaff, Sr.**

August Trieglaff, Sr., was born in Falkenberg, Germany, on the 15th day of August, 1831.

He came to America in the spring of 1870 and to Becker County about the first of June, 1871, and took a homestead on Section 24, where he spent the remainder of his life. Mr. Trieglaff was comparatively a poor man when he came to this country, but by untiring industry and rigid economy, he became one of the



AUGUST TRIEGLAEF AND FAMILY.

prosperous men of Becker County. He was a man of sound business judgment, decided in character and strictly upright and honest in all his transactions with his fellow men.

Mr. Trieglaff died on the 25th day of June, 1897, leaving his wife and five sons and two daughters to survive him. The sons are William Trieglaff, August Trieglaff, Carl Trieglaff, Robert Trieglaff and Albert Trieglaff. The daughters are Mrs. Joseph Frick and Mrs. Michael Warter.

---

### Wm. G. Chilton.

BY GEORGE E. TINDALL.

William G. Chilton was born on a farm near Kingston, Ontario, Feb. 12th, 1846.

He became a sailor at the age of seventeen and continued as such upon the inland lakes and rivers for six summers, after which he left in company with a friend, Wm. Redpath, for the distant West reaching Minnesota in 1870. From Little Sauk near St. Cloud their journey was by ox team there being no railroad west of that place at that time. He settled in Becker County and filed on the land that now forms the homestead upon which he built one of the first houses in the county. He also assisted in the construction of the first sawmill erected in these parts, on the Otter Tail River, and afterwards sold it to R. L. Frazee. It was most interesting to listen to a recital of his adventures with the Indians, "perils by sea," narrow escapes in blizzards, experiences in privations, and other hardships incident to a pioneer's life, all of which contributed to make him the man he was in courage and enduring power.

At the age of twenty-nine he visited his old home in the East and was happily married to Miss Katherine Rutledge, and as a result of this union there were born unto them four children, Addia, Mabel, John and Almena, all of whom lived to mourn the loss of their mother in May, 1883.

His second wife was Mrs. Ellen Moulthropé, of Detroit, by whom seven children were born, five of which are still living; namely: Timothy, Ella, Katie, Howard and Gordon.

Mr. Chilton died on the 26th day of August, 1902. Three brothers and four sisters survive him, namely: James, Timothy and John, and Mrs. John Gummer, Mrs. Patrick O'Neil and Mrs.

Scott, all of whom live in this vicinity, and Mrs. Charles Campbell of Redlands, California.

Mrs. WEST.

---

### Samuel Pearce.

Samuel Pearce was born at Sherborne, Dorsetshire, England, on the fifth day of April, 1832, and was married to Miss Elizabeth Warr on the first day of December, 1860.

They were the parents of eight children, all of whom are still living. Their names are as follows: Thomas Pearce, Mrs. Elizabeth Morse, William Pearce, Samuel Pearce, Mrs. Angelena Gifford, Robert Pearce, Charles Pearce, Flossie Pearce.

About the middle of March, 1873, Mr. Pearce, accompanied by Thomas, his oldest son, left his home in England in company with about one hundred and fifty other people comprising what was called the Yeoville Colony, destined for Hawley, Clay County, Minnesota. They arrived at their destination on the 13th of April. Not taking a fancy to the bleak prairies of Clay County, at the close of a hard winter, and as he was well pleased with what he saw of Becker the day before while passing through, he came back to Frazee on foot the next day and afterwards took a homestead on Section 2, of the township of Burlington, where he resided until the time of his death. The family came a year or two later; as soon as he was able to work and earn money to pay their passage. In addition to his original homestead he added over 200 acres more to his farm, making it one of the finest and best cultivated in Burlington Township. Mrs. Pearce and her son Charles are still living on the old homestead.

Mr. Pearce died on the first day of December, 1901.

---

### Brutal Murder Near McHugh.

In Fall of 1905.

A most horrible discovery was made yesterday afternoon by Bert Morton, a boy living near McHugh, four miles east of Detroit. While out rabbit hunting the boy discovered a peculiar trail through the brush. His curiosity excited, he followed it up, and found that it led to a brush pile in a near-by swamp, and that under the brush heap lay the dead body of a man.



Word was sent to the sheriff, who in company with County Attorney Schroeder, Marshal Bert Clement, Dr. Frasier and Marshal John Hurley, of Frazee, visited the place last night. They found the body, but were unable to identify it. In the absence of the coroner from the county the body was brought to Detroit at an early hour this morning.

The man evidently was a Finlander, and a harvest hand on his way home from Dakota. Apparently a shotgun had been placed close to the man's head and fired, as the head was horribly mutilated.

After the shooting the body had been dragged feet first by a horse, from the scene of the crime to the hiding place. This was plainly apparent from the trail that was left, and also from the condition of the body.

A letter was found upon the body, but so saturated with blood that it was hardly legible. A portion of the address upon the envelope appears to be L. R. Satzwedel, Leonard, N. Dak. The letter is written in Finnish.

The murdered man was apparently of that nationality and about 20 to 25 years old. His hat, coat and shoes were missing. He wore a navy blue shirt; blue overalls; a neck muffler and chest protector, striped red and black. In his pocket was found a steel handled knife upon the side of which were the words "Easy Opener."—*Detroit Record*.

A Finlander by the name of Charles Huotari was convicted of this foul crime at the March term of court, 1906, and sent to the penitentiary for life. The name of the murdered man was Jacob Paakkonen.

---

### Village of Frazee.

For nearly three years after the Northern Pacific Railroad was built, the nearest station was at Hobert, a long mile on the other side by the Otter Tail River.

In the summer of 1872 a company consisting of Absalom Campbell, Charles M. Campbell, William G. Chilton and T. W. Chilton built a dam and sawmill on Section 26, near where the Nichols, Chisholm Lumber Company's sawmill is now located. After operating their mill for a few months they sold the property to R. L. Frazee. As soon as Frazee had secured this valuable mill site he made a purchase of all the land on Section 35, lying west and north of the river, and proceeded to lay out a townsite on the north side of the railroad, including a part of Sections 26 and 35. The survey of this townsite was made in the summer of 1873 by W. C. Darling. He next began to negotiate with the railroad company for the removal of the depot from Hobart, and as an inducement in that

direction, he gave them half the lots in his new townsite. The removal was gradually accomplished, the depot building not being brought over until some time after a temporary station had been established at the new townsite. Finally, on the 25th day of October,



HON. R. L. FRAZEE.

1874, the depot building was loaded on two flat cars and brought across the river and dumped off at the new station on the north side of the track.

Thomas Murphy, now of Sanborn, North Dakota, claims the honor of being in charge of the removal. In the spring of 1873 Mr. Frazee enlarged the Chilton sawmill and in the fall of the same year built a flour mill adjoining his sawmill, and both mills did a flourishing business for many years. In the spring of 1874 an ugly hole was cut in his mill dam by the high water in the river and it was with considerable difficulty that it was finally repaired. A lot of his saw-logs floated off down the river and were sold to parties below.

In 1881 he built the big, new dam at the east end of Front Street and moved both mills down to the new dam that same fall. The flour mill, however, was considerably enlarged and when completed was the finest flour mill in northern Minnesota. These mills both burned down on the 14th day of October, 1889. The cost of these mills, dam included, was about \$60,000, and were insured for \$15,000.

In the spring of 1890 he sold all his mill property to A. H. Wilcox, who repaired the dam and rebuilt the sawmill on the old foundations that same year. He carried on the manufacture of lumber until January, 1897, when he sold out to the Commonwealth Lumber Company, who built a new steam sawmill on an extensive scale near where the Campbell mill was built in 1872. This mill, however, is outside the village but close up to the line.

The first house in the village of Frazee was built by James G. Chilton on the rear of what are now lots 11 and 12, block 14, where Chris. Johnson had a laundry a few years ago. This house was built in the summer of 1872 of lumber sawed at the Campbell sawmill.

In the fall of 1873 S. M. Thompkins came down from Oak Lake and built what is now known as the Frazee Hotel or Briggs' House. This hotel was opened up for business about the first of December, 1873. The next October Luther Weymouth moved his hotel over from Hobert and set it up on the south side of the railroad a little east of where the passenger depot now stands. Some of the passenger trains stopped regularly at the Weymouth House for meals. Mrs. Weymouth was a very popular landlady in those days. Her meals were the subject of much flattering comment far and wide. The box-elder and the willow trees growing there at the present time were planted in the rear of the new hotel by Mrs. Weymouth herself. This new hotel hurt the business of the Thompkins' house to a serious extent. As an inducement to draw railroad passengers to his house Thompkins built a broad, high walk from the depot in a straight line to his hotel, over the big hole where Baer's block and the Windsor Hotel now stand. One of the first buildings erected—as I remember, was the one now owned by Dr. S. S. Jones and used by him as a drug store. It was built by a little Jew whose name I have forgotten, in 1873, for a dry goods store.

The Gummer flour mill was brought up from New York Mills on the 9th of August, 1898, and rebuilt at the lower dam, where

it did service until the 3rd of June, 1903, when it was totally wrecked by the washing away of the west end of the dam.

In the summer of 1904 the Stelzner flour mill was built by Mr. C. J. Stelzner, who soon afterwards sold a half interest to James Scott. Leonard Ashley was the first station agent at Frazee.

In the fall of the year 1898 the railroad company moved the passenger depot from the north side of the track, in the rear of Baer's brick block, to the south side near where it now stands, and since that time have used the old side track on the south side of the main line of the railroad for the main line. The building was moved by Charles Wagner, of Detroit.

It should ever be born in mind, however, that much of the real estate in Frazee is bounded, and the descriptions start from the center of the main line of the railroad, and that the original main line is the third track north from the passenger depot since the double track was laid, or the track that runs next to the freight depot, being the most northerly of the three tracks between the two depots.

---

### Incorporation of the Village of Frazee.

On the sixth day of January, 1891, the board of county commissioners of Becker County adopted the following resolution:

Resolved; on receiving and reading the petition of A. H. Wilcox and thirty-four others, residents upon the lands and premises in said petition described, praying that a time and place be appointed when and where the electors actually resident upon said described premises, may vote for or against the incorporation of said premises, and said petition being in due form, it is further resolved, that the electors, resident on said premises shall meet at the Briggs Hotel on said premises on the 10th day of February, A. D. 1891, at 10 o'clock, a. m., and that Edward Gummer, George Combs, and W. Baer are hereby appointed to act as inspectors at said meeting, and that copies of said petition and notices of said meeting be posted as provided by law.

The proposition to incorporate the village received nearly a unanimous vote and the first election of officers was held at Baer's store on the 10th of March, 1891, when the following officers were elected: President, A. H. Wilcox; trustees, William Baer, Clement Mayer and Robert Alexander; village recorder, John Briggs; treasurer, John S. Comstock; justices of the peace, John

Neuner and Lewis D. Hendry; constables, John D. Clary and Arnold Kohnen.

The incorporation took in the following territory: The south half of the southwest quarter of Section 26 and all of Section 35, Township 138, Range 40, except the south tier of forties and the west tier of forties.

---

### Hon. R. L. Frazee.

Randolph L. Frazee, for whom the village of Frazee was named, was born at Handen Junction, Vinton County, Ohio, on the 3rd day of July, 1841, and came to Minnesota in September, 1866, locating first ten miles north of St. Cloud. In the fall of 1868 he removed to Otter Tail City where he built a sawmill and flour mill which he operated until the spring of 1872, when he built a side track and sawmill where New York Mills station is now located. This place was then called Frazee's Mills. He sold out here in the fall of 1872 and bought the Campbell-Chilton mill at Frazee.

A history of his milling operations has already been given in the history of Frazee Village, so I will pass them over. In the fall of 1873 he built for his first residence the house in block 2 of his first addition, which stands just a little west of where L. D. Hendry now resides. That same fall he erected a building on Front Street, since known as the Louck's Hotel, which he used as a store for the next four years. That same fall, 1873, he built a warehouse on the north side of the railroad track which he used also for an office and in 1876 added a large store building to it, which was about 24 by 80 feet in extent; the same building that was used for many years as a store by Baer Brothers. In the fall of 1874, says Mr. Frazee, "I graded a sidetrack alongside of my warehouse and furnished ties for the rails, and then prevailed on C. W. Mead, the general manager of the Northern Pacific Railway Company, to move the depot over from Hobert. There were strong objections to the removal made by the Lake Superior and Puget Sound Townsite Company, who owned the townsite at Hobert, and also by David Wellman, who had just recently surveyed out an addition thereto; but Mr. Mead told me to keep quiet until they had subsided somewhat, and that he would send a crew some evening and

make quick work of the removal. The crew came up on Saturday evening and by Sunday night the depot was at Frazee, safe and sound."

Mr. Frazee represented Becker County in the Minnesota legislature during the session of 1875, and in 1883 was the Democratic candidate for lieutenant governor running considerably ahead of his ticket, but was defeated by Charles A. Gilman, of St. Cloud.

In 1890 Mr. Frazee removed to Pelican Rapids in Otter Tail County, where he resided until the time of his death, which occurred on the 4th day of June, 1906.

He was one of the wealthiest men in northwestern Minnesota, but although usually fortunate and prosperous in business matters his business pathway was not always a smooth one.

Mrs. Frazee and four sons and two daughters survive him. They are Charles, William, Harry, Clifford, Mrs. May McArdle and Miss Cora Frazee.

---

### Luther Weymouth.

Luther Weymouth was born in the town of Abbot, Maine, on the 15th day of October, 1833. On the 16th day of June, 1855, he was married at Stillwater, Maine, to Miss Abbie C. Porter, who was born at Fredrickton, New Brunswick, on the 31st of September, 1838.

In September, 1858, Mr. Weymouth started for California, going by way of the Isthmus of Panama and located at Mariposa. Here he opened a boarding house, housing and feeding eighty-eight men who were in the employ of General John C. Fremont, who, two years before, had been the Republican candidate for president of the United States. About once a week he had for a guest at his table, a lady who was at that time the most popular woman in the free states, and the idol of the Republicans of the whole land, Mrs. Jessie Benton Fremont, wife of General Fremont, and daughter of Senator Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri. Mrs. Fremont always came on horseback accompanied by her daughter.

General Fremont was at that time the proprietor of the famous Mariposa Spanish land grant, a tract of land as large as an ordinary county.

Weymouth returned to Maine after an absence of nearly three years with several thousand dollars in gold.

For several years after his return he was engaged as steward on a steamboat plying on the Penobscot River between Old Town and Lincoln.

He came to Becker County on the 10th of December, 1870, and that same winter built a hotel on the brow of the hill on the south side of the river near where Mrs. Martin now lives. He afterwards opened up a hotel at Hobart where the Northern Pacific station was located, but when the station was moved to Frazee, Weymouth came with it and brought his hotel with him, building and all, on the cars.

His hotel was re-established a few rods east of where the passenger depot now stands, where he and Mrs. Weymouth did a thriving business for several years.

Mr. Weymouth was the first postmaster at Frazee, bringing the office with him from Hobart.

For several years he was justice of the peace for the town of Burlington and many stories were in circulation years ago, relating to his short-handed methods of administering justice and his utter disregard for red tape.

On one occasion a woman came in from the country and complained that her husband had been pounding her, and asked to have a warrant issued for his arrest. The warrant was issued but they could not find the constable. He had gone from home. Weymouth, however, could not allow so trifling an obstacle as that to stand in the way of the administration of justice, so he took the warrant and served it himself, arresting and bringing the offender to town in his own conveyance. He gave him a speedy trial, with no other witness than his wife, found him guilty of assault, fined the prisoner ten dollars, which he promptly paid. Weymouth then handed the ten dollars over to the offender's wife, who went home rejoicing, highly pleased with Judge Weymouth's method of conducting court, and dealing with wife beaters.

Mr. Weymouth died on the 26th day of August, 1885.

---

### Leonard Ashley.

Leonard Ashley, the first depot agent at Frazee, was born in the town of Wilton, Saratoga County, New York, on September 25th, 1845.

His father was of English and Irish descent and his mother was Scotch. His parents afterwards moved to Groton, New York, where

he received an academic education. He learned telegraphy and went west with his brother as far as the Rocky Mountains, working at different places, but finally came back as far as Hobart, as the station was then called, and became the first ticket agent at that place, and when the depot building was moved over to Frazee in 1874, he came with it and so became the first agent at Frazee, which position he occupied until the time of his death. He also held the office of town clerk during all his residence at Frazee.

He was married on October 8th, 1874, to Miss Thomsena Hedden of Garden City, New York.

Mr. Ashley died at his home in Frazee on the 31st of March, 1882, survived by his wife who died several years later. They were the parents of Misses Jessie and Agnes and Paul Ashley.

JESSIE ASHLEY.

---

### The First Newspaper in Frazee.

The first newspaper in Frazee was printed on the 23rd day of December, 1896. The name of the paper at that time was the *Park Region*, and the editor was A. Delacy Wood.

I here insert a part of his salutatory opening, and also a few items from the first number of the paper:

#### TO THE PUBLIC.

We shall dispense with the customary lengthy salutatory and make a brief, plain statement of the mission and platform of the *Frazee Park Region*. This journal has been established as a purely legitimate business enterprise, the material having been bought by the proprietor for that purpose, there being no obligation, mortgage or political debt to meet. We have faith in the future of Frazee, and this rich region of northern Minnesota, with its sparkling lakes, musical streams and great natural advantages, and shall do all in our power to aid in the work of progress and development. The *Park Region* has not been started as a boom sheet or political journal but is here to zealously advocate and defend the best interests of our village and county.

In politics the *Park Region* will be independent, free from bias, not bigoted or narrow-minded—and will, at all times, evince a spirit of respect and consideration for those friends and contemporaries who may honestly differ with us on the great national issues of the day. Local and county matters, however, will receive special attention at our hands. Suffice it to say, the *Park Region* will endeavor to be a journal of local advocacy and general news, and we ask for the hearty co-operation of all our citizens, irrespective of political affiliations. The *Park Region* will always endeavor to stand loyally for justice and right.

A. DE LACY WOOD.



## OUR THRIVING VILLAGE.

Frazee is now assuming proportions that justify the claim of its original founder, Hon. R. L. Frazee, that it is destined to be one of leading towns in northern Minnesota. This thriving village contains a population of about 400, and is pleasantly situated on the Otter Tail River and on the main line of the Northern Pacific Railroad, 200 miles from St. Paul and 55 miles from Fargo, and is located in the midst of the famous picturesque Park Region of Minnesota which has brought forth glowing words of praise from the leading descriptive writers of the country.

Fifteen beautiful lakes are situated within five miles of this place, all abounding with fish, consisting of bass, pickerel, pike and rock bass. With the sparkling waves and healthful breezes of these fine lakes, with the primeval forest rising grandly in proximity, there is scarcely a prettier or more romantic region in the North Star State,—a region, greatly favored by the generous hand of nature, that would beggar description from the most graphic pen. This point is bound to become a popular summer resort just as soon as its advantages are known abroad.

This place has been incorporated about six years and Mr. A. H. Wilcox has been president of the council since that time with the exception of one term, which official preferment is certainly a handsome recognition of his sterling worth as a citizen, business man and neighbor. A number of public improvements are contemplated the coming year.

Many lumbermen do not seem to realize the great pine forests tributary to Frazee that can be easily floated down the Otter Tail River.

Those who have thoroughly investigated this district are loud in their praises of the quality and quantity of the timber that is standing, waiting to be cut and floated down from the White Earth region to the big mill that will soon be located at Frazee. It is roughly estimated that there is over 200,000,000 feet of choice pine directly tributary to this rising young city.

Frazee is surrounded by a rich farming section, which is thickly settled by a thrifty class of farmers, most of whom do their trading here.

In all probability a large flouring mill will be erected here, while electric lights, water works and factories are among the possibilities of this flourishing section of the justly famous Park Region of the Golden Northwest. May the brightest hopes of our citizens be fully realized.

It is rumored that Baer Bros., our enterprising merchants, intend to erect a large brick store building next spring on their fine corner lot.

A. H. Wilcox has leased his sawmill here for one year to Minneapolis parties with privilege of buying.

The Northern Pacific Railway completed its many improvements in the vicinity of Frazee for 1896 by constructing a three-span iron bridge across the Otter Tail River here. The bridge was placed in position Monday.

State Bank of Frazee—Organized July 1st, 1897.

First officers: Charles W. Higley, president; A. H. Wilcox, vice president; L. W. Oberhauser, cashier.

Converted into the First National Bank of Frazee on Nov. 2, 1903. A. H. Wilcox, president; T. R. Daniel, vice president; L. W. Oberhauser, cashier

Baer Brothers brick block was built in the summer of 1898, and L. D. Hendry's block was built the same year.

---

Captain D. L. Wellman.



CAPT. D. L. WELLMAN.

Captain D. L. Wellman is a veteran of the Civil War and the originator of the celebrated Wellman Saskatchewan Fife wheat, which at one time sold as high as ten dollars a bushel.

Senator Nelson once told me that he did his thinking and dreaming in the Norwegian language, but that when it came to talking business he preferred the "King's English."

Capt. Wellman does some of his thinking and all his sleeping and dreaming and eating in Otter Tail County, but when it comes to talking and transacting business, he prefers Becker County for his field of operations. For the last thirty-six years he has been considered the link that binds the two counties together, but not the

"missing link," for he has never been missing on a single occasion during all that period of time.

Although the captain is an Otter Tail County man by residence and force of circumstances, he is a Becker County man by choice and long continued habit, and is therefore clearly entitled to a place among us.

Since the above was written, and on Feb. 21, 1907, Capt. Wellman died suddenly, at his home near Frazee.

---

## Chapter XXI.

### HISTORY OF DETROIT TOWNSHIP.

BY MRS. JESSIE C. WEST.

The following interesting account of the first settlement of Detroit Township is from the pen of Henry Way, now of Osage, who was one of the pioneer party:

In 1865 a colony composed of sixteen families left Iowa and arrived in Otter Tail County, July 31, 1865. There were no white settlements in that county at that time. We settled at Battle Lake, remaining there three years. From Otter Tail Lake to Dayton, over that vast expanse of country now covered with cities and towns and past where Fergus Falls now stands, there was not a white settler nor a house. As I was a farmer by occupation I desired to find a good range for stock where there was an abundance of grass, good water and some timber. Having been informed by the Indians and half-breeds of the immense cattle range north, five of us started out in search of it. We came past what became Otter Tail City, then occupied by some mixed bloods. We forded the Otter Tail River three times, which brought us to the present location of Frazee City, where we found a man named Butler, who claimed that the land was all taken by script, and who told us it was still fourteen miles to the "land of promise."

We camped there that night, he promising to go with us the next day and show us the land, rich with strawberries, and only waiting for the cows to come to have them with cream. We reached Oak Lake, June 28, 1868, and were so well pleased with the country that we took our claims without getting out of the wagon. L. D. Sperry, A. W. Sherman and myself each took a claim at Oak Lake, Mr. Sherman taking the one which was since the county poor farm. We at once commenced improvements—that is, we started foundations for our houses and left them for the buzzards to roost on and hold our claims until we returned. We then returned to our families in Otter Tail County. Mr. Sherman came back and built a house and put up hay; I also built my house and the next spring came with my family. When we were at Battle Lake we had to go to Cold Springs, nine miles this side of St. Cloud, for our flour, and to Sauk Center for our groceries and all things used by farmers. This



ALMON W. SHERMAN.



HENRY WAY.



C. A. SHERMAN.



MR. AND MRS. CLAYTON GOULD.

was 108 miles, and took us from eight to ten days to make a trip. After we arrived in Becker County we did all our trading and milling at Alexandria, distant 100 miles. My friends, think of it; what would you think of starting out with an ox team, 100 miles, for a box of matches or a pound of tea? Why, I think you would say, "Give me the Northern Pacific Railroad to make the trip with."

Mr. Sherman was on his farm during the winter of '68, and during my absence they got out of provisions; Paul Beaulieu, of White Earth, called, and, learning their situation and sympathizing with them, promised them a sack of flour before the setting of another sun; and he was as good as his word. All traffic was carried on then with dog sleds, and our mail (what we had), was sent from Otter Tail City by the hand of some Indian.

In the spring of 1869 a party of men in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company came through from St. Cloud. They came with supplies, and made my place their headquarters. At that time it seemed almost impossible for a railroad to be built through a country without inhabitants. During the summer of 1870 we were surprised to see the emigration that was coming in. In the year of 1869 we were surprised to see a train of buggies and wagons coming into our neighborhood. There were fifteen of them and they called at my place and wanted to buy a sheep. We sold them one, and one of the men informed me they were looking for a place to locate a railroad. This man was Mr. Eugene Wilson, of Minneapolis. There was also Rev. Mr. Lord, of New York City, who invited us to come to their camp at 10 o'clock a. m., as he would hold a meeting. We went, and listened to a good sermon. Then we had dinner with them, it being Sunday they did not travel. Gov. Smith, of Vermont, was then president of the company; there were senators and ex-senators from other states, and physicians for soul and body, and also Carleton Coffin, the great newspaper correspondent, who justly entitled this the Park Region.

MRS. WEST.

HENRY WAY.

The place that Mr. Way selected for his homestead was at the north end of Oak Lake, on the southeast quarter of Section 7. In 1870 he sold his improvements to Mrs. Barbara Stillman, after which he located on Section 20 in what is now Audubon Township. L. D. Sperry lived there much of the time during the early seventies, and Elias Nason lived there in 1885. It now belongs to J. Isaacson.

Almon W. Sherman located on the west shore of Oak Lake, on the place that afterwards became the poor farm, and is now (1905), the residence of L. O. Ramsted.

L. D. Sperry selected for his homestead, a place on the west shore of the lake in the northwest quarter of Section 7. After living there for a year or two he rented his house to a man by the name of Sterling, and the first store ever opened up in Becker



MRS. NELLIE BOWKER.

ARRA J. BOWKER.

MRS. LOIS CUTLER.

MRS. JANE WAY.

MRS. LOIS H. SHERMAN.

Five generations of the first white women who settled in Becker County.

County, to trade with white people was begun in this house, Sperry living in the meantime on his mother-in-law's place (Mrs. Stillman's), at Oak Lake.

The old White Earth and Red River trail passed close to both these houses. Byron Wheeler since owned this place, and lived there for several years, in the same house where the store was kept.

About the middle of December, 1870, Jedediah Anderson started a small store in a vacant house belonging to Mrs. Sherman on Section 18, close to the west shore of Oak Lake, in Detroit Township, and two or three days later another store was opened up by S. B. Pinney, with Ole A. Boe for clerk, in another vacant house belong-



JOHN O. FRENCH.

ing to Mrs. Sherman, so by the beginning of the year 1871 there were three full fledged stores running full blast, in what is now Detroit Township.

C. A. Sherman or Alma Sherman as he was usually called, took for his claim the east half of the northwest quarter, and the west half of the northeast quarter of Section 19.

Samuel J. Fox located on Section 15 where John O. French now resides, but the time of his location is uncertain. French says

that he was living there when the Northern Pacific Railroad surveyors camped at Floyd Lake in August, 1869, but he is not sure whether he had a house or not. He also says that he saw Max Vannose and Leon Vannose there at Floyd Lake also, but saw no houses. As all three of these men were living with Chippewa women, the probability is that they were all living in wigwams, prior to the summer of 1870. At any rate, Henry Way is confident that none of them wintered there during the winter of 1869 and 1870. All three of them, however, had good log houses in the summer of 1870. The Vannoses both built their houses near the southwest corner of Floyd Lake, on Section Sixteen.

In the meantime John O. French settled upon and commenced a residence on the farm at Floyd Lake, in the summer of 1870 where he has lived ever since.

Melvin M. Tyler located on the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of Section 34 on the 28th day of July, 1870, and built the first section of what was afterwards enlarged and became the Tyler Hotel, that stood for so many years on the north side of the railroad, near the Pelican River.

About the first of September Archibald McArthur took a claim on the north shore of Detroit Lake, on Section 35, where the little prairie comes down to the lake a little east of the Pelican River.

The next settler was Deacon Samuel B. Childs, who came from Alexandria and selected the southwest quarter of Section 28, on the 30th day of September, 1870. Mrs. Childs and the rest of the family came on the 22d of May, 1871.

William W. Rossman located on the east half of the northwest quarter of Section 34, which afterwards became the Holmes Addition to Detroit, sometime in October 1870. He had been living for several months in Lake Eunice, being one of the three first settlers in that township. This land is now right in the midst of the village, and takes in the Holmes school building.

Many of the early settlers will probably remember Michael Dalton, who lived for several years on what was since the C. P. Bailey farm; the northeast quarter of Section 32. Dalton located on this place in October, 1870, and Clarence McCarthy settled on the southeast quarter of Section 32 at the same time. Late in the fall of this year, Samuel J. Fox took the west half of the southeast quarter and the west half of the northeast quarter of Section 34.





COL. GEORGE H. JOHNSTON.



F. B. CHAPIN.



FRANK A. JOHNSON.  
First Depot Agent.



FRANK CRUMMETT.  
First white boy born in Detroit.

and built a house on what is since known as the Fox Hill. A large part of the village of Detroit is now built on the old Fox property, including the Frazee and Holmes Addition and the Holmes Second Addition, taking in the Hotel Minnesota and the court house.

In November, 1870, I selected the northwest quarter of Section 6 for a homestead, but did not make any improvements until late in January, 1871, at which time I built a log house, and Andrew Tong built a house on the northeast quarter of Section 6 that same winter.

Josiah Richardson took the northwest quarter of Section 22, some time in the summer or fall of 1870.

Charles Tyler I think located on the south tier of forties of Section 26, since known as the Brook's farm, in the fall of 1870.

These were about all the settlers in Detroit Township before the advent of the New England Colony in the spring of 1871.

### History of the New England Colony.

Mr. Thomas J. Martin of Lake Eunice gives the following account of the origin of the New England Colony:

At the close of the Civil War, Congress passed a law giving to every soldier, sailor and marine 160 acres of land, which could be taken under the homestead act. In 1870 the Northern Pacific Railroad Company commenced to build its road through Minnesota, and in the winter of 1870 and '71 Charles Carleton Coffin, war correspondent and reporter for the *Boston Journal*, who in 1869 had accompanied a party of Northern Pacific officials and engineers over the proposed route in northwestern Minnesota, gave a series of lectures in Boston, which were listened to by large audiences and were published by all the prominent newspapers of the day. The result of the land grant and these lectures was the holding of a large meeting in Boston in the spring of 1871 and an association was formed, known as the Gale Association of Ex-Soldiers and Sailors.

Mr. Coffin was present at these meetings, and vividly pictured out the possibilities of the Northwest. Committees were appointed to visit the different states where government lands could be obtained, and Frank B. Chapin, Calvin K. Day, William H. H. Howe, Thomas J. Martin and ——— Sanderson were appointed a committee to visit Minnesota.

Sanderson, Day and Chapin came to St. Cloud and there purchased a lumber wagon and came the rest of the way with their team. Mr. Day was accompanied by his wife and daughter. The other two members of the committee, Howe and Martin, were accompanied by Millard Howe and Frank Barnes, L. C. Averill and wife, two young men, Tucker and Kimball, and the wife and two children of T. J. Martin. They came by way of the lakes to Duluth, then a town of 300 inhabitants, then to Crow Wing on the cars, remaining there the guests of James Campbell, late of Richwood,

# Western Land Improvement Association

Of the New England Military and Naval Bureau of Migration.

*Organized under the Declaration of Trust on the back of this Certificate.*

Certificate No. 22

40,000 SHARES OF TWENTY-FIVE DOLLARS EACH.

60 Shares

BE IT KNOWN, That *George W. Johnson*  
of *Boston*

is entitled to  
Shares in the

*Sixty* — — —

## WESTERN LAND IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATION

Of the New England Military and Naval Bureau of Migration,

subject to the terms of the Declaration of Trust printed on the back of this Certificate, which said shares are transferable by assignment in writing, and surrender of this Certificate to the Trustee, when a new Certificate will be issued according to the interests of the parties.

Boston, *Dec - 15<sup>th</sup>* 1873

*George W. Johnson* Trustee.

who kept a hotel at that place, until they could procure wagons to transport them to Detroit. They arrived in Detroit May 22, 1871, where they met Mr. Chapin and Mr. Day, who were staying at Tyler's Hotel, it being the only house near the line of the railroad.

On our way through Otter Tail City we formed the acquaintance of Mr. and Mrs. E. G. Holmes, who have done so much for the prosperity of Detroit.

We found the following ex-soldiers living near Detroit, viz.: William W. Rossman, Josiah Richardson, Derrick Huck and John O. French. The colony was soon increased by the arrival of Charles H. Sturtevant and Martin H. Garry.

The first store in the village was built by E. G. Holmes and John H. Phinney in Tyler Town in August of 1871.

In the fall of 1871 Capt. William F. Roberts came as an agent for the New England Colony, which had purchased all the railroad land in the township of Detroit, and proceeded to put up a building known as the New England House, which has since been enlarged to the present Waldorf Hotel. In the spring of 1872 a large number of ex-soldiers came to Detroit. Among them were George Wilson, Col. George H. Johnston, Edgar M. Johnston, L. D. Phillips, James T. Bestick, Robert Carson, George A. Learman, Milo S. Converse, George L. Brackett, George W. Grant and others.

On the back of this certificate is printed the articles of incorporation, which are too lengthy to publish in full, but the preamble reads as follows:

*Whereas*, It is proposed to form an association under the foregoing title for the purpose of promoting and aiding emigration of persons who served in the late war, and others, and the settlement of families on the present uncultivated land of the West (and more especially at present, on lands in the neighborhood of the town of Detroit Lake, Becker County, Minnesota,) in such manner as to induce considerable companies to go and settle in the neighborhood of each other, and thus create a community for mutual protection and encouragement, and the early establishment of schools, churches, and other needful institutions of society:

*And Whereas*, It has been determined that the most convenient method of managing the matters aforesaid will be to put all the lands, moneys, and property of every description which shall be contributed, or may be acquired in the promotion of the matters aforesaid, in the hands of one person, to be held by him in trust, and managed for the promotion of the business:

*And Whereas*, Colonel George H. Johnston, of Boston, Massachusetts, has been chosen to act as such trustee for the present, and until his successor shall be chosen:

*Now, Therefore*, I, the said George H. Johnston, in consideration of the premises and one dollar in hand paid, do by these presents accept said

Trust, etc., etc. Then follows eleven articles for the government of the Trustee and the Association.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I, the said George H. Johnston, have hereunto set my hand and seal, this fourteenth day of June, A. D. 1871.

GEORGE H. JOHNSTON. (L. S.)

This association was separate from, and independent of the Gale or New England Colony, mentioned by T. J. Martin in a preceding article.

They acquired all the odd numbered sections of land in Detroit Township, and laid out the original townsite of Detroit on the south half of Section 27. Colonel Johnston served in the capacity of trustee for several years at the end of which time for some unknown reason the whole of this valuable acquisition came into his hands, and in 1883 a large part of it went into the hands of Henry S. Jenkins.

During the spring and early summer of 1871 the following settlers located on land in Detroit Township:

Frank B. Chapin, Calvin K. Day and William H. H. Howe, on Section 26, J. O. Crummet on the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 34.

Isaac N. Thomas on the southeast quarter of Section 28, James Hickey on the northeast quarter of Section 28 and Dewit C. Heald on the northwest quarter of Section 28.

Swan Anderson on the southwest quarter of Section 22, and Charles E. Herbert on the northeast quarter of Section 22.

Millard F. Howe and Frank Barnes and Henry Miller on Section 14.

Frank A. Johnson on the southwest quarter of Section 6, and Gus. Turnwall on the southeast quarter of Section 6.

Nelson Heath on the southwest quarter of Section 2.

Mellville H. Davis on the southwest quarter of Section 8, and James Blanchard on the west half of the east half of Section 8, and a settler on the east half of the east half of Section 8, whose name I have forgotten.

On Section 10 George Vose and John Anderson.

C. P. Wilcox on the southeast quarter of Section 18, and Cyrus A. Rollins on the west half of the south quarter of Section 18.

Charles O. Quincey on the southeast quarter of Section 24 and Charles W. Rand on the southwest quarter of Section 24.

Israel James Hanson on the southeast quarter of Section 30, Alfred Staigg on the northeast quarter of Section 30, and John Lethenstrom on the northwest quarter of Section 30.

Hannah Collins was living on the southwest quarter of Section 36.

There was also a settler on Section 20, whose name I have forgotten, perhaps two.

In December, 1871, Lester C. McKinstry, William P. McKinstry and Hosmer H. Wilcox took claims on Section 4.

E. G. Holmes sent his store to Detroit in August, 1871, it being the first store opened in the village, and in the fall of 1872 located there permanently.

The following from the *Detroit Record*, May 25th, 1872.

A pioneer association has been organized at Detroit, a meeting of which was held at Tyler's Hotel on Thursday of this week. (The association has for its object the mutual benefit of its members.)

MRS. WEST.

A large majority of these settlers were members of the New England Colony and many others located in the village belonging to that colony. In the spring and summer of 1872 another stream of emigrants poured into Detroit from Boston and other parts of New England, and in 1873 the influx of settlers was kept up, although there was quite a falling off as compared with the two previous years. The newcomers, however, were not all from New England, probably one-fourth of the whole population coming from other parts of the country.

Among the New Englanders who came in 1871 were Robert Buchanan, Thomas Loudon, Alexander Loudon, W. C. Roberts, George E. Jepson, Millard F. Howe, Frank Barnes, L. D. Phillips and many more whose names I have forgotten and have not space to mention if I could remember them all. Many more came in 1872, and in the spring of 1873 the following came to the village: Charles W. Dix, A. S. McAlister, and from other parts of the country came J. H. Sutherland, S. N. Horneck, A. J. Clark, Carlton Curry, Jasper B. Hillyer and Charles Cochran or "Scotty" as he is familiarly called.

Col. George H. Johnston came to Detroit in the fall of 1871 but went back to Boston, returning in the spring of 1872 to remain permanently. Robert Carson came with him as private secretary and remained with him for several years.

John A. Teague first came to Detroit about the 20th of May, 1872, but after remaining there a day or two went on to Glyndon where a village was just started. About the first of May he took a preemption on a quarter section of land on Section 14, in Hawley, in Clay County, where he lived until 1874 when he came to Detroit and engaged in the drug business, in which he remained until 1906 when he became a full-fledged dry goods merchant. Mr. Teague has made a success in business affairs since he came to Becker County.

W. J. Wood came to Detroit with his parents July, 1872. He was then budding into manhood, and went by the name of the big Wood boy.

Some of the members of this colony were lacking in staying qualities, for in the year 1873 they began to scatter away and their numbers have continued to dwindle down by removal and death until of the three hundred or more who came at different times, there is now but a handful left.

The colony may be said to have undergone a severe and thorough sifting process, and those who remain represent the No. 1 Hard kernels of wheat, a fair illustration of the "survival of the fittest."

Many of the worthy colonists have fallen by the wayside, and their bones are now mingling with the soil of Becker County, others have made Detroit a way station on their journey to other regions, but a majority of them returned at an early date to their old homes in New England from whence they migrated.

M. V. B. Davis came to Becker County with Mrs. Davis about the middle of the seventies and located on a farm in Lake Eunice, but finding a rural life too dull for his energetic temperament he finally located in the village of Detroit and engaged in the boot and shoe business in which he has been eminently successful.

A. E. Bowling, another gentleman who has made a small fortune as a boot and shoe merchant, came to Detroit from Michigan April 15, 1879, with his young wife and his circumstances now indicate what industry and frugality will accomplish.

Horace Bowman came here first in 1874 but remained but a short time. He came again in 1879 with Mrs. Bowman, after the death of his father-in-law and engaged in business with his brother-in-law, S. N. Horneck.

Among the pioneer women of Detroit who are still living here are Mrs. F. B. Chapin, Mrs. C. K. Day, Mrs. C. O. Quincey, Mrs. J. E. Wood, Mrs. E. G. Holmes, Mrs. W. C. Roberts, Mrs. S. N.

Horneck, Mrs. Charles Craigie, Mrs. S. B. Childs, Mrs. C. H. Sturtevant, Mrs. E. Rumery, Mrs. Geo. Wilson and Mrs. J. E. Bestick. All these came in the early seventies.

Mrs. S. N. Horneck died in February 1907, since the above was written

### Organization of Detroit Township.

Detroit Township was organized on the 29th day of July, 1871, and the first township election was held at Tyler's Hotel on that date.

The township officers elected that day were:

W. S. Woodruff, chairman of supervisors; C. A. Sherman, supervisor; S. J. Fox, supervisor; Archibald McArthur, town clerk; S. B. Childs, treasurer; Willaim W. Rossman, justice of peace; John O. French, constable; Z. Sutherland, constable.

When the township was first organized it took in all of what is now the townships of Detroit, Lake View, Burlington, Erie, Height of Land, Silver Leaf, Evergreen, Toad Lake, Spruce Grove, Wolf Lake, Green Valley and Runeburg. When Lake View was organized the next spring, all of the south tier of townships were detached from Detroit and attached to Lake View, and when Burlington was organized later on, everything east of Burlington became a part of that township, and everything east of Detroit still remained a part of Detroit, and when Richwood was organized, everything east of that township became a part of Richwood.

There was considerable non-resident pine land scattered over these eastern townships, and they came in for their share of township taxation, which in many cases was enormous, and which finally led to a lawsuit in 1876 with the result that these unorganized townships were cut loose from the organized towns and all farther taxation discontinued except for state and county purposes.

### First General Election in Detroit.

The first general election in Detroit Township was held at Tyler's Hotel on the 6th day of November, 1871. Millard Howe, who was one of the judges of that election says: "The first election in Detroit was held at Tyler's Hotel in November, 1871. The election board were: Judges; Frank Barnes, Millard Howe and



either Isaiah Delemater or William G. Woodworth, I do not remember which, and the clerks were Charles Doell and either Delemater or Woodworth. We played a game of seven-up to see who should carry the election returns out to Dr. Pyle's house who then lived two miles west of where the village of Audubon is now. Pyle was then county auditor, appointed by the county commissioners. I got beat, so the next morning I started out for his place on foot by the way of the Oak Lake Cut. A little west of the cut I came across Dennis Stack who showed me where Pyle lived.

MILLARD F. HOWE.

Following close upon the heels of the New England Colony was another colony coming from Buffalo, New York and from Dunville, Canada. In the summer of 1872 a man by the name of Whitson C. Darling, hailing from the last named town arrived at Detroit and after looking the county over returned to the East and began the organization of a colony with which to people the vacant land in the vicinity of Detroit. Our friend Alfred Meilie in his history of Erie Township gives us further light on the inside workings of Darling and his colony.

On the 29th of March, the first instalment of this colony arrived from Buffalo, and consisted of Mrs. Caroline Trimlett and her son William, now one of the merchants of Detroit, then a beardless boy; Mr. George Neuner and wife and two striplings of boys, John Neuner, now of Frazee, and Frank Neuner of Erie Township. But few more came for the next two or three years and the flood of emigration did not fairly set in until the spring of 1876, when it began in earnest, and for the next three or four years bid fair to rival the New England Colony of 1871, '72 and '73 in the number of emigrants it sent to Detroit and the surrounding country. They came to the number of about three hundred from Buffalo and Canada in about equal numbers, those coming from Buffalo being mostly Germans, while those coming from Dunville, Canada, were mostly native born Canadians of English or Irish descent. Some of the Germans located in Detroit but a majority of them took homesteads in Erie Township. The Canadians mostly settled on land in Lake View, Detroit and Burlington. They were nearly all honest and industrious and possessed of excellent staying qualities, as they and their children now constitute a large part of the population of Erie and Lake View, with a good sprinkling of them in Detroit and Burlington.

The first white child born in Detroit Township was a daughter of Henry and Jane Way, who was born on the north shore of Oak Lake in July, 1870. This child died in infancy.

The first white boy born in Detroit must have a notice. He was born Wednesday, the 24th of July, 1872, and his mother was Mrs. J. O. Crummett. This is Frank Crummett.

The first death in Detroit Township and in Becker County was Almon W. Sherman, who died on the west shore of Oak Lake on the 30th day of December, 1869.

The first people married in Detroit Township were John Anderson to Mary St. Clair, by Squire Rossman on the 15th of February, 1872. They were married at the home of Samuel J. Fox who was then living on Fox Hill, now in the heart of the village of Detroit. Miss St. Clair was of mixed blood.

Clayton Gould and Dee Sherman were the first couple married in the township where both parties were fully of white blood. They were married at the home of her mother, Mrs. Almon Sherman, at Oak Lake on the 10th of September, 1872.

### Henry Way.

Henry Way was born at Muncie, Delaware County, Indiana, on the 8th day of October, 1838. He was married to Jane A. Sherman on the 7th of November, 1858, in what is now Fremont County, Iowa.

Mr. Way is a veteran frontiersman. Born on the frontier, he has ever since kept in the vanguard of civilization, having been successively one of the pioneers of Missouri, Illinois and Iowa. In 1865 he was a member of the first band of white people to take up their residence in Otter Tail County and he now (1905) enjoys the proud distinction of being the oldest white resident in Becker County.

As has already been stated, Mr. Way settled in Detroit Township on the 28th of June, 1868, and in the summer of 1870 changed his residence to Section 20 of what is now Audubon Township. He here secured 240 acres of what I consider the best land in Becker County, and has been one of the most successful farmers in his section of the country, and he was one of the first to demonstrate the fact that apples could be successfully raised in our latitude.

Mr. Way now resides in the village of Osage, and was one of the originators, and is now one of the proprietors of the flouring mill at that place, a structure of which the people of that village are justly proud.

#### **A. W. Sherman.**

Almon W. Sherman was born at Monkton, Chittenden County, Vermont, on the 9th day of May, 1803, and was married to Lois H. Cutler on the 14th of May, 1835.

Mr. Sherman came to Otter Tail County, Minnesota, on the 19th day of May, 1865. There were sixteen families in the party, and they were the first settlers in Otter Tail County. After residing in that county for three years he in company with four other men came to Becker County, arriving on Section 18 in Detroit Township on the 28th day of June, 1868. His farm was afterwards purchased by the county for a poor farm, but for several years past has been the home of Lars O. Ramstad. Mr. Sherman built a house and wintered with his family during the winter of 1868 and 1869 at Oak Lake, with no neighbors nearer than White Earth in one direction and the Otter Tail River in the other.

The winter was long and cold, and provisions were scarce and on one occasion, had it not been for unexpected assistance from Paul Beaulieu they would have suffered from hunger.

Mr. Sherman died at Oak Lake, on the 30th day of December, 1869.

#### **Mrs. Lois Cutler.**

Mrs. Lois Cutler was born at Lebanon, Grafton County, New Hampshire, on the 24th day of September, 1788, and was married to Alpheus Cutler in 1808. Her maiden name was Lathrop. Mrs. Cutler came into Becker County with her son-in-law, A. W. Sherman in the year 1868, it being then a wilderness. There were no houses north of Rush Lake a distance of forty miles from where they settled. They were visited by the Northern Pacific Railroad exploring party in the summer of 1869. In this party were Gov. Smith, Senator Windom and others, and much surprised they were to meet on the frontier, the sister of a very rich and noted banker of Wash-

ington City, as Mrs. Cutler assured them she was the sister of J. H. Lathrop of that city. It was her of whom Charles Carleton Coffin, who was with this expedition wrote, as the woman "who had kept on the tide of emigration from New York to Nebraska, and thence north to this place, and whose locks once whitened with age; had under the rejuvenating influence of the Northwest become black again."

She was a member of the church of Latter Day Saints, and a very exemplary one for forty-six years. She firmly believed that at one time a daughter of hers was miraculously healed by the imposition of hands by the ordained elders of the church.

Her husband, Alpheus Cutler, a soldier of the War of 1812, stood high in the councils of their church.

Mrs. Cutler died at the home of her grandson C. A. Sherman, at Oak Lake, on the 23rd of March, 1878.

---

#### Mrs. Lois Sherman.

Mrs. Lois H. Sherman, wife of Almon W. Sherman and daughter of Mrs. Lois Cutler, was born at Lisle, Broome County, New York, on the 2d day of March, 1811. When twenty years of age, after two years of sickness, during which time she was nearly helpless and unable to leave her bed, she was almost instantaneously and permanently restored to health, by an ordained elder belonging to the church of which Joseph Smith was the head, who was then holding meetings in the neighborhood.

For several years, during the early seventies, I lived a near neighbor to these people, and many times I have heard the story of this marvelous transaction from the lips of both Mrs. Cutler and Mrs. Sherman. They were both women of sincerity, veracity and intelligence, and I was never in the least disposed to doubt the truth of their statement. This was the beginning and the foundation of their faith in and connection with the church of Latter Day Saints, to which they and their posterity for five generations have most loyally and faithfully adhered, and by which in the course of events they and their kindred became the chief corner stone of that church when it was organized at Oak Lake in the summer of 1875, and which now (1905) has a membership of more than 100 souls in Becker County. Mrs. Sherman came to Becker County with her

husband in 1868 and died at their old homestead on the shores of Oak Lake, on the 11th day of April, 1880.

---

**Mrs. Jane A. Way.**

Mrs. Jane A. Way was born in Hancock County, Illinois, on the 14th day of April, 1842. She was the daughter of Almon W. and Lois H. Sherman and is the wife of Mr. Henry Way who came to Becker County in the summer of 1868, and she is entitled to the honor of being the oldest white settler in point of residence of her sex now living in Becker County.

Mrs. Way has had her full measure of frontier life, having braved the dangers incident to the settlement of a new country in three or four different states.

She has been the mother of seven children: viz., Henry A., Pliny A., Lois Dora, Nellie C., Fanny R., Clara D. and Arra Ann. Of these seven, only Nellie, Fanny and Arra survive. All three are married.

Mrs. Way is now enjoying the fruits of a busy and eventful life with her husband at Osage, in a quiet and comfortable home, surrounded by everything necessary to make life comfortable in her mature years.

---

**Cutler A. Sherman.**

Cutler A. Sherman, son of Almon W. and Lois Sherman, was born December 6th, 1848, at Silver Creek, Mills County, Iowa. In July, 1865, he came with his parents to Battle Lake in Otter Tail County, Minn., and in the fall of 1868 came with them to Detroit Township. He resided here on the shores of Oak Lake for about fifteen years, when he took up his residence at Clitheral in Otter Tail County, where he was accidentally killed by the upsetting of a load of wood on which he was riding, on the 4th day of November, 1885.

---

**John O. French.**

Johnny French, as he is familiarly called, was born at New Market, Rockingham County, New Hampshire, on the 31st day of October, 1842. Probably no other man in Becker County has had a more adventurous career, or been through more dangers than he.

At the beginning of the Civil War he enlisted in the First Minnesota Regiment of Volunteers, and remained with his regiment until the close of his three year term of enlistment. He says he never missed a meal or a single battle. He was at the first battle of Bull Run, Antietam and all the other bloody battles in which the First Minnesota was engaged, including the famous charge at Gettysburg, in which two-thirds of the men in his regiment were either killed or wounded.

Murdock Pattison, of Cormorant was in this charge. French had his clothing pierced with bullets in three different battles but never received a scratch himself.

In 1864 he enlisted in Brackett's Battalion and crossed the plains in Sully's expedition against the Sioux Indians, and took part in the bloody battle of the Bad Lands, which was fought on the ninth and tenth of August, 1864. Clem. Mayer of Frazee, was also in this battle.

French went with the first Northern Pacific Railroad exploring expedition as assistant guide and was an assistant in the party of engineers that located the line through Becker County.

He is now (1905) the only man living in Detroit Township who was living there previous to the spring of 1871.

---

#### Extracts from the Otter Tail City Record.

W. F. BALL, EDITOR, E. G. HOLMES, PROPRIETOR.

August 5th, 1871.—E. G. Holmes & Company have sent a stock of goods to Detroit. The goods were hauled in heavy wagons, drawn by nine ox teams. There were only two houses in Detroit at that time.

September 30th, 1871.—E. G. Holmes & Company have established a store at Detroit Lake, endeavoring to keep pace with the developments of the Northern Pacific Railroad.

December 2nd, 1871.—Mr. Giles Peake has opened a new store at Detroit City, in Becker County.

The cars are running regularly on the Northern Pacific Railroad as far west as Oak Lake.

February 24th, 1872.—Captain Roberts of the Boston Colony is just completing a new building for a hotel, on the new townsite.

MRS. WEST.

---

#### Extracts from the Detroit Record.

The first publication at Detroit was on the 18th of May, 1872.

The editor at that time was William F. Ball, the first newspaper man in the county, a Virginian, but one who loyally served his coun-



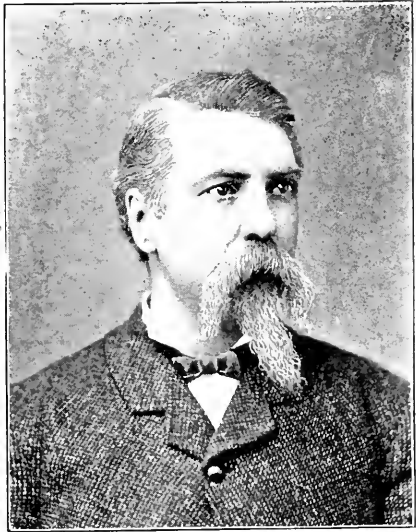
HON. E. G. HOLMES.



MRS. E. G. HOLMES.



MRS. JESSIE C. WEST.



HON. W. F. BALL.

try in the Union army for three years, the most of which time he with his command was chasing after Quantrell in Missouri, Arkansas and the Indian Territory. E. G. Holmes was the proprietor.

Mr. Ball says:

I was born at Danville, Montour County, Pennsylvania on the 15th day of June, 1843.

My father was a Virginian, and his home was in Fairfax County, Va. He was a Methodist minister (there were four brothers, all Methodist ministers), and a member of the Baltimore Conference. He had been stationed at Danville, where I was born, but transferred back to Virginia soon after my birth, so I never knew Danville as a home. This was something like being "born at sea," and I have always called myself a Virginian. The old homestead in Virginia was right near "Ball's Cross Roads," only a couple of miles from the bank of the Potomac, and right across from Washington. Ball's Cross Roads, Ball's Bluff, and all those places in which Ball appears in that vicinity, take their names from my father's family. I mention all this to explain why I, born in Pennsylvania, always call myself a Virginian.

Mr. Ball edited the *Record* until about 1877 when he went away and a year or two afterwards settled in Fargo, N. D., where he has become one of the first attorneys in the state. He was at one time mayor of Fargo.

May 25th, 1872.—Thirty-seven houses could be counted in Detroit from one spot.

May 25th, 1872.—A pioneer association was organized at Detroit.

June 2d 1872.—Myriads of young grasshoppers swarm on the prairies in every direction, and much anxiety is felt by the farmers in consequence.

June 23d 1872.—Captain Daniel Coney, brother of Ex-Governor Coney, of Maine, has completed his residence near Floyd Lake, about three miles from town, and removed to that delightful spot this week. (The Byron Wheeler place.)

July 7th, 1872.—Rev. Mr. Wood will preach tomorrow at McKenzie's Hall at 10:30 o'clock, followed by Sunday school and Bible class; service also at 3 p. m.

The first brick chimney in Detroit, and we believe in Becker County, was put up last week by Mr. W. W. Rossman, who erected two on his home. Let it be recorded!

W. F. Ball, Esq., having moved to Detroit, has resigned the office of clerk of court of Otter Tail County.

Norcross brothers have just finished burning their first kiln of brick and finished them as samples. Their bricks are of excellent quality for either outside work or a cellar wall. (W. A. Norcross had a hand in making these bricks).

July 20th, 1872.—Charles J. Wright is added to A. H. Wilcox's force of men examining the Northern Pacific Railroad lands in Becker County.



He assisted in the United States survey of this county two years ago, and on arrival at Detroit, Tuesday last, observed that something had happened.

#### THE FIRST CHURCH IN DETROIT.

On Friday evening the 19th inst., a few brethren met, agreeable to previous notice, at the home of Rev. Mr. Wood to consider the propriety of constituting themselves into a church of Christ, in fellowship with the Baptist denomination. After due consideration, they agreed unaniously to take this important step and adopted articles of faith and a covenant and invited a number of brethren temporarily in the vicinity, to constitute a council for recognition.—*Record*, July 27, 1872.

On Sunday morning, this council, representing the First Baptist Church of Duluth, the Fourth Baptist Church of Boston and the American Home Missionary Society, together with the delegates from the newly organized church, and finding the proceedings in every way regular and proper, resolved to proceed with the recognition. This was fulfilled in the evening service in the following order, viz.:

Sermon and prayer of recognition by the Rev. J. E. Wood of the American Baptist Home Mission Society; hand of fellowship by Brother J. S. Campbell of the Duluth church; charge to the church by Brother G. H. Johnston of Boston. Then was fully organized the first church of Detroit, and the first Baptist church west of Duluth on the Northern Pacific Railroad.

July 27, 1872.—There is only one flour mill in Becker county, and that is hardly entitled to be called a mill—the old government mill at White Earth of very small capacity. The grain crop of this county for the present year would afford plenty of work for a good mill.

At the county commissioners' meeting, Saturday, June 8th, W. H. H. Howe was appointed to employ a surveyor to lay out the White Earth road.

D. F. Bradley, of Pembina County, Dakota Territory, applied for a license to run a ferry across the Red River, opposite the mouth of the Pembina river, which was ordered permitted.

August 12.—Bishop Whipple held his first service here, at the freight depot. Charles H. Rand saw a bear near his claim shanty this week, two miles from Detroit.

On September 30, 1870, S. B. Childs came to Detroit with a horse team from Alexandria.

Archie McArthur was then hauling out logs for his house on Section 35, just west of the mouth of the Pelican River on Detroit Lake, when S. B. Childs came in. The little back building of Tyler's hotel was all that existed then; the roof was covered with shakes.

Aug. 3d, 1872.—George E. Wheeler has opened a blacksmith shop at Detroit.

The cellar for R. L. Frazee's residence is completed.

White Earth road has 2,800 feet of marsh road to be corduroyed, 2,100 feet in one string. Swan Olund and J. P. Engberg of Richwood have the contract. The road will be ready by October 1st.

"Remember it is the Pioneer store of Detroit." E. G. H. & Co.

As the grasshoppers took their flight "looking toward the sun they seemed like drifting snow, from over 100 to 500 feet upwards."

August 17, 1872.—Congregational council. The organization of a church at Detroit. (On Monday afternoon and evening last a Congregational council met at McKenzie's Hall. We are informed that the services were very impressive and interesting, and there were present at the meetings the following clergymen: Revs. C. C. Salter, Duluth; C. H. Merrill, Mankato; Richard Hall, Superintendent of Congregational Home Missionary Society, St. Paul; C. M. Terry, St. Paul; C. Pickett, St. Cloud; A. Fuller, Rochester; C. M. Saunders, Waukegan, Ill.; S. H. Lee, Cleveland, Ohio; E. O. Williams, Glyndon; H. A. Gates, Detroit Congregational Missionary, on N. P. R. R.; J. E. Wood, Missionary for Baptists on the N. P. R. R.; Rev. Richard Hall, of St. Paul, acted as moderator. The sermon was by Rev. S. H. Lee, Columbus, Ohio, and the right hand of fellowship extended by Rev. E. S. Williams, of Glyndon.

A church was organized and eleven members were received into the same. Several others were only prevented by reason of not having got their letters from homes in the east.

Aug. 24, 1872.—R. L. Frazee's residence is nearly built. The main building is 24x36 and 16x24.

Fred Peake is erecting a large store near the New England House to be occupied by his brother.

Rev. McKinstry, of Colfax, (now Audubon,) in this county, is visiting Detroit this week for the first time. He made us a freindly call.

August 31, 1872.—Frazee and Holmes have this week surveyed and platted the 40 acre tract bought of Mr. Fox, and are now ready to sell lots.

September 2, 1872.—Mr. Kimball Hayden, wife and two children arrived in town this week from Boston. Mr. Hayden has taken a claim in the Detroit woods, (now Erie Township,) purchased lots in town for building in the spring, and we understand is to be connected with the sawmill soon to be erected here.

September 7, 1872.—On Sunday last, the telegraph office at Detroit was removed to the new depot, since which time the trains stop at that place. The new buildings are very convenient and comfortable, and Frank Johnson has now everything in order.

September 14, 1872.—S. B. Childs this week marketed the first load of oats raised in Detroit Township. In looking to the great future, this is the first rain drop of a great shower. Mr. Childs has threshed his wheat, which yields 20 bushels to the acre.

September 14, 1872.—E. G. Holmes and wife, the latter just returned from New Jersey, are stopping at Mr. Tyler's, and from this time on will make Detroit their residence.

September 14, 1872.—E. G. Holmes & Co. are erecting a new store 22x60 on lots recently purchased near the railroad depot.

Judge Reynolds is building a story and a half Gothic home, 16x26, on land recently purchased of Mr. Fox, which will be finished about November 1st.

February 1st, 1873.—Rev. Mr. Christ the first resident Methodist preacher in Detroit arrived April 5th, 1873. The following arrived on the train last Saturday, March 29th, 1873. Mrs. Trimlett and son; George Neuner, wife and two boys. The party is stopping at Tyler's hotel, and it is rumored that Mrs. Trimlett has leased the house and will rent the hotel the present season.

May 31, 1873.—The Congregational church is now completed and services will be held there on each Sabbath morning and evening. It is a very neat and pleasant chapel, and reflects credit both to our new but fast growing town, and those through whose instrumentality it was erected.

Mr. George W. Grant from Peabody, Mass., arrived Tuesday, June 7, 1873. Ex-Vice President Schuyler Colfax, visited Detroit on the 11th of August, 1873, and pronounced the Park Region the most beautiful country he ever laid his eyes on.

October, 1873.—School was divided, and C. W. McConnel was made principal. Mrs. Sutherland was retained as teacher of the primary department. The schoolhouse cost \$2,500.

August 30, 1874.—Work on the mill dam on Pelican River is steadily progressing. Squire Rossman has charge of the work. The raceway, flume and bulkhead are to be put in next week. It is the intention of the parties interested to have the mill up and equipped this fall, probably in October. The contract for furnishing all the lumber for this work and also for the mill building has been let to J. E. Van Gordon, one of the proprietors of Richwood sawmill.

September 6, 1874.—Protect your grain and hay stacks by plowing around them in good season. Keep down the prairie fires this fall. Save all the prairie burning for a concerted attack on young grasshoppers that will without fail make their appearance next spring.

September 5th, 1874.—H. A. Bowman of Buffalo, New York is at the Wilson House.

September 5th, 1874.—A large black bear has been seen by different parties in the Detroit woods east. It visited the home of Samuel Hamilton. D. G. Webster, of Lake View, saw one near his home, and some little girls saw one near Detroit Lake.

If the citizens hope to save the prairie grass for the young grasshoppers in the spring, they will need to organize. A strip should be burned on either side of the railroad track through every town.

September 12, 1874.—On Saturday last there was unloaded from the Northern Pacific freight train at this place, a handsome church bell for the Catholic church at White Earth. The bell was cast at the St. Louis Bell Works; weight about 1,000 pounds and costing \$400.

October 1st, 1874.—Once more we call the attention of the people of Becker county to the almost vital importance of keeping down the prairie fires this fall. Keep them down at whatever cost, and then fire the grass

simultaneously in all directions on some day next spring and more will be done toward driving out the grasshoppers than can possibly be done in any other way. We have only noticed the light of one or two fires thus far and they were a goodly distance off, and perhaps out of this county. But even those were one or two too many. Not one foot of ground should be burned over this fall. Once more then we say, "Keep down the prairie fires."

George H. Reynolds, son of Judge Reynolds of this place has formed a copartnership with the Hon. Knute Nelson of Alexandria. Mr. Reynolds graduated from the law department of the Michigan University with honors last spring. He is a young man of fine natural ability with economical habits, and starts in the world with bright prospects before him. We wish him abundant success in all his undertakings.

September 9, 1876.—John French with a party of friends last week in one day killed 105 prairie chickens.

MRS. WEST.

After W. F. Ball, A. J. Clark, George H. Johnston, L. Ed. Davidson, Arthur Linn and George D. Hamilton have successively published the *Record*. Mr. Hamilton bought the *Record* in the fall of 1878 and since that time has made it one of the best and most prosperous county papers in the State of Minnesota.

The first sermon preached at Detroit was by Charles Doell, who pretended to be a preacher. This was late in the summer of 1871. He had an audience of about a dozen. Just before this he preached in Lake View at C. H. Sturtevant's place. He afterwards fell from grace.

Father Gurley preached in Detroit soon afterwards, at the Hemsley house, since known as the Brook's farm. Josiah Delemeter, a young attorney tried to start "Old Hundred"; he tried it twice and failed, so he had to preach without any singing.

MRS. WEST.

J. O. CRUMMETT.

Friend Wilcox.—The old store that you refer to that was moved from Otter Tail City in 1871 was built into a dwelling house and has been owned for the last eight or ten years by the late M. S. Converse.

I started the first bank in Detroit in the spring of 1872, and Mr. R. L. Frazee was associated with me. Bowman and myself started the bank of Detroit on July 1st, 1875, and the Hotel Minnesota was built in 1883 and opened on July 1st, 1884.

Respectfully yours,

E. G. HOLMES.

### Becker County Agricultural Society.

On the 13th of August, 1872, the Becker County Agricultural Society was organized at a meeting held at McKenzie's Hall, with the following

named persons as members: viz.: George H. Johnston, J. E. Wood, James B. Chapman, Wm. C. Roberts, Robert B. Carson, N. M. McFadden, Giles Peake, Geo. Martin, M. M. Bradley, Wm. F. Ball, W. W. Rossman, F. L. Woods, A. J. Farnsworth, F. B. Chapin, A. J. Underwood, C. P. Bailey, Geo. E. Wheeler, D. Eldridge, L. S. Cravath, W. H. H. Howe, James McKenzie, Isaiah Delemater, Thomas Loudon, Alexander Loudon, John Watson, Edgar M. Johnston, George A. Norcross, C. K. Day, Charles E. Brown, L. D. Philipps, James T. Bestick, H. N. Gates, M. M. Tyler, Charles W. Rand, Wm. W. Hemsley, David Pyle, J. Van Gordon, L. G. Stevenson, Charles H. Sturtevant, T. J. Martin, Oliver Taylor and George B. Hibbard.

The following were elected the first officers of the society:

President, F. B. Chapin; Secretary, W. F. Ball.

The first Becker County Fair was held at Detroit on the 5th day of October, 1872.—*Detroit Record*.

Charlie Sturtevant says there was a grove of young poplar trees growing in the street in front of McKenzie's store (now Horneck and Bowman's), in 1872.

MRS. WEST.

---

### How Detroit was Named.

Archie McArthur informed me many years ago that Detroit Lake received its name in the following way: A Catholic priest, who was a Frenchman, and whose name was then familiar but now forgotten, in traveling through the country camped for the night on the north shore of what is now Detroit Lake, in plain sight of where the long bar stretches across the lake. The water in the lake was low, and the dim outline of the bar as it stretched across the lake was glimmering in the light of the setting sun, when our reverend father exclaimed to some of the attendants, "See what a beautiful Detroit": Detroit, so I am informed by French scholars, is the name in their language of a narrow place in a lake, but in this instance referred to the bar reaching across the lake.

---

### Roads.

When the people of Detroit began to build up their village they discovered that they were nearly surrounded by lakes and impassable swamps.

The old Red River trail passed around the east side of the village, and by tortuous windings afforded a tedious outlet to the northwest

and the southeast. In order to get to White Earth, or Oak Lake, or Audubon, you were obliged to go around by F. B. Chapin's, and thence around by the house that A. I. Smart afterwards built, thence by where John O. French now lives, and thence by the north end of Oak Lake. To go east or southeast to Frazee or Erie, you would be obliged to go to the north shore of Detroit Lake and cross the Pelican River where it flows into the lake and travel in places beyond there on the gravelly beach of the lake. To the west or southwest there was only one outlet, and that was around by the southeast shore of Lake St. Clair, crossing the outlet where it leaves the lake. You could go south by passing around the west end of Detroit Lake after the outlet was bridged, but before that the crossing was difficult.

The people of Detroit, however, went at the road problem with commendable energy. Their first move was to vote a large issue of bonds, and the money was expended with equal liberality outside the township as well as at home. They built at a heavy expense, and unassisted as far as I know, the entire road from Detroit to White Earth via the village of Richwood. These roads while expensive were the making of the town. From their construction it received an impetus that it has kept up to the present day.

### School District No. 1.

On the 12th day of March, 1872, a petition was granted by the board of county commissioners to create School District No. 1, and in April the first legally created school district in Becker County, was organized by electing W. W. Rossman, director; W. H. H. Howe, clerk, and C. K. Day, treasurer.

The first common school in a legally created school district on the line of the Northern Pacific Railroad, west of the Northern Pacific Junction was opened at Detroit on July 2d, 1872, at McKenzie's Hall, with Miss Lottie J. Frank, of Duluth, as teacher. Her school continued for three months with fifteen pupils.

In February, 1873, the Baptist church was rented and school moved there under the management of Miss Amelia Brigham (now Mrs. J. H. Sutherland). School continued there five months.

In the fall of 1872 arrangements were made for the erection of a suitable school building.

August 30th, 1873.—The new school house at Detroit is all completed but painting.—*Detroit Record*.

MRS. WEST.

When School District No. 1 was first created it took in all of Detroit Township and a few fractional sections around the northern part of Detroit Lake in Lake View. Soon afterwards all of the present townships of Erie, Height of Land, Toad Lake, Wolf Lake and Green Valley were added to District No. 1. The levying of heavy taxes on lands in these unorganized townships led to considerable litigation and but little money was collected and in conjunction with the township taxes led to a lawsuit which was decided adversely to the district in 1876 and 1877.

When R. L. Frazee was in the legislature in 1875, he secured the enactment of a law confining the size of school districts to one township of land, or an equivalent thereto.

If you will examine the map of School District No. 1, which takes in nearly all of Detroit Township and a small part of Lake View, you will observe a notch or two in the western border, where some one has broken out of the district and taken several quarter sections of land along with them.

In the year 1873, the settlers in the vicinity of Oak Lake began discussing a scheme to organize a new school district, to be made up of the northwest quarter of Detroit Township. They were, however, soon reminded by the people in the village that they were in School District No. 1, and were there to stay. They were also further informed that in order to establish a new district it would be necessary to obtain a majority of all the voters in the district on a petition, and as nine-tenths of them lived in and around the village this was out of the question. A law was, however, found by which they could be set off as individuals, one at a time, to an adjoining district, by the county commissioners by proving that they lived nearer another schoolhouse than the one in which they were then located, and that their land joined the other district. Accordingly three or four families living in Sections 7, 8 and 19 were set off and attached to District No. 19, or what is now District No. 39, in Audubon Township. Soon afterwards, Andrew Benson in Section 30, was set off in the same way.

The people in the village watched these proceedings with feelings of anxiety. They had just lost five townships through the operations of the Frazee law and now the one township that remained was in danger of dissolution.

They were at their wits end, and finally as a last resort, they appealed to F. B. Chapin, who was always considered the Solomon

of Becker County in matters relating to schools and school districts, to see if he could not devise some scheme to prevent the further disintegration of what territory they had left.

Chapin took the matter under advisement, and after playing a few games of checkers to sharpen his wits, hit upon the device of an independent school district, and in the spring of 1878 the machinery of the reorganized district was put in operation, a permanent king row was established along the line of Audubon Township, and the holes around the borders effectually plugged.

An independent school district is like Shakespeare's reference to "that undiscovered country, from whose bourne no traveler returns." It is an easy matter to get into an independent school district, but by an ingenious device of the machinery, you can never get out.

Thanks to the sagacity of F. B. Chapin and the workings of the independent school district law, School District No. 1, remains intact to his day.

---

Detroit boasts that it had the first grain warehouse built on the Northern Pacific Railroad west of Duluth. It was built by J. H. Sutherland, for thirteen years judge of probate in our county. He completed it ready for business in August, 1873. It was the forerunner of the elevator system in northern Minnesota. The first load of wheat was bought from Mr. Peabody of Pelican Lake, September 4th, 1873. Wheat was brought to this warehouse from points at a long distance. From Fergus Falls, Elizabeth, Norwegian Grove and Pelican Rapids. During the fall Mr. Sutherland shipped over 25,000 bushels. The building was occupied by C. M. Campbell in 1893 as a grocery store, and is now Pelican saloon, in front of the depot.

#### THE FIRST TWO LOADS OF WHEAT.

The first two car loads of wheat ever shipped from Becker County.

C. H. GRAVES AND COMPANY,

Commission Merchants,

Agents for the Onondaga Salt Com., of N. Y.

DULUTH, September 13th, 1873.

J. H. SUTHERLAND, ESQ.

DETROIT, MINN.

DEAR SIR:

We report car No. 116 containing 327 55-60 bushels No. 2 wheat (went No. 2 because it weighed only 57 lbs., but was otherwise good.)



327 55-60 bushels at \$1.06 is.....	\$347.59
Paid freight .....	\$49.19
Inspection .....	15      49.34

Net to you .....\$298.25

We have received bill of lading on car No. 1272, but the car has not arrived yet, probably will come in to-night, on this we advance you

\$280.00

Total .....\$578.25

Sent to you by express 11th inst.....\$300.00

Sent to you by express 13th inst, this day..... 278.25

Total .....\$578.25

Yours truly,

C. H. GRAVES & Co.

Enclosed please find rules of inspection.

DULUTH, September, 15, 1873.

J. H. SUTHERLAND, Esq.,

Dear Sir:—

Car No. 1272 received yesterday.

339 25-60 bushels of No. 2 wheat at 1.06.....	\$359.79
---	----------

Paid freight .....	50.92
--------------------	-------

Inspection .....	15      51.07
------------------	---------------

\$308.72

On which we advanced .....280.00

Leaving due you balance .....\$28.72

Which we will send with next package of currency. Wheat is tumbling down fast, and we are obliged to reduce price to \$1.10 for No. 1, \$1.05 for No. 2, 95 cents for No. 3. We will, however, pay you former prices on any cars shipped today or tomorrow, so as to save you from loss and allow you to adjust your buying prices to the market.

Yours truly,

MRS. WEST.

C. H. GRAVES & Co.

### Oak Grove Cemetery.

The first move towards locating a Protestant cemetery at Detroit was made on the 24th day of April, 1874.

The citizens who took the lead in the matter were Judge Reuben Reynolds, Col. George H. Johnston and Rev. J. E. Wood.

At the meeting held on the above date, it was decided to purchase ten acres of ground of Col. Johnston, who offered it at a low figure,

to be located in the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of the northwest quarter of Section 27 of Detroit Township.

I was employed to make the survey, and Swan Anderson and Russel Davis, a nephew of Mrs. Wilcox, were employed as my assistants.

At the request of Judge Reynolds, who was clothed with authority to arrange for the survey of the grounds, it was decided that the blocks and lots, and streets and alleys should all be laid out in circles and winding curves, of various shapes and sizes to conform to the lay of the land, the driveways and walks to occupy the lowest ground, while the burial lots should occupy the more elevated locations, by which there would be a gentle slope from all the lots towards the alleys and walks.

Owing to the intricate nature of the survey in laying out so many curves and circles the progress of the work was slow and tedious. A large part of the ground was covered with dense hazel brush, which also hindered the progress of the survey, so that two weeks were required to complete the work, but the plat of the survey made a beautiful map when finished. I wonder if the plat is still in existence.

The first memorial service ever held in Detroit, I think, was held in a grove on these cemetery grounds, on the 30th of May, 1874. I was engaged in this survey at the time, but suspended my work for awhile and listened to an address delivered by Judge O. P. Stearns, of Duluth. The only other person I now remember as being present on that occasion was Miss Amelia Brigham, now Mrs. J. H. Sutherland, who was then the teacher of the Detroit school. She was one of the singers.

To the best of my recollection there were no graves there at that time to decorate, but there were two or three in the neighborhood that received appropriate attention.

The burial of the dead in the new cemetery began immediately after it was surveyed, but as it was not enclosed for several years the stakes at the corners of the lots were knocked down, or had rotted away so that by 1880 but few of the lots could be located, and in the fall of 1882 a new survey was made by C. G. Sturtevant, by which all blocks, lots, streets and alleys were located on the right angled plan, which was much easier and more quickly done than laying out so many curves and circles.

The Methodist church in Detroit was dedicated June 23d, 1879.

### The Shooting of Harry Byron.

On the 2d of September, 1873, A. J. Clark shot Harry Byron, a saloon keeper, in the head, while engaged in a quarrel in John McLelland's office, inflicting a painful but not dangerous wound.

Byron was around again in the course of a week, and Clark was arrested and tried for assault with a dangerous weapon, but escaped conviction. This shooting occurred in the building now belonging to M. V. B. Davis, and used by him as a shoe store.

### FIRST VILLAGE ELECTION IN DETROIT.

The first election in the Village of Detroit was held March 3, 1881, and the officers elected were A. Brooks, president; George H. Johnston, E. G. Holmes, and James Hickey, trustees; Robert B. Carson, recorder; W. J. Wood, treasurer; C. P. Wilcox, assessor; C. K. Day and W. W. Rossman, justice of the peace and Carlton Curry, constable. The village at that time included the whole township.

The city charter was adopted February 23, 1903; election was held March 31, 1903, and the officers elected were as follows: Mayor, E. W. Davis; clerk, C. G. Sturtevant; treasurer, W. J. Morrow; assessor, W. C. Trimlett; justices, W. W. Rossman and George W. Taylor; aldermen, 1st Ward, James Hickey, J. T. Reed and O. P. Morton; aldermen, 2d Ward, Casper Wackman, A. Skeoch, Jr., and R. W. Moore; aldermen, 3d Ward, C. F. Snell, Frank Johnson and L. J. Norby.

CHAS. G. STURTEVANT, Recorder.

### Detroit Township and Village Separation.

A petition of the majority of the legal voters of the township of Detroit having been filed with the board of county commissioners asking that a special election for said township be called for the purpose of voting upon the question of detaching all of said township except Sections 27 and 34 from the village of Detroit, the said board called said election accordingly, setting the same for Feb. 15th, 1902. The election was held on said day, and it was voted to detach said territory. This left the 34 sections unorganized territory and they were organized in the usual manner by the board of county commissioners, and April 5th, 1902, designated for the holding of the first township election. At that election J. W. Coughlin was elected chairman of supervisors, and Byron Wheeler and Fred Riebhoff, supervisors; James Casey, town clerk; E. Swick, treasurer; John Isaacson, assessor; A. M. Hoghaug and Carl Weiss, justices of the peace; John Brink and C. Kraft, constables.

### The John Convay Murder.

The murder of John Convay, village marshal of Detroit, occurred as a result of a feud existing between one John W. Kelliher, alias Big Red or Reddy, and one Howard, alias Bulmer, both gamblers and fancy men for house of ill-fame. After repeated quarrels and knock-downs these men met again on the evening of June 22, 1886, at a saloon in the Masonic Block and resumed hostilities, and finally about one o'clock in the morning of Wednesday, June 23, the two men, Howard being backed by a gambler named Frank Bennett, alias Burns, alias McCormick, met in front of the Masonic Block and resumed their quarrel; the village marshal, Convay, hearing the disturbance came up and attempted to quiet them; the testimony of the few who were present goes to show that the three were very abusive and seemingly anxious for a fight; finally Bennett made a move toward Reddy, whereupon Reddy fired; at the shot Bennett jumped quickly to one side and fell flat on the ground, no doubt with the intention of misleading Big Red into the belief that he was hit, in order to prevent another shot being fired. The marshal seeing Bennett drop, made a rush at Big Red, probably with the intention of placing him under arrest, when the big ruffian stepped back a pace or two and taking deliberate aim at the officer sent a bullet crashing through his heart. Without a word poor "Jack" staggered and fell into the arms of Bennett. Reddy did not wait to learn the result of his shots, but hurried away. The fatal missile had done its work most effectually, having entered the breast slightly to the left, passing through the heart and causing instant death. The town was aroused and instant search for the murderer begun. Two men, John Boutell and George Foster were stationed near the house occupied by Big Red's mistress; near daybreak they heard a noise in the underbrush near the house and on investigation found the murderer lying on the ground, his coat thrown over his head; he had evidently been sleeping where he lay, doubtless overcome in part at least from the effects of liquor. He was at once placed under arrest and turned over to Sheriff J. H. Phinney, and was placed in the county jail, where he remained through the day.

But little business was done in Detroit that day. Men were to be seen in small groups in every part of the town, upon the streets, in the stores, saloons and alley-ways earnestly discussing the tragedy, and the many threatening countenances were ample indications that further developments might be expected, while many appeared anxious, apprehensive and excited, as though waiting for and fearing some terrible event. At precisely ten o'clock in the evening, several taps were made upon the fire bell in quick succession, and the fierce yell which immediately followed, breaking harshly upon the oppressive stillness, was ample evidence that this was the understood signal for an execution by Judge Lynch. Farmers for many miles around had been coming into town all day, and many men arrived by the evening train from points both east and west; the town was thronged with men and at the ringing of the bell a mass of humanity surged toward the court house; a sledge hammer was brought into use; the sheriff and jailer were overpowered and the keys to the jail taken from them, and Kelliher was quickly brought face to face

with his unlawful but determined executioners; a rope was thrown over his head and the cry "go ahead" was given; with probably fifteen men having hold of the rope, and pulling with frenzied zeal the mob left the jail and ran wildly down the street leading west, to the house that had been occupied by Big Red as a bagnio, and in a twinkling the rope had been thrown over the limb of an oak tree, and the body of Big Red was swinging in the air; the victim was doubtless dead long before the tree was reached, or if not dead certainly unconscious. The scene was one of wildest confusion, but all had been done so quickly and so effectually that the terrible affair could scarcely be realized, but the deed over, the excited crowds melted away and in a short time the village streets were practically deserted.

GEORGE D. HAMILTON.

---

### The Rev. H. C. Hamilton Dudley.

The Rev. H. C. Hamilton Dudley was born February 18th, 1821, at Vershire, Orange County, Vermont. In the spring of 1873 he came to Detroit as a missionary of the Protestant Episcopal church for the northwestern part of the state. He was sent by Bishop Whipple and was sustained by the American Church Missionary Society. Mr. Dudley had formerly been a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Johnstown, New York.

Mr. Dudley moved to Detroit, May 2nd, 1873, and held his first service May 25th, in the Baptist Church. Soon after this he leased the property known as the Tyler's Hotel intending to hold services in one of the large rooms until a church could be built. A room was fitted up for a mission chapel. He afterwards held services in Peake Hall, and occasionally in the Baptist and Congregational churches. Much of his work was outside of Detroit, preaching at various towns along the line of the Northern Pacific almost daily. His last sermon was preached at Wadena while suffering from a severe cold resulting in pneumonia from which he died at Detroit, May 5th, 1875.

The burial service was conducted by the Rev. Frank R. Mills-paugh, then rector at Brainerd, and the Rev. James Gurley, on the 8th of May, when there was a terrific rain storm.

For some time previous to his death, public speaking had been a painful task. He writes, "My lungs are bleeding every day. Like my old valise, I am simply a wreck."

A few hours before his decease he said, "I have fallen with my armor on."

He was buried at Detroit, but his remains were afterwards taken East by his wife. One who knew him in the mission work at Moorhead writes, "His death was a great blow to us all. He was a broad-minded, whole-souled Christian gentleman."

MRS. WEST.

### The Rev. H. N. Gates.

I was born, May 31st, 1820, at Fowler, St. Lawrence County, N. Y. When I was about four years old my parents moved to Canada, so that from the time I was four until I was twenty years old I was an inhabitant of Canada. In 1839, I came to New York State and in 1840 I began my preparation for the ministry, and entered Union College in 1843, and graduated in 1846. I was married to Miss Mary Chaney, September, 15th, 1846. She was the daughter of the Rev. John and Margarette Chaney and was born October 9th, 1821, and died September 23rd, 1890. I studied theology at East Windsor Hill now Hartford Theological Seminary, and graduated in July, 1850, and entered the Home Missionary work immediately going to the Yankee Settlement, Iowa, now Edgewood, where I labored four years.

In giving an account of the organization of the church of Detroit, I hardly know where to begin my narrative as it would be of but little public interest. Suffice it to say that my commission from the society was dated January 1st, 1872, with instructions to continue with the road till it should reach Puget Sound. Having conferred with Colonel Johnston, who was then in Boston, we determined to pitch our tent at Detroit City, then in embryo. We made our way to our destination and arrived at Detroit February 11th, 1872. Our landing was literally on a snow bank, the train stopping opposite Mr. Tyler's hotel to which Colonel Johnston had kindly directed us. Mr. Tyler kindly took us in for the night, but on inquiry if we could be boarded for two or three weeks, Mr. Tyler said it would be impossible for him to keep us beyond that night as his house was full already. On inquiry, Mr. Tyler could not think of any place where we could be boarded, but after diligent inquiry we discovered that a Mrs. Day would take us for a few days. So in the afternoon of Saturday we took up our abode for a few days at Mr. Day's. The next day being Sabbath, and not having an appointment and few knowing of our arrival, we rested at Mr.

Day's During the week following I looked over the field and made arrangements for regular preaching on each alternate Sabbath, the first meeting being held in the unfinished hotel kept by Mr. Roberts. With occasional interruptions, I held services at Detroit every alternate Sabbath, Brother Wood of the Baptist church, alternating with me. On the Monday following our second Sabbath, having failed to find any place to board in Detroit, we started on the back track for Brainerd, hoping to secure accommodation there, but having spent a whole day, assisted by the town agent we could not find any place where we could lay our heads, so we continued our way eastwards; and arrived at Duluth on Wednesday morning. The search there for a boarding place resulted the same as at Brainerd, except that we found accommodations at the Bay View Hotel, at the moderate rate of \$18 a week. So I made the hotel the base of my operations, preaching at Brainerd and Detroit on alternate Sabbaths.

About the first of April, having had a little cabin erected in the woods, on a claim which I had made, we returned to Detroit and for about four months the cabin in the woods was our headquarters.

Having proved up on my claim and the traveling into the woods having become very bad, we boarded at Mr. Day's while I built a house in the village, preaching as heretofore at Detroit and Brainerd, and occasionally visiting and preaching at all the points of prospective importance along the road, as at Wadena, Perham, Hobart, Oak Lake, Audubon, etc.

MRS. WEST.

H. N. GATES.

---

### Reuben Reynolds.

Reuben Reynolds was born at Covington, Genesee County, New York, on the 25th day of April, 1820, where he remained with his father's family on a farm until his sixteenth year, when they moved to the state of Michigan. At the age of nineteen he purchased of his father his time and commenced to work on a farm for small wages to earn sufficient money to pay his father and go to the district country school, and within the short period of four years had by his tireless industry and indefatigable labor paid his indebtedness to his father and received education sufficient to enter the ministry of the Methodist Church, where he almost at once acquired a great reputation as an evangelist. His intense earnest-

ness and great power as an extemporaneous speaker made him famous as a revivalist through all Michigan.

In 1855 he came to Minnesota with his family in a covered wagon, and settled at Rochester in Olmstead County, where he remained until the spring of 1870, when he moved to northern Minnesota, first settling at Alexandria, from which place in 1871, he moved to Otter Tail City, and a little later, when the new land district was created, moved to Oak Lake, and a few months later to Detroit. During his residence at Oak Lake and Detroit he held the position of receiver in the United States Land Office. Judge Reynolds did not commence the study of law until after he was forty years of age, but aided by his studious habits and vast amount of general information he soon became a fine lawyer, and in the field of advocacy he had few equals. Governor Hubbard appointed him judge of the district court, which position he held at the time of his last illness, which terminated his life, March 8th, 1889.

MRS. WEST.

MRS. R. REYNOLDS.

---

### Dr. Dexter J. Maltby.

Dexter J. Maltby, M. D., the pioneer physician of Detroit, was the son of Calvin and Minerva (Woodward) Maltby, a native of Watertown, Jefferson County, N. Y. He was born April 25th, 1843. The Maltbys early settled in Rhode Island, and the great grandfather of Dr. Maltby was in the Revolutionary army. His father went into the second war with the mother country at the age of seventeen, and was in the battle of Sackett's Harbor. He was educated in the graded schools of Watertown, and had begun the study of medicine when the Civil War broke out. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted as a private in the 94th New York Infantry, serving a part of the first two and a half years as a hospital steward. He was in eight pitched battles, and received only one or two very slight wounds. At the battle of Gettysburg he was taken prisoner, paroled, and released at the end of three days. In April, 1864, Mr. Maltby went before General Casey's military examining board and was commissioned lieutenant, but before the papers reached him he was taken prisoner at the battle of Weldon R. R., Petersburg, Virginia, and was six months in Libby prison and at Salisbury, N. C. On March 1st, 1865, he



was sent directly to the camp parole hospital near Annapolis, Md., where he had typhoid fever, and where he remained until after Lee's surrender. On leaving the service Lieut. Maltby returned to Watertown, resumed his medical studies, continuing them until early in 1871. At that time he received a certificate from a medical examining board and came directly to Detroit, reaching there on April 19th, 1871. At that time there were four tents, a frame store and log hotel in the place, and but four settlers in the vicinity. His practice that season was largely among railroad men at Oak Lake.

He married Lizzie H. Hays of Watertown, New York, February 2nd, 1866. They had three children, Jay H., Mabel and Anna. Dr. Maltby died at Detroit on the 8th day of June, 1880.

Mrs. WEST.

### Frank A. Johnson.

Frank A. Johnson, the first station agent at Detroit, came West with the Northern Pacific Railroad and took a homestead on Section 34, and on the completion of the road to this point was appointed telegrapher and ticket agent of the company. He was considered one of the best agents in the company's service. He took a leading part in public matters and was master of the Masonic Lodge at Detroit for many years. He was a man of strong convictions and of honor and integrity. Mr. Johnson died at Detroit on the 26th of December, 1882.

### John Harding Phinney.

John Harding Phinney was born December 28th, 1821, at Champlain, Clinton County, N. Y. He was married to Martha Brockway, September 4th, 1867, at Rockford, Illinois, by the Rev. Henry N. Goodwin, to whom were born five children—May, Lizzie B., Eva L., Nelly L. and John H.

He came to Becker County in 1871 and located on Summit Avenue, Detroit.

John H. Phinney was very prominent in all social and public affairs. He was at first engaged in business with E. G. Holmes, opening the first store in the village of Detroit. He was engaged in various branches of trade, until his election as sheriff in the fall

of 1879, which office he held for seven years. He took an active part in all matters of public interest and in the improvement of the city he was one of the foremost. In the early days the people endured some of the hardships of the frontier, living in real log houses, plastered with mud, with holes and cracks in the floors wide enough to see all that was going on down below. Our first telegraph station was a mere rough shanty. The depot was soon built and immediately afterwards Bishop Whipple held his first service in one part of it, confirming Mrs. W. F. Ball and Mrs. George Wilson. Mr. Phinney died on the first day of May, 1890.

MRS. WEST.

MRS. J. H. PINNEY.

---

### Colonel George Henry Johnston.

Colonel George Henry Johnston, the founder of the town of Detroit, was born at Boston, Mass., May 5th, 1832, the son of William and Susanna Caines Johnston. His grandfather George Johnston came from Scotland about 1810 and settled in Boston. His maternal grandfather Thomas Caines came from England and introduced the manufacture of flint glass in this country, starting the enterprise in South Boston when that part of the city was largely devoted to cow pastures. He was educated in the common schools of Boston. In 1850 he began to learn from his father the trade of a glass manufacturer. He worked at the business until he became of age, and was clerk for a few years in the Boston post office. He started the Suffolk glass works in 1855 and sold out to his father-in-law, Joshua Jenkins, who still carries on the business, the only works of that kind now in operation in the city (1879). In May, 1861, Mr. Johnston entered the army as 1st Lieutenant of Company "E," 1st Massachusetts Infantry and was promoted to adjutant after the first battle of Bull Run. In 1862 by appointment of the President, he was promoted to captain and adjutant general, and a little later was promoted to lieutenant colonel and adjutant general for gallantry at Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Glendale and Malvern Hill. He was in thirty-two engagements and received only two very slight wounds. He was honorably mentioned four times by the commanding officer for bravery and skillful

maneuvering on different occasions, and was breveted colonel at the close of the war. He resigned a short time before Lee's surrender on a surgeon's certificate of disability. After recovering, Colonel Johnston was in trade for a short time at Norfolk, Va., then returned to Boston and engaged in the building and real estate business. In 1871, he came to Minnesota to select lands for the New England Colony and after extensive examinations selected 10,000 acres in Becker County, buying all the odd numbered sections in Detroit Township. In 1874 Colonel Johnston built a flour mill on Pelican River, one mile from town and was in the mercantile business in Detroit for about one year, selling out in the fall of 1877. He was in the city council of Boston for several years, but in Minnesota he kept out of political office. For two years he was department commander of the G. A. R., at Detroit, resigning in 1877. He was a trustee of the Baptist Church, Detroit. He married Amanda M., daughter of Joshua Jenkins, Feb. 18th, 1859. G. H. Johnston was connected with Suffolk glass works and ran for mayor of Boston on the Prohibition ticket. He was a policeman in South Boston for some time, and went to the front with the 1st Massachusetts Regiment and made \$25,000 in trading with the rebels. The foregoing was given to me by Henry S. Jenkins, of Boston, December 10th, 1892.

MRS. JESSIE C. WEST.

#### DIED IN HIS CHAIR, IN MINNEAPOLIS.

Saturday, April 27, 1889. Col. George H. Johnston, who has for some time been affected by heart trouble, died suddenly at 7:15 last evening at his residence, 2023 Stevens avenue. He was sitting at the supper table, when he fell back and died instantly.

Col. Johnston was prominently known in Masonic and Grand Army circles in the state, and was past grand commander of the state G. A. R.

Col. Johnston was a man of literary tastes, an excellent parliamentarian, and well known as an extemporaneous speaker. He was prominently connected with the Republican party of this state, having been a member of the state central committee and chairman of the memorable convention of the fifth district which nominated Kindred for congress.—*Minneapolis Tribune*.

---

#### George Wilson.

George Wilson was identified with the history of Detroit, building and opening the Wilson House in 1872 and retained possession until his death.

He was an active and honored member of Mt. Tabor Lodge, joining in 1873, and there are but one resident and two non-resident members who have been so long in fellowship with this order. He served during the Civil War for four years in the 28th New York and 43d Indiana Infantry, and at the close of the war for three years in the regular army. He was an honored member of F. C. Choate Post, G. A. R., at the time of his death. Few men were so well known in the country as Mr. Wilson who by his quiet, unassuming manner, integrity and steady industrious life, made countless friends.—*Detroit Record*.

Mr. Wilson was a native of Canada, and died on the 6th day of December, 1895, in the 53d year of his age. Mrs. Wilson and a son, Frank Wilson, still survive.

Mrs. Wilson is a full blood native American woman, and enjoys a distinction of which any person might well be proud; of being a niece of both Hole-in-the-day and White Cloud, two celebrated chiefs of the Chippewa nation.

#### **Capt. Isaac M. Thomas.**

Capt. I. M. Thomas was born in the county of Cardigan, Wales, on Christmas Day in the year 1823, and came to America in the year 1861. He was for several years in the copper region on the south shore of Lake Superior. He came to Becker County in the spring of 1871 and his family came to Detroit on the 5th of June, the same year. He will be remembered as the man who ran the water tank and pumped the water for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company for more than twenty years. He died on the 12th of February, 1896.

---

#### **Charles Woodman Dix.**

Charles Woodman Dix was a native of Boston, Mass., where he was born July 26th, 1851. He lived with his parents in Boston until 22 years of age, when on account of poor health he came to Detroit and resided here until his death; he was engaged in mercantile trade here for many years; was postmaster for about ten years; has held various public positions of trust and responsibility, and in 1896 was elected for the third term as village recorder. On June 17th, 1877, he was united in marriage

to Lillie E. Wood, daughter of the Rev. J. E. Wood, the pioneer minister of the gospel of this entire section of country. He was a member of the Unitarian Society of this village and has been one of the active members of that society for years. He was one of the pioneer members of Mt. Tabor Lodge, A. F. & A. M., in which he always took great interest, and of which he was past master. Socially Mr. Dix has always enjoyed great popularity, being personally known to nearly every resident of the county. Mr. Dix died on the 27th day of August, 1896.

GEORGE D. HAMILTON.

---

### Joseph E. Furber.

Mr. Furber was one of the pioneers of Detroit, and no man was more highly esteemed than he, in this community. A native of Wolfborough, N. H., where he was born May 13, 1840, he was among the great army who cast their fortunes in the West soon after the war, and in 1868 he settled in the then small town of Minneapolis, afterwards going to Chicago, where he remained about two years; later to Milwaukee, from which city he came to Detroit where, in partnership with Geo. N. Seaman, he engaged in the mercantile business in 1875, establishing the business in which he has ever since been engaged, though several changes have taken place in the personnel of the firm, which, at the time of his death consisted of Joseph E. and his brother James C. Furber. He was a conservative business man, but invariably honorable, and during the nearly quarter of a century in which he was engaged in trade here we doubt if a question can be raised as to the fairness of the treatment which any patron has received at his hands. Joe Furber, as he was familiarly known, was one of those men who leave many friends, no enemies, and none to say aught but that which is in his praise. He was a single man, and for years made his home with his aged mother and his two sisters, the Misses Bessie and Eva Furber.

Mr. Furber died at Detroit, on the 2st of March, 1897.—*Detroit Record*.

MRS. WEST.

---

### Samuel N. Horneck.

Samuel N. Horneck was a native of Ireland, born in Old Ross, County of Wexford, November 13th, 1826, the son of John and Sarah (Boyce) Horneck. He came to America in 1848 and went

to Buffalo, N. Y., where he engaged in mercantile business, remaining there nineteen years. He went to Franklin, Pennsylvania and from there came to Detroit, Minnesota, in 1873. He was appointed postmaster by Cleveland in 1885. He married Anna E. Mooney, daughter of G. V. and Eliza (Shaw) Mooney of Buffalo, N. Y., December 12th, 1854. He had one son Philip, who died in 1892. Mr. Horneck died April 6, 1900.—*Detroit Record*.

MRS. WEST.

### Mrs. Jessie C. West.

Mrs. Jessie C. West was born on the 9th day of January, 1849. Her life began amid those best associations which have hallowed so many a New England home, and there her early years were spent, surrounded by the beauty of Berkshire hill and vale of which she was never tired of speaking.

At Pontoosuc, a suburb of Pittsfield, Mass., she first saw the light of God's world, the fourth daughter of George and Matilda Campbell; and only a few years passed ere she became a member of the Congregational Church of Pittsfield under the pastoral care of the Rev. Dr. John Todd, a pastor whose memory she lovingly cherished through all the years of her life.

She came to Detroit with her husband, John K. West, in October, 1881, and spent the remainder of her days in that village.

Mrs. West was a woman of refinement of mind and heart, possessing considerable will-power in facing and overcoming obstacles and difficulties, and a buoyancy of spirit which brightened thought and act and made an atmosphere of light around her. She loved her home and all about her.

Externally an attractive and comfortable looking house, standing in its well kept grounds, you no sooner entered the Oakenwald residence, and looked into the eyes of its mistress, saw her cheery smile and heard the ringing of her voice, than you were conscious that the true home spirit dwelt there.

When she came to Detroit there was much mission work to be done, and she at once entered into it heart and soul. During her first year there she helped to organize seven Sunday schools, one of which became a flourishing church. She was in full sympathy with the work of the Salvation Army and was a frequent contributor of funds for their support.

This work and her missionary labors required much journeying in the neighborhood, and in this she found recreation. She loved the country-side; hill and vale, lake and forest each had its charms for her. Skillful in handling a team, with a companion of her travels she was often on the road, and was ever welcome when they drew into some farmer's yard or stopped at some humble dwelling, either among the white settlers or among the Indians on the White Earth Reservation.—*Memorial Booklet*

Mrs. West took a deep interest in the settlement of Becker County and in the growth of Detroit City. With the help of Mrs. J. H. Sutherland, she was the organizer and the historian of the Pioneer Settlers' Union of Becker County, and during her last years was the life and soul of that organization. She had long been engaged in collecting and arranging material for a history of Becker County, and it is doubtful if such a history would have been published for years to come had it not been for the zeal and energy of Mrs. West in giving it a beginning. The material collected by her was the nucleus around which the present work has grown to completion.

She was Becker County's representative at the Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893.

Mrs. West died on the 25th day of January, 1903, and was buried among her native Berkshire Hills.

---

### William C. Roberts.

William C. Roberts was a native of Boston, Mass., where he was born May 12, 1835, and received his education in that city, where he attended school until he was 16 years of age. After completing his education he engaged in the commission and fruit business in Boston, until the outbreak of the war. In 1862 he enlisted in the 44th Massachusetts Infantry, and after serving nine months as a private he was promoted to the rank of second lieutenant for bravery at the battle of Rawles Mills, N. C. He was assigned to the 55th Massachusetts Colored Infantry and remained in that regiment from 1863 until September, 1865. He was promoted to first lieutenant in June, 1864, and later to the rank of captain, and at the close of the war was presented with a brevet commission by the President. He participated in many battles and skirmishes. The 55th was the first regiment

to enter Charleston, at the evacuation. In front of Charleston, on Folly Island, he received a sunstroke and contracted malarial fever. He was detached from his regiment and sent to Branchville, S. C., with his company in June, 1865, where he had charge of the contracts between the planters and the negroes. He was mustered out with his regiment in September, 1865, at Charleston, when he returned to Boston and engaged in business. He remained in that city until 1871, and during that time he was a member of the Boston city council. He was connected with different military organizations of the city, and was one of the committee on building the army and navy monument on Boston Common.

In 1871 Capt. Roberts removed with a Boston colony to Minnesota and settled in Detroit. He erected the first hotel in this village, known as the "New England House," which for many years figured prominently in the affairs of the town. The house, rebuilt, still stands and is known as the Waldorf. Mr. Roberts assisted in laying out the original plat of the town.

Capt. Roberts was married on May 7, 1866, to Miss Mary F. Bowker, and to them were born sixteen children fourteen of whom are living. Last fall, Mr. Roberts entered the soldiers' home where he thought to spend his last years in ease and quiet, but the end came much quicker than he expected, and he died in the home in which he so richly deserved a place on Dec. 25, 1904.—*Detroit Record*.

---

### George W. Taylor.

George W. Taylor was born in Vermont on the 10th day of July, 1833. In 1851 he married Miss Sarah A. Ashley who died at Detroit on the 15th of August, 1905.

Mr. Taylor came to Detroit with his family in 1876, which village he made his home during the rest of his life. He was for several years connected with the Minnesota Agricultural Society, and was for a long time a justice of the peace in Detroit.

Mr. Taylor died at Detroit on the 8th day of October, 1905, survived by two daughters, Mrs. George Dimond and Mrs. Everett Davis, both of Detroit.—*Detroit Record*.



### Carlton Curry.

Carlton Curry was a native of Ontario, Canada, where he was born July 10th, 1826.

Mr. Curry came to Minnesota in 1856, settling in Olmstead County. In 1864 he enlisted in Company C., 9th Minn. Inf. in which he served until the close of the war and he was honorably discharged June 2d, 1865.

Mr. Curry came to Detroit May 26th, 1873, and he has lived here continuously for thirty-two years. For many years he was engaged in the livery business, in which he was the pioneer in this section. He was, until very recent years, a man of robust constitution, and he was a prominent figure in the early history of the town. For many years, and in the strenuous pioneer days of the village, he was the peace officer of the town in the capacity of marshal, for which he was exceptionally well qualified. He died in the Swedish hospital, in Minneapolis, on Saturday, March 25th, 1905.—*Detroit Record*.

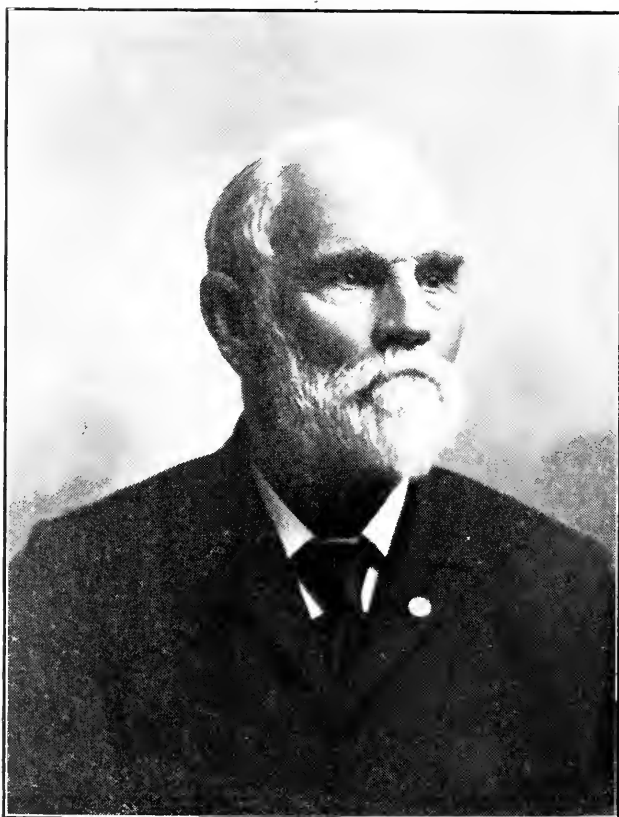
### Rev. John E. Wood.

John E. Wood was a native of Gloucester, Rhode Island, where he was born April 14th, 1825. His youth and young manhood were spent in the vicinity of his birthplace. In 1850, at Mystic, Conn., he married Miss Annie E. Burrows, who with two sons and a daughter survive him. They are W. J. Wood and Mrs. L. E. Dix, of this city, and F. E. Wood, of Bucklin, Kans. Another daughter, Mrs. May Johnston, died in California several years ago.

At the age of twenty-five years Mr. Wood entered the ministry, and in this calling he successfully directed his energies for nearly half a century. He held a number of pastorates in his native state, and in Connecticut and Massachusetts. Early in his career his attention was turned in the direction of politics, he being elected a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1855; but after serving one term he returned to the pulpit and was thereafter called to the pastorates of New Bedford, Providence and Groton.

Early in the year 1862, when it became apparent that the civil war was to be more than a passing unpleasantness, and the president called for 300,000 more men to defend the Union, John E. Wood took such action as has been characteristic of his whole

life. He had been stationed at Groton, Conn., for several years, and we quote from a local newspaper of that time the following which shows his capacity, in his young and vigorous manhood, as a man of action and a leader of those with whom he was associated. The article referred to recites the prompt action on the part of the



REV. J. E. WOOD.

citizens of Groton in raising their quota in response to the President's call, and adds:

The war committee called on Rev. John E. Wood, a popular Baptist minister of the town, whose patriotism and proverbial energy were well known, to open a recruiting office to insure men of the right stamp. Parson Wood, after sleeping over the proposition one night, concluded the call of his country was the call of God; he left his flock, flung out the stars

and stripes at Mystic, and the last we heard of him he had 100 men, the best blood of Groton, if physical bearing and the highest social, moral and religious standing have any weight. Rev. Mr. Wood, when his company was full, was unanimously chosen captain and enters the 21st regiment with the benediction of a multitude of admiring friends, and we believe they will not disappoint their expectations.

Mr. Wood went to the front with his regiment, the 21st Connecticut, and the following year he was discharged for disability, by order of Major General Sumner, near Falmouth, Va., and thereafter he resumed his pastoral work in New England, in which he continued until 1871.

With the building of the Northern Pacific Railroad a new empire was to be opened. This frontier work appealed to Mr. Wood and his exceptional qualifications for effective service being recognized he was appointed missionary for the Baptist society, his field covering the entire line of the Northern Pacific Railroad. He came with his family to Duluth in 1871, and ever since that time he has been identified with the growth and development of the Northwest. As Northern Pacific missionary, which position he held for three years, until 1874, he established churches at many of the towns as they sprung up along the line of the railroad, among these being Brainerd and Detroit. On July 2d, 1872, he removed to Detroit with his family and established his church there, at that time the frontier of civilization and progress in the new Northwest.

In 1874 he was appointed general missionary for the Baptist church in Minnesota, continuing in that capacity until 1878. In the years following his work was varied. He was called to the pastorate of the Detroit church, and later to that of St. Cloud, and in whatever field his lot was cast he was an earnest laborer and a tower of strength in the cause of his Master.

He performed the first marriage ceremony ever solemnized in Becker County, in October, 1871, and he has probably joined in wedlock more people than any other minister in this state.

Mr. Wood died at Detroit on the 1st of February, 1905.

GEORGE D. HAMILTON.

---

#### William W. Rossmas.

Wm. W. Rossmas was born in Clinton County, New York, Aug. 27th, 1829. His mother was a sister of Bishop Hedding of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His youth and young man-



MR. AND MRS. W. W. ROSSMAN.



DEACON S. B. CHILDS; FOUR GENERATIONS.

hood were spent in his native state where he was employed in his father's woolen mill, and later took up the trade of millwright. In 1853 he came West, locating in Wisconsin, where he remained three years, then removing to Glencoe, Minnesota. On the outbreak of the Indian war he took part in that conflict, afterwards serving as a private in Company E, 153rd Indiana Infantry for seven months, and was discharged on account of poor health. On the 29th of May, 1870, he came to Becker County and located in Lake Eunice Township and came to Detroit three or four months afterwards and took a government homestead on the east half of the northwest quarter of Section 34 of that township, on what now comprises a large part of the residence portion of the city. During his long residence in Detroit Mr. Rossman held various county, village and city offices, and took a prominent part in the progress of the town during its pioneer period. He was most congenial by nature, and made friends of all with whom he came in contact.

Mr. Rossman was for many years a member of the Masonic fraternity, and also of the G. A. R. post from the time of its organization.

Mr. Rossman was married at Glencoe in 1858 to Mary Jane McClelland, who with four children, one son and three daughters survive him.

The family lived here over thirty years, and removed to Spokane two years ago. His son Frank Rossman has for the last twenty years been an esteemed citizen of Park Rapids, Hubbard County.

Mr. Rossman died at Spokane Falls, Wash., on the 8th day of July, 1906.

---

### **Myla Seamans Converse.**

Myla Seamans Converse was born in Schroom, Essex County, New York, March 19th, 1843. Mr. Converse was a descendant of Deacon Edward Converse the minister in charge of the congregation that was brought to this country by Gov. John Winthrop, in 1620 as governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and is of Norman French descent. He moved with his father, in March, 1860, to Webster, Mass., where he was employed in S. S. Slater and Son's woolen mill till 21st of May, 1861. He enlisted for three years or during the war in Company I, 15th Massachusetts

Volunteers, and served throughout the war. The first engagement in which he participated was the battle of Ball's Bluff, Va., in October, 1861. In that battle his brother William Franklin Converse was captured, and afterward died in Libby Prison, Richmond, Va. In March, 1862, the regiment in which Myla S. Converse was enlisted went to Harper's Ferry, Va., crossed the



M. S. CONVERSE.

Potomac at Harper's Ferry and went to Winchester, Va., with General Shields. After General Stonewall Jackson was driven out of Winchester, his division, Gen. John Sedgewick in command, returned to Washington; took steamers at Washington, going down the Potomac to Fortress Monroe, Va. From Virginia they went to Yorktown where the division was assigned to the Second Army corps then commanded by Gen. E. V. Sum-

ner. After the evacuation of Yorktown they went to West Point, Va., on the York River, by steamers, where they disembarked and had an engagement with the enemy. From there they took the boat again and went to White House Landing where they disembarked, crossed the peninsula to the Chickahominy where they took part, together with the First Minnesota, in building the great Grape Vine Bridge on which General Sumner moved his corps across to the opposite side of the river to reinforce the left wing of the General Casey's army on the 31st of May, 1862, during the battle of Fair Oaks. In this engagement about four o'clock in the afternoon, the 15th Massachusetts arrived on the field and immediately became engaged. At about half past four Converse was severely wounded in his right thigh, the thigh bone being broken, and just as he was to be carried from the field he received another wound through the right hand. He was sent back with others of the wounded to White House Landing where he took a steamer for Philadelphia. He was in a hospital on Wood Street near 22d Street from about the 6th or 7th day of June, 1862, until the latter part of July when he received a furlough and went home for thirty days.

He reported again to his company for duty at Sharpsburg, Va., on the morning after the battle of Antietam. From there he went with the Army of the Potomac to Falmouth, Va., where his regiment participated in the battle of Frederick City, Va., fought by General Burnside. After this engagement the wound in the leg gave Mr. Converse some trouble in regard to marching, and he enlisted in the First United States Cavalry, under an order from the War Department, for the term of three years. He was assigned to Company E. He accompanied the company to the front where the first Cavalry was assigned to what is known as the Reserved Brigade of the Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac, then commanded by General Stoneman. Their first engagement was at Kellysford, Va., on the 17th day of March, 1863. This was at the beginning of General Stoneman's raid. Their other engagements were at Beverly's Ford, June 10th, 1863; Goose Creek, June 19th; Upperville, June 21st; Gettysburg, July 3rd; Williamsport, Md., July 6th; Boonesville, July 8th; Falling Water, July 15th; Manassas Gap, Md., July 21st; Brandy Station, August 1st, and August 3rd; at Mine Run, Va., Dec. 5th; on General Custer's raid, Feb. 28th and 29th, 1864; at Spottsylvania, May 7th; in the

Wilderness, Va., May 8th; on General Sheridan's raid, May 9th to 14th; at Beaver Dam, May 10th; Yellow Tavern, May 11th; Chickahominy River, May 12th, (here again he received another slight wound on his right arm just below the shoulder, which, however, did not lay him up from service); Horseshoe Shop May 28th; at Cold Harbor, May 30th and 31st; at Brevilian Station, June 12th; at Deep Bottom, July 28th; at Newton, Aug. 12th Sheperdstown, Aug. 29th; at Winchester, Sept. 19th; at Willford, Sept. 23rd; at Waynesboro, Sept. 28th; at Edinburgh, Oct. 8th and 9th; at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19th; on the Gordonsville raid, Dec. 20th to 28th; on the Loudon Valley raid, Jan. 5th to 8th, 1865; at Waynesburgh, Mar. 21st; Dinwiddie Court-House March 30th; at Five Forks, Va., April 1st, April 2d and April 3d, 1865; at Evergreen Station, April 8th; at the surrender of General Lee's army of Appomattox, April 9th, 1865.

These engagements are copied from the back of his discharge, which discharge he received from Company E, first United States Cavalry, approved by A. G. Brackett, Colonel commanding first United States Cavalry, also attested and approved by Major General Philip S. Sheridan, commanding Department of the Gulf.

He was detailed in the spring of 1865, just before the surrender of Lee's army, to report to General Sheridan's headquarters, then being a sergeant of Company E, to take command of orderlies; went from Washington to New Orleans with General Sheridan when he went down to take command of the Department of the Gulf. He was mustered out at New Orleans on the 17th day of December, 1865.

He came to Becker County in the spring of 1872 and settled in Lake Eunice Township where he resided for many years.

His first wife to whom he was married on December 26, 1860, was Mary Emerson of Thompson, Connecticut, who died in Lake Eunice, February 27th, 1881.

He held the office of military storekeeper during the administration of Governors Nelson and Clough when he was displaced by Gov. Lind on the first of January, 1899.

Mr. Converse was married the second time to Mrs. Grace Nuttle on the 24th day of June, 1883.

The last few years of his life were spent in the village of Detroit where he died on the 9th of November, 1905. He leaves surviving him his wife and two sons, Philip S. Converse, present



register of deeds, Becker Co., Minn.; W. F. Converse, assistant chief deputy inspector of grain, Minneapolis, Minnesota.

PHILIP S. CONVERSE.

### James T. Bestick.

James T. Bestick was born October 16th, 1840, at Henderson, Granville county, North Carolina. He moved to Massachusetts when about five years old, settling in South Braintree. He received his education in the common schools of that town, quitting school at the age of fifteen and went to work in a boot manufacturing shop. Was a member of the Braintree Light Infantry, Company C, 4th regiment M. V. M. At the breaking out of the rebellion he went with his regiment to Fortress Monroe. Leaving home April 16th, 1861, he arrived at Fortress Monroe and went on guard April 20th. Went from Fortress Monroe to New Port News and after serving three months returned home and remained at home about a year. August 6th, 1862, he re-enlisted in Company E, 14th Massachusetts, afterwards the 1st Mass. H. A. He took part in all the campaigns of his regiment until June 22nd, 1864, when before Petersburg he was captured and about two hundred of his regiment were taken by way of Belle Isle, Libby Prison, Lynchburg and Danville, to Andersonville, arriving there July 12th, 1864, and was removed from Andersonville to Florence, S. C., in September, 1864. He remained a prisoner until February 26th, 1865, when he was paroled at Wilmington, N. C. He was sent home and discharged at Boston, March 30, 1865. During his incarceration he was reduced in weight from 153 to 98 pounds, was nearly blind and afflicted with scurvy. Before enlisting the second time he was married to Miss Hannah W. Raymond, leaving his wife at home with his parents. After partly recovering his health he went to work at his old trade. In the spring of 1872 he removed with his family to Detroit, Minnesota, arriving here April 9, 1872. He built a small house and moved into it early in June and claimed to be the first man to move into a dwelling house on the original townsite of Detroit. He took up the business of shoemaking which he followed for a number of years. After coming to Detroit he has followed various avocations, shoe making, carpenter, cooper, was in the grain warehouse with J. H. Phinney and was his deputy sheriff



GROUP OF OLD SETTLERS.

for three years. He held various offices of trust: supervisor, constable, assessor, was a member of the board of education for eleven years, deputy clerk of court under L. C. McKinstry, deputy auditor under W. J. Morrow, and in the fall of 1892 was elected judge of probate of the county, re-elected in 1894 without opposition. He was superintendent of the Oak Grove cemetery from its organization in 1883 until his health failed. He was a member of the Lakeside band from its organization until 1890. He was a charter member of Lakeside Lodge 105, I. O. O. F. He became a member of the G. A. R. in 1867 and retained his membership ever since until his death which occurred the 22nd of August, 1906.

James T. Bestick is survived by his wife, one son, Elmer J. Bestick, of this city, and one daughter, Mrs. Chas. Liscom, of Kansas City.

GEORGE D. HAMILTON.



CHRISTEN ANDERSON.



PAUL C. SLETTEN.



MRS. BREDE ANDERSON.



OLE PETERSON.

## Chapter XXII.

### HISTORY OF AUDUBON TOWNSHIP.

BY PETER A. O. PETERSON.

The first settlers in Audubon Township, were Christen Anderson, John F. Beaver and Fred. Johnson. Beaver and Anderson were both married men and their wives came with them, and they were the first white women to settle in what is now Audubon Township. There was also an infant girl in the Anderson family when they came. Her name is Annie.

Neither the township or section lines had been run in this part of the county, so none of these settlers had any means of knowing what section they were living on for a whole year.

These three settlers came to this township on the 28th of June, 1869.

Christ. Anderson took what is now the west half of the west half of Section 6; John Beaver the east half of the southwest quarter and the west half of the southeast quarter of Section 6; Fred Johnson located on the southeast quarter of Section 7.

Soon after this time a man by the name of Talmage, a single man of eccentric character squatted on what is now Section 20, and after living there less than a year in a dugout, left the country.

On the 6th of September, 1869, Buckley B. Anderson came into the township with his wife and a family of eight children, five of whom were fully grown, and settled on what are now Sections 17 and 20. The oldest daughter of the Andersons, who is the wife of Jackson Burdick came with her husband and three children in the same party with the Andersons. Burdick took his land also on Sections 17 and 20.

B. B. Anderson opened up a store about the first of November, 1870, at his residence, which was the first store in what is now Audubon Township. Harvey Jones who came with the Anderson's located on the southeast quarter of Section 18. Jones soon afterwards sold his improvements to David Beverage who came sometime in the fall of 1869, and took another claim on Section 34, in Lake Park Township, about a year afterwards.

Dr. David Pyle took a claim which included a part of Sections 16 and 17 and brought his family in the spring of 1870.

M. L. Devereaux was in this township during the winter of 1869 and 1870 but took a homestead on Section 10 of Lake Park the next year. His land is now a part of the celebrated Canfield farm.

The following settlers came to Audubon Township in about the order in which they are named:

Elling Carlson, Section 6, June 20th, 1870; Gunder Carlson, Section 6, June 20th, 1870; Martinus Johnson, Section 9, June 23rd, 1870; Sevald Reep, Section 5, June 24th, 1870; Jens Simonson, Section 16, June 24th, 1870; Andrew Jensen, Section 17 June 24th, 1870; Simon Jensen, Section 16, June 24th, 1870; I. T. Knudson, Section 16, June 25th, 1870; Chris. Olson, Section 18, June 26th, 1870; Ole Peterson, Section 4, June 30th, 1870; Peter A. O. Peterson, Section 4, June 30th, 1870; John O. Johnson, Section 30, June 30th, 1870; Andrew Olson, Section 16, July 4th, 1870; Jacob Anderson, Section 13, July 6th, 1870; Erick P. Skeim, Section 15, July 6th, 1870; Louis Thompson, Section 14, July 6th, 1870; Martha M. Quigne, Section 14, July 6th, 1870; Brede Arneson, Section 14, July 15th, 1870; Ole Larson, Section 23, July, 1870; Gustave Erickson, Section 27, Aug. 28th, 1870; Lars Knudson, Section 34, Aug. 28th, 1870; Joseph R. Marshall, Section 30, Aug. 28th, 1870; William Robinson, Section 30, Aug., 1870; Walter R. Gregory, Section 20, Aug., 1870; Moody Cook, Section 1, 1870; A. M. Beaver, Section 6, Sept. 1st, 1870; John Gulbranson, Section 8, Sept. 1st, 1870; Henry J. Larson, Section 10, Oct. 8th, 1870; Paul C. Sletten, Section 24, 1870; Guy Goodrich, Section 24, March, 1871; John Cook, Section 22, April, 1871; F. K. Small, Section 16, April, 1871; L. C. McKinstry, Section 12, April 25th, 1871; James G. McGrew, Section 10, May 1st, 1871; Rasmus Boyer, Section 6, May 1st, 1871; Hans H. Glinstad, Section 26, June, 1871; Gilbert Rosten, Section 26, June 15th, 1871; Jacob Fargerlie, Section 26, June 15th, 1871; Halver Grunt, Aug., 1871; Ole Danielson, Section 28; A. S. Danielson, Section 28; William McKinstry, Jr., Section 12, June, 1871; T. Longtine, Section 31, 1871; William P. McKinstry, Sr., Sept. 10, 1871; Sivert Reep, 1871; John Larson, Section 2, 1871; Carl Stave, Section 24, 1871; Ole Boardson, Section 12, 1871; P. P. Wall, Section 12, May 1st, 1871; Willis Smith, Section 2, 1871; Malcolm McDonald,

Section 2, 1871; Olof Erickson, Section 28, 1871; Nels N. Elton, Section 21, May 22nd, 1872; Michael Oschner, Sept., 1873.

Elling Carlson, who was one of the first to come into the township in the summer of 1870, selected his claim and returned to his former home, leaving his brother, Gunder Carlson in charge of both claims and remained away until the spring of 1871 when he returned to Section 6 of this township with his family.

Andrew Olson's family did not arrive until the spring of 1871.

Christen Anderson one of the first three settlers of this township was born in Norway, February 19th, 1835, came to America in 1865, and died about the 20th of November, 1906.

John Beaver was about the same age of Chris. Anderson, but came to America several years sooner and was a soldier in our Civil War. He was a member of the first board of county commissioners of Becker County, and was the first clerk of the district court elected by the people.

Mr. Beaver died of consumption May 17th, 1873.

Fred Johnson was born in Norway, and came to the United States when young. He is still living in the township.

Sevald Reep was born in Norway on the 13th day of February, 1835, came to America in 1866. He died May 4th, 1879.

The first child born in Audubon Township was Olaus Reep, son of Sevald Reep, who was born on the 29th day of July, 1870.

The first death in the township was that of Mrs. John F. Beaver, who died about the first of March, 1870.

The first marriage in the township was that of John Mason to Annie L. Larson, who were married at Oak Lake Cut on the 30th day of January, 1872, by James G. McGrew, justice of the peace. Mason was a saloon keeper and afterwards lived for several years at Lake Park.

The first school in the township was taught by Nancy M. Comstock in the fall of 1871 in a log building on the land of Henry Way on Section 20.

On the 30th of September, 1871, the board of county commissioners declared all of Township 139, Range 42, or what is now Audubon Township, established or created into one school district, to be known as School District No. 1. The legal voters of the district proceeded to organize by electing a board of school officers and hired a school teacher who began a term of school

that fall, it being the first school taught in Becker County, outside the White Earth Reservation.

It was afterwards discovered that the creation of the school district was illegal, as there had been no petition presented to the board, and the creation of the district was annulled, and Detroit Township made District No. 1.

The township was organized on the 19th day of August, 1871, and the first township election was held at the house of John F. Beaver at that date.

Walter R. Gregory was chosen moderator, and John Cook and B. B. Anderson judges of election. They were sworn in by David Pyle, a Notary Public.

The following township officers were elected:

W. R. Gregory, chairman of board of supervisors; David Pyle, John Cook, supervisors; Henry J. Larson, town clerk; Buckley B. Anderson, assessor; Guy H. Goodrich, treasurer; Jacob Anderson, F. K. Small, constables; James G. McGrew, Henry Way, justices of the peace.

The township was organized under the name of Windom; in January, 1872, changed to Colfax; in September, 1872, changed to Oak Lake and on January 2d, 1881, changed to Audubon.

The Northern Pacific Railroad Company surveyed its line through the township in the fall of 1870 and towards the close of the year a camp and supply station were established at Oak Lake Cut, the former by Mr. Brackett the contractor and the latter by Fletcher and Bly, who had the contract to supply the grading crews. Hubbard and Raymond also put in a stock of goods in the spring of 1871. A hotel built of logs was also erected that same winter. During 1871 and also to some extent in 1872 while the railroad was being built, considerable business was transacted by different establishments in the different lines of trade, many of them being sheltered in tents.

After stations were established at Detroit and Audubon, business gradually fell away and the place was discontinued soon afterwards.





MR. AND MRS. JOHN GILBERTSON.



MR. AND MRS. HENRY J. LARSON.

### Village of Audubon.

The townsite of Audubon was surveyed out in the summer of 1872, at which time a railroad station was established and placed in charge of a man by the name of Rothplatz. Henry Larson built a hotel the same summer, the first in the village. The Northern Pacific Railroad Company opened up an office for the sale of their lands in this vicinity late in the year 1872 and placed it in charge of L. S. Cravath.

B. B. Anderson erected a building and laid in a small stock of goods early in the fall of 1872, it being the first store in the village. He was followed later in the fall by E. Newman and O. J. Johnson, who bought his stock of goods and added to it; he in turn sold it to Thomas W. Dunlap and Michael Gillespie and also added to the store building.

Frank Lacross established a general store in June, 1873, and he in turn sold it to Thomas W. Dunlap and Michael Gillespie in 1875.

The *Audubon Journal* was started in the fall of 1873, by P. P. and O. G. Wall.

The Congregational church was begun in the fall of 1872, and was dedicated in 1873.

The village of Audubon was incorporated by special law, approved Feb. 23d, 1881.

The first set of village officers were:

Michael Gillespie, president; R. B. White, recorder; Benjamin Hemstock, Walter Drew and Mike Oschner, trustees.

The Rev. Mr. Watleson conducted divine service in the house of John Beaver on November 6, 1870. This being the first divine service ever held in the township, preliminary steps were taken to organize a Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran Church at the time. Rev. B. Hagboe, who came in the summer of 1872 was the first resident preacher, but no church was built until the summer of 1874.

The State Bank of Audubon was organized early in Feb., 1907. The officers are S. A. Netland, president, and A. O. Netland, cashier.

P. A. O. PETERSON.

Henry J. Larson, who preempted the principal part of the townsite of Audubon says: I located on the southwest quarter

of Section 10 of what is now Audubon Township on the 30th of November, 1870, and sold to the Townsite Company. The survey of the townsite of Audubon was commenced in the first days of May, 1872, and a small house or box office was made ready for a telegraph office about the same time. The present passenger depot was made ready about the 20th of September of that same year.

---

### How Audubon Received its Name.

About the middle of August, 1871, Mr. Thomas H. Canfield came through on a tour of inspection, and with him was quite a party of aristocratic looking people, and they camped where the Audubon depot now stands. The prairies were then covered with flowers and lilies, and there were several ladies in the party who were filled with admiration at the beauty of the surrounding country, and I remember that one lady asked Mr. Canfield if a railroad station could ever be established there that it be called Audubon. Another man took out a memorandum book and noted down this request.

I afterwards learned that the lady was a niece of John J. Audubon, the great American naturalist.

H. J. LARSON.

---

### Oak Lake Village.

In 1871-72 there was a thriving village at the Old Oak Lake Cut on the northeast quarter of Section 24 of the present township of Audubon.

The village grew up simultaneously with the progress of the work of excavating the long deep cut on the Northern Pacific Railway at that place; it being several hundred feet in length and twenty feet or more in depth, and was the heaviest job of excavating on the Northern Pacific Railway between Duluth and the Missouri River.

Work was begun in this cut about the beginning of the winter of 1870; the exact date I am unable to give. I was there on the 21st of January, 1871, and George M. C. Brackett, the contractor, was there at work with about forty men, engaged in excavating the frozen ground at the east end of the cut. I was there again on the 10th of February and work was in progress at

both ends of the cut, and there was quite a sprinkling of tents on the south side.

I was there again on the 20th of April, and the cluster of tents was assuming the appearance of a thriving village. Fletcher and Bly were running a big store, and were the general supply agents of the Northwestern Construction Company, and were doing a rushing business. This is the same "Uncle Loren" Fletcher who has represented the city of Minneapolis in the United States congress for several years past. In this store at that time were Guy Goodrich and Tim Chilton, who were working in the capacity of clerks, dealing out groceries, calico and tobacco to Indians, squaws, graders and tenderfeet alike.

In May, 1871, N. K. Hubbard and J. H. Raymond opened up another store, which did a flourishing business for the next two years, and soon afterwards R. H. Abraham opened up still another, which he moved to Lake Park later on.

By the first of August the south side of the cut had become a lively village of tents, and it was said there were 400 people living there at that date. The structures, however, were not altogether tents, as there had been some logs and considerable lumber used in their construction. There were now two hotels in operation; one owned and operated by James M. Crummy and L. D. Burger and the other by S. M. Thompkins, and that same summer a boot and shoe store was started by a man by the name of Marshall, who afterwards moved his store to Bismarek, and towards the close of the year S. B. Pinney moved his store over from Sherman's, by the lake, which made four general stores running in the little village about the time the rails were laid to the cut.

There was also the usual accompaniment of saloons, gamblers, sports, toughs, confidence men and fast women, such as are usually found congregated together on the outskirts of civilization, wherever there is any unusually large gathering of men without families. One large tent was used for a dance hall, and various other "doings" of a mysterious character were said to be carried on in that tent, as a consequence of which it was shunned by all timid people.

Conspicuous among the gang of outlaws that infested the town were two superfine cut-throats of the first water. The name of one was Shang, a polished expert of the light fingered

craft, who claimed to be a native of Dublin, Ireland, and the name of the other was Shumway. After the Northern Pacific Railway was completed to Moorhead in the fall of 1871 this pair of land pirates changed their quarters to that village much to the relief of the people of Oak Lake. On the 25th of April, 1872, Shang shot and mortally wounded Shumway, who after he was wounded attempted to shoot Shang, but instead shot and killed an innocent bystander, a barkeeper by the name of Thompson. Clay County had only just been organized and no county officers had yet been appointed. The newly appointed county commissioners met immediately and appointed James Blanchard sheriff of Clay County and his first official act was to arrest the murderer Shang. At a preliminary hearing after Shumway's death, Shang was released on a nominal bond and was never prosecuted, it being the general opinion that he had rendered Moorhead a good service in ridding it of Shumway, although Shang was if possible the worst villain of the two.

The first political meeting in Becker County was held about the 25th of October, 1871. Governor Austin made a speech at a Republican meeting at Oak Lake Cut, and during the progress of the meeting, a Norwegian by the name of I. T. Knudson, who lived on Section 16, Audubon, was badly injured for life by a blow on the head with a revolver in the hands of an Oak Lake gambler called Blinky Jack. Jack's dog had a fight with a dog belonging to Jacob Anderson and the owners of the dogs had a row over the dogs but were separated. Jack was not satisfied and afterwards started to hunt up Anderson and have it out. He came across Knudson and taking him for Anderson struck him on the head several times with his revolver. He was knocked senseless and thought to be dead for awhile, but was finally restored and is suffering from the hurt until this day.

Jack was tried at the November term of court and sentenced to pay \$400 fine or a year in jail. As there was no jail in the county, the sheriff, Charles E. Churchill, could do no better than to take him home with him, but after boarding with him for a couple of weeks Jack skipped out.

In the month of October, 1871, the work in the big cut was finished, and the small army of graders moved on to the West, but the little village continued to thrive. The place was easy

of access, as there were good natural roads leading to it from all the principal points of the compass except the east.

It cost Detroit several thousand dollars to construct as good roads as those leading to the cut, which did not cost a dollar.

The officials of the Northern Pacific Railway Company from the start had anticipated the securing of a townsite at this place, and with it the construction of a permanent railway station. A part of this same plan was to locate the Detroit station on the shore of Detroit Lake, near where Mr. West's ice house now stands, and in accordance with the same plan there would be no station between Oak Lake and Lake Park.

In the summer of 1871 the officials of the Northern Pacific Company commenced negotiating with L. D. Burger, who had now become the sole proprietor of the land where the depot grounds were wanted, for the purpose of purchasing the whole or at least a half interest in the proposed townsite; but believing that the company would eventually be obliged to establish a permanent station at that point, Burger became exceedingly independent, and placed an extravagant price on his land. I have heard him say more than once that he had got the railroad company where the hair was short; that they had got to come to his terms, and they had got to pay for it besides.

In the fall of 1871 a temporary station and telegraph office was established at the west end of the Oak Lake Cut, and another at Detroit, down in Tylertown, near the Pelican River, and as the Northern Pacific officials were anxious to establish a permanent station at Detroit as early as possible, and as they were somewhat discouraged in their efforts to secure a satisfactory location at Oak Lake, they decided to locate the Detroit depot one block west of where the depot buildings now stand after the original townsite was laid out by Col. Johnston in the winter of 1871 and '72.

The people at Oak Lake, however, did not lose heart, but still believed that with its favorable location and its present flourishing condition, the village was destined to remain the metropolis of the Park Region.

The railroad officials still kept up negotiations with Burger during the whole of the year 1872, notwithstanding they had located a permanent station at Detroit, less than five miles away, but Burger was as stubborn and exacting as ever. "You have

got to come to my terms and you know it" he would say whenever the subject was mentioned.

In the month of July the United States Land Office was opened up at Oak Lake, and the merchants, hotel keepers and saloon keepers still continued to do a thriving business, and these prosperous conditions served to make Burger the more exorbitant in his bargaining with the railroad company and also tended to keep up the courage of the people generally who were doing business in the village.



W. J. MORROW.

Finally the railroad officials became tired of dallying any longer with a scheme that promised no satisfactory outcome, and in the spring of 1873 moved the temporary station from Oak Lake to Audubon, where a townsite had just been laid out by the Lake Superior and Puget Sound Townsite Company. This proved the final undoing of Oak Lake. Everybody moved away but Burger and his family; the land office was moved to Detroit that same year, and for many long years afterwards all that remained of the once prosperous village was the old log hotel and barn, and a big

patch of Canada thistles, that were scattering their winged seeds of pestilence through the surrounding country.

Frank Palmer, a native of Vermont, was the telegraph operator at Oak Lake station.

W. J. Morrow, the present popular cashier of the Merchants National Bank of Detroit, came to Oak Lake Cut early in the spring of 1871, and after remaining there a year or two stayed in Audubon for awhile, and in 1876 took a homestead on Section 28, in Hamden Township, where he resided until he was elected clerk of court in 1879, when he removed to Detroit, where he has resided ever since.

MINOT, N. D., Jan. 5th, 1906.

A. H. Wilcox, Esq.,

Frazee City, Minnesota.

Dear Sir:—The Mr. S. B. Pinney that you refer to is unquestionably the Pinney that died here in Minot. He was an early settler down at Oak Lake, as I believe they called it in the early days when Tompkins kept his keg saloon. He certainly resided along the Northern Pacific Railroad between Oak Lake and Fargo, and then after a while, he moved up to Fargo and resided there until about five years ago, when he came up here to Minot. He had two sons and one daughter,—I believe that is all of the family. To all appearances, he never accumulated any property. He was not the owner of any real estate here, whatever, and very little household effects. He might have property somewhere else that I don't know of. He was a tall man—quite tall and slim. He died about the first of December, 1905.

JAMES JOHNSTON.

---

### The Shooting of Gunder Carlson by Bachinana.

In October, 1870, I was surveying the town of Hamden for the United States government. In the early part of the evening of the 21st day of that month, while camped in a grove on Section 17, we noticed a fire a few miles south of us. We were a little surprised as it had snowed the night before and the grass was still wet, so we knew it could not be a prairie fire, but we did not know the cause of it until several days afterwards. A Norwegian by the name of Gunder Carlson and one of his boys, were living a little south of the line between Hamden and Audubon. He had already erected a log house and stable, and had about thirty or forty tons of hay stacked near his stable. About dark while sitting in his house, he saw a light outside, and after going out into the dooryard, and



while standing by an oak tree near his door with one hand over his eyes to shade them from the glare of the fire, he discovered that his own hay stacks were on fire; and just about that time he was shot by someone hid behind the wood-pile. He, however, had a glimpse of his would-be murderer, and could have recognized him afterwards. As the stable was in great danger of being destroyed, he sent his boy to the rear of the stable and had him crawl through a hole into the stable and turn out the oxen and the cows. He thought the Indian was still guarding the front door of the stable, but he succeeded in getting the cattle out without difficulty. The stable did not burn.

The old man was badly hurt. The gun was loaded with buckshot, and the whole charge took effect in his side and arm. He and the boy succeeded in making their way down to Christen Anderson's, who lived two miles southeast of there. As soon as they were gone, Bachinana, for that was the Indian's name, commenced to sack the house. He took some coffee and sugar and clothing, a gun and a little money.

Things were pretty badly torn up in the house, and he even smashed the glass out of the windows and splintered up the sash with his hatchet. Mr. Carlson's arm was rendered helpless as long as he lived. He had several buckshot taken out of his side and back, but some of them penetrated too far ever to be reached, and they finally caused his death about two years afterwards.

---

### Billy Lamb.

On the 17th of October, 1872, Dennis Stack came near killing Billy Lamb at Oak Lake. I never heard all the details of the quarrel but during the affray Stack gave Lamb an ugly cut across the abdomen with a knife, so that some of his bowels protruded. Lamb made his exit from the building where it occurred and made his way to a haystack where he was found some time afterwards in a serious condition. The cut was sewed up and he lived for twenty years afterwards. He showed me the scar the next February and it was an ugly one. Billy was an inoffensive son of Erin, and a veteran of the Civil War. Stack was also an Irishman, but a bad, quarrelsome man.



JOHN COOK.



MRS. JOHN COOK.



CAPT. F. K. SMALL.



MRS. F. K. SMALL.

### THE COOK FAMILY.

Murdered By Indians Near Audubon, Becker County, Minnesota.---A Biographical Sketch and Narrative.

BY ALBION BARNARD.

January, 1893.

Nothing in the history of Becker County, I venture to affirm, has touched more deeply and through a wider circle the chords of human sympathy and sorrow than the tragic fate, nearly twenty-one years ago, of the family whose name appears in the heading of this article. The tributes, especially to the memory of the father and mother, gleaned from the local weekly of Detroit, and the Minneapolis and Saint Paul dailies, at the time of the murder, are many, and attest the high appreciation of their worth by those who knew them best. These papers furnish also the details with much minuteness which make up the story of the eager pursuit, arrest, and formal trial, resulting in the conviction of one of the murderers. The subsequent capture by soldiers at Leech Lake of an Indian reputed by his band to be the chief actor in the bloody drama, has never been made public. A recital here of the facts and incidents connected with this capture forms a needed supplement to the general narrative.

On the seventh day of May, 1871, John Cook, closing a long and honorable service of the government, the last year of which as agent in charge of the new White Earth Indian Reservation, lying partly in Becker County, removed with his wife, three children and household goods to the township now known as Audubon. The names of the children were Freddie W., Mary E., and John W., aged respectively and in the order named, seven and a half years, six years, and ten months. He was accompanied by Capt. F. K. Small, an eastern seafaring man and his family, consisting of a wife, and two sons, one of seven and one of three years, the wife being a sister of Mrs. Cook. The location and acreage of the respective tracts of land upon which they settled and established claims under the homestead law are determined with precision by the formula in use at the United States Land Office; that of Cook being the west half

of the southwest quarter; and lots 7, 8 and 9 of Section 22, Township 139 North, Range 42 West, aggregating  $184\frac{3}{4}$  acres. The lots, I may here remark, indicate a meandered lake upon which they border. Small's claim adjoining that of his friend, was partly in Section 22 and partly in Section 21. Upon these claims convenient farm buildings had been erected. They were of the type common to pioneer settlements on the prairies of the West. Rough or partially hewn oak logs from the nearest grove formed the foundation and walls of these small structures, the chinks being filled with adhesive mud. Materials for the roofs, doors, windows and inside finish were bought from a distant manufactory. There was nothing about the exterior of these buildings to attract the eye of a passing observer. A glance, however, at the interior of the dwellings would have disclosed evidence of thrift and culture on the part of their occupants. There were Brussels carpets upon the floors, neatly curtained windows and beds; silver tableware and jewelry of various kinds; costly apparel, books, periodicals, etc., as shown in a properly attested inventory.

John Cook was born in the little town of Campton, N. H., in 1832. His wife, Diantha J., whose maiden name was Washburn, was a native of Welchville, Oxford County, Maine, her birth being eight years subsequent to that of her husband. The two were joined in marriage at Boston in January, 1863. In response to the call of the government he entered the navy in September, 1864, as assistant steam-engineer on the United States steamer, *Little Ada*, one of the Potomac squadron, Admiral Porter in command. After several months acceptable service here, the war having closed meantime, he removed to Rochester, in this state, and took up a claim. This was soon relinquished for a position offered him at Leech Lake as engineer in charge of the government mill and steamboat for the benefit of the Indians at that place. During five successive years he rendered faithful and efficient service at this post and was then transferred to White Earth. It was at this place he was presented to the reader at a specific date, in the two-fold act of resigning an important public trust and, with his friend Small, entering upon a plan for the accomplishment of a long cherished object. That object, I need hardly say, was the founding of a home for those who were dear to him by kindred ties.

In pursuance of this, he and Capt. Small had been attracted to a locality then far-famed as the park region of the Red River of the North. It comprises a part of the counties of Otter Tail and Becker, and may be described as a tract of land fifteen to twenty miles wide, lying immediately west of the great timber belt of northern Minnesota and constituting a portion of the watershed of the river named, on its eastern side. The visitor here sees a broad expanse of rolling prairie rising at intervals to summits of commanding view. The entire landscape appears studded with lakes and lakelets of crystal water, abounding with many varieties of fish, while groves of maple and oak alternated at that time with virgin fields ready for the plowshare of the pioneer settler. For long periods this region had been a favorite haunt of the buffalo (bison) and elk. Its grassy slopes had furnished luxuriant feed for countless numbers of these animals, to be, in turn, enriched by the droppings of their living forms and the flesh and bones of their dead. In more recent times it had been a borderland between the Chippewa of the forest belt on the east and his hereditary enemy, the wily Sioux of the vast prairie on the west. Here in the common pursuit of a noble game they had met in many a fierce encounter. But these scenes, typical of a nomadic life and age, had suddenly vanished—in a day almost—to give place to those of peaceful, rural industry. With the first shriek of the iron horse in its approach from the east, the buffalo and elk had fled in terror, and a pioneer corps of hardy settlers had become a barrier between these warring tribes of Indians.

This delightful park region in question, with a soil of surpassing fertility, was soon to be traversed by the Northern Pacific Railroad, in its extension westward. Located near the center of it, and within convenient distance of a prospective depot, my friends,—for thus I may call them—began their new home-life under the most auspicious conditions. Bouyant with health and hope and lacking no material comforts, a prosperous, happy future seemed, to a superficial observer at least, assured to them. But how narrow the scope of our finite minds. In the chain of cause and effect, stretching into the infinite depths of that future, an Eternal Power has linked events which cannot be foreseen by us.

Nearly a year had now elapsed since Cook and Small had entered upon their new occupations as tillers of the soil. The last week in April had come with its sunshine and rain, covering with verdure and flowers the brown, dry prairie sod of winter. On Friday morning, the 27th of that month, Mrs. Small sent her little boy to the home of her sister for a dish of milk. He speedily returned saying the house was burned "and nobody could be found." With anxious foreboding, Mrs. Small, in the absence of her husband at Detroit, hastened to the spot to find only two heaps of smoldering embers where had stood the dwelling and workshop. Peering into a hole half filled with partially charred debris, which indicated the place of the cellar, she beheld with a thrill of horror the blackened remains of human bodies. Doubt, which up to this moment had afforded a faint gleam of hope in her mind that somehow the lives of her sister and family had been preserved, now deepened into the certainty that all of them had here met an untimely death. Was it by the accidental burning of the house, or had some fiend in human form perpetrated a deed of atrocious cruelty? A few neighbors who had meantime been attracted to the smoldering ruins, began an investigation which resulted in finding clues which speedily led to the solution of this question; a fresh imprint of a moccasin in the plastic soil near the ruins; an Indian knife near the workshop; the failure after careful search to find any silverware or jewelry in the debris, or any trace of featherbeds, woolen blankets, clothing, and a large bundle of green furs known to have been in the building at this time; the fact, moreover, that two small parties of Indians, hunting and trapping, had been encamped in the near vicinity, this fact being made especially significant by their sudden disappearance on the morning after the murder. It was ascertained further that two gallons of whisky had been sold to these Indians by some villainous white traders the day preceding that occurrence. On the other hand, suspicion had much reason for pointing to that swarm of vicious "roughs" which at that time accompanied the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad, keeping pace with its daily extension westward, as the agents in the commission of this diabolical crime. Any doubt, however, which may have lingered in the minds of some as to the authors thereof, was quickly to be dispelled.

Hardly a week had elapsed when a young Indian was seen at Sandy Lake on the Mississippi having in his possession several articles of women's clothing and jewelry. This being reported to United States Marshal Brackett, at Saint Paul, he at once engaged the services of James Whitehead, long a resident among, and thoroughly acquainted with, the Indians of the Upper Mississippi. Accompanied by Messrs. Preston and Holland of Brainerd, Whitehead, on the eleventh of May, proceeded to that lake and, by a little strategy, effected the arrest of the suspected party. During the journey to Aitken by canoe, he nearly escaped from his captors by diving into the water and swimming like an otter beneath the surface. His Indian name, Kah-kah-ba-she, is interpreted Bobolink. He was taken to St. Paul, and confined in the jail. A confession made by him charged one Mais-kah-wah-be-tung by name, as the chief actor in the bloody drama, while admitting his own guilt in a subordinate part. Many subsequent confessions were published in the papers at the time, but the sequel renders it probable that the first only is essentially correct.

In January following the trial of Bobolink began at Detroit. The Wilson house served as a jail for the prisoner, and a hotel for the judge, counsel, witnesses and others. The court convened in a long, narrow hall, over a billiard saloon, south of the Northern Pacific Railroad track. Judge McKelvy of Saint Cloud presided, the counsel for the state being F. R. E. Cornell of Minneapolis, attorney general, while the counsel for the prisoner was Judge Reynolds of Detroit and Hon. D. O. Preston of Brainerd. The jurors selected from a panel of twenty-four were Joseph Simmons, E. Rummery, Frank Bullard, D. C. Norris, C. H. Sturtevant, Chas. E. Herbert, L. D. Philips, Kimball Hayden, C. M. Tyler, Miles Hannah, Edward Bullard and Frank M. Peaseley. Among the large number of witnesses who testified for the prosecution were Capt. and Mrs. Small, Doctors Pyle and Calkins, James Whitehead, Franklin Cook, city engineer of Minneapolis, and a brother of the murdered man, and several Indians. For the defense was the testimony of Doctors Sully and Maltby. With elaborate arguments by counsel, and a brief, impartial charge by the judge, the jury retired and after two hours' deliberation rendered a verdict of "Guilty of murder in the first degree," with the death penalty

added. The courtroom was crowded and no outward sign of approval or disapproval was manifested. By our statute the governor of the state was empowered to fix the date for the execution of this penalty. While awaiting in the St. Paul jail this act on the part of the governor, Bobolink died of some cause unknown.

Meantime, as a consequence of this murder and that of the Johnson family, in Clay County, a few months previous, by Indians, a feeling of alarm had become general among the settlers of the Red River Valley. At several places stockaded buildings had been erected by them for refuge and defense. Governor Austin had issued a proclamation, warning the Indians to keep themselves closely within the lines of their reservations, if they would avoid arrest by the military. He had also offered a reward of one thousand dollars for the person or persons proven to be guilty of the crimes in question. In order to ascertain the exact state of affairs that he might take all needful means for the protection of the alarmed settlers and thus allay their excitement, he sent Doctor Day of St. Paul, an expert in knowledge of Indian character, to investigate and report thereon. So well did the doctor perform this duty that all apprehension was speedily removed.

This trial of Bobolink is noteworthy in several of its aspects. Held in what was then a frontier village, the judge and counsel ranked among the ablest of the state. The witnesses were chiefly intelligent and prominent in their respective circles, some of them having been summoned from distant localities. The jury proved their fitness by a verdict amply justified by the evidence. Thus constituted, the court was a fit symbol of our highest civilization and in its procedure an exemplary illustration of the best known methods of determining justice to persons charged with crime. As the ordeal of intelligent reason taking the place of that of savage impulse and superstition, it furnished a needed and impressive object lesson in a frontier region, far-reaching in its influence. In striking contrast was the spectacle at Brainerd a few months before of two Indians accused of the murder of a girl of mixed blood, hanging from the limb of a tree on the principal street, while a lawless mob rent the air with shouts of exultation. Against one of these victims there was nothing that could be called proof of



guilt,—only mere suspicion, which subsequent developments showed was groundless. Such brutal acts are a blot upon our boasted civilization and they will cease only when respect and the higher sentiment of reverence of law shall have found a place in the hearts of men everywhere.

Soon after the trial at Detroit, vague hints and rumors of an Indian hiding himself closely near the Leech Lake Agency reached the ears of the government employes at that post. So significant a fact—for fact it proved to be—in connection with many circumstances known to them, warranted the conviction on their part that this Indian was an accomplice in the murder near Oak Lake. Thereupon the head chief of the Pillager bands in that locality was sought and a reward of one hundred dollars was paid him by Agent E. P. Smith for disclosing the name and hiding place of the suspected criminal. With a file of soldiers then at hand to aid him, the writer of this account proceeded to make his arrest. The wigwam in which he was concealed was one of a dozen located on a tongue of land projecting far into the lake. To insure success, it was necessary to make the approach thereto covertly. So cautiously advancing, the underbrush serving as a screen, we entered upon the base of the tongue. Then with a rapid sweep down the narrowing tract we prevented any message or cry of alarm reaching the party sought by his numerous friends on the watch. At the extremity called Pine Point, we surprised and captured the hiding Indian, though he was provided with ample means for defense or escape. He proved to be as we expected, the Mais-kah-wah-be-tung implicated by the confession of Bobolink in the murder near Oak Lake.

The authorities of Becker County were at once notified by Agent Smith of this arrest. They were also assured by him that sufficient proof would be furnished at a trial which they alone were empowered to give the arrested party, to insure his conviction. For some reason unknown to the writer, these authorities neglected or deemed it unwise to bring the Indian into court. Meantime he was confined at Fort Ripley and at the end of a year was set free, since the military could not legally hold him longer.

I may add in conclusion that a circular plot of ground, two chains in diameter, inclosing the site of the burned buildings

and the interred remains of the victims of a savage deed inspired by the desire of plunder only, has ben set apart for a sacred and noble purpose.

A claim upon the government preferred by the heirs of Cook, for property destroyed by the Indian murderers, has been approved in the court of claims, and now awaits only an act of congress for payment.

Dated January 1st, 1895.

MRS. WEST.

A. B.

The claim for damages has since been paid.

The following is from the Minneapolis *Tribune*:

The whole country is familiar with the horrible massacre of the Cook family—consisting of the father, mother and three children—which took place on Friday night, April 26th, at their home near Oak Lake in this state. As soon as the terrible event became known, Major Brackett, the successful detective, commenced work on the case, and his efforts have been rewarded by the capture of the principal murderer, who with three others are now known to have committed the terrible crime, and as the three alluded to are well known, there is very little doubt but that they, too, will soon be brought to the halter.

#### THE CAPTURE OF KA-KA-BA-SHE.

The Indian brought to St. Paul by Major Brackett on Saturday night goes by the name of Ka-ka-ba-she, or Bobolink, and he was first suspected as one of the murderers by John Lynde, a well known and respectable half-breed, who saw Bobolink at Sandy Lake, and who came from Oak Lake about the time of the murder, decked out in ladies' costume and flourishing a gold chain and other articles. When Lynde got to Aitken station, he notified the telegraph operator, who at once sent the facts to Brainerd, where the despatch reached Major Brackett on Tuesday of last week. The Major immediately secured the service of James Whitehead, an old trader among the Pillager Indians, to make the arrest, who with two trusty assistants repaired to Aitkin, where they were joined by Lynde, and all four proceeded to Sandy Lake where the Indians were camped. As soon as they reached Sandy Lake Whitehead alone went among the Indians and picked out Bobolink. He remarked as he took hold of him, "Come along—I want you!" Bobolink demurred, and for a time meditated resistance, but Whitehead was stern and inexorable; and amidst the shouts, execrations and hostile demonstrations of a hundred squaws, who attempted to rally the tribe to the rescue of Bobolink, Whitehead succeeded in getting away with his prisoner, who, fortunately, had in his possession at the moment of his capture, Mrs. Cook's cloak, gold chain and other articles, which were safely brought back to testify in unmistakable language against the bloody and barbarous demon, and which will serve in a short time to hang him on a civilized gallows.

## GREAT CREDIT IS DUE

to John Lynde, the half-breed, and James Whitehead, for their action in bringing Bobolink into Major Brackett's clutches. It is believed that no other man but Whitehead could have succeeded in the audacious enterprise of visiting the Indian tribe, and boldly dragging out one of their number and successfully getting away with him. He seems to have commanded both the respect and the fear of the whole tribe, and it seems almost amazing that he should have succeeded in getting out alive with his prisoner. But his promptness and extraordinary celerity of movement saved him, for had he dallied a moment or two longer, by which time the Indians, recovered from their surprise, would have overwhelmed him, and Bobolink and the principal circumstantial evidences which he carried with him would have been hidden away. Major Brackett, likewise, has reason to be proud of the part he has played in the interesting transaction. After reaching Sandy Lake, he took to the water, and

## DIVED FOR HIS LIFE

by plunging into the lake and attempting to escape. Whitehead pursued his prisoner in the water, who dived every time his pursuer attempted to seize him, and he was only brought to time by Whitehead's striking him a telling blow on the head with an oar; then dragging him into the canoe, he got him safely to Aitkin, twenty miles away, when he took the train for Oak Lake, where the villain was examined before a justice of the peace and committed for trial.

## A PAINFUL SCENE

Mrs. Small the sister of the murdered Mrs. Cook was shown the articles in possession of the captured murderer, all of which she recognized in an instant. For a moment she was overcome with anguish at the recollection of the sad fate of her sister. Then amidst her agonizing paroxysms of grief, she happened to cast her eyes on the red demon, who was present, and whom she would certainly have slain on the spot if she had been in possession of a weapon. She was finally led away from the presence of the cause of her misery, and this melancholy scene closed.

Mrs. Small was the first witness.

She testified she resided within three-fourths of a mile of her sister, Mrs. Cook; their claims joined; last saw Mr. John Cook and family on the Sunday night before they were massacred; they were killed on Friday night, April 26th, 1872; Mrs. Cook's oldest boy, Freddie, on that evening brought milk to our house; he also brought me a note from his mother; it was sisterly in tone, and contained words of cheer and contentment.

## THE FIRST NEWS.

About half past ten on Saturday morning, I sent my boy over to my sister's for milk; he got nearly there, and returned to tell me the house was burned; I sent him to tell my sister and her family to come over to my house; he soon came back, saying nothing could be found of anybody; I then went myself to search for them.

## THE REMAINS.

I looked into the cellar and saw the remains of human bodies; could not go into the cellar on account of fire which smouldered there; I sent my son after Mr. Larson; my husband was in Detroit. I telegraphed for him to come home immediately. Mr. Larson came, and with a pole removed some of the remains. I saw Mr. Cook's remains; all his ribs attached to the backbone were there; saw a skull near the body and a heart, not burned, lay near the ribs. My husband came home in the afternoon and we telegraphed to Mr. Franklin Cook at Minneapolis.

## THE CONFESSION.

Bobolink commenced by remarking that he had bad luck hunting, and was anxious to go by White Earth home. Arrived first at Little Sioux camp, southwest of Anderson's store. He took the direction prescribed by Boanece, and proceeded to Little Lake, where he changed his mind, and concluded to go by Anderson's store and Oak Lake. Just before reaching the store he met an old Indian by the name of Mais-kah-wah-be-tung, who after a few minutes' talk concluded to go with him and murder the Cook family. He refused at first, and he asked Mais-kah-wah-be-tung why he wanted to murder the Cook family. Mais-kah-wah-be-tung said plunder, that he had assisted to murder a Swede family, thereby getting many valuable things.

After two sittings and talks he finally concluded to go with Mais-kah-wah-be-tung. They passed by the south side of the store and along the shore of a little lake in the direction of Mr. Cook's house, arriving at the tree near the house. There was a light in the window and they could see all that was going on in the house. They stopped some little time at the tree, the prisoner still hesitating to commit the crime, when Mais-kah-wah-be-tung upbraided him severely for cowardice, after which Mais-kah-wah-be-tung went up to the window and with his gun fired through at a man sitting on a chair in the room, and killed him. Then he told the prisoner Bobolink to keep watch on the outside so that no Americans might come and detect them. Mais-kah-wah-be-tung then went into the house and met a lady coming out of the other room of the house. He struck her one blow with his hatchet and killed her immediately. Defendant then told Mais-kah-wah-be-tung that he had done enough, and tried to frighten him to desist by telling him that the Americans were coming, but he paid no attention, but proceeded upstairs and commenced killing the children, and then proceeded to throw down such goods as he found. He took a light upstairs with him, which went out, when he struck a match and lit it again. The defendant said he only heard one short cry of a child when the killing was being done. After he was through upstairs he searched the house below, and brought out all that was valuable, making up two bundles. Defendant helped to pack them. After the packs were made up they started in the direction they came from. After getting some distance Mais-kah-wah-be-tung discovered he had left his hatchet, and said to defendant, you can go on, I'll go back and get my hatchet and then overtake you. He did so, and when he caught up with defendant Bobo-

link looked back and saw that the house was all in flames—Mais-kah-wah-be-tung having set it on fire. They then proceeded together to the place they first met. Then Mais-kah-wah-be-tung told him to be careful and not expose the goods for some time, lest their crime would be discovered thereby; as for himself, he would bury his goods until fall. They then parted, Bobolink going homeward and Mais-kah-wah-be-tung going west.

The defendant crossed the line of railroad above Oak Lake, where he slept one night, then circled around, coming back to the railroad at Hobart. There he sold 100 rats, which was a part of the plunder taken out of Mr. Cook's chamber; he sold them to a white man. He then went by railroad down to station near Sandy Lake, his home.

The day of the night of the murder he left Boanece's camp at noon, being the 26th of April. They got to Cook's house and began the murder about 11 o'clock at night. Mr. Cook sat dead on his chair and the woman lay dead on the floor, as the defendant saw them, when standing on the outside of the house and looking through the window near the door.

I did not see the children at all; they were upstairs. Mais-kah-wah-be-tung said there were three children, two in one bed and one in another.

MRS. WEST.

Henry J. Larson, who was then living where the village of Audubon now stands, was the first person, next to Mrs. Small to reach the scene of the murder.

Henry Way came soon afterwards.

Mr. Larson says:

On the day before the murder I went from my place south, past Capt. Small's house, and after talking for a few minutes with Mrs. Small, went on down to Mr. Cook's place, arriving here about five o'clock in the evening. Cook was burning some rubbish around the house, and preparing to plant his garden. The Indians had already commenced to beat on a drum, and Mr. Cook made some remark about the probability of their being drunk from whisky obtained at Oak Lake. They danced and made loud noises most every night at their camp, about half a mile southwest from Cook's house.

The next morning I noticed that Mr. Cook's house was gone and immediately started for the place, and when near there saw Mrs. Small coming from the opposite direction, and we proceeded to where the house had been. I at once went to the stable where the horse and cow stood and found them undisturbed. At Mrs. Small's request I took the horse and rode to Detroit to inform Mr. Small and Moody Cook, and informed all I met."

H. J. L.

Directly after the murder Boanece was camped at Floyd Lake and made trips every day from his camp to Oak Lake

village until the time of his arrest, always passing by my house at the north end of Oak Lake. A day or two after the murder he walked into the house, and asked for something to eat. I was away from home in the Wild Rice country at the time, and Mrs. Wilcox was alone. She gave him some bread and cold pork which he eat with a relish, and he gave her an agate. He was in no hurry to leave, after eating his lunch, and while sitting in the house a half grown kitten came in. Boanece picked it up and asked Mrs. Wilcox to give it to him. She asked him what he wanted it for, and he took out his knife and made a sign to skin the kitten by pulling its hide off over its head and leaving it nearly entire. He then took out his tobacco, and by motions gave her to understand that he wanted it for a tobacco pouch. He did not, however, get the kitten. Mrs. Wilcox says he had the wickedest looking eyes she ever saw in a human being. She had not yet heard of the murder.

#### Arrest of Boanece.

Soon after the murder a drunken Indian at Oak Lake dropped a hint that Boanece was implicated in the crime. Boanece was then camped at Floyd Lake, near where John O. French was living. French was at the time running a butcher shop at Oak Lake and he proposed to Frank Morse who was living near him, that they go over and arrest him. French was one of the constables of Detroit Township at the time. They found five or six lodges at Floyd Lake, but there was no one in them but squaws and children, so they were obliged to go back without their man.

A day or two afterwards Boanece happened to be at Oak Lake village, and French and L. D. Burger who was then deputy sheriff, decided that now was the time to capture him. They then started out in quest of the Indian. Burger had two navy revolvers strapped under his coat and French was also provided with a good weapon.

They overtook Boanece just as he was leaving the village, near the railway station, which then stood at the west end of the big cut. There was a young, boyish looking Indian with him, of appearance so insignificant and innocent that they hardly took him into consideration. Boanece was armed with

a double barreled shot gun, and French asked him if he wanted to sell his gun, and at the same time took hold of the barrels and told him to let him see it. Boanece replied that it belonged to another Indian, and at the same time cocked both hammers and told him to let go or he would shoot him. Burger then seized the Indian and French took away the gun and they marched him up to Burger's hotel, where Burger hunted up a dog chain, with which they proceeded to shackle him. When they commenced, French handed the gun belonging to Boanece to the young Indian to hold, but by the time they had their Indian shackled he had skipped out gun and all. This young scamp proved to be Bobolink himself, who was afterwards convicted of the same murder. They took Boanece into the hotel where he was seated, and in a short time he arose and hobbled across the room to where Burger was standing and pointing his finger in his face with much emphasis told him that he would kill him if he ever got a chance, and then made the same remark to French.

Then they all went to supper, and while seated at the table, Louis Thompson, a Norwegian, living on Section 14, in Audubon walked up behind Boanece and deliberately took out his knife and cut off a lock of his hair. Boanece sprang to his feet, and seizing a knife from the table started for Thompson, his eyes flashing like balls of fire and the chain clanking on the floor of the dining room, but his feet were so hampered by the chain that Thompson made good his escape. Boanece was assigned to a room upstairs, and closely guarded, but during the night he managed to give them the slip and made his way down stairs, but the outside doors were all locked, so that he could not get out, but finally groped his way into a back room and partly hid himself by getting behind, and partly crawling into a large heap of potatoes that was lying on the floor, and it was only after a long search with a lantern that he was finally found. A few days afterwards he was taken to St. Paul and locked up a short time, after which he was brought back and given a hearing and released for want of evidence.

After his release Boanece dressed himself in fantastic array, an equipment of eagle feathers forming the principal part of his costume, and went to a photogapher and had his likeness taken.

Bobolink who was arrested at Sandy Lake by Whitehead, Preston and Holland had been confined in the Ramsey County

jail and was placed on trial January 15th, 1873. I was in Detroit at the time, and was occasionally in at the trial. Kimball Hayden was the foreman of the jury, and during the trial was the best dressed man in the courtroom. I well remember his high silk hat and Prince Albert coat and the aristocratic air that he assumed. F. R. E. Cornell, who was the attorney general of the state, and who was prosecuting the case, took Hayden for an attorney when he first came, and inquired of him how many cases he had in court. The principal witness in the case was the prisoner himself, who acknowledged having a part in the murder, but accused Boanece and Mais-kuh-wah-be-tung of being the principals in the crime. Whitehead gave an account of the arrest of Bobolink at Sandy Lake, of his attempt to escape by jumping overboard while on their way down the river in a row-boat, of his subsequent capture, and of their safe arrival at Brainerd. Judge Reynolds was the chief counsel for the prisoner and he was assisted by D. O. Preston of Brainerd, who assisted Whitehead to capture Bobolink at Sandy Lake. As there was no jail in the county, Bobolink was kept at the Wilson house in charge of Lars A. Larson, the sheriff. He wore shackles on both hands and feet. I was staying at the Wilson house myself at that time. Peter Schroeder, of Perham, the brewer, banker and mill owner, was working for his board at the Wilson house that winter. One evening after the night session of court was over Bobolink was left for a short time in charge of Schroeder and myself when he asked us something in Chipewa that we did not understand, so we called George Wilson, the landlord to interpret for us, who said Bobolink wanted to know when they were going to "nepo" him.

Mrs. F. K. Small, the sister of the murdered woman, Mrs. Cook, also stayed at the Wilson house during the trial. Bobolink often complained of the savage looks the white squaw gave him. Bobolink died May 19th, 1873, in the Ramsey County jail. He was said to have starved himself to death.

Soon after the murder of the Cook family, Boanece and Kab-a-ma-be were arrested on suspicion of being implicated in the crime, but after the arrest of Bobolink, he made a confession, charging Mais-kah-wah-be-tung with being the principal, and only party to the crime besides himself. Kab-a-ma-be had already been released as there was not a particle of evidence



against him, and Boanece was now allowed to go home, although he was considered a bad Indian and it was generally believed that he was one of the guilty parties.

During Bobolink's trial, however, he made statements implicating Boanece as one of the three parties to the murder.

Sometime early in February, 1873, the Indian excitement broke out afresh. It was reported that Boanece, who was of mixed Sioux and Chippewa blood and who was now wanted for complicity in this terrible crime was hiding in the vicinity of the White Earth Agency. James Whitehead who had so bravely and skillfully accomplished the capture of Bobolink at Sandy Lake was selected to make the arrest. He accordingly proceeded to White Earth, taking with him a small posse of men. Henry Way took the party from Oak Lake Station to White Earth with his team, and went with him to assist in making the arrest. They found him at the house belonging to Gaus Johnson and with him were half a dozen other Indians, the most desperate and dangerous characters on the Reservation all engaged in the Indian gambling game of mocasin. Whitehead shook hands with Boanece and told him he wanted him to go with him. He said, "Alright, I will go as soon as I can get ready," and stepping back picked up a double-barreled shotgun already cocked, and pointing it in Whitehead's face told him he did not propose to be choked to death like a dog, and ordered him to leave the place. He had two or three more guns at hand ready for use, and the other Indians were also armed to the teeth, and gathered around him, ready to take a hand in the fight, so Whitehead decided to postpone the arrest until he could summon additional help.

He accordingly sent word to the governor of the state, who on the 15th of February ordered out a company of militia, consisting of forty men under the command of Lieutenant Dresser, all of Brainerd. They arrived at Oak Lake Cut in the afternoon on the five o'clock train. All the teams in the village were pressed into service, and some of the farmers in the vicinity were called upon to lend a hand to help. I was staying that night at the home of C. A. Sherman, my wife being away in Iowa for the winter. Just after I had gone to bed, a couple of men came after Sherman, and he started off with his team to take a load of soldiers to White Earth. It was late in the evening before

the soldiers were loaded up, but finally about eleven o'clock the teams started, six or seven together. The night was cold and stormy, the snow was deep and the roads badly drifted. Half the soldiers and some of the teamsters were drunk and by the time they were well up into Richwood Township they were scat-



BOANECE

tered over the prairie in all directions. Some of them had lost the road, and others were stuck fast in the snow. About midnight they met a messenger from White Earth who brought word that Boanece was no longer there, but had left for parts unknown and the whole army made a race back to Oak Lake and took the first train for Brainerd.

### Extracts from the Audubon Journal.

This paper was started in the fall of 1873 by P. P. and O. G. Wall.

April 4, 1874.—A. K. Murray of White Earth, moved to Audubon last Monday.

April 11, 1874.—By a special act of the Legislature, passed in 1873, the village of Detroit voted to tax the township \$5000 to corduroy the sinks about the village so that it could be reached.

April 25, 1874.—When the county seat bill was defeated in the Senate last winter, the Detroiters hoisted flags and made other demonstrations of delight. Where are those flags now?

Johnstonville is dumb on the county seat matter. The "Kunnel" and his "40 thieves" have gone into council, and an onslaught from any direction will not surprise us.

"Look out for prairie fires. They begin to make their appearance at the north and west of us."—*Detroit Record*.

To which the *Audubon Journal* replies:

Yes, but there is no danger of them burning out the tamarack swamps near your place at this time of the year!

May 30, 1874.—We are happy to inform the *Record* that the county seat of Becker County is now at Lake Park.

We understand that the board of county commissioners will meet at the auditor's office at Lake Park hereafter, that being the most convenient place for all concerned.

Unpaid county orders now draw interest at 12 per cent, on and after July 1, 1874, from date of filing until paid.

July 18, 1874.—A cloud of grasshoppers from the British possessions passed over Dakota and into Minnesota, which reached from Moorhead to Mankato, a distance of 225 miles.

Frank La Cross is putting up a new store building to accommodate his large and growing trade.

August 28, 1874.—The fur trade has been lively during the past week. Rats brought as high price as 28 cents. Wheat 65 cents, oats 65 cents, and potatoes 40 cents.

December 19, 1874.—The ice in Cormorant Lake is about two feet thick. Rats have fallen:—" 'Tis the saddest event of all the 'Glad New Year.' "

Wheat is 70 cents and oats are 70 cents. Muskrats are 25 cents.

The county seat in court. On the petition of Col. George H. Johnston of Detroit, Judge Stearns has issued a writ of mandamus, requiring the county commissioners of this county to provide offices for the county officers at the county seat or show cause why they do not do so. The hearing will be held on the 3rd day of February when it will be ascertained which is the county seat, the Detroit which was made the county seat in

1857, or the Detroit which was not in existence until 1872, or some fifteen years after the act of legislature was passed locating the county seat. Another warning to the people not to sign the Detroit petition for the abatement of state tax. We call on the people to be on their guard.

January 23, 1875.—Rats are up again and everybody wears a smiling face. Wheat 75 cents, oats 65 cents, muskrats 28 cents and kits 17 cents.

February 6th.—The case commenced by Colonel Johnston against the county commissioners which was heard by Judge Stearns on the 3rd inst. was dismissed on motion of the attorney for the county. This is the third time the colonel has failed to enforce his demands against the county. He has failed in two suits to recover \$1,300 for a jail that the county doesn't want, and one to enforce the commissioners to provide offices for the county officers at his town, so that he can pay his taxes by simply walking across the street while nine-tenths of the citizens of the county have to go to nearly the extreme eastern side of the settled portion of the county to transact their business with the county officials at the colonel's town, and all this simply to gratify and contribute to the wealth of this self-important, old Yankee speculator.

Bitter fight of Colonel Johnston against McGrew and Dixon and Torgerson for raising county attorney's salary to \$800. Ever since the coming into this county of the hoard of Detroit refugees they have made it a point to constantly belie and insult the foreign born population living in this region.

February 20th, 1875.—People are again urged to systematically burn the prairies to prevent grasshoppers spreading. At a meeting at this place it was decided to call upon the people of the different towns to appoint committees at their annual town meetings, whose duty it will be to arrange matters in regard to the burning of the prairies. If things are allowed to take their course, the people will have themselves to blame if again overrun with grasshoppers.

March 13, 1875.—Committees have been appointed to burn the prairies to prevent the increase of grasshoppers. Thirty of these several members of the different committees were in town this week, and informed us that they are determined to do all in their power to make the war upon the hoppers a success.

#### TREASURY DEPLETING TRIO.

No. 1.—Colonel Johnston vs. the County Commissioners of Becker County, suit, attorney for plaintiff, W. F. Ball, County attorney.

No. 2.—Colonel Johnston vs. the County Commissioners of Becker County, attorneys for plaintiff, W. F. Ball and R. Reynolds.

No. 3.—Colonel Johnston vs. same for mandamus.

People of Becker County: THESE THREE VAMPIRES ARE SLOWLY BUT SURELY DRAINING YOUR TREASURY.

The farmers of Cormorant Township intend putting in their regular crops this coming spring and run the risk of having them destroyed by grasshoppers. If pluck and energy will in any way effect the result the Cormorant farmers are bound to make a raise.

Muskrat rates are as usual.

Spring trapping promises to be lively. Trappers hereabouts are busily engaged at present building trapping boats and making other preparations for the country rat campaign.— *Audubon Journal*.

Mrs. WEST.

---

### The Rev. James Gurley.

The Rev. James Gurley was born at Wexford, Ireland, in the year 1800. His parents left him with an aunt, when a very small child, while they went to England and then to America, where they settled at Sandusky, Ohio. Rev. James Gurley was 15 years old when he came to America to live with his parents. While with them he became, like his father, a Methodist minister. At an early age he was married to a widow, Mrs. Wycouf, who had two children, a girl and a boy. He became a traveling minister and lived a number of years in Ohio, and had a large family of five boys and four girls. He owned a beautiful farm two miles from the city of Zanesville, Ohio, which he sold and invested in a portable sawmill at Pepin, Wisconsin. He still preached as well as looked after the sawmill. After a few years he moved his sawmill to Maxville, Wisconsin, and there traded it to a man to put up a building for a grist or flour mill, of which his son Benjamin owned a share. When living there in 1861 he adopted a daughter, Angelina Sankey, a girl about ten years old. About the same time, two of his sons went into the army. Benjamin went as captain of a company and Walter did a great deal of writing for army officers. They lived at Maxville a few years after the close of the war, and then traded the flour mill for a store at Wabasha, Minnesota, where his family resided for three years. The first year he preached whenever called on, the second year he was sent as chaplain to the Y. M. C. A. at Minneapolis, and the third year he was sent as a missionary to Brainerd. He became acquainted with a Richard Giffin and they came west to Becker County and took claims in the spring of 1871. By this time his store had failed in Wabasha. Farther Gurley located his claim on the bank of a small lake on Section 18 of Audubon Township which he named Mission Lake, which is about half way between Audubon and Lake Park. Here he built a log cabin and made a garden and then returned by stage to Wabasha, where his family consisting of his wife and adopted daughter had resided

since buying the store. He bought a team, and took the boat and went to St. Paul. He then drove through from St. Paul to Becker County, which took three weeks. On the way through the people were very kind; all he had to do was to tell them that he was Father Gurley and a missionary for the Northern Pacific, and they were taken in free of cost, as mother and father. He came through without any accident, and settled on his claim in the latter part of July, 1871, and was the first resident preacher in the county. He held services or preached in Detroit and Oak Lake. His adopted daughter was married to Hamilton Kelly in the fall of 1872. In the same year he and his aged wife moved to Glyndon, from there to Audubon and thence to Detroit. Here they resided several years until his wife's health failed, then he took her back to live with their daughter Kate, or Mrs. Trimble, who lived in Bucyrus, Ohio, then he returned to Detroit, Minn. His wife lived for six months and died and was buried in the cemetery at Bucyrus, Ohio. His home was in Detroit, but he traveled along the Northern Pacific Railroad from Moorhead to Detroit and preached until his health failed him. His daughter, Clara, or Mrs. Pomroy, who resided at St. Charles, Iowa, came up to Moorhead, where he was sick and took him back to her home, where he resided until his death. She had his remains buried alongside of his wife.

In 1848, the Wyandotte Indians were removed from Ohio to their reservation in Kansas, and being opposed to slavery, they wished a minister from the North. At the annual conference of the M. E. Church in Cincinnati in 1848, volunteers were called for to fill the position and Mr. Gurley was chosen. The Southern people of Missouri and Arkansas being opposed to him on account of his anti-slavery preaching, conspired to kill him, but Mr. Gurley being a Mason was taken under the care of members of that organization, and secretly gotten out of the territory during the night and his life spared and saved. The Masons placing him in a sleigh and covering him with buffalo robes, traveled sixty miles during the night to a place of safety. This is simply a little episode of his eventful life and is only one of a great many.

MRS. WEST.

WALTER GURLEY.

### Dr. David Pyle.

Dr. David Pyle, who was the first auditor of Becker County, and also the first notary public, was born in Ohio about 1825. When a young man he went farther west, and located I think in Morgan County, Illinois. His wife was a native of Missouri.

Sometime in the early fifties, he in company with a man by the name of John B. Morgan, with their families crossed the great plains with teams and wagons, by way of the South Pass on their way to the then territory of Oregon. When in what is now Southern Idaho, Morgan had some trouble with his family, and left them, going north with a party of Indians. I came across this same Morgan in 1862, on the headwaters of the Missouri, living with a Blackfoot squaw, and following the occupation of Indian trader and wild rover. He was afterwards hung by a vigilance committee.

The Pyle family proceeded to Oregon, where they remained for several years. The next I know of them they were living in McLeod County, Minnesota, where he was elected to the legislature in the fall of 1868. The next spring he was appointed government physician to White Earth, and in the fall of 1869 took a homestead on Sections 17 and 18, in what is now Audubon Township, where he removed his family in the spring of 1870.

When the county was organized, Dr. Pyle was appointed county auditor, which office he held until the first Monday in March, 1872. He was appointed notary public by Gov. Austin, on the 3d of December, 1870, and his commission was recorded in Douglas County, to which Becker was then attached, on the 19th of January, 1871, and in Becker County on the 10th of January, 1872.

Dr. Pyle left Becker County in the fall of 1873 with his family and went to northern Alabama, where he died somewhere about the year 1884.

---

### Captain Freeman K. Small.

Freeman K. Small was born at Lubec, Maine, on the 6th day of June, 1837. When a boy he went to sea and passed through the different grades, until he stood on the quarterdeck as master

mariner, and for several years commanded vessels sailing from the ports of Lubec and Eastport. Captain Small was married to Miss Jeanette Washburn, at her father's home on April 10th, 1862, but he continued to follow the high seas for several years afterwards. He traveled over a large part of the world, including two trips to Africa. Mrs. Small accompanied her husband on several of these trips, but concluding she was never intended for a sailor, she persuaded him to abandon his occupation as sea rover and take up his trade as carpenter and builder, which he had learned in his younger years.

Mrs. Small writing from her home at Bradford, Mass., December 3rd, 1905, says:

Mr. Small went to Leech Lake, Minn., in March, 1870, as carpenter and engineer of a steamboat on that lake, which was being run in the interest of the Indian farmers, by which they carried their oxen and plows to their different places around the lake. Our son Jake and myself went to Leech Lake in the following May. John Cook in the meantime was sent to White Earth from Leech Lake to look after the interests of the Indians there, and in July, 1870, he got us transferred to White Earth with them. The following spring they took their homestead near Audubon and we went on our claim, which joined theirs, in April 1871, and lived there until Audubon became a railroad station when we built a house there and lived there several years. Aside from the trouble arising from the murder of my sister's family, we enjoyed life out there very much, and often wished we had not come back so far east.

When the Small family left Becker County they took up their residence at Bradford, Mass., where he died on the 12th of March, 1903.

Mrs. Small and two sons survive him.

---

### Mrs. F. K. Small.

Mrs. Jeanette W. Small, wife of Capt. F. K. Small, and sister to Mrs. John Cook was born at Welchville, Maine, in the year 1830.

Her maiden name was Washburn, and she is a relative of the celebrated Washburn family of Maine, that sent five brothers to Congress, four of whom were members of the House of Representatives at the same time. One of them afterwards a United States senator from Minnesota, another a governor of Wisconsin and still another, Elisha B. Washburn was minister to



France during Lincoln's administration, and had it not been for his powerful influence and persistent efforts, it is doubtful if Gen. Grant would ever have been advanced to the head of the Union Army.

Mrs. Small is the namesake of the wife of Elihu B. Washburn, whose name was Jeanette.

---

### Paul C. Sletten.

Paul C. Sletten was born in Kvam, Gulbrandsdalen, Norway, February 26, 1841. He was the second eldest of four brothers and having lost his father through his early death, he soon struck out to work his own way through life. From the time he was fourteen years old he worked in different positions, meanwhile improving every opportunity for study and education.

At the age of twenty-one he went to work on a government railroad then under construction at Hadeland, Norway. At this time he found opportunity for studying civil engineering and also commenced to read English. In 1867 he was married to Kari Berger of Hadeland, Norway, and two years later emigrated to the United States, landing in New York July 13, 1869.

These were the days of the building of the Northern Pacific Railroad and fortified with letters of recommendation and credentials from Norwegian government engineers (among them one from Chief Engineer Pihl), he soon obtained a responsible position with the Northern Pacific Contractors.

In the fall of 1870 a railroad camp was established at Oak Lake and work continued there throughout the winter. Here he was joined by his wife and at this time took as a homestead the northeast quarter of Section 24, Township 139, Range 42 where they established their residence.

He continued with the railroad people until the road reached Bismarck in 1873 when he returned to his home.

Oak Lake was during the railroad construction days a lively trading post and the surrounding country began to develop rapidly.

Mr. Sletten was a man of great natural ability, an indefatigable worker and soon became deeply interested in the upbuilding and welfare of the new and promising settlement, taking a prominent place among the sturdy pioneer residents of Becker County. He was employed as clerk and manager in stores at Oak Lake and

later at Audubon, Minn. and after Becker County was organized he was in 1873 elected clerk of the District Court.

In 1875 he received from President Grant the appointment as receiver of public funds of the United States Land Office at Detroit. He was reappointed to this position in 1879, the office then having been removed to Crookston. His family followed him there in 1880. He retained his Becker County interests and was frequently seen among his numerous Becker County friends. He was on intimate terms with many of the leading public men of his day and prominent in the councils of his party. In politics he was a staunch Republican and fought many hard battles for his party. In the famous Nelson-Kindred congressional campaign he threw his strength with the "Little Norwegian from Alexandria" and was credited with a good share of the Nelson victory.

In 1883 he was again appointed receiver, thus having the honor of being appointed to the same office by three different presidents, but served only one year of his third term. He died at his Crookston home of inflammation of the bowels, July 8th, 1884, and is survived by the widow, Mrs. Kari Sletten and five daughters.

The family later removed to their Oak Lake homestead where they built a comfortable home and continued to reside until 1902 when they sold the farm and Mrs. Sletten established her residence at Audubon, Minn.

The surviving children are: Mrs. Josephine S. Bailey of Minneapolis, Miss Caroline L. Sletten of Audubon, Mrs. Nicoline C. Netland of Audubon, Mrs. Sophie W. Netland of Northfield, Minn. and Miss Cora P. Sletten of Audubon, Minn.

A. O. NETLAND.

### Hon. James G. McGrew.

James G. McGrew was born near Indianapolis, Indiana, December 23, 1833, and came to Freeborn County, Minn., in 1855. He enlisted in Company B, Fourth Minnesota Infantry, and was stationed at Fort Ridgely, Minnesota, during the summer of 1862, participating in the battle of Redwood, and in the defence of Fort Ridgely against the Sioux Indians, in which battle twenty-five of its members were killed and were buried near where the fort stood. Captain Timothy Sheehan and Lieutenant McGrew were the two heroes of the battle.

He was afterwards with his regiment in the siege of Corinth, the siege of Vicksburg and several other battles, remaining with his regiment to the close of the war, being mustered out in Alabama Sept. 6, 1865.

He located in Fillmore County, and in 1868 was elected to the state legislature, and removed to Becker County in the spring of 1871, taking a homestead on the southeast quarter of Section 10 in Audubon Township. He was admitted to the bar in 1872 and in the fall of 1873 was elected to the office of county attorney, which office he held for four years. He removed to Crookston in 1879.

MRS. WEST.

Captain McGrew died at St. Paul on the 30th day of January, 1907.

Mrs. Hattie E. Goodrich of Oak Lake died on February 24th, in her 37th year, followed by the death of her husband, Guy H. Goodrich, on December 6th. Mr. Goodrich was born in Attica, New York; came to Crow Wing in 1869; followed up the N. P. R. R. and came here in 1870. He was engaged with Fletcher & Bly Co., contractors. He took a farm at Oak Lake on which he lived until his death. Mrs. Goodrich was, in previous years of her life, connected with the Baptist church at Milwaukee.

On Nov. 22nd William McKinstry "fell on sleep." His had been an eventful life. Born at Westminster, Vt., on June 14th, 1795, he went as a young man to western New York. He was ordained a deacon of the Methodist Episcopal Church by Bishop Elijah Hedding, in the village of Perry, N. Y., September 24th, 1837, and became a circuit rider of that church on a salary of about \$100 a year and necessary traveling expenses. For between twenty and thirty years he labored in western New York along the Alleghany River, and in northern Pennsylvania, spending most of his time on horseback, traversing the country, fording rivers, holding camp-meetings, attending revivals, preaching and praying wherever he found opportunity, and dealing with the spiritual interests and experiences of all sorts of people. He came into Stearns County, Minn., in 1867, and to Becker County in the fall of 1871. He passed away at the home of his son, L. C. McKinstry, at Audubon, a good man and full of years of service for his Divine Master in the Methodist Episcopal Church.

He died November 22, 1882.

MRS. WEST.

REV. GEO. W. BROWNJOHN.

## Chapter XXIII.

### LAKE PARK TOWNSHIP.

The first settlers in Lake Park Township were George Osborne and Daniel McKay, who came into the township in April, 1870. They located on Section 36, and what has since been called the Jonas Erickson farm was one of their claims. They were both single men and left the country soon after they had proved up on their land.

The next settler was John Cromb, who came into the township on the 20th of May, 1870, and took up land on Sections 26, 34 and 35. The same farm is now the home of John O'Day.

Mrs. John Cromb came with him, and was the first white woman who settled in the township.

---

#### John Cromb.

John Cromb was born in Perthshire, Scotland, on the 27th day of February, 1843, and came to the United States in June, 1869. He came directly to Balmoral, Otter Tail County, Minn., where he remained until the next spring when he came to Becker County, locating in Lake Park Township on the 20th day of May, 1870.

Mr. Cromb was a member of the first board of county commissioners of Becker County, being appointed to that office by Governor Horace Austin at the time of the organization of the county in March, 1871.

He was the first county auditor elected by the people, which office he held until the fall of 1881 when he resigned to accept the appointment of register of the United States Land Office at Crookston, Minn., which office he held until after the election of President Cleveland in 1884.

Since that time he has been president of the Merchants' National Bank of Crookston, where he has resided since the fall of 1881.

Mrs. F. M. Higley, now of Spokane Falls, Wash., who came to Lake Park Township early in June, 1870, says:

We came to Becker County on the 10th day of June, 1870. We had four children. There were ten others in the party; Harry Chamberlain.



JOHN CROMB.



CHRIST E. BJORGE.



OLE BJORGE.



OLIVER TAYLOR.

wife and one child; John Higley, wife and three children; James N. Chamberlain and Charlie Morgan. Abner and John Chamberlain did not come at that time.

I think Wash. Dixon came a little later than we. He was not with our party. We came a few days after John Cromb, George Osborne and Dan McKay.

We left St. Charles, Minn., on the 10th day of May, with ox teams and covered wagons, arriving in what is now Lake Park Township just one month from the time we started, the 10th of June. The weather was very rainy, and as we had to cook by camp-fires it was rather unpleasant at times, but on the whole we had rather an enjoyable time. Flora Moore taught the first school in Lake Park Township.

MRS. FRANK M. HIGLEY.

---

## HISTORY OF LAKE PARK TOWNSHIP.

BY CHRISTEN E. BJORGE.

Christen E. Bjorge is one of the old settlers of this county. He is a native of Norway, and was born in Ringibu, Gudbrandsdalen, on the 6th day of October, 1850. He is the son of Erick and Mary Bjorge. Mr. Bjorge, the subject of this sketch, remained in his native land attending school until 1867, and at the age of seventeen he emigrated to the United States and settled in Vernon County, Wisconsin, where he remained for three years. To get a somewhat connected idea of Mr. Bjorge's history, I will in his own words give the following taken from the *Becker County Journal*:

"To get a somewhat connected idea of what I am about to relate it will be better to begin at the time I left Coon Prairie, Wisconsin, and started on my romantic search for land. The day dawned on which I decided to start; the second day of May, 1870. Many friends were present to bid us good-by and wish us good luck on our journey. It was hard to bid these friends good-by, but our decision could not be changed; we must look for a home but where we knew not. Still we would follow Greeley's advice and "Go West." The oxen bought for the occasion were hitched up and off we started sometimes at a gallop, sometimes in the road and sometimes out as they were unbroken and would mind nothing. Thus we journeyed until about to ascend a steep hill which leads from Coon Prairie to what was known as the Dutch Ridge. Before we reached the top, the oxen lost all patience and made a manœuver which overturned the wagon and broke the tongue and

finally they got loose. We lashed the broken tongue and continued our journey, arriving at La Crosse late that night, tired and discouraged by our first day's trip. We partook of a meager supper, crept into our wagon, and soon fell into a refreshing sleep.

The next day we left La Crosse, crossing the Mississippi on a ferry. On the Minnesota side the bank of the river was very steep and we came near having an accident. Our untrained oxen again showed their contrariness by backing up instead of going forward and another step backward would have plunged the whole outfit into the Mississippi, which here with majestic strength and splendor rushes by on its way to the gulf, ready to swallow and carry along whatever came in its way. But good fortune assisted us. The wagon was stopped by a projecting rock. We unhitched the oxen in a hurry, and drove them to the top of the hill. We had to unload and carry everything up the hill by hand. A passer-by with a team of horses pulled the wagon up for us, and we again proceeded on our journey. We cast a last look back to bid our dear Wisconsin good-by. La Crosse lay calmly smiling in the rays of the rising sun, but a treacherous enemy, the Mississippi, stretched out between us.

This early in the spring the pasturage for our oxen was poor, and consequently we had to proceed very slowly the first week so as not to tire our animals. To mention all the daily occurrences would take up too much space. But I thought it would interest both old and young to hear something about the "redskins" at this time when they were a constant menace to those breaking up the prairie or clearing the forest to get a home for themselves and their families. The young people of to-day can hardly imagine what the pioneers had to experience, suffer and overcome.

We moved slowly onward and arrived at Otter Tail City about the middle of June, and met several land seekers who I will mention individually.

Martin Olson was just back from a trip to Becker County, where he had found a home and was to return with his family. Mr. Olson described the country with brightest colors, and all the company agreed to go and look it over. From Otter Tail City (at that time an insignificant Indian village) to Becker County, there were no roads, only Indian trails. To go over these roads with heavy loads was next to impossible in many places. In the southern part of Becker County we had to cross a swamp which

caused us much trouble and hardship; but cross it we must as we could discover no way around it. Consequently we had to bridge the swamp which took both time and strength, as the necessary materials had to be carried in. At last the bridge was finished, but it was not the best. Then seven or eight yoke of oxen were hitched to each wagon, and off we started across the swamp. Here it was necessary to hurry along the rear teams, and when these fell through the leaders were hurried on to pull out those which fell through the bridge. In this way we finally got everything across.

The caravan proceeded slowly until we arrived at Detroit Lake. Here we drove along the beach until we came to a place where a stream flowed into the lake. To cross this stream was next to impossible. In the first place it was very deep and there were high banks on the other side which we could not climb. In order to cross we would either have to build a bridge or drive into the lake around the mouth of the stream. We decided to do the latter. We raised the wagon boxes so as to save our provisions if possible. The water, however, was deeper than we had anticipated, and several got their baggage soaked. When in the stream, a yoke of our oxen lost all patience and seemingly thought it better to end their miserable existence by committing suicide. Where the water was deepest and only the oxen's horns were visible, they lay down and disappeared from sight. At this time good advice was appreciated. Chains were brought in a hurry, and with the aid of two yoke of cattle we saved both the oxen and the wagon. The poor animals that again saw daylight against their wills made a few grimaces, but otherwise seemed no worse off for their plunge bath.

June 24th, 1870, we passed the site on which Detroit, our county seat, now stands; the plains looked lonely and desolate. Who would at that time have thought that this would have been our county metropolis, and from its county halls justice would be dealt out to our people. We proceeded steadily though slowly further and further west, nearer and nearer to our goal. Four or five miles west of Detroit the country became more open, being mostly prairie with groves here and there, with lakes, full of fish, scattered in all directions.

We soon arrived at the place where Lake Park is now situated. We halted and pitched camp, were satisfied with our surroundings



and the beautiful Goshen we had taken possession of. Not least did the women enjoy the assurance that now their trials and sufferings were at an end, and they could view the future with hopeful eyes. The trip had lasted nearly two months, and you need not wonder that we felt the need of a rest, a chance for a general cleaning up. The next morning we were all early on our feet, driven by the blood-thirsty, long-legged mosquitoes which seemed to have no pity for the pale-faces who now made their conquest here. The day dawned clear and bright, and when the sun's rays caressed the tops of the trees, the numerous birds struck up a beautiful morning song, expressing their happiness and satisfaction at being able to live and build their homes in this part of nature's domain. The land seekers breakfasted, and were soon ready to strike out for the choice of a home. Each started in his own direction, while the cattle were left at the camp to be cared for by the women and children. By nightfall most of the land seekers were back, and had found what they had sought, a home for themselves and theirs.

All took up land near the timber. The party, among the first settlers of this township, scattered as one after the other got ready and moved his family and belongings to the place chosen for their future home. We arrived at the place in Section 8 which became our home on June 28th, 1870.

The first thing we did was to build a claim shanty, its size was ten by twelve feet, seven feet high at the ridge. I had half a window facing the south. The roof was composed of poplar poles and hay, with clay on top. It soon showed that we were not master builders, as all the rain that fell on the roof streamed through into what we called a bed. The bed was made from a couple of oak logs three feet long, laid six feet apart and covered with poles. There was no floor in the cabin, and when it rained there was little comfort within. Table we had none, but used a box which we had brought with us. We made stools out of oak logs, leaving a part of a limb on for a handle. There was little said about the necessary housefurnishing, as lumber and the necessary tools were not to be had. All we had was an old ax, and with such a tool it was hard to manufacture the furniture. In the summer of 1870 we broke a few acres which were seeded in 1871, but the grasshoppers came and took it all; the same happened in 1872. In 1873, we had no grasshoppers but then we had a very

small area seeded. The reason for this was that so many were of the opinion that we would again be visited by the grasshoppers, and also that so many were too poor to buy seed wheat. In 1874-5, the grasshoppers again ravaged the country so that there was nothing left for bread for the poor farmers. When I say that the grasshoppers were so numerous that they stopped railroad trains you will perhaps doubt it, but it is a fact that the insects would alight on the rails in such numbers that the rails would become slippery, and the trains could not move.

These continuous failures, together with other obstacles and disappointments, caused many to lose heart. This must be said of the Norwegian; he is tough and determined to hold out; at least that was the case here. During these years of privation few moved away to other localities, but most of the first settlers remained. Many will perhaps wonder how so many could hold out for such a length of time without getting any crops. It must be said that the railroad, the Northern Pacific, which runs through here was built to Lake Park in the fall of 1871, and this gave the farmers a chance to earn a little, both by their own work and the work of their ox teams. If the Northern Pacific had not been built at that time I dare say everybody would have been starved out of Becker County.

Even when we first settled here we lived in constant fear of the many Indians we had to mingle with. They had their homes on the White Earth Reservation, in Becker County. It soon became apparent that the Indians were not friendly to the whites, who were overrunning their hunting grounds.

In the fall of 1870 the Indians set fire to a stack of hay belonging to a farmer named Gunder Carlson, and when he went out to investigate he was shot from behind by an Indian. Mr. Carlson received six buckshot in the back and died two years later from the effects of the wounds. In the fall of 1871 a family by the name of Johnson were killed by the Indians, and in the spring of 1872 another family consisting of five persons were killed. These atrocities put fear and unrest in our minds, and made the situation very grave.

In May, 1872, a message was sent out that the Indians were gathered on the White Earth Reservation for a council. Their war spirit gathered strength as their meeting progressed. The Indians had even donned their war paint, and were dancing

the war dance. There was at that time a minister on the reservation, who sent the settlers word about the doings of the Indians. When war-like rumors came out, the settlers of Lake Park Township gathered at Lake Park to discuss what had best be done. The most careful were chosen as leaders, and it was decided to build a fort on a little hill south of where our peaceful little village, Lake Park, now stands, with extensions on each corner so that firing could be done along the sides of the fort from the inside, railroad ties were set upright in these ditches, and the dirt tramped in again. Port-holes were arranged here and there around the fort. Women and children were brought inside the stockade. Some of the men were placed as sentinels while others were stationed at the port-holes to receive the expected enemy. The settlers remained here for several days. Meanwhile there was nobody at home to care for the stock, so these animals were obliged to shift for themselves as best they could. The warlike Indians did not come. The reason was that the above mentioned minister had brought his influence to bear upon them. Their minister was a steadfast friend of the white settler and he, next to God, must be thanked for our deliverance. When the settlers received the good news that all danger was over for the time being, each one proceeded to his own home. In 1876 there was another fear of Indian uprising, but then, as before, it was frustrated by the peaceful ones who were more friendly to the whites.

Thirty-five years ago nobody would have thought that at this time Becker County would become such an important county in the state. It is not only one of the handsomest counties in the state, but the farmers and the inhabitants are as a whole well-to-do, not to say rich. Especially in the western part we see on every hand well cultivated farms and substantial buildings.

Large herds of cattle are now grazing where not many years ago herds of buffalo were found.

#### C. E. BJORGE.

Mr. C. E. Bjorge was united in marriage to Miss Dina Hamre on the 28th day of October, 1875. Miss Hamre was born in Goodhue County, Minnesota, and was the daughter of John and Emily Hamre, both natives of Norway. Mr. and Mrs. Bjorge have been blessed with six children, Edwin, Julia, Annie, Oscar, Rhoda, and Leona.

Mr. Bjorge was appointed postmaster at Lake Park under Cleveland's first administration. He conducted the office with credit and satisfaction both to himself and all concerned. He was president of the village for a few years, then assessor of the township, and was census enumerator in 1880 and 1890, and clerk and member of the board of education.

Mr. Bjorge is a man of good business abilities and qualifications, and has been successful in whatever business he has been engaged.

---

### Ole E. Bjorge.

The Scandinavian peninsula has been conspicuous for the production of a strong, honest, energetic type of men, and has furnished some of the most progressive and enterprising of the settlers of the Northwest.

They have helped to bring this region into a high state of development and civilization. They have proved themselves to be progressive, intelligent, and worthy citizens. The early settlers of Lake Park Township were mostly Scandinavians, and no more thrifty agricultural locality can be found in the Northwest. Ole E. Bjorge, the subject of this biographical sketch, was the first settler in the western part of Lake Park Township and has aided materially in its progress and development.

Ole J. Bjorge was born in Ringebu, Gudbrandsdalen, Norway, September 10th, 1845, and was raised on a farm in his native land. His father, Eric O. Bjorge, was born in Norway, March 25th, 1821, and died at Lake Park, Minnesota, December 20th, 1902. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Christenson Losness, was born in Norway, and died at Coon Prairie, Wisconsin, November 20th, 1869. The parents of Ole E. Bjorge were not people of wealth, and when only a young boy he was put to heavy work. On April 6th, 1866, he bade adieu to his home, parents and friends and set sail for America. The journey across the sea was made in a sail ship, and it took seven weeks to reach America. Mr. Bjorge was the first of the family to come to America, and was the means of the family settling in this country. In 1868, Mr. Bjorge was married to Mary H. Sandsness. Her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Halvor Sandsness, were both born in Norway. She was born in Sandsness, Bjorsogton, Norway, November 14th, 1845, and came

to America in 1866. Her parents are both dead; her father having died in Norway and her mother at Rushford, Minnesota.

Three children have been born of this marriage, namely: Henry, born March 7th, 1871; Edwin, born May 17, 1878; and Minnie, now Mrs. H. Himrum, born December 8th, 1882. Ole E. Bjorge and his brother, Christen, arrived in Becker County, Minnesota, in June, 1870, coming all the way across the country from Wisconsin with an ox team and a covered wagon. Detroit then consisted of a few Indian tents, and the country was entirely without roads. Ole E. Bjorge and his brother, Christen Bjorge, both took claims in Lake Park Township. Ole built a house in Section 8, which was the first log cabin in the western part of Lake Park township. The first years were full of hardship, and all the farming was done with oxen, and supplies had to be hauled a distance of over one hundred miles; besides the grasshoppers destroyed the crops for several years. The Indians were a source of dread and caused a great deal of trouble and anxiety to the early settlers. The country was then filled with wild game, and the Indians looked with suspicion upon the invasion of the white man which would eventually decrease the size of the territory over which he could roam and hunt. Several families were massacred by the Indians in the adjoining townships, and the report helped to spread consternation among the settlers. It became customary for the settlers in the evenings to take a look around the country to ascertain if there were any suspicious Indians gathered around. One evening in the fall of 1871, as Ole Bjorge was spying around from the top of a hill to see if there were any Indians in view, he saw a large prairie fire in the north and against the flames he could plainly see a crowd of men coming towards his farm. In a moment, he heard several shots discharged in the same direction and Ole felt certain it meant an Indian outbreak, and he ran to the house and told the family that the Indians were coming and that they should run to the home of G. T. Johnson, which was only a few rods away. He then warned his father, Erick, and family, and they all rushed to the home of Mr. Johnson. Here they made preparations for self-defense. Johnson was stationed at the door with a gun and Erick held the powder horn and the bullet bag and Ole held an ax. The women and children were in the cellar. The house was surrounded with heavy timber on all sides and at a short distance below the house was a large slough filled with heavy grass. Ed. Bjorge,

who was then a boy, crawled down the hill and hid himself in the heavy grass of the slough and in case of an attack by the Indians, Ed. would probably have been the only one to survive. There during that long and strenuous night stood the brave and fearless men, ready to sacrifice their lives, in a new and unsettled country, for the protection of themselves and families. Early in the morning, while it was still dark, an object was discerned crawling up the hill toward the house. "There is one of the Indians," whispered Johnson, "and in a second he will be dead." He raised the hammer, put the gun to his shoulder, took aim to be sure of the object, and was ready to fire. "Wait," whispered Ole, "it looks like Ed." Johnson hesitated a minute and in the meantime it was discovered that it was actually "Ed." The night was cold and being chilled to the bones Ed. was unable to hold out in the slough any longer, and made up his mind to seek shelter in the house. It was a narrow escape from meeting a tragic death. Morning at last dawned and no Indians had been seen. Later it was learned that the men who had been seen on the prairie in the evening were not Indians at all but a number of railway men who had gone to attend a dance and on their way discharged their revolvers.

Mr. Bjorge was a hard and efficient worker, and as the result of many years of labor he had converted the farm into one of the finest and most productive in Becker County. Additional land was acquired by purchase so that the farm now includes three hundred and sixty acres.

A complete set of good and substantial buildings have been erected which have converted the farm into a home of more than usual comfort.

In July, 1899, Mr. Bjorge was stricken with paralysis and died on the 9th of July of that year. He was buried in the cemetery of the Norwegian Synod at Lake Park. Mr. Bjorge was highly esteemed and respected by all those with whom he was acquainted, and the funeral was one of the largest ever held in the western part of Becker County. It must be said to his credit that he always intended that justice should be observed among men, and all his dealings were marked with the highest degree of honesty and integrity. He stood for a "square deal." Politically he was a Democrat and attended numerous conventions of his party. He was a member of the Lutheran church, as was also his family, and by

his death the community lost a most worthy citizen and one of the pioneers of Becker County.

HENRY O. BJORGE.

---

### Jonas Erickson.

Jonas Erickson was born August 16th, 1848, in Modelford, Sweden. His parents were farmers. He came to America in 1857 and settled in Iowa. He was married to Olava Aas, a native of Sweden. Their marriage has been blessed with six children, of which Lewis, Annie and Christian are still living. Three are dead.

On the 11th day of June, 1870, he settled on his farm on Sections 2 and 3 in Lake Park Township.

On the 19th day of September, 1871, he was elected chairman of the board of supervisors. On the 21st day of December, 1871, he was elected the first treasurer of School District No. 2, and on the 12th day of March, 1872, he was elected assessor in this township.

---

### Gustav Jacobson.

Gustav Jacobson is one of the early settlers of this township. There are perhaps few who occupy a more prominent place than the gentleman whose name heads this sketch.

Mr. Jacobson is a native of Norway. He was born in 1848. Came to America in the year 1866. In 1876 Jacobson was united in marriage to Miss Inga Olson, a native of Norway. Their marriage has been blessed with two children—Julius and Caroline. In the summer of 1870, he came to this township, and settled on Section 30, where he has carried on agricultural operations and has been one of the most successful farmers in this township.

---

### Oliver Taylor.

One of the first settlers in the western part of Becker County was Oliver Taylor. Mr. Taylor was a native of the state of Ohio, being born there in the year 1828. While a boy he accompanied his parents to Indiana and in the early "fifties" went to Minnesota and settled in Kandiyohi County. In 1862, however, just before the Indian outbreak, he returned to Indiana. After a few years'

stay he again went to Minnesota and arrived in Becker County in the summer of 1870. He in company with two other gentlemen by the name of Clark and Haney first stopped at Richwood, where Mr. Haney located on the Buffalo River with a view of building a mill. Mr. Taylor left Richwood and took up a claim on Section 2 of the township of Lake Park, where he remained during the following winter with nothing but his dog and horses for his



O. I. BERG.



GUS. JACOBSON.

companions. In the summer of 1871, he brought up his family to live on the claim where they together endured the various trials of frontier life. In 1876 he sold his farm to Thomas H. Canfield and with his family moved to Tennessee, thence to Missouri, where his wife died in 1878. With his two daughters, he returned to Lake Park where they remained a short time, and then settled in Marshall County, Minn., and where he was elected the first auditor of that county.

Mr. Taylor died in Lake Park Township on the fourth of November, 1899.

George Goodrich came here in the summer of 1870 and settled on Section 14.



### Gudm F. Johnson.

Mr. Gudm F. Johnson was born in Norway, June 11th, 1844. His parents were both Norwegians. He came to the United States in August, 1866, stayed a few years in Wisconsin and then moved to Minnesota. Mr. Johnson was married to Miss Anne E. Bjorge, May 23rd, 1869. He arrived at Oak Lake, Becker County, June 28th, 1871, and later in the same year purchased some railroad land in the western part of Lake Park Township. At the first town meeting held in the township of Lake Park, at that time called the town of Liberty, Mr. Johnson was elected on the board of township supervisors. He stayed in Becker County a short time, and went to Minneapolis in 1872. At Minneapolis he became associated with Mr. Jedde in editing and publishing a Norwegian weekly newspaper by the name of *Budstekken*. This was a Democratic organ, and for many years was the leading Norwegian newspaper in the state.

---

### Even Nelson.

Even Nelson was born in Lillejord, Telemarken, Norway, June 23rd, 1842. In 1859, Mr. Nelson, for the purpose of obtaining an education, entered a seminary and graduated from the same in the spring of 1861. In the fall following he was given a position as school teacher, and followed this profession for a period of six years.

In 1867, he was married to Birget Overson, who was also a native of Norway. She is a relative of Halvor Steenerson, the present congressman from this district. Mr. Nelson made up his mind to try his fortune across the sea, and shortly after his marriage, he and his wife started on their voyage to the United States, coming to Kashkenonghe Prairie, Dane County, Wisconsin. He remained there for three years. During this time he was engaged in teaching the Norwegian language in the adjoining Scandinavian districts. The homesteads in this district were all taken up, and as Mr. Nelson did not possess sufficient means to purchase land he made up his mind to go where he could obtain a free farm of his own. Consequently on the 17th day of May, 1870, he and his wife, in company with several others, left Madison, Wisconsin, and on the 3d day of July arrived in the western part of Becker County. It will

be observed that the trip consumed one month and a half. This was due to the fact that the journey had to be made by the use of oxen, some of which were old and slow. And also to the fact that the long distance had to be traveled without any roads whatever. Mr. Nelson took up a homestead on Section 30 of Lake Park Township, on which he still resides. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have been blessed with a family of nine children, nearly all of whom are full grown and all are living. Four of them are married. Mr. Nelson has not been lacking in energy and thrift in the building up of a comfortable home. His farm, by successful cultivation, has been brought to a high degree of fertility, and the well-constructed buildings bear evidence of success and prosperity.

---

### Johannes Bjornstad.

Johannes Bjornstad was born in Norway in August, 1814, came to America in 1869, and in July, 1870, located on Section 24 of Lake Park Township, where he continued to reside until the time of his death, which occurred at the home of his daughter, Mrs. George Goodrich, on the 22d day of October, 1899. He was the father of Olof, Michael and John Bjornstad.

---

### M. Bjornstad.

Mr. M. Bjornstad is the owner of a fine farm in the eastern part of Lake Park Township. He is a Norwegian, born in Roken, Norway, September 29th, 1849. In his youth he decided to leave his native country and emigrate to the United States and in June, 1868, he arrived in America. Inspired with the hope of finding a home of his own he proceeded to Minnesota and on the 4th day of July, 1870, arrived in Becker County. He took up a homestead in Section 13 of Lake Park Township, where he still resides. On July 29th, 1873, Mr. Bjornstad was married to Miss Josephine Halvorson, and at the present time Mr. and Mrs. Bjornstad are the proud parents of twelve children, six boys and six girls, George, Joseph, Bendike, Wilhelm, Gabriel, Ferdinand; and Cornelia, Helena, Marie, Nora, Julia and Alma. Mr. Bjornstad has held several township offices such as supervisor, road overseer, and school director. In

politics. Mr Bjornstad has been associated with the republican party. He is also a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church. By active work and industry he has constructed on his farm large and comfortable buildings in which he and his family now enjoy the comfort and blessings of modern farm life.

---

### Olaus Bjornstad.

Olaus Bjornstad resides on Section 13 in Lake Park Township; he has made farming his vocation, and is one of the most prominent farmers in the eastern part of the township. Mr. Bjornstad is a native of Norway, being born in Roken, Norway, February 21st, 1847. At the age of twenty-four, full of vigor and strength with the hope of finding a place where he could use his energy to better advantage than in his native land, he made up his mind to go to America and after a successful voyage arrived in the United States in June, 1869. Having heard of the fertile land in Minnesota, Mr. Bjornstad proceeded westward in search of a home. He finally arrived in Becker County and on the 8th day of November, 1870, took up a homestead in the eastern part of Lake Park Township. He worked on the road bed of the Northern Pacific Railway during the summer of 1871, and during the fall and summer of 1872 served as watchman on the fencing train of the Northern Pacific. Mr. Bjornstad was also engaged as clerk in the store of Holmes & Phinney in Detroit, and after serving in this capacity for one year and a half he moved out to his homestead.

May 20th, 1875, he was married to Marie Beaver. As a result of this marriage nine children were born, most of whom are now full grown. Of these there are six girls, Clara, Thea, Selma, Olga, Inga and Holda; also three boys, John, Oscar and Adolph.

He has held many positions of honor and trust. In the fall of 1871 he was present at a meeting at which the organization of the township was affected and was elected one of its first officers. He served as county commissioner at the time of the building of the Becker County court-house and for many years he has served as a member of the board of supervisors, and also as a member of the school board. At the present time he is chairman of the board of town supervisors. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church.

Mr. Bjornstad has put up many fine and substantial buildings on his farm which show evidence of the general prosperity, so characteristic among the farmers in the western part of Becker County.

---

### **Andrew A. Houglum.**

Andrew A. Houglum was born at Arnefjord, Sogn, Norway, August 27th, 1855. His parents were of Norwegian birth and lived on a farm, but were in poor circumstances. In those days the people made their own clothing; the men wore knee pants and long stockings. Wooden shoes were of universal use. The children, as soon as they became of sufficient age, learned to make their own wooden shoes, and at the age of twelve Mr. Houglum made his first pair. In 1869, at the age of fourteen he in company with his parents left his home on his journey for America. Before they reached Bergen the steamer on which they were passengers struck on a rock, but fortunately the ship was not seriously damaged. At Bergen they boarded a sailing ship, and at the end of three weeks landed safely in Quebec, Canada. From there they proceeded to Goodhue County, Minnesota, arriving on the 15th day of June. Mr. Houglum heard of the fertile soil in the great Red River country, and in 1871 in company with his brother started for Becker County. He took up a homestead in the western part of Lake Park Township. His brother Ole also took up a homestead nearby; he died some years ago.

When Mr. Houglum left Goodhue County, all he possessed was fifty dollars. The journey to Becker County was made with oxen and was necessarily slow and tedious. He was married in 1883, and as the result of his marriage eight children have been born.

Mr. Houglum has always taken an active interest in the development of the western part of Becker County, and for many years has been a member of the board of supervisors for Lake Park Township. In politics he has been associated with the principles of the republican party. He is also a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church.

CHRISTEN E. BJORGE.

### Nels Nelson.

Nels Nelson is a prosperous farmer residing on Section 6 of Lake Park Township. Mr. Nelson was born in Appelbo, Dalarne, Sweden, April 5th, 1837. He was married in Sweden when he was twenty-two years old, and at the age of thirty-three set sail for America with his wife and three children, arriving at New York, July 3d, 1870. From New York he proceeded westward as far as Eau Claire, Wisconsin, where he remained until the following spring. Early in the spring he purchased a pair of horses and a bob-sleigh and with his family proceeded toward the West. Arriving at Sauk Center, he left his family behind in a small log shanty and proceeded on the journey until he finally arrived at the place of John O. Johnson near Audubon. Being informed by Mr. Johnson that there were homesteads to be had, Mr. Nelson hurried back after his family and on the 4th day of April, 1871, they arrived sound and healthy in the northwestern part of Lake Park Township, where he decided to take a homestead. One month and four days were consumed in journeying from Wisconsin to this place, because of snow-storms and the bad condition of the roads. The family had to walk nearly the entire distance.

After a few years Mr. Nelson acquired more land by purchase from the railroad company, so that his farm now comprises three hundred acres of the finest agricultural land.

Mr. Nelson is a member of the Lutheran church, and has assisted in building one of the finest Lutheran churches in this part of the state. This church is situated in the northwestern part of Lake Park Township, and has been constructed of brick and stone at the cost of twelve thousand dollars. This magnificent edifice for religious worship stands as a living monument to the untiring energy and the industry of the sturdy pioneers, who by the sacrifice of their labor and money have contributed to its construction. As has been related in the beginning of this sketch Mr. Nelson has been eminently successful in following the pursuits of agriculture. The numerous and well constructed buildings on his farm bear evidence of a successful and prosperous life.

### John G. Norby.

John G. Norby, one of the most successful and prosperous farmers of Becker County, resides on his farm in Section 5 of Lake Park Township. Mr. Norby was born on the farm Ekern in Berum, Askers, Norway, November 17th, 1837. In 1851, his father died and the following year Mr. Norby with his mother and five sisters and one brother removed to his grandfather's farm, Norby, where he lived until 1867. On June 21st, 1858, he was married to Thorena Larson. She was born on the 12th day of November, 1835, on a farm Okeri-Berum, Norway. On April 12th, 1867, Mr. Norby with his entire family consisting of his wife and five children, Gustav, Dortha, Lousie, now Mrs. C. K. Ekern, Lars, Ludvig and Adolph, and also his mother and four sisters, took passage by steamship to the United States and arrived at Lansing, Allamakee County, Iowa, May 12th. He moved out to east Pain Creek Prairie to live with his brother-in-law Jens Okeri. During the summer he worked on the nearby farms, and was paid at the rate of one dollar per day. On May 14th, 1871, Mr. Norby, with his wife and six children, Henry Edward having been born in Fillmore County, started out with two yoke of oxen hitched to a prairie schooner, and one hundred and thirty-five dollars in his pocket to seek a home in the Northwest, and on the evening of June 16th arrived at the place of Ole E. Bjorge in the western part of Becker County. After looking over the land in various directions, Mr. Norby finally decided to locate on Section 5 in Lake Park Township and commenced at once the erection of a log cabin. In the fall he worked with his two yoke of oxen, in the cut of the Northern Pacific Railway, west of where the village of Lake Park is now located. The Winter of 1871-2 was cold and stormy and exceptionally hard, but the people, being all in the prime of life and full of strength and courage withstood the hardships remarkably well during these early years, which were filled with many hardships. The settlers were very sociable. During Christmas and other holidays several families were gathered together in the newly built log cabins, and spent the time in singing, story telling and various other amusements. During these years money was extremely scarce, but the people were full of energy, hope and happiness.

Mr. Norby at various times has added by purchase to the size of his farm, so that it now comprises an area of four hundred and twenty-five acres of as good agricultural land as can be found anywhere in the Northwest. Large and comfortable buildings have been erected, and on the farm may also be seen a fine herd of Red Polled cattle headed by thoroughbred sires.

In politics Mr. Norby has always adhered to the doctrines of the republican party; he is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church, and is also one of the directors of the Becker County State Bank.

---

### **Ingel Ukkestad.**

Ingel Ukkestad was born in Nannestad, Norway, February 7th, 1821. He came to the United States, July 12th, 1862, and after looking over the country in several localities he finally arrived in Becker County. He took up a homestead on Section 4 in the township of Lake Park on the 6th day of July, 1871. Mr. Ukkestad was married to Marie Thoreson, April 27th, 1862. Three children have been born, John, Ludvig, and Albert. The eldest son John owns and operates a farm in the township of Cuba while Ludvig and Albert are attending to the management of the farm at home.

For many years Mr. Ukkestad has been in feeble health and for that reason has been closely confined to his home. He is a member of the United Lutheran church.

---

### **L. W. Pederson.**

L. W. Pederson was born in Inderoen, Trondhjem, Norway, January 23d, 1847. He left his native home in Norway, April 25th, 1866, to seek his fortune in America. The ocean was crossed in a sailing vessel, and after a successful voyage he landed at Quebec, June 12th. He proceeded westward to Fillmore County, Minnesota. In the winter of 1871 he proceeded northward in quest of a home, and arrived in the western part of Becker County on the 14th day of February that same year and took a homestead on Section 4 in the township of Lake Park. Mr. Pederson was married to Bergitha J. Engelstad on the 13th day of May, 1873. Mrs. Pederson died April 30th, 1901,

and was buried at the Lutheran church cemetery at Lake Park. Mr. Pederson has held several positions of trust and honor. He served as the first clerk in school district No. 16, served in the capacity of assessor for the township of Lake Park during several terms, and was also elected for many years as chairman of the board of supervisors. He acted as president of the Lake Park and Cuba Farmers' Insurance Company from the time it was organized until 1902. From 1875 to 1879 he served as county commissioner of Becker County.

Mr. Pederson is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church, and always took an active interest in religion. In politics he has always been a staunch supporter of Republican principles. On the 22d day of January, 1902, Mr. Pederson was married to Anna J. Skovdahl. As a result of this marriage two children have been born, Ingeborg Malena and Lydia Bergithe.

Mr. Pederson conceived the idea of founding an orphans' home on his farm. With this idea in view additional buildings were constructed, and the Orphans' Home became an established fact. This institution is known as the Lake Park Orphans' Home. Mr. Pederson donated a portion of his farm to the support of this institution, additional land has been acquired by purchase, so that the property belonging to the institution comprises three hundred and sixty acres. At the present time in the neighborhood of one hundred children are cared for at the institution. The property is now owned by the United Lutheran Church. In 1902, Mr. Pederson moved to Halstad, Minnesota, where he purchased a farm and has since made his residence.

---

#### Erick S. Quam.

Mr. Quam was born in Hafslo, Norway, July 20th, 1834. His parents were farmers by occupation. In 1862, Mr. Quam was married to Christie Stokkenoo, of Lyster, Norway. They emigrated to America, and arrived at Albert Lea, Minnesota, in the summer of 1870. After having lived in Albert Lea one year they set out to seek their fortune in a new country and in August, 1871, they located on Section 30 where they still live.

Mr. Quam purchased the improved claim of Gulbrand Erickson, and later filed on a homestead. The first few years were full of hardships. The grasshoppers destroyed the crops for several



years, and in 1875 a terrific hail storm ravaged the country. In 1872, the story was circulated that the Indians intended to kill the settlers, and in anticipation of this Mr. Quam took most of his personal effects with him and moved to Lake Park, where he and some of the other settlers commenced the construction of a fort to be used for the protection of themselves and families. Fortunately the Indian scare did not materialize. Mr. Quam is a member of the Lutheran church in which he has always been an earnest and conscientious worker. Mr. Quam is now the owner of a large and well cultivated farm on which have been erected costly and substantial buildings making a home where he may enjoy the quiet and comfort of life in his declining years.

Mr. Jens P. Foss, of whom I have no history, came here in the spring of 1872, and settled on the southwest quarter of Section 16 (school land).

O. I. Berg came here in the spring of 1872.

---

### Organization.

The first township election was held at the house of M. L. Devereaux on Section 10, September 19th, 1871. John Cromb was elected moderator, M. L. Devereaux, clerk; and Martin Olson, and Louis Johnson, judges of election. At this meeting the organization of the township was affected and it was named the township of Liberty. The following named persons were elected as the first officials of the new township. Supervisors, Jonas Erickson, chairman; W. H. Chamberlain and G. F. Johnson. M. L. Devereaux was elected town clerk; Charles Smith treasurer; John Cromb and Jonas Erickson, justices of the peace and Frank Higley and Louis Johnson, constables.

At a meeting held on the 21st day of October, 1871, the township was organized into a school district called No. 2, with the following officers: M. L. Devereaux, clerk; John Cromb, director and Jonas Erickson, treasurer. This district was set aside as illegally established.

At this time there was no railway, and the nearest market place was over one hundred miles away. This was a long distance to drive with oxen over poor roads to obtain the necessities of life. In the summer of 1871, however, work was com-

menced on the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad. A railroad station was established in the northern part of the township, and the name given to it was Lakeside. The building of the railroad put new life into the country. The settlers were given employment, money was put into circulation, stations were built, markets were opened, and they were enabled to sell their products to obtain the necessities of life and to procure the machinery so essential to successful cultivation and subjugation of the soil. The early years were full of hardships, the grasshoppers destroyed the crops and the settlers were in constant dread of the Indians.

By reason of this many became discouraged, abandoned their homesteads and returned to older settlements. But neither the ravages of the grasshoppers nor the danger of being exterminated by the Indians could scare away the majority of the early and sturdy pioneers, who had crossed untrodden prairies, and unbridged streams, and penetrated wild forests for the purpose of providing homes for themselves and their families.

In 1876, at the suggestion of the Rev. Dr. Hawley, the post office known as Loring, the railway station, and the township were all merged into one name to be known as Lake Park. This was indeed a most fitting name, for to one who in summer time beholds the striking landscape consisting of undulating prairies, green groves, blossoming fields and picturesque lakes, it presents the scenic beauty of a park. In fertility of soil this township is not surpassed by any in Becker County, nor perhaps in the entire Northwest. The land is not only adapted to the growing of grain such as wheat, oats, barley, and flax, but during recent years, clover and corn have been raised with success. The country is therefore adapted to diversified farming; stock-raising and dairying have in recent years become important industries. In the village of Lake Park are two creameries that are running with full capacity the year around.

The stock farm of Thomas Canfield which is situated near the village of Lake Park is one of the finest and most up-to-date stock farms in the Northwest. On this farm Mr. Canfield has bred up from imported and domestic stock a fine herd of Short-horns that have captured many prizes at many fairs where they have been exhibited. On the farm may be seen also the finest Yorkshire hogs in America, if not in the world. His

Yorkshires took the championship at the World's Exposition at St. Louis, and at every other place where they have been exhibited they have carried off the highest honors.

Many of the farmers in the vicinity have availed themselves of the opportunity of improving their stock by purchasing full-blooded sires at the Canfield farm. Lake Park is noted for its fine stock, and for this the farmers are indebted, to a large extent, to the energy and untiring efforts of Mr. Canfield, who has made it possible for them to obtain full-blooded sires of the highest bred type.

An orphan home has also been built in the northwestern part of the township where dependent children can be cared for and educated.

The village of Lake Park, with a population of 800, is a thrifty and prosperous town, and as an evidence of its thrift and prosperity may be cited the fact that there is not a single shanty in the village.

Already some of the early pioneers have been laid to rest, and the time is not far distant when all of them will have ceased to count their homes among the living. They have done their duty and have done it well; they have been faithful and true. For their unswerving loyalty to those by whom they are survived, and devotion to country, the rising generation is deeply indebted. They strove to make us and our country what we are and their efforts have not been in vain. The substantial roads, the fine school houses, and the towering churches bear the strongest testimony to their industry, their undying devotion to family, and their loyalty to country and to God.

HENRY O. BJORGE.

---

## THE ORGANIZATION OF THE FIRST CONGREGATION IN BECKER COUNTY.

The first minister to visit us was the Rev. T. Watleson. He conducted services on November 6th, 1870, and this as far as I know was the first religious service in this county.

On the 16th day of May, 1871, a congregation was organized and named The Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran Congregation of Becker County. The trustees elected were Lars A. Larson, T. S. Hande and John Beaver. November 19th, 1872, a meeting

was held in Lake Park and the name of the congregation was changed to the Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran Hay Creek Congregation of Becker and Clay Counties. At this meeting a



HON. HENRY O. BJORGE.

call for a minister was issued, but the choice was left to the church council of the Norwegian Synod.

Rev. K. Bjorge was called and held his first service the first Sunday after Trinity. He worked with several congregations in this and neighboring counties until 1888, when he accepted a call from Red Wing and Zumbrota. Rev. Bjorge had to put up

with many hardships during his first years here. His congregations were so scattered that in order to reach them he had to cross the prairies where roads and bridges were few at that time. But under these conditions be it said in Mr. Bjorge's favor that he was a faithful servant of the Lord. There are many who yet remember him with love and thankfulness, for his was always well meant counsel which he always sought to make impressive during the time he worked and suffered, during these pioneer days. As is often the case, we seldom understand when a person wishes his fellow men well, and this will also apply here. His reward will not be missing on the Great Day when it will be said. "Good and faithful servant thou hast been faithful over a few things; I will make thee ruler over many things, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."

The first child born in Lake Park Township was Henry O. Bjorge, who was born on the 7th day of March, 1871. He was the son of Mr. and Mrs Ole Bjorge.

The first people to get married in Lake Park Township were Ole L. Berland and Betsy Olson, who were married on the 3rd of January, 1872, by L. G. Stevenson, justice of the peace.

A child, Jens K. Sorenson, died in this township, September 13th, 1871. This was the first death in the township.

John Delaney died May 22d, 1872. Mons Johnson died November 15th, 1872.

With reference to the early deaths in the township John Cromb has this to say:

I think that old John Delaney, who lived on what is now the John Horan farm was one of the first to die. He died of strangulated hernia. I remember his death well, being with him when it occurred, and afterwards made his coffin, as we had no undertakers in those days. We had funeral services at the house, however, Father Gurley officiating. We buried the old man in a grove facing the lake on my farm, where the body still remains.

R. H. Abraham was appointed postmaster in the spring of 1872.

CHRIS. E. BJORGE.

**REMINISCENCE OF THE COOK FAMILY MURDER.**

BY F. M. HIGLEY.

There were two families by the name of Small and Cook, who had formerly been employed by the government at White Earth, who had moved into the vicinity of Audubon and taken up claims. Sometime after the shooting of Mr. Carlson, the Cook family were all murdered in the night, their bodies thrown into the cellar, the house set on fire and all consumed. The intention was to have killed both families, as was afterwards learned, but for some reason the plan miscarried, to the intense satisfaction of Mr. Small and family. Although there were no horses in the country, the settlers having mostly arrived here in the old time prairie schooner with an ox team attached, the news spread like wild fire and the excitement and alarm which had been aroused by the crime became intense. The blood curdling deeds of those human wretches who butchered our people in 1862, at Lake Shetek, and other places were fresh in the minds of all, and there were some here who had actually passed through that awful ordeal and of course those scenes were revived in their minds with all of their attendant horrors. Some were in favor of immediate flight leaving everything behind, while others who had spent all they had in getting here and getting a little home established disliked the idea of being driven out like a flock of sheep and losing all they possessed. In the neighborhood where I lived, four miles south of Lake Park, we got together, talked the thing over and decided to build a fort and undertake the protection of our families. All hands turned out and began its immediate erection. John Cromb sent to the governor for arms and ammunition, securing for the county forty stands of arms, "Springfield muskets," and 1600 rounds of cartridges which were distributed through the country, our neighborhood receiving ten guns.

While we were busily engaged in our preparations of defense people of other sections of the country were not idle. Similar preparations were going on in Lake Park Village. The citizens of the village and surrounding country turned out and built a fort on the hill south of the depot made of railroad ties of which there were luckily plenty in town. Large numbers of the country

people flocked to the new fort from far and near, it being on the railroad offered greater inducements than our little country affair, and for a week or ten days, I suppose things were pretty lively. The material for ours had to be cut in the woods and hauled half a mile; we cut logs twelve feet long, dug a trench three feet deep, putting them in on end and fitting them together close enough so a bullet would not pass between. We built quite a large log house inside for our women and children, for we did not wish to be left up here in this new country, where such commodities were scarce, without our women. I remember one afternoon while we were working away leisurely a young man came riding up at break neck speed (and right here I must modify my statement in regard to the horses, for this young man did have a horse which was quite a curiosity at the time). He said the Indians were on their way to the settlements in full war dress scalping everything in their path, and he was going to leave the country. He advised us to fly for our lives. We had a good sized gap in the last wall of our little fort to fill in, rather more than we expected to get done that afternoon, but I tell you all joking was then laid aside and the men went to work at a lively rate. I remember distinctly with what earnestness I tried to persuade this man to give up his notion to skip the country and turn in with us and help finish the gap in the wall, but to no purpose. His mind was made up; he had seen enough Indian picnics in "62" to satisfy him and away he went, but he didn't go far, I guess, for he was back on his claim again all O. K., and afterwards secured a little body to go in partnership with him and help him improve it, and is now a prosperous farmer not a thousand miles from Lake Park. I must tell you that the report that he brought was a false alarm, not gotten up by him however, which his actions clearly indicated. We finished our fort that night and moved in pretty much the whole neighborhood. There were a few, however, who had come in from the East, and were not familiar with the redman's ingenuity in stirring things up and making it lively at short notice, who remained at home waiting for the cloud to burst, and if a raid had been made would have gone the way of the Cook family, but of course as they never came the laugh was on us. We slept in the fort one night and men, women and children piled in there as though they had been fired in with a shotgun. The next morning my wife said to me

"let us go home. I had about as soon take my chances with the Indians." She had taken a terrible cold sleeping on the ground and felt as though if she stayed there she would die anyway. Our house was only about eighty rods from the stockade so we went. Some that lived farthest from the fort stayed a week or ten days. By that time we learned that the danger was over, although there was more or less apprehension for a long time, but we never had any more trouble.

MRS. WEST.

F. M. H.

Miss Flora Moore, now Mrs. Cyrus Curtiss, of Des Moines, Iowa, taught the first school in the township. Mrs. Sylvester Moore, her mother, writing from the home of Mrs. Curtiss, Nov. 7th, 1906, says:

I saw Flora to-day and she gave me some data with reference to her school in Lake Park Township.

She says she commenced her school in June, 1872, the same year the first school was taught in Detroit. Frank Higley engaged her to teach the school. The school was taught in the house at the stockade on the Frank Higley farm. She taught three months, boarded at Mr. Higley's, had fifteen scholars and received her pay from Mr. Higley.

---

## HISTORY OF LAKE PARK VILLAGE.

BY O. I. BERG.

In January, 1872, Ole J. Weston, who was then section foreman built the first shanty in Lake Park for his section crew. The next building was R. H. Abraham's basswood store building which he hauled up from Oak Lake with oxen in February, 1872. This was the first store in the village.

Elling Carlson and Peter Ebeltoft erected a building and started a store in the spring. This was the second store in the village.

S. B. Pinney and Charles B. Plummer built a store in the summer of 1872 which was the third one in the village.

The first framed residence building was built by O. I. Berg in the fall of 1872. The place was then called Hay Siding.

Hans Hanson started the first blacksmith shop, in the spring of 1873. Charles B. Plummer opened a hotel in 1874. Eight blocks of the original townsite were surveyed in 1873 by Joseph E. Turner by order of L. P. White, agent for the Townsite



Company. The remainder of the village was surveyed by A. H. Wilcox in May, 1882, by order of Thomas H. Canfield, proprietor.

R. H. Abraham was the first postmaster.

The village was incorporated in March, 1881. The judges of the first election were appointed by the Secretary of State, Fred Von Bombach, and were, O. I. Berg, R. H. Abraham and Dr. J. O. Froshaug. The first election was held March 15th, 1881. Thirty-five votes were cast and the following village officers were elected: President, Thomas C. Hawley; trustees, O. I. Berg, M. Mark, J. E. Chase; recorder, A. C. Dean; constable, L. E. Norby; justice, J. A. Bemis.

The first railroad ticket agent was ——— Thompson.

The first small church was built by the Lutheran Conference in 1879. The Synod church was built in 1884.

The first schoolhouse was built in 1875. The first school teacher in the village was Miss Delia Hawley.

---

## LAKE PARK TIMES.

---

Vol. I.

THURSDAY, AUGUST 17, 1882.

No. I.

### SALUTATORY.

"According to the eternal fitness of things" every booming town in this most booming country has its advantages sounded through the medium of its newspaper. We have looked over the ground and have decided that it is time for Lake Park to show its hand, as it were, and take its place among other towns of its size, able and ready to support its own newspaper. We do not take this step hastily, for we have watched the steady and solid growth of the village for four years and know, therefore, what we do. Possessing the finest agricultural district in the state, already thickly settled by thrifty farmers, it is destined to advance by a rapid and substantial growth.

It has been intimated that the *Times* has been established as a campaign paper in the present fight in progress in the fifth district. This assertion we wish to contradict at the outset and assure our patrons that we have come to stay and mean business. We may have our personal preferences on the subject, but the *Times* will take no part in the matter. It will always be in the interest of the growth and prosperity of, first the village of Lake Park; second the country surrounding. In short, the *Times* is to be a local paper in the full sense of the word. It is not owned or controlled by any political party or faction and all fears on this point may be put to rest at the outset.

Lake Park, situated in the western part of Becker County, has the finest country tributary to it of any town in northwestern Minnesota. To the north the country is thickly settled for twenty miles and it includes the garden spot of Becker County. The famous Wild Rice Region, twenty miles northwest of Lake Park, finds its outlet here. No town in this part of the state has so large an area to depend upon for support and the quantity of grain which finds a market here is enormous and fully half of what Becker County produces. We have a gently rolling prairie with just enough timber to supply the farmers for years to come. Splendidly watered by the Buffalo River and its tributaries, which furnish the pure water free from alkali, the Buffalo valley, in point of excellence far surpasses the Red and James River valleys. And that the town is alive to all these facts is shown in the marked improvements which are going on in every direction. Buildings are going up in every direction and it is safe to say that Lake Park is destined to become, in the near future, one of the largest and most flourishing cities in northwestern Minnesota. This year there will be harvested one of the finest crops ever secured in the county and the fact of Becker being the champion wheat growing county in the state will no doubt be demonstrated, as has heretofore been the case.

H. P. HAMILTON, EDITOR.

---

#### F. M. HIGLEY.

Francis Marion Higley was born in Coudersport, Pa., Dec. 17, 1843. At nine years of age he, with his parents, moved to Warren, Ill., and in 1856 removed from that place to Olmstead County, Minnesota, where he spent his early manhood. November 5, 1861, at the age of eighteen years, he enlisted in the service of his country in company C, Brackett's battalion of cavalry, and was mustered out May 24, 1866, making a service of over five years. February 12, 1867, he was joined in marriage to Mrs. Elvira Bogue and in 1870 moved with his family to Becker County, arriving here June 10, and has since made his home here. He died November 4, 1899, of heart failure, at the age of 55 years, 10 months and 17 days.

MRS. WEST.

*Detroit Record.*

#### THOMAS H. CANFIELD.

Thomas Hawley Canfield was born March 2nd, 1822, in the city of Arlington, Vermont. He was a descendant of Nathan Canfield, one of the pioneers of that state. A history of Mr. Canfield's life is to a large extent a history of the inception, inauguration and completion of that great enterprise, the Northern Pacific Railway. Educated in his native state he early attracted the attention of prominent financiers and business men, and after a few years of successful business life in the town of Williston, he became manager of the large manu-

facturing and shipping firm of Follett & Bradley in Burlington, Vt. This firm was at that time changed to Follett & Canfield. About this time he also built the Rutland and Washington Railway, of which he became president and lessee. Early in the fifties the idea of a continental railroad occurred to Mr. E. F. Johnson, then the foremost railway engineer in America. Mr. Canfield, then about thirty years of age, was so convinced by Mr. Johnson of the practicability of such a road to the western coast, that he



HON. THOS. H. CANFIELD.

resolved to make it the business of his life and to devote his time, energies and talents towards the accomplishment of that object. The first active steps were taken in '52 when he, with Mr. Johnson, built the Chicago, St. Paul and Fond du Lac Railway, known now as the Chicago and Northwestern. The feasibility of continuing the road to the coast became more apparent as time went on. On account of opposition which was encountered chiefly from Hon. Jefferson Davis, then secretary of war, nothing could be accomplished at that time towards extending the road. War

breaking out about this time everything was at a standstill. In 1865, however, a charter was granted to a Mr. Perham of Maine, who transferred it to a company of Eastern men, who appointed Mr. Canfield director and general agent of the company. Of the twelve original directors of the company two only were Minnesotans—William Windom and William S. King. And so it happened that fifteen years after its inception the plans were laid for the building and organization of the Northern Pacific Railway. But almost untold difficulties were thrown in the way of those interested by those who desired a southern or middle route to the coast, and but for the courage, faith and determination of those twelve directors there would have been no Northern Pacific road to-day. The project was ridiculed as impossible; its advocates called it crazy and visionary; but they persevered in their efforts. Twice was the charter on the point of being lost, and the second time the bill amending it in some points was signed by the president one day only before the charter expired. The history of the actual building of the road would form a thrilling and exciting story of adventure and difficulty. Several expeditions conducted personally by Mr. Canfield, sometimes on horseback, sometimes on buckboards and wagons, traversed the country from St. Paul and Duluth across the Rocky Mountains to the very ends of the route. Through tracts of land inhabited by hostile Indian tribes; across almost unsurmountable obstacles the surveys were made, until finally in 1869 the route was finally determined upon, and the construction of the road commenced. At this time a company was also formed, having Mr. Canfield as president, called the Lake Superior and Puget Sound Town-site Company, which was empowered to buy lands, build boats and do most any kind of business to further the interests of the railroad company. This company under Mr. Canfield's direction located, platted and laid out along the line of the railroad the towns of Aitkin, Brainerd, Motley, Aldrich, Wadena, Perham, Audubon, Lake Park, Hawley, Glyndon and Moorhead, and later Fargo and Tacoma. In 1870 two expeditions were made on horseback by Mr. Canfield, accompanied by Gov. Smith from St. Paul to Dakota, passing through most of these towns. There was at this time only one house in Detroit, and that a log one built by Mr. Tyler. For the next three or four years numerous expeditions were successinly made under the personal guidance of Mr. Canfield, for the purpose of perfecting the plans and efficiency of the undertaking. For twenty years he labored in the interests of the road until in '73, when the bankruptcy of the road occurred, he resigned from the directorship and also from the presidency of the Puget Sound Land Co. During this same year he purchased about 3,000 acres of farming land in the neighborhood of Lake Park, where he spent for the remainder of his life most of his time. During the last twenty-five years, in fact ever since he resigned from the railroad, he was ever closely identified with the growth and development of the Northwest. His name is associated with the history of the state and nation. In the words of his biographer: "He was a man of broad ideas, wonderful vitality and energy, unconquerable will and indefatigable determination, and the history of the gigantic enterprises in which he was concerned demonstrate the characteristics

of the man; of strictest integrity, kind and courteous, of extensive reading and observation, endowed with the keenest foresight and executive ability, he has indelibly impressed himself upon the history of the great undertakings with which he had been connected. Mr. Canfield was a member of the Episcopal church, holding the important position of the secretary of the diocese for over thirty years. He was delegate to the General Convention on five different occasions.

Mr. Canfield died at Lake Park, on the 18th day of January, 1897.

He was twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth A. Chittenden, great granddaughter of Thomas Chittenden, first governor of Vermont. She died in 1848, and he subsequently married Caroline A. (daughter of Rt. Rev. Bishop Hopkins of Vermont,) who, with three daughters, Emily, Marion, and Flora, and one son, Thomas H., still survive him.

(A large part of the information contained in this notice is taken from a Life of Mr. Canfield published some years ago in Burlington, Vt.

L. G. M.)

MRS. WEST.



MR. AND MRS. (ISABEL) SHEERBROOK AND FAMILY.



MR. AND MRS. PETER SEVERISON.

## Chapter XXIV.

### HISTORY OF CORMORANT TOWNSHIP.

BY C. M. HALGREN.

ASSISTED BY W. W. MCLEOD AND SEVERT OLSON.

The town of Cormorant was first settled in 1870. Dugald Campbell was the first settler. He came and settled in Section 36, May 18th, 1870. Dugald Campbell was born in Glasgow, Scotland, August 1st, 1819, and emigrated to St. John's, New Brunswick, in 1825 with his parents, where he lived until 1848, when he went to Massachusetts where he followed the sea for one year. In 1849 he came to Stillwater, Minnesota, where he followed the lumber woods in winter, and was a raft pilot on the Mississippi River in the summer for six years. In 1859 he left the river, and settled on a farm in the town of Florence, Goodhue County, Minnesota, where he lived until April 22nd, 1870, when he took his team and came to Becker County. Mr. Campbell was married to Julia Furman, March 24th, 1861, at Red Wing, Minnesota, and of this union one son was born, Hubert B. Campbell, on May 20th, 1862. Mr. Campbell lived on his farm until his death which occurred March 13th, 1891.

The next settler was Sandore Olson, who came to the town of Cormorant about June 1st, 1870, and settled on the farm now owned by Murdock Pattison. Mr. Olson owned a farm at Evansville, Minnesota, at the time; he stayed here until after the town was organized in 1872, and then sold out to Mr. Pattison and moved back to Evansville.

The next three settlers were Nels Erickson, Knut Matson and Mats Nelson, who came here together June 8th, 1870. Nels Erickson and wife Eliza moved here from Carver County by ox team. They have a family of five children, Mary, Eliza, Carrie, Erick and Daniel, their son Erick being the first male white child born in the town. He was born December 25th, 1870. Their daughter Carrie was nearly killed at or near the place where S. D. Rider's farm is now in the town of Scambler, Otter Tail County. As they were unyoking the oxen one night they had one ox freed when the other turned quickly, swinging the yoke



SEVERT OLSON AND FAMILY.



NELS ERICKSON AND FAMILY.



which struck Carrie, knocking her down, and for a while they thought her dead, but she recovered, and afterwards married Ole Erickson, and is the mother of four boys and six girls. Ole Erickson is one of the early settlers; he came here in 1871. Mr. Nels Erickson gives us some hard luck stories of his early days in this town and of the hardships endured by some of the early settlers, himself being among the number. He is one of the foremost farmers in the town.

Knut Matson is also one of the prosperous farmers. He and his wife, Anna, also came here from Carver County. They have a family of eleven children, Mary, Mats, Julia, Ole, Erick, Carrie, Emma, Clara, Mina, and two died when babies. Julia Knutson was the first white girl born in the town, December 8th, 1870.

Mats Nelson settled on a farm on the south shore of Cormorant Lake on which he lived until his death, January 29th, 1884.

Severt Olson, Peter A. Severtson, William Thompson, and Ole and Jonas Hoveland settled here on June 12th, 1870.

Severt Olson moved by oxen and wagon from Wisconsin. He was married to his present wife by the Rev. Mr. Hagebo, November 24th, 1873, this being the second marriage in the town. They have two children, Oscar and Clara. Oscar S. Olson was born May 18th, 1875.

Peter A. Severtson was married to Gunheld Severtson on Nov. 15th, 1871, by Minister E. A. Berg, who lived about 15 miles southeast of Fergus Falls; this was the first marriage ceremony in the town. They had a family of five children, Isaac, Zachariah, Josephine, Sena and Gena, of which all are living except Gena.

Ole Hoveland was the first to die in the town, also the first one buried in the Lutheran graveyard. He was drowned in Lake Ida, May 31st, 1874.

This seemed to be a very unlucky day, as there were nine persons drowned the same day at about the same hour:

Two at a little lake west of Hawley.

One in Buffalo River, four miles west of Lake Park.

Two at Lorentz Olson's.

Ole Hoveland in Lake Ida.

One at Norwegian Grove.

Two at Elizabeth.



OLE ERICKSON AND FAMILY.

Severt Hokland settled here July 1st, 1870. Ole Erickson and Nels Estenson about September 1st, 1870. Gabriel Hanson, Lorenz Olson and Andrew Erickson in the spring of 1871. Peter Anders in the summer of 1872. Tom Olson in 1875. Ole E. Olson is also one of the old settlers. He came here April 1st, 1871. They had a family of six children, Isabel, Edward, Simon, Henry, Olans and Sarah. Their daughter Isabel was the second girl born in the town. Mr. Olson left Norway and went to Australia and worked in the gold mines as day laborer until he had accumulated \$1,800, which he invested in a mine of his own, from which he realized nothing. When he had lost all, he began to work by the day until he had raised money enough to take him to California, where he worked a while and became sick and his sickness cost him all he had before he was able to work again. He then came to Minnesota, got married and settled in Cormorant. Of his children, Edward and Olaus are both dead. Mr. Sherbrook married Isabel Olson.

The first town election was held February, 26th, 1872. The first township officers were as follows: Chairman, Dugald Campbell; supervisors, Samuel C. P. Brandt and Ole E. Olson; clerk, David Merry; assessor, Severt Hokland; treasurer, Sandore Olson; justices, Dugald Campbell and David Merry; constables, Charles T. Hanson and Patrick Liddy.

Severt Olson, Peter A. Severtson and Ole Hoveland had the first sawmill in the town, which consisted of an old fashioned whipsaw which they bought at Alexandria. They sold the lumber for the floors of some of the first buildings that were built in Detroit, for which they received \$30 per thousand.

At first there was but very little land under cultivation, and so all the unmarried men would go south for haying and harvest and would work on their farms here in the winter and early spring. It was often a hard matter to make both ends meet. The first crop that Severt Olson raised he worked nearly all summer for the seed and had to haul it from the southern part of the state. He did not get his grain threshed, but he had it stacked and ready, and had sent for the threshing machine when a prairie fire came along and burned up all his grain and his hay. He had worked on the Northern Pacific Railroad and had spent what money he made for a yoke of oxen, so he had to cut down a crooked tree, and make himself a pair of bob-sleds. He worked



KNUTE MATSON AND FAMILY.

in the woods northeast of Detroit all winter, and the next year when his grain got to be about a foot high the grasshoppers came and took every bit of it. The next year he got part of a crop and the grasshoppers took the rest of it. He had just enough to live on and had to buy seed for the next year again. He thought it strange that he should have such a small crop when his neighbors all around him had more per acre than he did, so he asked Peter Severtson why this should be, and Peter told him that if he had been a married man and had a family he would have needed more and would have got more, but as he was single he did not need it, and so did not get it. Severt got married the next year, and his crop was good accordingly.



OLE E. OLSON AND FAMILY.

To show the scarcity of money we will relate a story of Peter A. Severtson, who took grist to mill at Alexandria in the fall after snow began to fall. Of course, it took quite a while to make the trip with the oxen, and he had to camp out at night. One night his coat caught fire and there was a big hole burned in the back when he awoke. He had no money to get it repaired and none to buy a new coat with, so he had to get along the best he could the rest of the way to town and home again.

Along about the year 1877, Charley Squires, Murdock Pattison and W. W. McLeod built a dam and erected a mill at Cor-

morant village. The name of the firm was Murdock, Pattison & Co. This property changed hands until W. W. McLeod became a sole owner eventually. He ran it several years by water-power, and after that failed he put in a steam plant and removed the old burrs and put in a complete set of rollers which worked well for several years. It afterwards changed hands several times, each party taking what they could out of it, but most of them sinking some money, until lately it was purchased by Berthold Kroll, who was a man of experience, and he has so far given satisfaction and has secured a good trade.

The first store was started about the time that the mill was built. The firm name was McLeod & Davis. They sold out to S. A. Halgren, October 11th, 1880.

The nearest post-office when the first settlers came was Fort Pomme de Terre. After the Northern Pacific Railroad was built, then Audubon was the nearest, then one was started at Pelican Lake. The citizens of this village wanted a post-office at Cormorant, and sent in several petitions but they seemed to do no good, the neighboring villages working against it and it seemed impossible to do anything further. During the time that W. D. Washburn was stumping the district for congress some of the patrons thought that it was an opportunity that they ought not to lose, so W. W. McLeod wrote to W. D. Washburn, stating that there were a number of voters here that would like to support him in his campaign, but they were of the opinion that the favors should not be all on one side as we were in need of a post-office. If he would use his influence in our behalf we would do what we could for him. In just nine days the commission came for John A. Davis as postmaster.

Miss Jane Bardsley taught the first school in Cormorant. She afterwards became Mrs. John A. Davis.

C. M. HALGREN.



DANIEL ERICKSON  
ERICK OLSON

ERICK KNUTSON  
ERICK ERICKSON



C. M. HALGREN.

## Chapter XXV.

### THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF LAKE EUNICE.

BY SIMEON S. BUCK.

In the spring of 1870, W. W. Rossman with myself and my brother William left McLeod County for Becker County. We came with teams as there were no railroads at that time. We made the trip in about two weeks, and arrived at Cormorant Lake the 1st of June and took claims on Section 29. The second day we went fishing and caught as fine a string of bass as you would wish to see. Rossman and I were cooks; he would make the slap-jacks, and I would fry the fish and make the coffee; we built a log cabin and covered it with bark and sod and the floor was made of earth. This we thought was a good house, but the mosquitoes were awful that summer, and I expect we used some cuss words about them. Our nearest place to buy anything was at Alexandria, about 100 miles away, but we brought enough stuff to eat so that we got along with catching fish and shooting game until fall. Then we went back to McLeod County to get the families. We made the trip without any mishaps. John McClelland came back with us. He located at Lake Eunice. In the fall of 1871 Sidney Buck was born, the first boy born in Lake Eunice. At that time we started the city at Buck's mills, and it has been starting ever since.

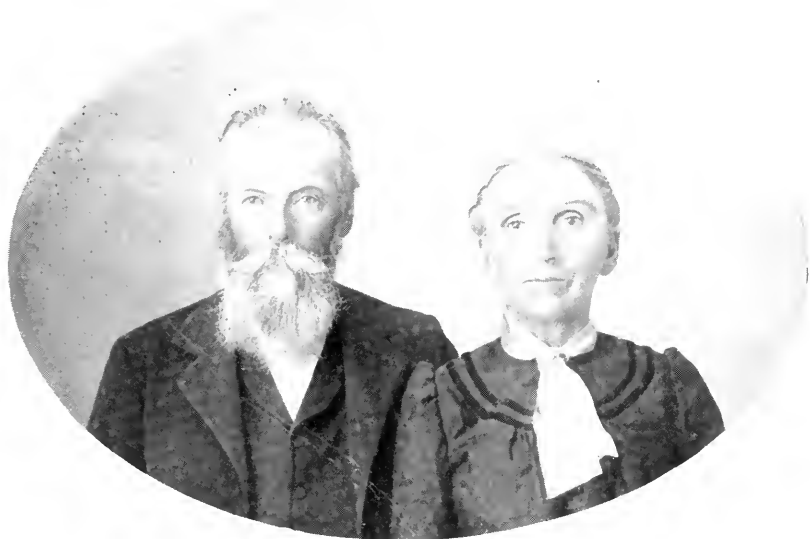
I was born in Orange County, Vermont, in 1833, and came to Minnesota in 1851. I went to California in 1858, and was in New York City at the time of the completion of the Atlantic cable. There was a great blowout at that time. I came back to Minnesota in 1860 and was here during the Minnesota massacre in 1862. In McLeod County I saw a whole family that had been killed by the Sioux Indians, and all had their heads cut off.

I came to Becker County and took a claim in what is now Lake Eunice Township on the 30th day of May, 1870.

In the year 1871 my brother William Buck and myself moved to Section 31, in Lake View Township, where we built a sawmill the succeeding year.

S. S. B.





MR. AND MRS. JOHN MCCLELLAND.

## LAKE EUNICE TOWNSHIP.

By JOHN MCCLELLAND.

All history except that of wars is usually made up of little things, incidents, waifs floating on the stream of time, seemingly of no account as they pass, hardly worthy of record, and yet in the fitful passage of a century, the historian looks back for those little incidents with the interest that would surprise us could we realize a title of their importance in the estimation of those who shall come after us.

Lake Eunice was named by the United States surveyors in honor of Eunice McClelland, who was the first white woman to settle near the lake. She was the wife of John McClelland.

The names of the first settlers were Simeon S. Buck, William Buck, William W. Rossman, John McClelland, Archibald B. McDonell, Duncan McDonell, John A. B. McDonell, William McDonell, Finlay McDonell, Donald J. McDonell, Anton Glaum, Jacob Gessel, John Turten, Eugene Early, J. Peter Johnson, L. G. Stevenson, John Holstad, George W. Britt, William Wagner, John Nelson, John Germer, John Peterson, Nels Peterson, Ostra Olson,

Ole Munson, John King and Thomas McDonough, all of whom I think came in 1870.

Among those who came in 1871 were Thomas Bardsley, Alonzo Fogg, John Dispennet, Thomas J. Martin, Conrad Glaum, Peter Glaum, Conrad Glaum, Jr., Jacob Shaffer, Warren Horton, R. A. Horton. Myla Converse came in the spring of 1872, and George W. Grant, Andrew Rydell, John O. Nelson, Wm. Blake and James Blake came in the spring of 1873.

George W. Grant was a veteran of the Civil War and the hero of many battles. In later years he has held many important positions in the Grand Army of the Republic.

The lands in this town are much diversified, affording every facility for farming that the husbandman can desire. The western and northern parts are generally timbered with oak, maple, linden, poplar, etc. The balance of the land is prairie with groves of timber skirting the lakes. The surface is gently undulating, and the soil a rich black loam.

The first child born in the township was Sidney Buck, in October, 1871, son of William Buck, and is still a resident of Becker County. The first marriage was that of Alonzo Fogg to Miss Orlora Britt, by W. W. Rossman, justice of the peace, of Detroit. They now live in Washington. The first "husking bee" was at Mr. Britt's, where the boys got their pay for husking by kissing the girls every time they found a red ear of corn.

The first death in the township was that of Jane McClelland, mother of John McClelland and Mrs. W. W. Rossman of Detroit.

The first school in the town was a three months subscription school taught by Miss Orlora Britt.

The first town meeting was held September 3rd, 1872, and the following officers were elected: Justices of peace, A. B. McDonell and R. A. Horton; supervisors, William Buck, John Dispennet and John Turten; town clerk, John McClelland; treasurer, John Bardsley; assessor, Duncan B. McDonell; constables, J. W. Horton and Charles R. Clockler.

The first settlers of this township went through all the hardships incident to the settlement of a new country. Goods of all kinds were high and money scarce. Everything had to be hauled by wagons from Alexandria, about ninety miles, the first summer. In the winter of 1871, Fletcher & Bly, of Minneapolis, opened a store at the Big Cut, three or four miles west of Detroit on the

Northern Pacific Railroad, after which goods could be obtained at a more reasonable price. At this time lumber was out of the question. The houses were all built of logs with sod roofs. Some had glass windows, and others had none. The more enterprising settlers had logs split and hewed on one side, which they laid down for their floors. Others spread hay on the ground, which had to be taken up every few days to prevent the fleas and mosquitoes from becoming too plenty. The fleas and mosquitoes will be long remembered by the early settlers of this township.

Some time in April, 1872, while Mrs. John McClelland was out in the dooryard raking chips, two Indians suddenly appeared before her, and asked in Chippewa where her husband was. Although taken by surprise she did not answer, but kept right on raking chips. Finally the other Indian asked in good English where her man was, and she told him he went to "Oak Lake." Almost before the words were out of her mouth the Indian said "Good." This so frightened her that she was almost ready to run to one of the neighbors, but remembering the three children, she kept on with the rake, and showed as little fear as possible. The Indians after conversing awhile in their native language, started in the direction of Oak Lake. This event took place shortly after the Cook family murder, about five miles north of here. It required a great deal of nerve to pass through such an ordeal at a time when it was thought a general uprising of the Indians might take place any day.

A half crazy Dutchman by the name of Jacob Schaffer came into the township in 1871. Jake was naturally of a thieving disposition and would steal everything he could lay his hands on. He would steal from one neighbor and give to another, anything from an ox yoke to a load of lumber. On one occasion he was known to steal a load of lumber in Detroit and give it away before he got home. The last we heard of poor Jake he was dangling from the limb of a tree in Montana for stealing horses.

L. G. Stevenson was another queer specimen of humanity, who came here in 1870. "Steve," as he was called, was as cute as a fox, a first-rate neighbor, and a clever fellow all around. The first civil case tried in the township Steve was employed as counsel for the defendant and John McClelland for the plaintiff.

As the justice of peace before whom the case was tried was not very well posted in Blackstone, he was at a loss to know how to open the court. Steve told him to repeat after him what he should say. "Proceed sir," said the justice of peace. "Hear ye, hear ye," said the justice of peace, "the justice court of Lake Eunice is now open, all persons having business in this court must appear and be heard. God save the Queen." "God save the Queen, be d---d if I'll do it," said the justice of peace, "there is something not right about that. We don't have a Queen in this country." After a sharp skirmish by the attorneys it was decided to call off the Queen and the case went on trial.

The plaintiff won the case, and as Steve did not tell the justice of peace how to close the court, the probability is, it is still open. Steve was for a long time the political Moses of this part of the country, and when the Republican party wanted to concentrate public sentiment and obtain full delegations from Becker County in the district conventions, they had but to call Steve, and the thing was fixed. Steve was a singular genius; the world would not have been complete without him.

Mrs. WEST.

JOHN McCLELLAND.

Besides the characters in Lake Eunice mentioned by Mr. McClelland as noted for their peculiarities, there were others.

A man by the name of Thomas McDonough took a claim on Section 22 in 1870, and afterwards sold his right to Alonzo Fogg. Tom had no fingers or thumbs on either of his hands, having lost them by hard freezing. He, however, could do almost any kind of work, was an expert horse teamster, and could handle the lines as skillfully as a man with a full set of fingers.

A man by the name of Frank Yergens bought the northwest quarter of Section 23 from John King, who had pre-empted the place after a close contest with the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. The same place is now owned and occupied by Alfred Nunn. Yergens, or Dutch Frank, as he was usually called, was a peculiar specimen of the *genus homo*. Knickerbocker's description of Wouter Van Twiller, the first Dutch Governor of New York, would apply equally as well to Dutch Frank. He was a man specially noted for the symmetry of his physical proportions, being exactly five feet six inches in height and six feet five inches in circumference. He was one of nature's noblemen, a man with a noble head—an immense head, a head that no ordinary neck

could support, so nature came to his relief by placing his head on top of his backbone, squarely between his shoulders without any neck at all.

One dark, rainy night he took old Uncle James Blake, who was making his way home on foot from Detroit carrying a brass clock that he was taking home to repair, into his wagon to ride but afterwards made him get out and walk the rest of the way through the mud because he could not play him a tune on the clock.

---

### Archibald McDonell.

BY MRS. JESSIE C. WEST.

Archibald B. McDonell was born at Fort William, Shire of Argyle, Scotland, on the 18th of October, 1814.

About the later part of June, 1870, Archibald B. McDonell and family composed of a wife and nine children, five sons and four daughters—Duncan the oldest of the boys was married a short time previous to leaving Canada, their former home—arrived in St. Paul. On the 22nd day of June, they went from St. Paul to Shakopee, Scott County, and remained there until the 5th of July, when Mr. McDonell and three of his sons left for Becker County to seek new homes, leaving his wife, Donald, and Finlay, his daughters and daughter-in-law at Shakopee, until he and the boys could erect a home on the wild prairies. They went by way of Carver, Young America and Glencoe, stopping with some friends from Canada a few days, who had settled on some lands on the Buffalo Creek, McLeod County. Then they left for Pelican Lake and the proposed Northern Pacific Railroad by way of Litchfield, Benson, Alexandria, Pomme de Terre, Fergus Falls, Pelican Rapids and arrived at Pelican Lake on the 20th day of July, the whole country traversed between Pomme de Terre and Pelican Lake being destitute of any houses, except one on the west end of Pelican Lake, owned by Robert Scambler, but in every direction a covered wagon and a little group of children could be seen. P. S. Peabody had started to build a house on the north side of Pelican Lake, which A. B. McDonell and sons helped to finish by hewing out basswood slabs for floor and room meanwhile looking about the country between Pelican and Cormorant Lakes for suitable lands to take as homesteads. The most attractive land had been staked out by parties who

went ahead of the "Boom" on purpose to sell their rights to the newcomers in a short time. Men, horses and oxen were busy hauling logs for shanties, and plowing the prairie to get sods to cover the houses which made a very good and warm place to live in. The lands were not surveyed at the time when each man marked out the piece of land he intended to claim, but some time in the latter part of August, George B. Wright was sent by the government to survey the counties of Becker and Clay into townships and sections, which made a vast difference in the situation of some of the homesteads. About the first of September the other members of the McDonell family arrived at Pelican Lake, where A. B. McDonell had built a comfortable sod covered shanty after the fashion of the country. Before the cold weather set in not less than twenty families, composed of Swedes, Norwegians, Scotch, French, Irish Americans and Germans were settled around Pelican and Cormorant Lakes. In the days of the early settlement at Pelican Lake, fish could be caught in abundance at any point around the lake by dropping the hook into the water. Bait was plentiful, frogs, horse-flies and grasshoppers, and fishermen were sure of a pickerel, pike or black bass every time his hook struck the water. Fish and game wardens were unknown in the days of early settlement. At and around the Pelican country also partridges, prairie chickens, wild ducks, geese, pelicans, swans and sand-hill cranes were in countless numbers. Inhabiting the country then were deer, elk, common and jack rabbits, which went far in assisting the homesteader to stick to his claim during the seven years of grasshopper troubles. In the fall of 1870 and the winter of 1871, the nearest market to the settlement was Alexandria in Douglas County, something over one hundred miles distant. Until the Northern Pacific Railroad was built, P. S. Peabody had a few staple articles at from three to five five hundred per cent profit. Salt pork, 25 cents per pound, tea from \$1.00 to \$1.50 per pound. Calico at 25 cents per yard and everything else in proportion. But we must admit that it was about as easy to pay for the necessities of life in those days as it is to-day in 1894, as money was plentiful, work sufficient and good wages at any kind of labor, and the job hunted the man and not the man the job as it is now. Most of the settlers have passed away.

A. B. McDonell died Nov. 27th, 1902.

### John McClelland.

The old settlers will doubtless nearly all remember John McClelland. He was the first register of deeds ever elected by the people of this county, and held the office for six years, and as he was always obliged to walk on his knees he was for a long time a familiar figure in Detroit. He now lives in the state of Washington.

---

### A PATHETIC CHAPTER.

BY ROBERT McCLELLAND.

The story of suffering from cold and hunger of Dr. Ripley and John McClelland in the spring of 1856 resulting in the death of the former and the loss of his legs by the latter comprises a pathetic chapter in the history of the times. John McClelland had reached Glencoe prior to the month of March, 1856, but at what particular time whether in the latter part of 1855 or the early spring of 1856 cannot now be recalled. In the month of March 1856, Dr. Ripley of Shakopee, and John McClelland, then of Glencoe, were employed by Bell and Chapman to go to Cedar City a point now known on the Hutchinson and Litchfield road, about thirteen miles distant from Hutchinson and nine miles from Litchfield for the purpose of constructing a log house to be occupied as a temporary country hotel or stopping place for new comers, and also for the accommodation of others who might conclude to settle or engage in business at the new townsite which had already been, or which was about to be laid out at that point. The snow was rapidly disappearing at the time of starting, the weather was comparatively mild and the indications were that spring was near at hand. In view of the mild weather, mooccasins which had been worn during the winter, were exchanged for boots, and the two men left Glencoe with supplies of food sufficient to last but ten days, at the end of which time their employers promised to send or come with additional supplies.

Upon their arrival at the new townsite, they threw together a few logs for a shelter in which to live while engaged in the construction of the main or hotel building, supplying a cover for that portion of the shanty only, under which stood their improvised bed. After their arrival and within a few days a fierce snow storm prevailed and the weather changed to bitter cold. They remained fifteen days and until all their food except about a pound of dried apples and a quart of rice was exhausted and no one appeared with additional supplies. At the expiration of that time they started for Forest City. The snow was deep and drifted and their progress slow. They had matches with them and when night came they took shelter in a grove and started a fire.

The next day they traveled until nearly noon, when they discovered that they were lost, and their matches having become damp in the meantime they would not burn. They undertook to return to the shanty which they had left and to retrace their footsteps to the place they stopped the first night in the hope that the fire of the previous night had not died out, but in this they were disappointed, the fire was dead and they spent the second night tramping in and about the ashes in order to keep from freezing. When morning came they resumed their tramp and when within about seven miles of the shanty the doctor laid down exhausted from exposure, cold and hunger and said he could go no farther. He was urged and encouraged to make another effort, but finally gave up entirely, and as Mr. McClelland left him the doctor requested that in case the latter reached the shanty and was able to return, that he do so, and bring back some matches. Shortly after the separation Mr. McClelland fell through an air-hole while crossing the north fork of Crow River, got his feet wet, and they immediately swelled so that he had to cut off his boots, and the remainder of the way he walked in his stockings. Upon reaching the shanty an effort was made to procure water, from a nearby lake in which to bathe his feet to withdraw the frost, but the lake was frozen to the bottom and no water could be procured. He then built a fire and as soon as his feet were placed near the fire he became wholly unable to walk. During the following eighteen days, and until relief came, he started a fire four times, only. His entire food supply during those 18 days, after three days on the road without a morsel of any kind of food, consisted of the remnants of dried apples and rice before referred to. John McClelland was brought to Glencoe and from thence taken to Shakopee, where both of his legs were amputated, one four and the other eight inches below the knee.

Dr. Ripley's remains were found two months after the last separation from my brother, about half a mile from the place where he was last seen alive, his hat hanging on a bush near by and a bottle partly filled with chloroform by his side. Lake Ripley, located near Litchfield gets its name from the circumstances narrated above, as well as the hotel in Litchfield by the same name. My brother's misfortune was the occasion of my father's removal from Indiana to McLeod county which occurred shortly thereafter, after a stay en route of about six weeks in Shakopee, where the family was detained in caring for brother John while recovering from his injuries. Glencoe was reached on the 11th day of June, 1856. At the solicitation and with the assistance of friends my brother, shortly after the occurrences narrated published a small book or pamphlet entitled "Sketches of Minnesota," in which was incorporated the story of his own and the doctor's suffering and the circumstances surrounding the latter's death. Miss Katie Gibson who has before been referred to as the first teacher in the log schoolhouse was understood to have been the doctor's affianced at the time of his death, and she visited my brother after we had removed to the farm to make inquiry as to whether the doctor had spoken of her before his and the doctor's last parting.



Loss of life or limb by freezing was not an unusual occurrence during those early Minnesota winters, due to the severity of the climate. Snow fell to the depth of from two to three feet and the thermometer registered from 30 to 40 below for weeks at a time, and owing to the dry, steady, cold atmosphere and the entire absence of any thawing, the great snow storms which prevailed, drifted into heaps, rendering travel with teams on the prairie, sometimes impossible, and at all times attended with danger.

But notwithstanding the risks and dangers to which the early settlers were exposed life among them was not wholly monotonous, nor devoid of interest. They hoped for better things and enjoyed the anticipation. Hospitality and generosity one with another were among their commendable virtues. There were no church bickerings, nor society factions among them. They all joined together in whatever of pleasure or amusement the times and circumstances afforded.

#### GEO. W. BRITT.

Geo. W. Britt was born January 8th, 1811, at Litchfield, Maine; came to Lake Eunice in 1870.

Uncle Britt, as he was always called by his friends, was one of the first settlers in the town of Lake Eunice, and without doubt the first corn-husking bee in Becker County was held at his house. The writer was there and never will forget the hearty welcome he received and the splendid New England supper that was spread for the hearty settlers. It was a supper never to be forgotten; no lack of food at that table. Uncle Britt was raised in the forests of Maine. When a young man he was a lumberman, a sailor and cruiser to locate pine lands in Maine and Canada. It was his boast that he had driven the rivers of Maine and Canada for 27 springs, and his accounts of some of those drives and varied experiences in the forests of Maine and Canada were very interesting. He was a very kind hearted man; no one needing food or shelter was ever turned from his door.

He died at Lake Eunice April 4th, 1893, from the effects of la grippe and old age.

---

TO MRS. JESSIE WEST,  
DETROIT, MINN.,

DEAR MADAM: At your request I give you these few items of the early history of Becker County. I left Boston, Mass., on the 9th day of May, 1871, going by the cars to Newport, then by boat to New York, then via the Erie Railroad to Buffalo, where we took the boat J. R. Coburn for Duluth. We were in the first boat that left for Duluth that spring and were nine days in the passage, carrying a large amount of freight as well as passengers. It was a very pleasant trip. We stopped in all of the principal ports, and at last reached Duluth, where we found a new town. The principal street ran north and south, the buildings were all one style facing the street with square fronts. There

were two elevators and the railroad station was one mile from the lake. There were no regular trains, the railroad being in the hands of the construction company. We remained at Duluth one week. Here we made the acquaintance of the Rev. Mr. Gilfillan, who was a resident minister. We found the railroad in a bad condition. There were numerous trestle works which were dangerous. They did not dare to trust the engines over some of them, and so the cars were detached from the engines and pushed across the trestle and another engine took them on the other side. We reached Thompson the first day and had to remain there over night. Here my connection with the Grand Army of the Republic was of benefit to us, for I found some comrades among the railroad



THOS. J. MARTIN AND CHILDREN.

men, and they gave us material aid. Thompson was a hard place; being the beginning of the Northern Pacific Railroad, it was filled with railroad employes and that class of people that follow a railway crew. Nearly every other building was a saloon or dance hall. Gambling was openly carried on, and the town could boast of its houses of prostitution. In the evening, one would think bedlam was let loose.

With profanity, screaming, ribald songs, and shooting, we passed a sleepless night. The next day, Sunday, we loaded our goods on a flat-car and started for Brainerd. The day was warm and the sun was hot. The engine burnt wood, the sparks came and fell on us in showers, sometimes setting our clothing on fire. At last we reached a place

called Aitkin. Here we had to leave the train and all of our heavy goods, for there was a sink-hole in the track, and the train could not cross it, so we got our trunks on a handcar, and women and children, and in addition to our company, we were met here by Superintendent Hobart and some other officials of the company. We pumped that handcar for about eight miles over a road bed that resembled a snake both in its wanderings up and down pitchings as well as its curvings. At last we reached the sink. Here the earth had entirely disappeared, the track held together, and we had a suspension bridge about half of a mile in length. I should think it was about ten feet to the water, and the rails hung down to within a foot of the water at the center. When we got there we walked around, and they let the car go. It was carried by its own momentum down the incline and half way up the other side, where it was seized by men stationed there and pushed up the remainder of the way. Here we for the first time in our lives saw mosquitoes. I had previously met a few, but without any exception there were more to the square inch going round that sink-hole than I ever saw before, and this was our experience to be followed up by day and night, till cold weather put an end to them. After getting around the sink we entered a passenger train and in about one hour reached Brainerd. Brainerd was headquarters for the Northern Pacific Railroad, and the description of Thompson answers for Brainerd. Mr. Hobart directed us to go to the Pine Restaurant, and we found a most excellent family, but there were no beds and we had to lay on the floor; of course, the mosquitoes and the eye watering smudge were there. Three days in Brainerd, and then we took a train to Crow Wing River, that being as far as the iron rails were laid. We stopped two days with James Campbell, now a resident of Richwood, who kept a tent hotel at this place. Here we hired teams, and after three days of travel we reached Detroit Lake, camping where the small stream empties into the lake near the club house. The next morning we drove into Tyler-ville. We remained here a few days, and June 15th, I selected my present homestead. It hardly seems necessary to mention the struggles and hardships, loss of crops by hail and grasshoppers, as well as the make-shifts to get along. These experiences are common to all new communities, yet we experience pleasure in speaking of them.

#### SUNDAY-SCHOOL.

July 9th, 1871.—The following named persons met in the grove, where the Maple Grove schoolhouse now stands. Mr. and Mrs. David Mix, Annis Mix, Charles Mix, Capitola Mix, Frank Mix, Lillie Mix, Louise Mix, Mr. and Mrs. L. C. Averill, Mr. and Mrs. S. Woodworth, Mrs. Sylvester Moore, Flora Moore, Henry Moore, Lecela Moore, William McDonough, Edward McDonough, Mr. and Mrs. T. J. Martin, Pennell Martin and Charles W. Martin for the purpose of organizing a Sunday-school. David Mix was chosen superintendent, T. J. Martin assistant. Teachers, bible class, T. J. Martin; young ladies, Mrs. Moore; young men, S. Woodworth; infant class, Mrs. Mix. Sunday, July 23rd, we received a visit from Mr. Mason, Sunday-school missionary. He

said this was the first organized school he had found in the county and gave us five dollars towards a library. Whether Mr. Mason organized any other school earlier than this date. I do not know, but think we can take the credit of being the first. The name was the Maple Grove Sunday-school

#### RELIGIOUS SERVICES.

Religious services were held at different places in the county by the Rev. "Father" Gurley. I think at that time he was a Methodist, but he became later on connected with the Episcopalians. The first religious service held in Maple Grove was in the fall by the Rev. Mr. Wood, of Detroit, who reorganized the Sunday-school on that day, and also united James Hanson and Annis Mix in marriage. November 8th, winter set in, the snow never disappearing entirely till May 3rd, 1872. On April 9th we gathered maple sap and made maple syrup, the first run of the season. On April 13th, 1872, Marion Martin was born.

#### THE BECKER COUNTY VETERAN ASSOCIATION. — THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Through some neglect on the part of the department officers, the Grand Army of the Republic lost its position in the National Encampment and all G. A. R. work was at an end, as there was no department we could not work. So the members of the G. A. R., and old soldiers formed themselves into the Becker County Veteran's Association.

#### BRICKMAKING.

In May, 1872, Mr. Norcross, uncle of William A. Norcross, of Detroit, started a brick-yard near where the Detroit House stands. Those pond holes near there are where he dug his clay. He made good brick earlier in the same season near Mud Lake, where another yard was started, Giles Peak furnishing the supplies for carrying on the work. In 1873 W. Norcross burned a kiln in the yard. His uncle started and also made brick east of the Pelican River on the Rand place. In 1875, a yard was started by Shaw and Kindred. In July of that year Kindred sold out to T. J. Martin. The first attempts were failures, but later they succeeded in making good brick. In 1880 Martin sold his interest to Shaw, who carried it on for two years more and then burned out.

THOMAS J. MARTIN.

---

#### Sylvester Moore.

Sylvester Moore was born at Trumbull, Ashtabula County, Ohio, on the 31st day of December, 1820. In the year 1852 he was married to Miss Mary Jane Teachout at Darien, Walworth County, Wisconsin.

Mr. Moore came with his family to Becker County on the 14th of June, 1871. He took a homestead on Section 12, in Lake Eunice, where he lived the remainder of his days. In the early

days of this county he took an active part in the affairs of his town and county, and in this connection he earned and enjoyed the confidence and esteem of all. Sylvester Moore was a man of unimpeachable character, honest in word and deed, well informed and a man whom it was a pleasure to meet and an honor to call a friend.

Sylvester Moore died on the 2nd of November, 1899. Mrs. Moore and four children survive him. They were Mrs. S. B. Curtis, Mrs. O. V. Mix, Henry Moore of Shell Prairie, and Leslie G. Moore, of Lake Eunice.—*Detroit Record*.

MRS. WEST.

---

## Chapter XXVI.

### HISTORY OF LAKE VIEW TOWNSHIP.

This township was organized in March, 1872, and the first township election was held on the 12th day of that month at the log cabin of A. B. Simmons on Section 10 of that township.

The first set of township officers were:

Chairman of board of supervisors, J. W. Brown; supervisors, W. J. Martin, Eugene Holyoke; township clerk, Stephen Woodworth; treasurer, Joseph H. Abbey; assessor; C. H. Sturtevant;

The first settlers were:

Edward McDonough, on southwest quarter Section 18, in June 1st, 1870; William McDonough, on northwest quarter Section 18, in Sept. 5th, 1870; Lars Eckland, on northwest quarter Section 30, in Sept., 1870; David Mix, on southwest quarter Section 6, in October 1870.

O. V. Mix, on Section 6, in Oct., 1870; S. B. Dexter, on northwest quarter Section 6, in May 30th, 1871; Sylvester Moore, on Section 6, in June 14th, 1871; Steven Woodworth, on northwest quarter Section 18, in June 14th, 1871; Joseph Abbey, on southwest quarter Section 14, in July 1st, 1871; Charles H. Sturtevant, on southwest quarter Section 4, in August 5th, 1871; Marshall J. Lewis, on southeast quarter Section 10, in August 29th, 1871; J. B. Simmons, on northeast quarter, Section 10, in September 10th, 1871; James W. Brown, on northeast quarter, Section 4, in 1871; John Rutterman, on northeast quarter, Section 14, in 1871; George Martin, in 1871; John Whalen, on Section 14, in 1871:

Anthony Miller, on southeast quarter, Section 12, in 1871; Martin H. Gerry, on northwest quarter, Section 4, in 1871; John McGilvery, on Section 22, in 1871; Harvey Judd, on northeast quarter, Section 8, in 1871; Charles Harvey, in 1871; Thomas Corbett, on northeast quarter, Section 20, in September, 1871; Eugene Holyoke, in 1871; Daniel Webster, on northeast quarter, Section 12, in 1871; James Dupue, Section 22, in 1871; Nels Munson, on southeast quarter, Section 6, in 1871; Thomas Glenn, on Section 22, in 1871; W. H. Martin, on Section 22, in 1871.



MRS. DAVID MIX.

The township was first named Lakeville at the suggestion of Mrs. C. H. Sturtevant, but there being another township by that name in the state, Mrs. Sturtevant suggested Lakeview and that name was chosen, as there were so many lakes in the township and so many pretty views from them.

The first white woman to settle in Lakeview Township was Mrs. David Mix, who came into the township the 15th of May, 1871.

The first white child born in Lakeview Township was Nellie Mix, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. David Mix, who was born on the 24th day of August, 1871.

The first Lakeview people to get married were James Hanson and Miss Annis Mix, who were married by the Rev. J. E. Wood on the 22d of October, 1871. This was also the first marriage of white people in Becker County.

The first people who died in the township were Mr. and Mrs. John Rutterman, an account of which is here given in an extract from the *Detroit Record* of June 29th, 1872:

Mr. and Mrs. Rutterman, who lived alone on the south side of Detroit Lake came to Detroit in a "dugout" canoe on the 25th and left Archie McArthur's on their return Thursday evening at 7 o'clock the distance home being about three miles. Mr. McArthur's family saw the boat well on the way across the lake, then saw some indications of a storm and the wind blew so hard that they closed their door. They were seen still later by a family at the engineer's headquarters on the lake shore. When the storm became severe, they closed their door and they saw the frail boat nearly across the lake by the south shore and in line from that point with Mr. Miller's house. Mr. and Mrs. Ruttelman were accompanied by a small dog, and later in the evening some of the Miller family saw the dog pass on its way home. The storm causing this accident, hung in the north and the northwest for some time, and then suddenly approached with a strong wind and grew dark. It is believed the Ruttermans had almost reached the shore by Miller's house when their frail boat capsized, and both were drowned, the dog alone reaching the shore. Next morning Mr. Miller found the canoe upset and Mrs. Rutterman's hat and basket on the shore near his house. This was the first suspicion of the fatal occurrence. Mr. Miller came directly to Detroit and a posse was organized to search for the missing. The lake was dragged with hooks on Wednesday and Thursday night aided by torches, but to no avail. Some parts of the lake were over eighty feet deep. Mr. Rutterman has resided here for about one year, and his wife since last November, and both were highly esteemed. Mr. Rutterman was about 42 and his wife 52. Both were born in Germany, coming to this state from Missouri.

Mrs. Rutterman's body was found the first day of July and on the 9th, Messrs. Noble Sanders and another gentleman of Detroit found the body of John Rutterman floating in the lake not far from where Mrs. Rutterman's body was found. Coroner Brown assisted by Charles Doell took the bodies in charge and gave them burial on the eastern shore of the lake. Captain Doell's efforts and sympathy for the orphan children will not soon be forgotten by citizens and friends of the deceased.

Mrs. West.

**EARLY SETTLEMENT OF LAKEVIEW.**

BY CAPT. JOSEPH ABBEY.

I came to Becker County July 1st, 1871, and took a pre-emption on the southwest quarter of Section 14, of Lakeview Township, built a good log house and cleared about twenty acres, the land being mostly covered with oak timber. In March, 1872, I went back to Michigan and got married, and brought my wife home to Becker County. We arrived in Detroit on the 11th



CAPT. JOSEPH H. ABBEY.

of April, a town then mostly of tents. When we got off the cars they were in a snow cut from eight to ten feet high on either side, with side cuts to get through into the city. My wife gave a sigh and asked if we had not about come to the jumping off place. We went straight home to Lakeview, where we resided until November, 1873, being one of the pioneer families.

We had pleasant times, being surrounded soon afterwards by other families, among which were those of Eugene Holyoke, M.



J. Lewis, J. B. Simmons and Thomas Glenn, the steam shovel man, also a man by the name of George Martin and another by the name of James Depue on the northwest quarter of Section 15.

The woods abounded with deer and other game such as bear, lynx, a few elk, and wolves were very numerous. I have seen dozens of them in packs on Detroit Lake, when I have been crossing on the ice to Detroit village. Prairie chickens, partridges and grouse were plentiful, and wild ducks too numerous to mention. I have seen them by the thousand on the lake called by my name, adjoining my old place, and when they would rise to fly they would make a noise like a train of cars. I sold my place to a man by the name of Dor, and he soon afterwards sold it to Arthur Beach. I was out of the state until the fall of 1882 when I came back to Becker County.

---

Captain Abbey was a member of the 4th Michigan Cavalry, commanded by Col. Pritchard, the regiment that captured Jeff. Davis.

---

### The First School.

The first school in Lakeview Township, was taught by Miss Nellie Childs of Detroit. She says:

I taught the first school in Lakeview, and it was my first term as well. I began June 1st, 1874. The school was held in a log building that Mr. David Mix had put up for a granary, but afterwards used for a dwelling. It stood in Maple Grove, near Mr. O. V. Mix's present home.

When I reached the place on Monday morning the building was there, but not a single article of furniture. Mr. Martin and Mr. Mix were making benches. I brought my own chair from home, and a little home-made pine table was brought from Mr. Mix's. The benches were finished so we had a short forenoon session. We had neither maps, blackboard nor globe during the term. There were sixteen pupils, and I think there were never sixteen more obedient, studious, respectful children gathered under one roof.

I do not think a single new book was bought. Each brought such school books as there were in their various homes; books that had been used by elder brothers and sisters or fathers and mothers; some were from Nova Scotia, some from Rhode Island, some from Massachusetts and some from Wisconsin and Minnesota.

With but one exception these sixteen are all still alive, although well scattered from Minnesota to the Pacific coast. Within the last three years a daughter of one of them has been one of my pupils.

To me this is a very interesting subject, and once fairly started, I find it hard to stop.

July 6th, 1906.

NELLIE CHILDS.

### Thomas Corbett.

Thomas Corbett was born in Nova Scotia, September 22nd, 1821. His parents were George and Susan Corbett. He was married in Milford, Mass., December 25th, 1850, by the Rev. Mr. Pond, pastor of the Congregational church, to Miss Rachael Fisher, who was born at Emsdale, Nova Scotia, February 18th, 1831. Mr. Corbett came to Becker County in September, 1871, and located in Lakeview the same year in the fall. The following July his family came and they commenced to clear up the farm on the banks of Lake Melissa. Corbett and the boys cut out the first road down through Lakeview, from the bridge crossing of the Pelican River to near Buck's mill.

By hard work he managed with strict economy to live through the first ten years of hard times and grasshoppers. In 1881, the county began to be settled up and the general business of the county picked up, but the first ten years will always be remembered by old settlers as the hardest of their experience in the county. Mr. Corbett died April 17th, 1888.

### FAMILY RECORD.

Thomas L. Corbett was born July 22nd, 1855; Mary J. Corbett was born May 3rd, 1857; Lizzie Corbett was born Jan. 13th, 1859; George A. Corbett was born Nov. 18th, 1860; William L. Corbett was born September 13th, 1863; John F. Corbett was born June 2nd, 1865; Robert V. Corbett was born July 10th, 1867.

MRS. WEST.

### David Mix.

David Mix was born in the state of New York on the 28th of October, 1828. He afterwards went to Laporte County, Indiana, where he resided for many years. He and Mrs. Mix were married in Laporte County on the 27th day of February, 1850, and made their home in Lakeview, Becker County, in the spring of 1871. Eleven children were born to them and grew to maturity.

They were Annis, Orison, Charles, Frank, Capitolia, Lily, Louisa, Josephine, Frederick, Nellie and Grace.

Mr. Mix spent the last few years of his life in the village of Detroit where he died on the 16th of June, 1893.

---

### John B. Simmons.

John B. Simmons was born in Foster, Rhode Island, June 26th, 1820. He was married to Miss Amy Young, January 6th, 1842. They were the parents of five children, one of which afterwards became Mrs. Marshall J. Lewis, who came to Lakeview with her parents in September, 1871.

Mr. Simmons died in Massachusetts in January, 1907, aged 87 years.

---

### Silas S. Joy.

S. S. Joy was born January 11th, 1823, at Thompson, Connecticut. When the war broke out he was among the first to rally to the support of the nation, and served with credit through the war.

He enlisted in Company G, 51st Massachusetts volunteers, as first lieutenant and was promoted to the rank of captain, serving until July 27th, 1863, when his term expired. He again enlisted as sergeant of Company I, 14th Regiment, Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and served till the end of the war. He came to Becker County in July, 1872, and first located on Section 5 in Lakeview Township. He afterwards moved to Section 32 in Detroit Township, where he spent the remaining years of his life. He died on the 6th day of June, 1894.—*Detroit Record*.

---

## PELICAN VALLEY NAVIGATION CO.

In all the world there cannot be found a more beautiful chain of lakes than that of which Detroit Lake is the northern link and which stretches away southwest to Pelican Rapids in Otter Tail County, a distance of nearly forty miles. The lakes in the chain differ widely in size and form. All have beautifully timbered shores, fine sandy beaches and are liberally bestrewn with beauty spots—ideal places for summer homes. The journey through them is one of constant variety and never ending interest; stretches of lake, all too short to admit of monotony, alternate with little stretches of river winding through the timbered hills, meadows and fields of the beautiful Pelican valley. It is no wonder that in the very earliest days of pioneerdom there were

schemes for opening these lakes to navigation by putting in locks and enlarging the channels connecting them so that boats might pass from lake to lake.

A company was organized in 1876, at Detroit, with John A. Bowman, president; F. W. Dunton, of New York, vice president; C. P. Wilcox, secretary; and A. H. Wilcox, treasurer and chief engineer, but nothing seems to have ever been done by this company.

Articles of incorporation of the "Detroit Lake and Pelican River Slack Water Navigation Company" were published in the *Detroit Record* during the summer of 1882. Under these articles it was proposed to construct and operate a water route with all necessary appurtenances from some point on Detroit Lake in the County of Becker to Breckenridge in the County of Wilkin, via the Pelican and Otter Tail rivers. Lake Lida was also included in the scheme. Detroit was named as the principal place for the transaction of business. The capital stock was placed at two hundred and fifty thousand dollars and the list of incorporators were as follows: John A. Bowman, Detroit, Minn.; Homer E. Sargent and Nathan Corwith, Chicago, Ill.; Randolph L. Frazee, Frazee, Minn.; William A. Kindred, Fargo, D. T.; E. G. Holmes and A. H. Wilcox, Detroit, Minnesota. Nothing was done by this corporation in the way of improving the channels connecting the chain of lakes in question, nor were any further steps taken to construct such water-way for a number of years. During the summer of 1888 a new corporation was organized with George D. Hamilton, Jeff. H. Irish, and John K. West as incorporators. The work of building the water-way commenced under this company on the 1st day of Sept., 1888, with Thomas Richmond as foreman. A small dam was built at the outlet of Detroit Lake, which stopped the flow of the stream and permitted the lowering of the channel to Muskrat Lake. At this time there was a difference in level of four feet, eleven inches between Muskrat and Detroit Lakes and of twelve inches between Muskrat and Lake Sallie, making the total fall from Detroit Lake to Lake Sallie, five feet eleven inches. The Pelican River was a shallow, crooked, brook-like stream through which it was very difficult to move a small row boat. A dam was placed across this stream below the outlet of Muskrat Lake and a cut made through the bank into Lake Sallie in which a lock

was built. Work was continued until stopped by cold weather. In the following spring the dam at outlet of Detroit Lake was removed and a channel dredged out into the lake, the channel between Lakes Sallie and Melissa deepened and made navigable. This was accomplished by means of temporary dams which held the water in the lakes and permitted the pumping out of the channels so that the dredging could be done with scrapers, shovel and wheelbarrows. Permission was obtained from the town of Lakeview to raise the bridges so as to permit the passing of boats and the channel was continued to Buck's dam, south of Lake Melissa.

Late in the summer of 1889 the twin screw steamer, "Lady of the Lakes," was put in service and towed a quantity of wood from the banks of Muskrat Lake to the railroad siding on the shore of Detroit Lake two miles east of Detroit, and now known as the "Ice Track." This wood was loaded on scows and the steamer used as a tug boat. During the following summer the steamer "Lady of the Lakes" made regular daily trips from Detroit to Lake Melissa, and the cottage settlement in the vicinity received a considerable start. After the cottage season was over the steamer was used to tow cordwood from Buck's dam to the railroad until winter stopped the work. For a number of years this same thing continued. Each season the towing of wood and logs was carried on until the price of timber at Buck's dam became so high as to leave no profit in the undertaking. No towing has been done since 1899, but the boats have run regularly throughout the summer season carrying passengers to and from the cottage settlements on the lower lakes, making three trips daily and carrying a large number of passengers. It has been and is now the intention of the Navigation Company to extend the improvements of the channels connecting the other lakes in the chain until all are made navigable. This will be done as fast as business will warrant.



HANS HANSON.



MRS. HANS HANSON.



W. W. MCLEOD.



OLE E. QUALEY.

## Chapter XXVII.

### HISTORY OF RICHWOOD TOWNSHIP.

BY HANS HANSON.

On the 27th of May, 1870, Hans Hanson and Iver Christenson and families left the town of Spring Grove, Houston County, Minnesota, with the intention of going northwest where they could take up land under the homestead laws. Not knowing where to go they determined to continue their journey until they found land that suited them. On July 1st they crossed the boundary line between Otter Tail County and Becker County, and camped at night upon a high elevation of land near the west shore of Otter Tail River, where the thrifty town of Frazee was afterwards located. There were no buildings in sight, and the whole place looked like a wilderness. On the 2nd of July, about 8:30 a. m. we broke camp and started on, as we had been told that the land around Oak Lake was very rich and well adapted for farming. This was on the old Red River trail, and we were striving to reach that place, which we thought would be the termination of our journey. After we had traveled until about one o'clock we reached the east shore of Detroit Lake, which is about seven miles from where we started in the morning. On account of very poor roads our oxen were pretty tired when we came to the lake. We unyoked our oxen to give them a little rest while we ate dinner. At 2:30 p. m. we hitched up and were going on farther, but there was no road. The only chance to get on farther was to go right into the lake. We had to follow around the lake shore, but always came out in the water. In the evening about five o'clock, we came to dry land again on the northerly side of the lake, about twenty rods west of where the Pelican River enters Detroit Lake. Here we had to rest the oxen again as they were tired with driving through the lake as the bottom was principally sand. We then got on to the Red River trail, and that evening went across the prairie to where the village of Detroit was afterwards located. On this prairie there was not a single shanty nor a human being to be seen. That night we camped about two and a half miles northwest of where Detroit is now located. In the morning of July 3rd, we started out again

and went as far as Floyd Lake, where we found Samuel J. Fox. He was a blacksmith by trade, and had a small blacksmith shop near his birch bark tepee. Mr. Fox was a white man, a native of Scotland, but his wife was a Chippewa woman. This was the first white settler we found in Becker County. He was a nice gentleman and gave us quite a few hints in regard to the surrounding country. About noon, we reached the much-talked-of Oak Lake. At this place we found a family by the name of Sperry who had been there for two years. They were nice people, too, and told us all about the country. They said that the soil was fertile, and that nearly everything would grow abundantly. After eating our dinner we started out to pick out our claims, leaving our families in the covered wagon which we had occupied for nearly a month. After getting west for about five miles we found a man by the name of Iver T. Knudson, a Norwegian, who had moved from Houston County, Minnesota, and had settled on a claim on the south side of the lake where the village of Audubon is now located. This man told us that it was useless to look for claims any farther west as the land hunters were already quarreling among themselves over their claims. We then walked back to where we had left our families, and made up our minds to go back to Detroit Lake and pick our claims on that prairie. We went back over the same road by which we came and reached Detroit Lake about eleven o'clock, July 3rd. We unyoked our oxen so as to give them a chance to free themselves from the mosquitoes, which were plentiful.

The next thing on the program was to light a smudge to drive away the mosquitoes, but as soon as we lit the match and tried to start a fire those native inhabitants put out our fire three times before we could get it fairly started. The next morning, which was the Fourth of July, we made up our minds not to work on the national holiday. There was no brass band and not even a white person or a shanty to be seen anywhere, but we were happy anyway as we liked the place and had decided to settle there.

On July 5th, we commenced to break along the foot of the hill afterwards called Fox's Hill, which is just back of where Hotel Minnesota now stands. After making a few rounds we came to places where the ground was rather sandy. Mr. Christenson said the ground was not good for much. I agreed with him, but said that if ever the railroad should come through there we



would be almost sure to get a small town on that prairie. To my remark Mr. Christenson said that he was not looking for a townsite but for land that would make a good farm. We then drove our oxen with the breaking plough back to the wagons where our families were and told our wives that we had to pick up our things again and leave. This, of course, did not suit the women, as they thought they had been camping long enough, but this ended our settlement at Detroit Lake. On the 6th day of July we started out again and went west as far as Oak Lake, where we left our families. We then went north on the White Earth trail. Another man by the name of Iver Everson had then joined us. When we went north about five miles from Oak Lake we found some nice oak groves and good prairie land right up to the timber and this suited us. The land was so rich that the grass reached nearly up to our arms on the highest parts on the prairie. We all picked out adjoining claims that day. The country was not surveyed at that time, so that we did not know what town, range or section our claims were in. Anyway we located our claims and came back to our families and wagons that same day, and were glad that we had found land that suited us.

On July 7th we started out again with our outfits and came to our claims about noon. We made settlements on our claims that day, and were the first settlers in the whole township which was afterwards named Richwood.

Mr. Christenson and I concluded to live together for a time in the same house, as we had only one stove for the two families. I went over to my claim the same day that we came out and commenced to break so as to show that the land had been taken. Then we peeled some birch bark and made a shanty. This served as kitchen and dining room. We used the wagons for bedrooms. Everything went on nicely until we had lived this way more than one week, when one evening we were visited by two men, who said they were from White Earth. One of them looked like a white man, and the other like an Indian or half-breed. They informed us that all the land alongside the timber had already been claimed by people from White Earth, and about seventy of them had organized into a combination to drive away any person or persons that should try to take their claims, and that they were coming down to drive us away. I at first thought it might be so, as at the place where Mr. Christenson picked his claim



IVER CHRISTENSON AND FAMILY.

there were a few furrows broken and a sign tacked to a tree. But this sign showed that there had been no one there to make any improvements for more than one year, so they had no more right to the land than we had. After the two men had been talking with us for a long time, telling us what the consequences would be if these White Earth people should have to drive us off, I finally told them that we had come there to stay and make a home, and if they thought fit to kill us they certainly had a chance to do so. We were not going to leave until we had to, and that our lives were no dearer than theirs. After this conversation the two men departed. I then loaded all our things into the wagon, hitched up the oxen, and myself, wife and child went over to protect our home, as we expected this crowd from White Earth would call that night. After getting over to the place where we had intended to build our house we unyoked our oxen, but they bellowed and ran back to Mr. Christenson's place on account of the mosquitoes, where we had kept a smudge every night.

I managed to start a fire, then I cut some green grass and laid it on top of the fire so as to get a good smudge to protect us from the mosquitoes. That was one of the worst nights I have ever gone through. I and my wife and child were alone, and I was laboring under the impression that the gang from White Earth was coming to kill us. I had two guns which were carefully loaded that night, and were kept under the mattress in the wagon where I was supposed to sleep. No one, however, came near us that night, which was very fortunate, as their lives would have been in danger. The next morning we left our wagon and goods and all went back to Mr. Christenson's. We had talked the matter over as to what we had better do whether to leave and go somewhere else or to try and stay where we were. Our stock had gone over towards the White Earth reservation and we had to go after them and get them back. Coming over into the White Earth road a man came along on horseback, and when he saw that we were white people, he commenced to talk and seemed to be a gentleman in all respects. His name was Dr. Pyle, and he was hired by the government as a doctor for the Indians on the White Earth reservation. We told him that we had settled there a few days ago, but had been warned to leave our claims and were told that there were a lot of men from the reservation

who were coming to drive us away. He told us to stick to our claims, and not to be afraid, that he was going to White Earth and tell those people that there were some settlers who had taken claims along the groves and that they had better keep away and not bother them. This gave us encouragement and we made up our minds to stay, and as we did not hear any more from those parties, this scare was soon over. After we had been on our claims about two weeks, a man by the name of Gabriel Halverson, a Norwegian from Freeborn County, Minnesota, settled a little to the north of us so that his claim and mine joined. About the first improvement we had to make was to do a little breaking to get a little to live on the next fall. We broke about two and a half acres on each place, that is on mine, Iver Christenson's and Iver Evenson's. Then we had to cut hay for our stock for the coming winter. We found plenty of grass, but it was very hard to stay out and cut it for the mosquitoes were so bad that we had to keep our jackets on even in the middle of the hottest days. After we had cut and stacked our hay, we commenced to cut house logs for our shanties. The size of our buildings were to be thirteen by fifteen feet, and about seven feet high. It was now about the 20th of August, and we had some bad weather which lasted one week. It was so cold that we had to wear overcoats to keep ourselves warm even if we were in the timber cutting house logs. After this cold spell was over, we had just as nice weather as any one could wish for. About the last day of August, a swarm of grasshoppers came. They were very thick, so that they covered the ground in many places and especially on our new breaking, but as we had had no experience with these insects, we never thought of the consequences and the trouble which they afterwards caused us. Sometime in the middle of August a party of surveyors surveyed the town and range lines, and when those lines were run we found out that our claims were in Town 140 North, Range 41 West, but we could not tell what sections we were on. It was not until the early part of November that Alvin H. Wilcox and his crew of men subdivided the town into sections. In the month of October, Ole Qualey and Nery Augunson came from Freeborn County and took claims, Qualey on Section 20, and Augunson on Section 8. My claim was on Section 20, Iver Christenson's on Sections 29 and 30, and Iver Evenson's on Sections 32 and 29. In November, Andrew Ander-

son and John Anderson, both Swedes from Carver County, came and settled, Andrew on the southeast quarter of Section 20 and John on the northwest quarter of Section 8. In July, a man by the name of W. W. Harding settled on the southeast quarter of Section 29. He was a native of New Brunswick. Hugh Campbell, a native of Canada, settled on Section 28. They had both been employes on the government reservation at Leech Lake, Harding as a farmer and Campbell as a blacksmith; both were unmarried as far as we could find out from them. In the same year came Daniel Swanson, who settled on Section 18, and John Rydeen, who also took his claim on Section 18. They were both Swedes. Lars P. Smith, Immanuel Jongren, John P. Engberg, Olaf Johnson and Andrew Olund settled on Section 12, except L. P. Smith, who settled on Section 24. That same fall a man by the name of Sampson, a Norwegian, settled on Section 4. Henry Johnson, a Dane, on Section 4, August Stallman, a German, on Section 6, Swan Swanson, a Swede, on Section 6. About the same time, Gust. Lunden settled on Section 32. On Section 2, there was a man by the name of A. J. Haney, an American, who had picked a claim and commenced to build a dam across the Buffalo River, just a little way from where the river empties out of Buffalo Lake. The dam was completed that fall, and the frame raised for a sawmill which commenced operations. I must say that these few persons that had settled in the town were all nice people, and every one of us respected each other as near relatives and we got along well together. Provisions were remarkably high that fall and winter of 1870 and 1871. A barrel of flour cost \$12, pork twenty-five cents a pound, 5 pounds of brown sugar for \$1, butter thirty-five cents a pound, and it had about as many colors as the rainbow, and yet I cannot remember that I heard a single person who complained or suffered for want of food.

In the month of April, 1871, came Colbjorn and Engebret Vold, Norwegians; they came from Stearns County and settled, Colbjorn on Section 10, Engebret on Section 4. Iver Larson, a Norwegian, came from Houston County, Minnesota, in April, and settled on Section 30. N. G. Roen and his brother Knut, also came from Houston County and settled on Section 30; that same spring Bent Johnson came from Carver County and settled on Section 30. I must here relate a trip we made down south to Otter Tail County. Iver Chris-

tenson, Iver Evenson and Gabriel Halverson and I started on the 9th day of Jan., 1871, to go to St. Olaf in Otter Tail County to buy wheat and have it ground into flour at Balmoral Mill, as we could get a little more for our money that way than when we bought the flour from dealers. The first day we got as far as Detroit Lake. Here we made a good fire and camped out all night, as there were no settlers. The weather was rather cold and about six inches of snow on the ground. We had loaded hay on our sleds before we left home so as to have hay for our oxen both coming and going. The oxen, of course, were eating from the hay load whenever we stopped to give them a rest. The next day we got as far as what we called the second crossing of the Otter Tail River, about four miles south of where Frazee is now. Here we found a man who told us that a team of horses had broken into the river that forenoon, so the ice was not safe for our oxen to cross. We then came to the conclusion to unyoke the oxen and lead one across at a time, and then pulled the sleds across by hand. Before we commenced this task we found out where the ice was the strongest; with a stick in one hand I went on the ice, but before I had gone very far I broke through and went into the water up to my arms. It was a pretty cold bath. The sun was just going down, it was cold weather, and there was no settler for about five miles ahead. This was a German family that had settled on the prairie in 1870. My clothes were frozen stiff to my body and were almost like birch bark, and they would have stood alone if I had crawled out of them. We got to the place where the Germans lived, sometime in the night, tied our oxen to the hay loads and went in to get thawed out. We went inside and warmed up some, and then went out again, but did not reach Balmoral Mill until the next evening. It was rather a small mill, run by water power, and located near Otter Tail Lake about five miles south of Otter Tail City, on a small stream of water which empties into the lake. This was the only grist-mill for a long distance in any direction, so that there were generally a lot of people waiting until their turn to have their grist ground. This was the case at this time, and we soon learned that nearly all of them were short of hay for their oxen. We made up our minds to stay out and watch our hay all night, and dug ourselves into the hay as well as we could, for it was rather too cold to stay out. All went along nicely until towards morning, when it commenced to snow, and the wind began to blow so hard that we

had to leave our hay loads. We then went a little way from our loads and built a fire. Here we lay down, warmed ourselves on one side and froze on the other until daylight, when we started again on our journey. After we had gone a little way I found that the bottom of my moccasin was gone, so that I was walking on the snow in my stocking feet. I finally got hold of a piece of rope, with which I tied by moccasins, so as to keep them on my feet. The reason why they came off was because I had been too close to the fire trying to keep my feet warm. There were no stores on the way, so that I could not buy a new pair, and I had to use my old moccasins the best way I could for the next few days until I reached Otter Tail City on my way home. That same morning after we had camped about our hay loads at Balmoral Mills, we asked the proprietor of the mill, whose name was Craigie, if we could leave some of our hay with him so as to have hay there when we came back again to get our grist ground. He said we could leave it in his care until we came back; we then started off south to buy wheat, leaving most of our hay at the mill. After we had left, some of those men who were out of hay went to Mr. Craigie and told him we had stolen some of their bow pins out of the ox bows, and in place of them claimed our hay, which they appropriated to their own use, so that we had not a spear left. We of course had not stolen or even seen their bow pins, but lost our hay just the same, so that we had very little reward for camping out in the snow-storm at Balmoral Mills.

Some time in the latter part of April, 1871, we sowed our patches of breaking into wheat, and had the satisfaction of seeing it come up and it looked very fine. To our surprise it never got any farther. In examining into these matters we found that there were millions of young grasshoppers destroying it as fast as it grew up. The swarm of grasshoppers that had visited us in 1870 had deposited their eggs in the ground, and were being hatched out by the sun in the spring. These young grasshoppers were so thick that they entirely covered the ground, and especially on our breaking where we had done a little planting. They destroyed nearly everything that came before them, even our clothes, if they could get at them. They stayed with us for about seven years, and destroyed almost everything that we planted every year. Potatoes and vegetables were nearly all destroyed. It looked rather blue those years. On account of their depredations, not many people came into our town to take claims during those

years, and some got discouraged and left. In regard to the Indians which were around us, they seemed to be very friendly, and we were seldom bothered by them. I will, however, give an account of a little controversy that I had with some of them. This was in June, 1871. I started to go down to the railroad camp, near Oak Lake Cut one morning to the stores, and my wife decided to go also, as there was not a white person to be seen very often. We started out with our oxen, and coming down past Mr. Christenson's, Mrs. Christenson decided that she wanted to go, too. She had a baby with her, and so had my wife. Those two women of ours went out for a pleasure trip, but it ended in the opposite direction. Everything went well until we were on our way back, about a mile or so from our homes, when we had to pass some Indians who were near the road, and some of them were drunk. There were two Indians and two squaws, and one of the squaws was so intoxicated that she could not stand up. One of the Indians and one of the squaws came up to our wagon, and asked us for "Scuttawabo," which meant whisky.

We did not have any, and tried to make her understand that we had none. The Indians began to search all over our wagon, and in among our packages, and after they had satisfied themselves that there was no whisky there, they began ransacking every pocket on my clothes, and not finding what they were after, gave up the search. I started up the oxen with the thought that the scare was all over. When the wagon started to move, the squaw took hold of the wagon wheel and tried to hold us, but her hand slipped from one spoke to another and finally she dropped down at the side of the wagon and we went on. After we had gone about ten rods, one of the Indians came running after us. I was then walking ahead in the road driving the oxen, and when this Indian was about a rod back of the wagon my wife called to me, saying that there was no hope any longer as she heard him cock his gun. I then stopped the oxen, and when I looked back this Indian was again searching among our things in our wagon, and he held his right finger on the trigger of his gun. The first thing I did was to grab hold of the gun, and to turn the muzzle away from the wagon. After this we had a squabble over the gun, and in an instant I had the gun in my possession. Then the Indian thought that I was going to shoot him, and made motions that I should fire the gun into the air and there we stood. He was looking at



me and I was looking at him. I then fired the gun, as the only thing I had to do was to pull the trigger, and off it went. It was then getting dusk and it gave a nice light for an instant. It was an old flint-lock gun and heavily loaded, so that the report was something like that from a small cannon. After I had fired the gun it struck me that I had better smash it over the wagon wheel, but having heard that the Indians were very revengeful, I gave up this idea and handed him the gun back again. He then commenced to shake his powder horn and was going to reload. I stood right by him and prevented him from doing so, and when he found that he could not reload, he ran back as fast as he could towards his companions. I then picked up my little stick which I drove my oxen with, and we went on and did not see any more of them that night. It was very lucky, as the women were almost scared out of their senses.

---

### RICHWOOD TOWNSHIP ORGANIZED.

On June 23rd, 1871, the town of Richwood was organized, and the first town meeting was held in Haney's sawmill, on the 29th of September, 1871. The first town clerk elected was Hans Hanson, but as the records have been destroyed I cannot remember who the rest of the town officers were. School districts number 4 and 7 were organized August 9th, 1872. These were the first school districts in the town.

Ole Qualey says the first set of town officers of Richwood was as follows:

Chairman of board of supervisors, W. W. McLeod; supervisors, Ole Qualey and Sivert Sampson; township clerk, Hans Hanson; treasurer, Gabriel Halverson; justices of the peace, Iver Christenson, John Anderson.

Peter Iverson and Hans Dierhoe, both Danes, came in May, 1871, and settled on Section 6.

Mr. Ezra Rumery settled on the northeast quarter of Section 34 in the spring of 1872. Mr. Rumery was one of the jurors in the trial of Bobolink for the Cook family murder. He was town clerk of Richwood for many years. A little later in the same spring Luke Collins and Sidney Brigham, both Americans from the state of Massachusetts, settled on the west half of Section 34. Our first school was taught by Miss Hattie Brigham, in the fore part of the summer 1873. We had no schoolhouse, but hired the

shanty which Iver Larson had erected on his claim on Section 30 for that purpose. In winding up this little history of the early settlement of the town of Richwood, I will have to mention another trip that we made in September, 1871. The weather was nice, and Iver Christenson and I with our families started for Detroit Lake. We camped on the shore of the lake, where we had camped on the 2nd of July the year before when we were moving into the country. We went along the lake shore when Mr. Christenson noticed a piece of colored paper floating on the water close to the land. We then picked it up, and after examining it came to the conclusion that it was a part of a ten dollar greenback. After looking for some more, we found several other pieces which belonged to the same bill. These pieces were carefully preserved and sent to the bank in St. Paul, which sent us by return \$9.30, so this pleasure trip turned out better than the one to Oak Lake when the Indians tackled us.

The first birth in the township of Richwood was that of Tolof Christenson, son of Mr. and Mrs. Iver Christenson, who was born on the 19th of November, 1870. This same little boy died on the 8th of October, 1871, and his death was the first to occur in the township. The first people to get married in the township were Swan Lundin and Emma Johnson, who were married on the 27th of April, 1872, by L. G. Stevenson, justice of the peace.

HANS HANSON.

W. G. Hazelton and William Long settled near Richwood Village in the spring of 1872. Mr. Hazelton has resided there ever since, and has been the leading spirit and the principal standby in that part of the township for many years.

Ole Qualey is the only one of the settlers who came in 1870 who is now living in Richwood.

---

### HISTORY OF RICHWOOD VILLAGE.

In the fall of 1870 I sold my homestead in West Union, Todd County, Minn., and fixed up a good covered wagon and with a span of stout mules, took my neighbor E. E. Abbott and started for the Northern Pacific Railroad. We camped for dinner at Old Oak Lake, and while I was after a pail of water, a man by the name of Andrew J. Haney came along and was talking very earnestly with Mr. Abbott when I came back. He finally persuaded us

to go home with him instead of going to where Lake Park is now as we had intended. Haney wanted to sell us a share in his saw-mill, and after buying a lot of eatables at Sterling's store, at Oak Lake we started north and after traveling about ten miles came to his mill dam where the village of Richwood now stands. We looked over his property, which looked quite favorable, and finally made a bargain for a third interest, although it was all on government land. I was the only one who had any ready money, as Abbott depended on Alexander Moore of Sauk Centre to give him a lift, which he did the next spring.

The next spring we shipped a new sawmill to Benson, which was then the terminus of the nearest railroad and hauled it by team from there to the present village of Richwood, a distance of 160 miles. In the month of May, 1871, I moved my family to the new mill and about the 20th of June the sawing commenced, with a low head of water, as it was a very dry summer and the streams were low. Our sawing proceeded slowly in consequence, but we secured a good price for all the lumber we sawed.

That summer J. E. Van Gorden came to our place from Oak Lake Cut, where he had been clerking, and did a few jobs of carpenter work, and during his stay he traded his farm to Haney for his interest in his claim, mill and saw logs. Soon after that time I bought Abbott's interest, and then took one-third of Van Gorden's interest, which made us equal owners. The next spring we received \$1,000 in advance on lumber, but it went, and in the spring of 1874 the dam went out and I went out afterwards, and Knowles and A. S. Blowers went in and put a flour mill in operation which was sold and resold until it was lastly bought by the present owner, Henry Reinhardt, who is a credit to all concerned.

The first store was brought from Fergus Falls by two brothers by the name of Miles. They put a part of their goods in a large tent and a part of them in my house, and there they remained all summer, but were taken away in the fall 1871. The parties lived in Wisconsin.

Richwood was so named from Richwood, Ontario, Canada, my native town.

W. W. McLEOD.

### First School in Richwood.

The first school teacher in Richwood Township was Hattie Brigham, since Mrs. W. A. Norcross. In a letter to Mr. W. W. McLeod, she says:

You are correct in thinking that I taught the first school in Richwood. You will probably recollect that when you came after me, you were obliged to cut a road through the woods for the passage of the team. Finding that you would not get through in time, you left the oxen somewhere in the vicinity of Campbell's Lake, and I came on foot. I was obliged to walk some distance, while you and another man carried my trunk.

I first taught in the village of Richwood, the school beginning on the 22d of September, 1872. This was the first school ever taught in that village. The district was composed of three families, that of W. W. McLeod, J. E. Van Gorden and E. E. Abbott, and the pupils were eleven in number. For the first two weeks the school was held in Mr. Van Gorden's house, and for the remainder of the term in a log house with a board addition. It was during my first week that the great snow-storm of September 25th occurred.

The next spring I taught on the Richwood Prairie, in the Hans Hanson district, which was the first school taught there.

---

### Hugh Campbell.

Hugh Campbell froze to death on the 20th of February, 1875. He lies buried in the same grave with William W. Harding in the Detroit cemetery, about midway in the front tier of lots. There is a little marble slab at the head of Harding's grave. When the cemetery was resurveyed in 1883, Campbell's grave was found to be in the street, so I had him taken up and placed beside his old neighbor.

---

### Biographical Sketch of Sidney Brigham.

Sidney Brigham was born at Marlborough, Mass., August 4th, 1817. He was the son of Phineas Brigham, a soldier of the War of 1812, and of Lydia Wilkins Brigham, whose father was a Revolutionary soldier. He was a descendent in the seventh generation of the Puritan Thomas Brigham, who left England, April 8th, 1653, and settled in Massachusetts.

When he was five years old his father died, after an illness of seven years, of consumption, leaving Sidney the youngest but one

of eight children, consequently his early educational advantages were limited, but he became a well informed man with more than ordinary acquaintance with the people and events of his own and other countries. On January 8th, 1839, he was married to Fanny N. Hemenway, a native of Farmingham, Mass., and lived happily with her for more than thirty-nine years. Nine children were born to them, four of whom died in early childhood, the remaining five daughters growing to womanhood. Those who died were two boys and two girls.

On the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion, he enlisted in the 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, but he was unable to pass the necessary medical examination, and was obliged to return home. Though he was prevented from serving his country in the field, his patriotism was unbounded, and by word and vote he sustained the government and its defenders, and his hand and purse were ever ready at their call.

On account of ill health of himself and other members of his family he decided to settle in Minnesota, and leaving Massachusetts, on the 22nd day of July, 1872, with his wife and five daughters, he reached Detroit in Becker County, August 2nd, and on the 4th of the same month, his fifty-fifth birthday, took up his residence on a timber claim in the town of Richwood. There being no road to his claim, he was obliged to follow the Indian trail to Floyd Lake, skirt the shore of that body of water for a certain distance, cross through the timber to the Pelican River, where it enters Little Floyd Lake and fording that stream, strike out a road for himself by following a footpath to his claim. A tamarack swamp blocked the way. Having taken his oxen through the swamp, he dared not undertake the crossing, but hired teams to take the lumber for his house, boxes of goods, etc., as far as the swamp, where they were unloaded, unpacked, carried or backed through the swamp to where his own team was in waiting, reloaded and taken to his home. Fortunately the road through the timber to White Earth was soon opened, the corduroys laid through the swamps and before winter set in, while the corduroys were still guiltless of earth, he had the privilege and the honor of being the first man to drive a team over the new road to Detroit. Notwithstanding his age and ill health, his industry and energy were un failing, and he went to work with a will to make a home in the wilderness. He built a log house and spent his days in clearing his land and

in the labors of seed time and harvest. Twice the grasshoppers descended on his fields and destroyed the fruits of his labors, but still he was ready to try again with faith in ultimate prosperity.

In the spring of 1877 his health began to fail rapidly and he gradually relinquished his most arduous labors. As winter approached and he was unable to swing an ax, a long handle was attached to a hatchet and with it he continued to clear the brush from the land, and piling it about trees, previously killed, or in which he had bored holes with an auger to give a better hold to the flames, he burned all together making ready for breaking the soil. But at last this was relinquished, and after a few more weeks of great suffering borne with remarkable patience and fortitude, on the 30th day of April, 1878, he laid down life's burdens and rested from his labors.

Below are the children of Sidney and Fanny N. Brigham who settled with them in Becker County:

Clara J. was born in Stow, Mass., March 19th, 1844, and moved to Spokane, Washington, May 1st, 1884.

Amelia R. was born in Stow, Mass., Jan. 10th, 1846; was a teacher in Becker County, and she married J. H. Sutherland of Detroit, Jan. 1st, 1875.

Hattie M. was born in Hudson, Mass., Dec. 19th, 1853; she was a teacher in Becker County and married W. A. Norcross of Detroit, Dec. 19th, 1875.

Nellie F. was born in Marlborough, Mass., Nov. 27th, 1855; she was a teacher in Becker County and married C. H. Potter of Detroit, April 5th, 1876, and moved to Spokane, Washington, May 1st, 1884.

Angie S. was born in Marlborough, Mass., Nov. 11th, 1859; she taught in Becker County and moved to Spokane, Washington, May 1st, 1884, and married C. H. Dart of Spokane, June 1st, 1887.

MRS. WEST.

MRS. J. H. SUTHERLAND.

---

### Luke Collins.

Luke Collins was born at Southboro, Mass., August 3rd, 1816. He learned the trade of boot and shoe making, and became a superior workman, holding places of responsibility when in the employ of others, and also engaging in the business as a manufacturer. About 1845, he was married to Sophia H. Heminway

of Marlborough, Mass. Three sons were born to them, one of whom came with him to Minnesota. The others, twins, dying in infancy. His wife survived them only a few weeks; she died in February, 1857. He never remarried. Though nearly forty-five years of age he was one of the first to answer Lincoln's call for "three year men" in 1861, enlisting in Company "F," Thirteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, leaving for Washington in July. He was detailed as driver of medical stores and later as ambulance driver; in the latter capacity during and after the battle of Antietam, September 17th, 1862, he labored in carrying away and caring for the wounded three days and nights without rest thereby contracting the disease which necessitated his discharge from the service in Jan., 1863, and which finally resulted in his death. He was popular with his comrades being known as Uncle and Daddy Luke. After his discharge from the army he returned to Massachusetts and pursued his ordinary avocation until June, 1872, when he with his son removed to Minnesota, taking up a claim in Richwood, Becker County. On the 30th of May, 1888, he insisted on marching with his comrades to the cemetery to place his tribute of respect and loving remembrance upon the graves of those who had fallen from the ranks. His sight was so nearly gone that he found it difficult to keep in line and once he wandered from the ranks. Afterwards he marched with his hand on the comrade preceding him and in that way was able to keep his place. The hard march was too much for him with his failing strength, and the next day a violent attack of neuralgia of the heart developed which resulted fatally in the early morning of the 1st of June. His funeral was conducted by F. C. Choate Post, Number 67 of the Grand Army of the Republic, of which he was a member. To the music of the fife and drum his comrades escorted his remains to the cemetery and with a volley of musketry left him at rest in a soldier's grave.

MRS. WEST.

MRS. J. H. SUTHERLAND.

## Chapter XXVIII.

### HAMDEN TOWNSHIP.

#### LARS OLSON RAMSTAD.

Lars Olson Ramstad was born in Toten, Norway, August, 13th, 1849, and was educated in the public school from the age of six to ten, then in a private school until he was fourteen, when he was confirmed in the Lutheran church. He worked on the home farm for two years, and then went into a country store as clerk



LARS O. RAMSTAD.



OLE A. BOE.

for three years. He emigrated to the United States in 1869 and landed in Quebec, May 17th. He came directly to Lanesboro, Fillmore County, Minnesota, where an uncle Haagan Anderson was living ten miles south of Lanesboro. He remained there one year. In the latter part of May, 1870, he started with another uncle, Ole Peterson and family, and Jens Sukkestad (a cousin), Ole J. Netum and Iver Knudson being also in the company. They had two covered wagons and two double ox teams. Ramstad at this time only owned a cow; among them all they had about 23 head of



stock. They camped the first night between Preston and Chatfield, grass furnishing food for the stock. They had four teams of working oxen, and it sometimes took the combined teams to pull a single wagon out of the mud encountered on the way. They came through Rochester, Zumbrota, Cannon Falls, St. Paul, St. Anthony, Elk River, and St. Cloud, where the railroad stopped then, and followed a trail to Cold Spring Mill and then on to Sauk Centre, Osakis and Alexandria. They stopped a day there and bought provisions. They then resumed their travels to Chippewa and Clitheral. They found log houses and Indians camping there, and remained for some days looking over the country. Iver Knudson and Jens Sukkestad went ahead on foot to John Beaver's house, west of Audubon which is still standing (1894), and came back with so goodly a report of the country that they had seen that the rest of the party went on to the same point. John Beaver was one of the first board of county commissioners. His land was on Section 8, Audubon. Dr. Pyle's home is still standing southwest of Beaver's on the hill south of the road going to Beaver's. All thought they had never seen a finer prospect. The grass in some places was two and a half feet high, the rolling prairie was dotted with lakes and groves here and there; so here they tarried. From Clitheral to Otter Tail City they were obliged to ford the streams and cross the sloughs. They cut pine boughs and placed them in the swamps; when they reached the third crossing of the Otter Tail River, where Frazee now stands, the men waded in the stream to their armpits, the women climbing onto the highest boxes in the wagons, and the young stock swam across. At Oak Lake two trails could be seen, one leading to White Earth, the other west, used by the Indians. Peterson and Sukkestad took land adjoining in Audubon, Section 4. Ramstad took some land in Section 32, in Hamden, and two lots in Section 33. He selected the same on July 1st, 1870, and got his papers in 1872. Nettum took land in Section 32 in Hamden. He and Ramstad were the first settlers in that township. Hans Ebeltoft located in June, 1870, and settled there in 1871. Tom Reese, brother-in-law of Isaac Jenkins, took land late in the fall of 1870, on Section 12, and Belmont Clark in the same year, on the same section. On November 4th, the town was named for him. John Bill came next. W. A. Wilkins came in 1871 and bought Belmont Clark's claim. Nels Anderson, an early settler came then. Ramstad was married Feb-

ruary 11th, 1875, to Annie L. Johnson, sister of Ole Johnson. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Tharaldson in the Congregational Church. The first Norwegian Lutheran meeting was held in John Beaver's house in the fall of 1870. Rev. Watleson holding service. Here the synod church was formed. The preacher came there twice yearly from Otter Tail County. They decided to become a conference church the next year, 1871.

A great prairie fire raged in the fall of 1870, starting at Buffalo River; it swept over Richwood, then down across the prairie and only stopped in the Oak Lake woods. Ramstad then saw A. H. Wilcox for the first time. He was surveying for the government and had to start a back-fire to protect himself. Henry Way speaks of the same fire. He and C. A. Sherman had to run for their lives and just escaped. A rain-storm put it out finally.

Lars O. Ramstad was supervisor and assessor in 1872-73-82.

MRS. WEST.

## HAMDEN TOWNSHIP.

BY L. O. RAMSTAD.

L. O. Ramstad, March 12th, 1894, said: "During the fall of 1870, a large party of forty or fifty carriages camped on Section 5 of Audubon. They kept up firing all night, which startled the settlers as they did not see them come in and did not know what to make of it. They proved to be a party of railroad people who had come from Red River. They had not seen them go out. Late the same fall, 1870, on Section 6, in Audubon, Gunder Carlson was shot by Indians, he being upon his claim with a son nine or ten years old. They had gone to bed when Mr. Carlson, noticing a bright light, stepped to the door and out into the yard, when he saw it was from his haystacks. The Indian, who had come for plunder, had set the stacks on fire, and standing behind Carlson and the haystacks fired. Carlson called to his boy who came to him when he was shot, and they went around to the stable to turn out the stock. Carlson and the boy went that night to Christ. Anderson's. Next morning the neighbors heard of it and those who cared and could be mustered went to the relief. Ramstad, Gregory, Henry Way and Doctor Pyle were there. Carlson lived several years after this but finally died of the wounds. The first graveyard in Audubon was on Way's farm, and Gunder Carlson was buried there. Carlson's son in 1894 was living on Ole Boe's place in Section 29, Hamden Township.

One hundred and seven signed a petition to Governor Austin begging protection from the Indians, the result being that after this and the Cook murder the Indians had to have a pass when they were off the reservation, which they would hold up above their heads whenever they came within range of a settler. Indians would lie about and watch Ramstad at work, but he would pay no attention to them. In the winter of 1870-71, Ramstad Sukkestad and three others lived together for protection. They killed a steer and had game in abundance. Ramstad was cook and would put the pot on with water heating, and go out with his gun and get prairie chickens for breakfast without trouble. He went to Alexandria in the fall of 1870. It took him thirteen days to make the trip with an ox team. He got flour, \$1 worth of sugar and coffee. Sukkestad went to Otter Tail City in the winter for flour. They gathered from their hay some kind of grass from which they made the tea they drank that winter, and thus the five men spent the winter. In 1870 kerosene oil was 80 cents a gallon at B. B. Anderson's store, grain sacks 50 cents each, calico 18 cents a yard, matches 40 cents a box with about 500 in a box, unbleached sheeting 19 cents a yard, potatoes 80 cents a bushel, one quarter pound of common tea was fifty cents, box of pills 75 cents, one half gallon of molasses 80 cents, scythe \$2.00, snath \$1.50, whetstone 40 cents, stove pipe 40 cents a length. Hay sold for ten dollars a ton in the spring of 1871. In 1870 lard oil for greasing boots was 45 cents a quart, one half barrel of salt was \$3.25, and in September linseed oil was 25 cents a pint. In the summer of 1870 the mosquitoes were very bad; one of the men would sit up all night to keep a smudge. They brought dogs with them to help protect themselves and the stock, taking turns to do this. All slept in their wagons from June until October, 1870, and found the mosquitoes very annoying.

In the winter of 1871 flour was \$5.00 a sack, beans 7 cents a pound, pork, only a shilling; brown sugar, 15 cents; axes, \$1.75; wooden pail, 40 cents; smoking tobacco, 25 cents a quarter pound; breaking land was \$5.00 per acre. In 1872, yellow sugar was 17 cents a pound. In the winter of 1871-72, they were paid \$1 a cord for chopping wood, and wagon grease was 25 cents a box. Hamden was at first called Belmont. Another town in Minnesota had the same name and it was changed. Settlers had to pay a carrier who went from Oak Lake to Otter Tail City five cents for a letter besides the postage. In the fall of 1872 was the first reaping

that Ramstad knew of, B. B. Hemstock cut grain with a reaper, and Thomas Pierce raked after him with a hand rake. Ramstad worked on the railroad in the fall of 1871, and on the gravel train in 1872. There were no buildings but tents in Fargo; the Headquarter's Hotel was building then. He bought pine lumber at Richwood of McLeod in 1872, before Frazee had started. He says that grasshoppers appeared in the summer of 1871 in June, and in 1872. In 1873 it was a wet season and they did not bother much, but were back in 1874 and hatched out in 1875, and they came back in 1876, but left for good in 1877. It seemed as if they were swept off. In 1877 they seemed to destroy the whole plant of wheat, eating head straw and all. Governor Pillsbury appointed a day of prayer for the abolition of this scourge and the people well attended the church services. The first mowing with machine brought \$5.00 per day and \$3.00 for machine raking.

I saw Mr. L. S. Cravath early in the spring of 1871, before the snow went off. He and two other men had been over to Section 34, where he had taken a claim the fall before. He and his family were then stopping at Dr. Pyle's house, about four miles southwest from his claim. He moved onto his claim soon afterwards and if Mrs. Cravath went with him she was the first white woman in the township. Hans Ebeltoft's family did not come until May or June.

W. A. Wilkins told me the name of the township had been changed from Belmont to Hamden because there was another Belmont in the state, but he could not tell why it was called Hamden, and I never knew.

Late in the fall of 1871 several of us were working on the railroad grade, hauling dirt with our oxen from a cut to a dump a little west of Muskoda in Clay County. In our party were Andrew Jenson, Simon Jenson, J. O. Sukkestad, Chris Olson, now a Lake Park banker, Thorville Hanson, Ammund Borstad, P. A. O. Peterson and Chris E. Bjorge, another banker. Chris Olson's oxen ran home one night, but Olson was on hand with the oxen the next morning all the same after a chase of nearly thirty miles. One time I went home after a load of supplies for the camp. I started from home at four in the morning and all went well until I came near to where Winnipeg Junction is now when I saw smoke coming up from the southwest with a strong wind. I kept on the bluffs along the border of the valley, but in a short time I found that the situation was a grave one, and my only hope was to get across to

the north side of the railroad grade at the Buffalo River crossing. I drove on and urged the oxen faster and faster with the fire close behind, and with our oxen nearly exhausted we crossed the grade with the fire close to our heels, but we were where we were safe and gave the oxen a much needed rest. I arrived at the camp nearly midnight.

Game was very plentiful. I once shot two sand-hill cranes at one shot, and wild geese were nesting in the small lakes nearly all summer.

I would here like to mention one useful person: Mrs Hannah Ebeltoft, mother of Hans and Peter Ebeltoft. She was born in Sweden and married to Peter Ebeltoft, Sr., who died in Freeborn County before the Ebeltofts came to Becker County. She was the mother of twelve children and adopted three more who lived with her until maturity. She followed the calling of midwife until the time of her death, when she was over ninety years old, and the number of her patients ran into the thousands. She was a blessing to the people of this county during its early settlement when we had no doctors, going wherever called, whether in Becker, Otter Tail, Clay, or Norman counties, in heavy snow-storms, dark, rainy nights, in some cases being ferried across rivers in wagon boxes too deep to be crossed with a team, and in many instances she was the saver of lives after they had been given up by skillful physicians.

---

### Early Reminiscences of Hamden.

BY MRS. L. S. CRAWATH.

In the latter part of October, 1870, my husband, Mr. L. S. Crawath left Saratoga, Minnesota, in company with Ward Bill for the Northern Pacific country, where he intended to file on government land, and return to Saratoga to spend the six months, before it was necessary to take his family onto the claim. They found so much excitement over claims that he decided to remain and send for his family to join him. Accordingly he accepted a position in T. M. Ault's railroad store. The latter part of December of the same year, I started with my three little boys and maid; we were nearly frightened to death by the solicitude of friends, who prophesied, either freezing to death in a blizzard, or starving for lack of food, or being killed by Indians; still the prospect of

a united family gave me courage to go. The journey from Sauk Centre to Otter Tail City was made by stage. That town and its hotel were the newest of the new, and barren of all comforts. My husband did not reach there until morning and then we made the journey to the railroad camp, which was between what is



MRS. L. S. CRAVATH AND DAUGHTER.

now Frazee and Detroit Lake, in a lumber wagon. I had never seen a railroad camp before and the long, low, log buildings covered with dirt, and filled with rough, unshaven men, were far from attractive. The next night after reaching the camp, it being Christmas eve, the contractor furnished the men whisky, and such a carousal as they had, forty or fifty men in one room and nearly all howling drunk. The men's quarters were on one side

of the kitchen and eating room and the store on the other. Our family arose and dressed and went into the store to sit the night out. I asked the contractor if the men were killing each other. "Oh no," he said, "I guess you are not used to Christmas carols, Mrs. Cravath." We stayed at the camp only about six weeks, and then went to Dr. Pyle's, where we lived until we moved onto our claim the first part of April. Dr. Pyle, whose large frame indicated his big, generous heart, made every one welcome, and divided room with each newcomer, as long as another bed could be crowded onto the floor. He made the first Fourth of July oration delivered in Becker County, and it was a good one. Near the close he praised the country, the men, and the women, and moving his hand in a circle to include the young mothers that held their babies, said, and the babies, the plentiest, the prettiest in the world, God bless them," and sat down amid roars of applause. To the credit of the Audubon people, he it said, that four years later, when the doctor was about to move to Monticello, Minnesota, they made a banquet for him and presented to him a gold-headed cane on which was engraved a chronicle of his helpfulness to the early settlers; and we were told that the cane proved an open sesame to a good practice there.

My husband found it a long way to go five miles every day to work on the buildings on our claim, so as soon as the stable of unhewed logs was completed we moved into it. There was not a house nor claim shanty in sight, yet we were never homesick nor discouraged, but full of hope for the future.

In 1871 my husband was elected to the legislature, and in 1872 appointed local land agent and townsite agent for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. In the months of May and June, 1871, the settlers commenced coming, and many shanties were built on claims, and the tent town of Oak Lake having arisen in all its glory, visitors of note commenced to come. We met there Hon. William Windom; Hon. Schuyler Colfax; C. C. Coffin, the author; Rev. E. P. Smith, the first Congregational Indian agent, at White Earth; the bogus Lord Gordon (that cut so wide a swath) and his company. Bayard Taylor, the traveler, remarked as he drove over Oak Lake hill, "That he had seen no finer natural scenery, not even in Switzerland." Our family owned our homestead for thirty-six years, and lived on it all of the time, excepting the five years we lived in St. Charles for the

purpose of educating our children. We bought land adjoining our homestead, until the farm numbered four hundred and fifteen acres. Every tree and shrub we set out and with infinite pleasure, watched them grow, to their present beauty. They can be seen for miles around and certainly add a charm to the landscape. It was a sorrow to leave them and again take up pioneer life in North Dakota. Four of the children were born there and two married in the old home; one under one of the trees in front of the house.

The development of Becker County has been wonderful. Not even during the grasshopper scourge did the settlers accept aid, but bravely struggled on to earn a living. School houses and churches, are as numerous as in places that have been settled a hundred years, and scores of people have attained wealth here.

### Supplementary History of Hamden.

By WALTER W. WILKINS.

As L. O. Ramstad and Mrs. West have made a good beginning of the history of Hamden, and brought it up to the close of the year 1870, I will begin where they left off.

In November, 1870, Thomas Reese and Ole J. Weston took claims on Section 12, John Bill took a claim on Section 28, and Belmont Clark and L. S. Cravath took claims on Section 34, also Ward Bill.

In the spring of 1871 there was quite an influx of emigration, and nearly all the government land was taken up during the year.

C. A. Arvidson, Daniel Amos, and Nels Nelson settled on Section 2 that spring. Ellef N. Jellum and Anders Nelson took claims on the east half of Section 4, and Erick Overgaard on Section 6.

Christian Larson located on the southwest quarter of Section 8. He was the father of Sivert Larson and Ole C. Larson, the present sheriff, neither of these boys being old enough to hold a homestead at that time. The remainder of Section 8 was taken about the same time by Nels Olson, Nicoli Overgaard, and a man by the name of Ingebretson.

Nels Anderson took a homestead on Section 12.

Samuel H. Dahlen settled on Section 14, as did also Louis Peterson and Carl Blyberg.



John O. Herfindal, John Johnson and Peter Wilson settled on Section 18, Rolf Amundson, Tosten Olson, Sylfest Branser, Peter Ellingson and L. L. Ramstad all located on Section 20.

John S. Davis, Dan Lodin and Gutorm Garness settled on Section 24. On Section 26, Thomas Pierce and Ole K. Black.



JUDGE W. W. WILKINS.

John F. Crowl and Joseph McKnight settled on Section 28; Stengrem N. Jellum, C. W. Mickelson, Lars A. Larson and John A. Herfindal located on Section 30.

W. A. Wilkins and Ole Davis settled on Section 32, and Aaron Cravath and Benjamin Hemstock located on Section 34.

In 1872 W. W. Wilkins settled on Section 12, northeast quarter, and W. S. Mois on Section 26, and A. K. Murray bought the John Bill place on Section 28.

---

#### Township Organization.

The town was organized in September, 1871, and the first town election was held at the house of John Bill on Section 28, the 19th day of September, 1871, and the following officers were

elected: W. A. Wilkins, chairman; Lars O. Ramstad and Isaac Farmer, supervisors; L. S. Cravath, town clerk; Benjamin Hemstock, treasurer; Lars Larson, justice of peace and Ole Davis, constable.

The first white child born in Hamden township was Ingebor Dahlen, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel H. Dahlen, who was born on the tenth of November, 1871. She is now the wife of Edward Mobraaten, and they live in Wendall, Minn.

The first recorded birth of a boy in the township is that of Ingebret Olson, born December 14th, 1872. He was the son of Tosten and Anna Olson, and is now dead. First death recorded, Gunil Herfindal, died March 18th, 1873.

The town was first named Belmont, but later changed to Hamden. The first marriage was Ole A. Boe to Julia Ebeltoft, Dec. 8th, 1872, ceremony performed by Rev. Hagebo, Lutheran minister.

The old soldiers were W. A. Wilkins, L. A. Larson, E. N. Jellum, O. A. Boe, Nels Anderson, C. W. Seebold and W. W. Wilkins.

Lucretia Parsons was the first school teacher in the township.

In the fall of 1871 I was living with my brother on Section 32 in the town of Hamden. Game was very plentiful, especially ducks, geese and prairie chickens. It was no trouble to keep our families in meat, as all we had to do was to look out on the lake in the morning and see where the ducks were, which would be located according to the wind, and with a double-barreled shot gun we could usually kill enough to last the whole day. We had a small boat in the lake that was just large enough to carry one man, which we used in our hunting excursions. It was a small affair and at first we had to be very careful. After a while we got used to it and could shoot from the boat without any fear of upsetting. One day, however, I was out chasing a wounded duck without success, and I finally concluded I would go down to the other end of the lake and let her die, and pick her up when I came back, but I had hardly turned around when my boat swamped and the first thing I knew, I was out in the lake. I caught my gun with one hand and the edge of the boat with the other, so I had something to hang onto, but I was in a bad fix, eighty rods from shore and unable to swim a stroke. The bottom of the lake was so soft that I could not stand, the boat was full of

water and I could get no foothold to empty it and there was not another boat anywhere in the vicinity. After being in the lake for more than two hours the boat drifted ashore on the side of the lake opposite to my home and I had lost all confidence in myself, as a sailor, but rather than walk for miles around the lake, I finally decided to take my chances in the boat, which took me back across the lake in safety.

Soon after the Cook family murder all our neighbors, except one family, gathered together in the stockade at Lake Park. This one family was that of Ole Davis, and together with my brother William's family and my own decided to stay together in my brother's house, as we were well armed and had a good dog that would not let any one come near without making a great fuss, so we all slept soundly every night until the scare was over.

In July, 1871, the grasshoppers came down in multitudes, but we had nothing for them to eat that year, but they laid immense quantities of eggs which hatched out in the spring of 1872, and ate up everything that we had sown, and had it not been that muskrats were plentiful, and brought a high price, many of the settlers would have suffered for the necessaries of life.

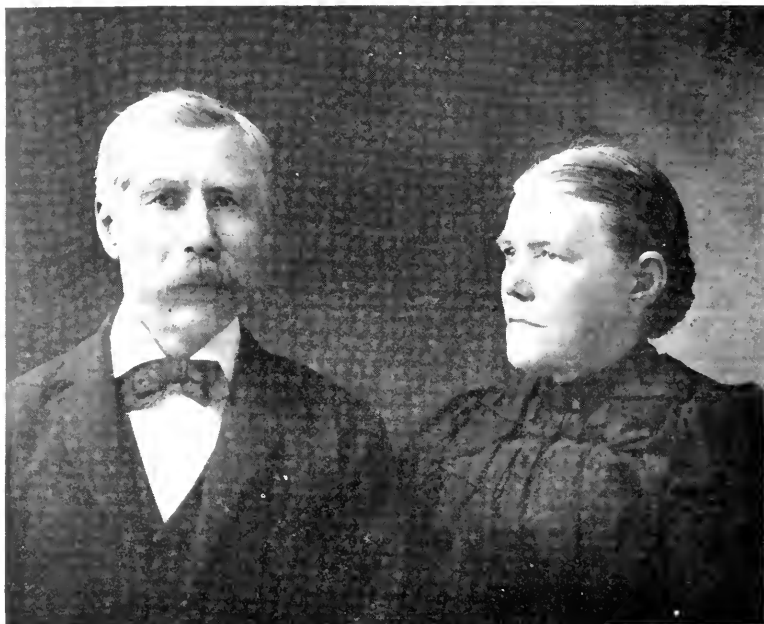
W. W. WILKINS.

### **Artesian Wells.**

Hamden Township is famous for its artesian wells, and some of the finest springs in Becker County are to be found on the line between Sections 35 and 36. There is also a spring of strong, pure, sulphur water near the quarter section corner between Sections 25 and 36. This spring is supposed to possess superior medicinal properties when drunk fresh from the spring, but the water loses its mineral properties after standing for a few hours even when corked up tight in an earthen jug.

### **Hans Ebeltoft.**

Hans Ebeltoft was born in Tromso, Norway, January 15th, 1836, and came to America in 1862, enlisted in the United States army in 1864 and remained with it until the close of the war. He was married to Gunhild Michelson on June 9th, 1867, and came to Becker County, June 5th, 1870, where he took a claim on Section 31 in the town of Hamden. His family came the year afterwards from Freeborn County, Minn.



MR. AND MRS. HANS EBELTOFT.

In 1887 he moved to the village of Lake Park, where he resided until his death, Aug. 10th, 1903, leaving his wife and ten living children. He served two terms as county commissioner and several terms as a member of the village council of Lake Park.

SEVERT EBELTOFT.



MARTIN OLSON.



MRS. MARTIN OLSON.



B. O. BERGERSON.



MRS. B. O. BERGERSON.

## Chapter XXIX.

### HISTORY OF CUBA TOWNSHIP.

BY B. O. BERGERSON.

The town of Cuba was mostly settled during the years of 1871 and 1872. A few came in 1870, but they were only three or four. Their names were Martin Olsen, B. O. Bergerson, Halvor M. Beaver and Ole Kittelson. Nearly every government quarter section was settled on during the years 1871 and 1872.

Martin Olson was the first to arrive in the township, although the land was not surveyed at that time, so that this locality did not possess a name. Next after him came the writer, Bernt O. Bergerson. I was born in Norway, July 23, 1847, and with my parents came to America in the year 1852, and settled in Winnishiek County, Iowa, in the village of Decorah, where my father worked for a man named Painter, who was building a canal and mill, which was the first mill in that county. In the year 1863, we moved to the town of Bancroft, Freeborn County, Minnesota, where my father opened up a new farm, and after working on that farm until the year 1870, I started west to find a farm for myself. After traveling with an ox team for twenty-one days, I finally arrived at my present homestead, the southwest quarter of Section 36. The land was not surveyed yet. If it had been, I could not have taken it as a homestead, for it would have become school land when surveyed, it being on Section 36. I was not married then, so I had to "bach" it that summer; but late in the fall of that year I hitched my oxen to the wagon and turned their heads towards Albert Lea and went over the road once more that year. I slept out of doors every night and late in the fall the ground was frozen hard nearly every night. I arrived safe at my father's farm in Freeborn County, none the worse for the trip both ways with a pair of oxen, which is not the fastest way to get over the country roads. That winter I visited with my folks till in the early spring when I got married to Ingeborg Grasdalen, a daughter of a neighbor of my parents. Immediately after we were married we started for Becker County in company with several others who wanted to go and get land for themselves. The parties who came with me that spring were my brother-in-



LARS P. LAITE.



MRS. LARS P. LAITE.



OLE KITTELSON.



CAROLINE LAITE.  
First white girl born in Cuba.

law, Lars P. Laite and Erick Quam. They are still living in the county. On arriving at my claim that spring, I found everything as I had left it. The previous summer I had built a house which came handy now when I brought my wife home with me. We lived through that summer mostly on what we had brought with us. Then in the winter, I had to go to work in the woods hauling ties and cutting cord-wood for the railway company in order to get flour and pork; besides, we had three cows which were a great help to us. In 1871, the year the railroad was built through here, we sold milk and butter in the railroad camps near our home for a good price. They mostly paid us in groceries, but they paid us well, I thought. The first years we tried to farm, we did not have any success, the grasshoppers and blackbirds got in their work so that we were left without anything, not even seed. I had to buy seed wheat three times. The first I bought cost \$1.90 a bushel, the second lot cost \$1.50, and the third lot cost \$1.25. In order to get that last seed I had to sell a cow, which was a great loss, because the cows were our main support then as now. I stay by the cows yet, and this is thirty-five years after, and I will always stay by them as long as I stay on the farm. A good many of the settlers went to Dakota to do breaking, and also some of them did breaking for a Mr. Paul Van Vlissingen, who opened a farm near where Hitterdal now is, in Clay County; and in 1872 a man by the name of M. E. d'Engelbronner, opened a large farm in the western part of Cuba.

This township was organized in the winter of 1871-72. We held our first election at the claim shack of Halvor Beaver. There were quite a few of the early settlers present at that election; so far as I can remember the following settlers were there: Charles W. Smith, Alonzo F. Chase, Thomas Torgerson, H. M. Beaver, Thorville Hanson, Amund Baarstad, H. Salvesson, Lars P. Laite, Ole Kittelson, Barney Olson, Torger Matson, Ole Asleson, Andrew Pederson and B. O. Bergerson. At that meeting it was decided to name the town McPherson, after a famous general in the civil war, but it was discovered that we could not get that name, as there was another town by that name in the state. At a later meeting it was finally named Cuba by Charles W. Smith, in honor of the village of Cuba, Allegany County, New York, the native place of Mr. Smith. Smith was appointed town clerk to act until we held a regular town election. At the regular town elec-



tion Theodore Holton was elected town clerk, he being the first town clerk elected in the town of Cuba. As there is no record of the first town meeting I am unable to say positively who were the first board of supervisors, but I do remember that two of them were Ole Kittelson and Thomas Torgerson, the last being chairman. Charles W. Smith was the first assessor, and B. O. Bergerson was first justice of the peace. Theodore Holton was town clerk for three years; after him was Thomas Torgerson, who held the office for four years; then after him, B. O. Bergerson was elected and he has held the office ever since.

This town was settled principally by Norwegians and Swedes, about all of them coming in the years 1870-71-72. Being near the railroad, even numbered sections were opened for homestead entry. If every section could have been settled, all the land would have been taken those three years. Besides the Norwegians and Swedes there were a few Irish settlers in town those early days, but some are dead and some have gone away. There is only one family now, Hugh Sullivan's, who reside on Section 30. Besides the Irish we had some American families, but those of the early settlers have gone away. We have some that came later.

In the winter of 1872-73, we had to look to something else besides our crops for a living, as they gave us nothing for the winter except a few potatoes, so some of us went cutting cordwood and others went hauling ties to the railroad. I hauled ties which was both trying on man and oxen. The snow was deep and the cold was intense. We got \$2.00 a day for man and team, and we had to make two trips each day with from 22 to 24 ties each load. In order to do that we had to be out in the woods before daylight, and never got back to camp until after dark. We who hauled by the day had to load our own loads which was very hard work when we had to work in snow from two to three feet deep in the woods. When loading we got wet from snow, and when we got out of the woods on the prairies where the wind blew hard with the mercury at forty below zero, and the roads drifted full of snow, we would chill to the bones, but we did not mind it much, for when we got back to the camp in the evening and got our oxen stabled and our supper over we had forgotten all our hardships suffered during the day.

The next winter I was cutting cordwood. We got eighty cents per cord, and we had to pay fifteen cents a pound for salt

pork and \$8.00 per barrel for flour. Money we hardly ever saw. What paid best was trapping. Fur was high those days and this helped us quite a bit. I can remember that I got as high as thirty cents for muskrats. One Christmas eve in 1873, we had nothing for Christmas, and no money to get anything with, but having a few muskrat pelts I went to Lake Park and traded them for groceries. I was allowed twenty-eight cents for the rats so we had a merry Christmas after all.

In July, 1871, a swarm of grasshoppers settled over this country, and as there were but few grain fields they did not do much damage that year, but most of the new settlers had broken a few acres of new land, and while the grasshoppers stayed there they put in their time laying eggs in the new breaking, and all the bare spots they could find. After they had finished laying, they arose one windy day and left us for that year. The next year, 1872, the eggs hatched out in the early summer, and the grasshoppers began their work of destruction. That year they ate everything that was sowed or planted, so that there was nothing left for us to harvest. I remember that the piece of land that I had sowed that spring was eaten close down to the earth, so that I could not have believed there had been any wheat there, if I had not sown it myself, and had seen the grain coming up in the spring. They stayed here that summer until they were full grown, then they took to their wings and left us for where I do not know.

Miss Lottie Rossman, of Detroit, taught the first school in Cuba Township, beginning in 1877 and completing her second term in the summer of 1878.

---

#### Martin Olson.

Martin Olson was born near Trondhjem, Norway, in October, 1839. After he had grown to manhood he followed the occupation of sailor until the year 1866, when he came to America. He first settled in Alamakee County, Iowa, where he remained four years. In 1869 he was married to Christine Osberg. In the spring of 1870 they started for Becker County, with an ox team and on the 11th day of June located on what is now the southeast quarter of Section 35 in the town of Cuba. The land was not surveyed at that time, so he could not know what land he was on until the next October.

On the 7th day of May, 1871, a baby boy was born to them, and he was the first white boy born in the township.

Mr. Olson remained on his farm, where he had erected good substantial buildings, until his health failed, when he sold his farm for a good price and moved to the village of Lake Park, which adjoins his farm. He still has two other farms which are rented out.

---

### Halvor M. Beaver.

Halvor M. Beaver was born at Kongsberg, Norway, in June, 1842. In 1865 he came to America, locating in Dodge County, Minnesota, where he remained for about five years. He came to Becker County on the 11th of November, 1870, and took a homestead on Section 34 in Cuba Township, and in the spring of 1871 built a house on his place, and has resided there ever since. Mr. Beaver was married to Betsey E. Aaberg on the 21st of August, 1875. Mrs. Beaver was a native of Urdal, Norway. His first crop of wheat was sown in 1872, and what promised to be a good crop at first was nearly all destroyed by blackbirds. In 1875 he planted his first trees, and has planted some around his house every year since, so that now he has a large grove around his buildings. Mr. Beaver's farm is provided with commodious buildings, and he conducts his farm on the diversified plan. He keeps a large number of cows and other stock, and does not depend on raising grain altogether. In the early part of January, 1873, we had the worst blizzard in the history of the country, which lasted for forty-eight hours. Stables were covered with snow in some places so that cattle could not be taken out or in, and had to be fed by cutting a hole through the roof. Water they did not get for three days. On the 9th of July, 1876, a swarm of grasshoppers came down by the million, and laid their eggs in immense numbers, which hatched out the next year and threatened to devour everything in the country. That year the hopper dozers were invented and came into use. They were long, scraper-like things, that were besmeared with coal tar on the inside. Beaver and his wife would pull this machine back and forth across the fields while the baby slept in the cradle near by.



PETER JACOBSON AND FAMILY.



OLE OLSON.  
First white boy born in Cuba.

### Lars P. Laite.

Lars P. Laite was born in Hafslo, Norway, August 2nd, 1874. When nine years of age he came to America with his mother, who was a widow at the time. After living at Stoughton, Wisconsin, for three years they moved to Freeborn County, Minnesota, where they lived in the town of Bath until 1871. On the 27th of October, 1870, he was married to Sophia Bergerson and in the spring of 1871 they came to Becker County, arriving in the town of Cuba on the 12th day of June. They came with oxen and a prairie schooner, and were three weeks on the road.

The first white girl born in Cuba was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Laite. This little girl was born on the 24th day of August, 1871, and her name is Caroline. She is now Mrs. Edward Jordahl, of the village of Lake Park.

---

### John Olson.

John Olson came to Cuba Township in 1871, and took a homestead on Section 12, and in 1875 began the erection of a grist-mill but for lack of capital it went slow. Finally after a few years his mill was so far advanced that he was able to make a little flour, which he continued to do for several years, but owing to frequent trouble with his dam and lack of capital he finally became discouraged, and in the year 1885 it broke up altogether. Mr. Olson has since moved out of the county.

---

### Thorville Hanson.

Thorville Hanson was born in Hakkedalen, Norway, on the 4th day of August, 1847. He lived at home until he had grown to manhood when he left his native land for America, arriving in Houston County, Minnesota, on the 26th of May, 1867. On the 11th day of May, 1871, he came to the township of Cuba, in Becker County and located on the same quarter section where he now resides. He was not married at that time, but on the 28th day of June, 1872, he was married to Christine Halverson. She came to Cuba on the same date and took a pre-emption on Section 26, adjoining Hanson's, and as soon as the government plat



A. BAARSTAD.



MRS. A. BAARSTAD.



LARS LARSON.



MRS. LARS LARSON.

of the township was received at the land office she proved up on her claim which gave them a fine farm of 320 acres including the whole of the south half of Section 26. I well remember the wedding day, as it was the first wedding in the township of Cuba. They were married by a traveling minister by the name of Manuel Hagebo. I think he was the first Scandinavian minister in this part of the country. The wedding was held in Mrs. Hanson's own cabin which was about ten by twelve feet. Right in the midst of the ceremony a great shower of rain came down. The roof of the house was made with a few rails for rafters, and these were covered with hay and sods of earth, and when the rain began to pour down it came through the roof and brought a large quantity of black soil with it, covering the table and also the groom and bride. They, however, got married in good shape and have stayed married ever since. They have since taken on more Cuba soil, and are now the largest land owners in the township.

---

#### Lars Larson.

Lars Larson was born in Sweden in the year 1850, and came to the United States in 1869. He lived two years in Eau Claire, Wisconsin, and in 1870 came to Clitheral, in Otter Tail County, Minnesota, and in March, 1871, came to Becker County and took a claim on Section 18, in Lake Park Township, where he lived for four years. Since that time he has lived on Section 29 in the township of Cuba.

On the 22nd of December, 1875, Mr. Larson was married to Gertrude Pearson, who was born in Sweden and came to America about the same time as Mr. Larson.

---

#### Ole Christenson.

Ole Christenson was born in Norway on the 6th day of January, 1850, and came to the United States in 1867, locating at La Crosse, Wisconsin, where he lived until May, 1871, when he started with an ox team for Becker County, Minnesota, and his mother who came with him took a homestead. Ole was not then old enough to hold a homestead himself, but his mother died a few years afterwards and he filed a homestead on the place himself, where he still resides in good circumstances.

After his mother died he found that it was not good to do his own dish washing, so he married Christine Potter in 1880, and they have since raised a family of three girls and a boy. They now have a fine farm in a high state of cultivation.

---

#### **Erick Anderson.**

Erick Anderson was born in Vermland, Sweden, February 6th, 1845. In June 1869, he left Christiana on a sailing vessel and after a voyage of eight weeks landed in Quebec, Canada. From there he went to Iowa and in the summer of 1870 came to Becker County, and on the 12th day of October of that year, began work for A. H. Wilcox, who had just commenced surveying the township of Cuba. He remained in the employ of Mr. Wilcox until the 1st of February, 1871, when he went onto his claim on Section 32 and built himself a house where he still resides. In 1871 he was married to Annie C. Anderson.

They now have a beautiful home, surrounded with beautiful shrubbery, consisting of trees of nearly every species that are natives of Becker County, with many others transported from foreign lands.

---

#### **Peter E. Olson.**

Peter E. Olson was born in Voss, Norway, on the 24th of June, 1843. He came to the United States with his father at the age of twelve, when they settled in Illinois, but later settled in Freeborn County, Minnesota.

At the age of eighteen he enlisted in Company E, Tenth Minnesota Volunteers, serving in the army three years. In 1868 he was married to Elizabeth Hanson and came to Cuba Township in the spring of 1871, taking land on Section 36. He lived there for several years when he sold out and removed to Atlanta Township.

Mr. Olson died on the 12th of July, 1895.

---

#### **Ole Halverson.**

Ole Halverson was born in Norway and came to America in the year 1867, and first settled near La Crosse, Wisconsin. In the spring of 1871 he and his wife and son started for Becker County, with a yoke of steers and an old wagon that looked as though it had been brought over to this country by the Pilgrim





OLE HALVERSON.



ANDREW O. WEE.



PETER E. OLESON.



MRS. PETER F. OLESON.

fathers when they came to Plymouth Rock in the year 1620. The steers and old wagon, however, carried them through all right, although Ole and the boy walked most of the way, and it took them about five weeks to make the trip.

Mrs. Halverson died on the 31st day of July, 1872, being the first woman that died in Cuba Township.

Mr. Halverson died on the 31st day of December, 1901, but the farm is now in the possession of Theodore Halverson who is one of the pioneers of Becker County, being only a boy when he came here. He was a little too young to take a homestead so he stayed at home with his father and helped on the farm. On May 20th, 1878, Theodore was married and they have raised a family of sons and one daughter all of whom are still living.

The first summer the Halverson family lived in a tent, then they dug a hole in the side of a hill and made a roof of hay and sods. They had one small window in front, and in this way they lived for four years, when they built a log house.

Theodore now has as fine a set of buildings, and as fine a farm as can be found in the country.

---

### Barney Olson.

Barney Olson was born in Voss, Norway, in the year 1837, and came to America in the spring of 1867. After staying a year and a half in Wisconsin, he went to Freeborn County, Minnesota, where he was married to Brita Jerdahl. In the spring of 1871, he and his wife started for Becker County with a yoke of oxen and wagon, and on the 26th day of July settled on their homestead on the northeast quarter of Section 26, in the township of Cuba, where he has continued to reside ever since. They have a fine farm of 240 acres and have raised a family of nine children, who are all alive and in good health at the present day. Like most of the other settlers in the vicinity, Mr. Olson had his first crops destroyed by grasshoppers, and had to go away to work in order to support his family. Work was readily obtained on the M. E. d'Engelbronner farm, which was then just opening up and also on the Hawley farm which included three sections of land right in his neighborhood.

### **Amund E. Baarstad.**

Amund E. Baarstad was born in northern Fron Gubbrausdalen, Norway, December, 28th, 1831. He grew up on a farm in his native land and in 1857 he was married to Miss Maret Erlandson. In the spring of 1869 he and his wife came to America and settled in Vernon County, Wisconsin, and early in the summer of 1871 came to Becker County, and on the 4th day of July settled on the northwest quarter of Section 26, of Cuba Township, where he is still living. Mrs. Baarstad died on the 30th of May, 1902, and was buried in the cemetery on their own farm. Mr. Baarstad has a fine farm and a fine grove of trees around his buildings.

---

### **Andrew O. Wee.**

Andrew O. Wee was born at Flo, Hallingdal, Norway, and came to America in the spring of 1861. He lived for a while in Rice County, Minnesota, and then went to Houston County, and in August, 1864, enlisted in the Second Minnesota Regiment of Volunteers, and served with them until the end of the war. On the 8th of April, 1866, he was married to Briget Evenson. They lived at Spring Grove for five years, when in the spring of 1871 they came to Becker County and took a homestead on the southwest quarter of Section 4 in the town of Cuba. He lived on and cultivated this place for thirty-three years when he moved to the village of Lake Park, where he has built a fine residence.

---

### **Peter R. Jacobson.**

Peter R. Jacobson was born in Helgeland, Norway, on the 9th of August, 1844. He was married to Olava Pederson, who was born in 1842. In May, 1866, they started for America in a sailing vessel, and after a voyage of nine weeks they landed in Quebec, Canada, from which place they went to Farmington, Dakota County, Minnesota. They lived in this vicinity until the spring of 1871, when they started for the Northwest, intending to go to North Dakota. When they got to Fort Ambercrombie they left their teams to look around over the Red River valley.

Appearances indicated that the country about there was liable to overflow, so they started for the rolling country to the northeast and finally came to the place where Audubon Village has since been built, where they camped for a while. After looking the country over for a week, they selected the southwest quarter of Section 10, in the Township of Cuba, on the 22d day of June, 1871. They still live on this same land, hale and hearty, and have one of the best farms, and some of the best buildings in the country. Their home is sheltered with a fine grove of timber, where snows and storms have no terrors for them.

### Hugh Sullivan.

Hugh Sullivan was born in Houghton County, Michigan, August 15th, 1850. As soon as he was old enough he went to work in the copper mines where he remained until 1870, when he went to Duluth, and there remained one year, coming to Becker County in August, 1871. He settled on the southwest quarter of Section 30 where he still resides.

He was married to Margaret Hogan on the 14th day of February, 1886.

In addition to the settlers who came here in 1871, already mentioned, there was Theodore Holton who located on Section 18, Otto Peterson and Andrew Thorson on Section 8, M. Carlson on Section 18, two John Sullivans on Section 20, Thomas Torgerson on Section 28, Alonzo Chase and Hugh Sullivan, Sr., on Section 30; John Teg on Section 32, and Iver Larson on Section 34.

The following are also among the early settlers of Cuba, Torger Matson (now dead), Magnes Lindstrom, Andrew Hedlund, John Sandgren, Tom Olson (now dead), Nels Peterson, John Peterson, Andrew Peterson, Charles M. Smith and Ole I. Olson.

---

### Hans J. Bakken.

Mr. Bakken was born in Ringereke, Norway, December 26th, 1833. He was married to Christene Gulbranson of the same place on the 18th of June, 1855. In 1864 they came to St. Croix County, Wisconsin, where they lived nine years. In 1873 they came to Becker County and took up a homestead on the northeast quarter

of Section 4 in the town of Erie, Cuba, where they are still living in easy circumstances.

---

#### **Ole O. Dokken.**

Ole O. Dokken was born at Ness, Hallingdal, Norway, on the 27th of September, 1838. He worked on a farm in his native land until 1867 when he came to Winneshiek County, Iowa. In November, 1870, he was married to Hilleborg Seim, and in May, 1871, they started on their journey to Becker County, with an ox team the same as all the settlers came to this country in those days. After about five weeks travel they arrived in Cuba and took a homestead on the southeast quarter of Section 4, where the family are still living.

Mr. Dokken died on the 27th day of September, 1901.

---

#### **Ole Johnson.**

Ole Johnson was born in Skaam, Sweden, where he lived until he had grown to manhood, and in the spring of 1866 he came to the United States locating first at Red Wing, Goodhue County, Minnesota, where he lived for one year, then went to Denmark, Washington County, where he lived for three years and then in the spring of 1872 came to this township and took a homestead on the northwest quarter of Section 12. While in Goodhue County he was married to Elna Truls who was also a Swede. He is still living on his homestead, but has been in poor health for several years.

---

#### **Michael Ristvedt.**

Michael Ristvedt was born in Norway on the 27th of August, 1847, and came to the United States in the spring of 1866. He lived for a while in Wisconsin, working in the lumber woods and on the log drives, and for the farmers in the summer. In the spring of 1872 he was married to Lina Potter, and three days after the wedding they started for Becker County, arriving in the township of Cuba. He afterwards took a homestead on the southwest quarter of Section 2, where he still resides. He has a fine farm with good buildings in the midst of a fine grove of timber.

B. O. BERGERSON.

### The Adelaide or M. E. d'Engelbronner Farm.

About the 22d of May, 1872, I was directed by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company to go with M. E. d'Engelbronner and Paul Van Vlissingen, two men from Holland, and show them the land located between the White Earth Reservation and the Red River flats. They were looking for land where they could open up wheat farms on a large scale.

We left Oak Lake City in the morning and passed over the site of the present village of Audubon, and up across Hamden and Cuba to the south branch of the Wild Rice. L. S. Cravath and Charles B. Plummer were with us on this trip. We found only one family at home during the day. The others had left their homes and gone to Oak Lake or Lake Park for fear of the Indians. We met one family going at a fast gait, the woman driving the horses, and the man carrying a broadaxe for a weapon. We tried to persuade them to go back home, telling them there was not a particle of danger, but they were afraid to go back. We, however, managed to borrow the broadaxe as we had no axe with us. We camped that night by a lake in the eastern part of Township 141, Range 44, in Clay County. There were two families there who had not heard of the Cook murder and they were all at home. Van Vlissingen was delighted with this location and afterwards opened up a big farm right there. The next morning we drove on west to the Red River flats, and from there started back in a southeast direction, and at night arrived at old John Sullivan's place on Section 20 in the town of Cuba. There was no one at home when we arrived, but we soon found the old man and his wife out in the brush where they had been hiding for fear of losing their scalps. We convinced them that it would be safe to stay in the house that night, at least when we were there, so the old lady helped to cook up some of our provisions and we carried some hay into the house and made beds on the floor and passed a very comfortable night.

I had told my Holland friends for the start that I was going to show them the best location the last of all, so the next morning we drove down to Section 19 in Cuba looking over that and several other sections near by. d'Engelbronner was so well pleased with the land in that vicinity that he bought about 3,600 acres in Cuba and the adjoining towns and in a short time had them

nearly all under the plow, with headquarters on Section 19. He carried on wheat raising on a large scale for several years, his land producing abundantly, but nearly every season the grasshoppers would swoop down onto his fields just about the time the wheat began to fill and nearly ruin his crop. He fought bravely year after year against fate, but finally in 1877 had to give up the battle; the same year the grasshoppers left the country.

His land consisted of Section 33 in Atlanta, Sections 5, 19 and half of 20 in Cuba and 13 and 23 in the town west of Cuba, in Clay County.

On Section 19 in Cuba he erected a dwelling house, a boarding house and a commodious barn and granary, and gave employment to a large number of men, and the farm was a boon to the settlers in the vicinity during the grasshopper period.

In addition to the grasshopper scourge d'Engelbronner was handicapped by want of experience in farming and lack of general business ability. He was said to have been brought up as a page for some nobleman in the city of "The Hague," in Holland, and had too many aristocratic notions to become a successful farmer in America. None of the men in his employ liked him, and were inclined to "soldier" and shirk whenever the opportunity was offered. As an example of his want of perception in ordinary matters: in the spring of 1874 the mill dam at Richwood broke away in time of high water, by reason of which a flood deluged the bottom lands of the Buffalo River which crosses Section 19 not far from where his farm buildings were located. Meeting him in Lake Park not long afterwards he wished me to ask some lawyer in Detroit "if that man what owns the mill at Richwood have any pusiness to let his tam brake loose and flood his pottom."

In the spring of 1876 I surveyed and staked out in rectangular form all the sloughs and pond holes on his five sections of land, and while there I remarked that there would be a big auction there before many years, and in the spring of 1878 I held an auction there myself, selling property to the amount of over \$90 to pay his personal property taxes. The sheriff held another sale soon afterwards which wiped out all the personal property, and the real estate soon afterwards passed out of the hands of the company which he represented, and this proved to be the winding up of the affairs of the so-called "Adelaide Farm."

**Fletcher J. Hawley.**

PROPRIETOR OF THE HAWLEY FARM.

Rev. Fletcher J. Hawley, D. D., of Lake Park, was a lineal descendant of Captain Jehiel Hawley, the early settler and the founder of the town and church of Arlington, Bennington County, Vt., where Dr. Hawley was born, Nov. 22nd, 1813. His early years were spent on his father's farm and in the common district school. He then entered the grammar school of Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, and afterwards Burr Seminary, Manchester, Vt., where he completed his preparatory course. Then, after a year or two at the Polytechnic Institute of Prof. Eaton, at Troy, N. Y., he entered Union College, Schenectady, graduating in July, 1840. In October of that year he entered the Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church at New York, and graduated in June, 1843. He was ordained deacon in July, 1843, and priest in 1845. His application to study impaired his health so that he sought a milder climate, and accepted the rectorship of St. John's Church, Christianstad, Santa Cruz, West Indies—an island belonging to Denmark. Three-fourths of the population were negroes and were slaves. Religion and morals were at a low ebb. There was a small and quite inadequate church, which Mr. Hawley set about enlarging, in which work he had to be his own architect and use negroes for his working staff. He succeeded in erecting a church to accommodate over 1,200 people. In conjunction with the Roman Catholic priest he did much towards quelling the insurrection of the slaves, which threatened to destroy everything on the island. The whites were powerless; but these two priests held the slaves in check three days, until soldiers came from the island of St. Thomas. The king of Denmark then appointed Mr. Hawley head of the colonial council—the governing body—and special adviser to the governor general. Certain modifications of former relationship, proposed by Mr. Hawley, were adopted, and the slaves became comparatively free. He returned to the United States in June, 1859. Soon after his return he was appointed to the charge of Trinity Church, New Orleans, where he arrived in December, 1859. Such was his hold upon the people that, when the civil war broke out, he retained the confidence of all, although declar-



ing his adherence to the Union. He kept church and parish united, and during the worst times, he worked without remuneration, until his means were quite exhausted and he had barely enough to sustain life. After the arrival of Gen. Butler he left for the North, and reached New York on Sept. 25th, 1862, to make a new start from amidst poverty and with impaired health. He was a while at Trinity Church, Chicago, then at Grace Church, Brooklyn, until 1864, when he went to Danbury, Conn., where he built a new stone church, and harmonized conflicting interests. He then went to Stafford Springs, Conn., where he did similar work. He acquired some land in Becker county, Minn., and through failing health was led to move to this state, settling over St. Paul's Church, Brainerd, on Sept. 16th, 1880. Here he devoted himself to his work, spending some time on his farm at Lake Park. A fall, and the loss of the use of his left leg, led him to remove with his family to his farm in December, 1887, where he gradually sank until he passed to his rest on the 25th day of March, 1891.

MRS. WEST.

GEORGE W. BROWNJOHN.

## Chapter XXX.

### MY FIRST THREE YEARS IN BECKER COUNTY.

In the summer of 1870, I received an appointment as deputy United States surveyor from the surveyor general of Minnesota with instructions to survey thirteen townships of land in the Red River country, four of which were in Wilkin County, two in Clay and seven in Becker County. I did not receive my final instructions until late in the summer and consequently found that I would not be able to complete the work before midwinter, so I decided to leave the Becker County townships, some of which were heavily timbered, for the last, and begin at the west end of my work. I accordingly began work on the Red River flats, in Wilkin County on the 16th of August, 1870, and finished in Clay County on the 5th of October. There was not a settler in Wilkin County at that time except at McCauleyville, and a ferry across the Otter Tail River kept by a man named Merry. There were no settlers in Clay County, except at Georgetown and a stage station or two along the Red River, and eight or ten families in the eastern towns along the border of Becker County.

The last township I surveyed in Clay County was the one in which Barnesville is now situated. It was only twelve miles from there across to Becker County, but I was obliged to go back to McCauleyville for supplies and from there we drove across the Red River flats and over to Pelican Rapids. We crossed Whiskey Creek soon after leaving McCauleyville on a narrow, rickety pole bridge, about ten feet high. Our ox teamster who had been accustomed to using the whole Red River valley for a highway, allowed his load to tumble off over the bridge, and the weight of the wagon pulled the oxen over on top of the load. There was about a foot of water and two feet of black mud in the creek, and down went sacks of flour and barrels of pork, sugar, coffee, blankets, clothing and surveying instruments with the wagon on top, wheels up and the oxen on top of it all. It took us all the afternoon to get out of the muss and clean up and dry our outfit. At two different times, we were obliged to unload and carry everything across sloughs, one

---

\*NOTE—After the organization of the townships whose history has just been presented there were none organized for seven or eight years, so here will be a good place to introduce a few miscellaneous articles.

pond on Section 8 in Lake Park Township, which was on land since owned by John Lie. I was anxious to hire more men, and as I could see a house three or four miles east of us in a grove of which was nearly a fourth of a mile wide, before we reached Pelican Rapids. In consequence of these delays we were obliged to camp out on the prairie two nights more than we expected, and had to burn up an extra ox yoke and our tent poles for fuel. From Pelican Rapids we drove north up around the west end of Pelican Lake and from there in a northwesterly direction around the west end of Big Cormorant Lake. There was a dim wagon road up as far as Section 20 in the town of Cormorant. The first person we met after passing into Becker County was Mark Warren, an old fur trader, who was hunting for his horse. Soon afterwards we came to where a man by the name of Wm. McMartin was building a log house on Section 21, I believe. Several of his neighbors were helping him. These were all the people we saw in the township of Cormorant. From here there was no sign of a road until we came to Section 8, west of Big Cormorant Lake. Many times all hands had to hold onto the wagon to prevent it from tipping over, and some of the way we were obliged to cut a road through the timber. We finally found a dim road running north which brought us over a prairie and through brush to a beautiful little prairie which must be a part of the northwest quarter of Section 5. This prairie was surrounded by brush and timber, and was such a contrast to the country on the Red River flats where we had been surveying, and where we did not see a bush or a tree for two months that the boys in the party began giving cheers for Becker County, and some of them wanted to take a homestead right there.

My objective point was Township 140, Range 43, or what is now the township of Cuba, so we drove on with our ox team over a road that was gradually becoming better as we proceeded north until we came to where a man by the name of John P. Rud was building a log house on what is now Section 29 of Lake Park Township, where we camped for the night.

In the evening, a man came to our camp by the name of E. H. Nelson who was living a little west on Section 30. Two other men were also living on Section 30 at the time, Gus Jacobson and Erick Quam. The next morning we continued north over a bad road and about 10 o'clock made a halt at a small grove by a

timber I started to go to it. I do not think there was then a house on the prairie in Lake Park Township, although there were quite a number scattered around among the groves, but they were pretty well hid from view. I worked my way along all right until I came to the middle of the big marsh in Section 11 of Lake Park and seeing no way around it to the north or to the south, I gave up the job and went back. The house I started for, I think, was where Hamilton Kelly has since lived, but was then occupied by Palmer Hall. When I reached my camp, I found two men there, Erick Anderson and his father, and I hired them. That afternoon we drove on north to the Buffalo River and camped in the grove of timber, since called Kittelson's Grove, on Section 16, town of Cuba. There was a hard frost that night, the first of the season. This was the 13th day of October, 1870.

The next thing was to hunt up the township lines and find a starting point. I found that a random line between Cuba and Lake Park had been run and temporary corners set, but no corners were established. The next day, the 14th, was Sunday and about noon a man by the name of Bemer came from Howard's camp, the surveyor who had run the township lines, bringing the field notes of the town line with the correction for each corner.

That same day, Chris E. Bjorge came to our camp and I hired him, and he proved to be a valuable assistant. A man by the name of Ole Kittelson had taken a claim which included a part of the grove where we camped. He had a dugout on the high bank of the Buffalo River which was made by digging a square hole in the face of the hill and building a low house over the hole. He had been at work on the Richwood milldam, but when he heard that the surveyors had come he started for home making a bee line across the country. He came on all right until he struck the big string of lakes and sloughs that stretches across the present town of Hamden, when trouble began. The water was much higher then than it is now since the ditch was dug. After wandering back and forth from the south to the north and from the north to the south without finding a way around, he finally plunged in where it appeared to be the narrowest and undertook to wade across, but soon got in above his depth and became tangled up in the wild rice and bull-rushes and was almost drowned, but finally pulled through more dead than alive and reached our camp away in the night. I hired him also. Cuba was then sprinkled over with sloughs and ponds

and they were all full of water, so we had plenty of wading to do unless we resorted to the more tedious process of offsetting, and where the water was not more than two or three feet deep we preferred to wade.

There were three settlers in the township of Cuba at this time. B. O. Bergerson was living in a comfortable log house on Section 36. Martin Olson had a house built on Section 35, but there was no one residing there. He had gone below after his family and returned with them on the 21st of October. Ole Kittelson on Section 16, in addition to his dugout had a small patch of turnips. There was an old Red River cart trail which crossed the Buffalo River near the middle of the township and ran northwesterly across the country to some point on the Red River. Buffalo bones were abundant, especially near the Buffalo River on Sections 15 and 16, showing that Becker County had been a favorite summer resort for that animal.

From our camp we could see a grove of timber directly east in the next township and on the 20th day of October, I ordered my camp moved to that grove which proved to be on Section 17.

We worked north of the Buffalo River that day and finished surveying the town of Cuba, but did not get through until dark. We could see the fire at our new camp, over in what is now the township of Hamden and made as near a direct line towards the fire as the nature of the ground would permit. We got along alright until within about 100 rods of the camp, when we came to a lake and we undertook to go around it by going north, but after going in that direction a quarter of a mile or so, we became discouraged and turned back to the south to find that end of the lake. After going in that direction for half a mile, we shouted to the men in the camp and inquired which way they went to get there. They said around the north end, so we went back north. We had not gone far, however, before Chris Bjorge said he believed we could wade through the lake and immediately turned off and plunged into the water. We all concluded that we could wade it if he could, so we plunged in after him. The night was cold and icicles were forming on the bullrushes near the shore, and some of them were frozen together. We soon reached open water, where the water was up to our arms, but the bed of the lake was good and hard so we followed on after our leader and finally after wading a quarter of a mile or more reached the camp in safety.

We were soon inside dry clothes, none the worse for our bath. That night and the next morning, the 21st, it snowed hard, the snow remaining on the ground all day. The second evening after dark we noticed a big fire to the south of our camp about four miles away and we were at a loss to know what it meant as it was too wet for the prairie grass to burn, but we found out in a day or two that it was Gunder Carlson's haystacks burning just over the line on Section 6, in what is now Audubon Township. They were set on fire by an Indian by the name of Bachinana just after dark, and as Carlson went out of his house to ascertain the cause of the fire, the Indian arose from behind the woodpile and fired at him with a charge of buckshot, giving him what proved to be a mortal wound.

Hamden was worse than Cuba for sloughs and ponds; they were all alive with ducks and geese, and sand-hill cranes were seen stalking about over the prairies or flying over head every day, and the sharp-tailed grouse or native prairie hens were abundant, especially in the vicinity of the few small groves and patches of hazel-brush.

There was not a settler then living within the limits of the present town of Hamden, although there were three small pieces of breaking, one on Section 31, belonging to Hans Ebeltoft, and another on Section 33, just west of the lake belonging to Lars O. Ramstad. Ramstad had a few haystacks and he was fighting a prairie fire that was raging when I ran the line between Sections 32 and 33. With the exception of these improvements there was no sign or trace of civilization in the township, except the track of a wagon that had been driven around the north end of the lake on Section 26.

After camping in the grove on Section 17 for about a week, we moved to a small grove between the two lakes on Section 34 and after remaining there for a day or two, we moved into Richwood early in November and camped in a small grove of timber by a large pond on Section 19, a short distance west of the old Red River road. This road was the main road to the White Earth Agency and the only road except the Leech Lake road.

There were eight men living within the limits of the present town of Richwood at the time, four of whom had families. Hans Hanson was living with his wife and one child in a log house on Section 20. Iver Christenson was living with his family on Section 29.

Iver Evenson with his family were on the southeast quarter of Section 29, and Gabriel Halverson and family were on Section 21. Hugh Campbell was living on Section 28 on the place since occupied by Hans Sall, and William Harding lived on Section 29 on the west side of the lake near the quarter section corner between Sections 29 and 32. There was a house on Section 33 built by a man named George Van Valkenburg on the west side of the creek about a quarter of a mile south of the section line, but there was no one living there at the time. He came on the next spring with his family, a squaw and several half-breed children. The place was since owned and occupied by Mickel Mickelson.

Ole Qualey was living somewhere in the town, as I saw him that fall twice, but he was not yet of age and could not take a homestead. A man by the name of A. J. Haney was building a mill-dam where the Richwood mill is now. Gus Lundine had his name written on the section stake on the town line at the southwest corner of Section 32, but I saw nothing of him or any of his improvements that fall.

There was any amount of water in Richwood then and ice began to form in the sloughs and ponds before we had finished the survey of the township. It was bad enough to wade in cold water at any time, but when the ice was just strong enough to break and let you through at every step it was tough enough. When the survey of the township was made, the west end of Buffalo Lake was about half a mile east of where Richwood Mills now stand and quite a little distance east of the line between Sections 1 and 2. Where the west end of Buffalo Lake is now there was a fine dry meadow with the Buffalo River, a fine clear stream of water, running through the middle.

Haney was there at work on the mill-dam and he was somewhat uneasy lest he should have trouble on his hands at some future time as the result of overflowing so much land and he wanted to know if there was not some way in which I could help him. So when I came to meander the lake, I ran the meander lines well up on the face of the low bluffs or hills bordering on the meadow and away around down by his mill-pond, and made the meander lines fit the future outline of the lake so completely that when the water was raised by the dam no one would ever have known but that the lake had always been up to its present level.

Deer were very plentiful in the timbered portions of Richwood when winter set in, but they soon afterwards left for the pine forests farther east, and we did not see a deer, and but very few of their tracks after leaving that township. In the middle of Richwood the timbered forests began and it was nearly a month before the marshes were frozen sufficiently hard to bear a team; so we were obliged to cut miles of road. This was done by Chris Bjorge, afterwards the Lake Park banker. We started in from the prairie at Gabriel Halverson's house on Section 21, and cut around the north side of the lake on Section 22, then built a bridge across the inlet to that lake near the line between Sections 22 and 23 at the only place where the marsh along the creek was narrow enough to build a bridge. This bridge was built at the same place where the little bridge now stands on the road from Detroit to Richwood village. The road ran from there east to the southwest corner of Rock Lake in Section 29, where we made our next camp. After remaining here for a few days we moved around to the north side of the lake on Section 27, as near the center of the town as we could get. When we moved into this township, which is now Holmesville, winter had set in earnestly, but was not severe until Christmas. We were living in a tent doing our cooking and warming ourselves by a fire outside until about the middle of December. We had heard before that there was a store near Oak Lake, so we sent our team there for some supplies and among other things it brought a little sheet iron heating stove which added very much to our comfort the remainder of the winter. This store, the first opened in Becker County, was owned by a man named Sterling and was located on Section 7 in the town of Detroit on the west shore of the lake. The building was owned by L. D. Sperry, who afterwards sold the land on which it stood to Byron Wheeler who lived there several years. The advance of winter brought with it many new and interesting features. Every morning for a couple of weeks the roaring of the ice as it was forming on the lakes in the vicinity was novel and strange, not one of us having ever heard anything of the kind before. It did not take long for the ice to get strong enough for us to walk upon it, which was a great convenience in running lines through a country so thickly dotted with lakes and ponds. The ice on Rock Lake, at first thin and elastic, was very transparent and in places multitudes of fish could be seen through the ice and frequently where the water was



shallow the men would strike the ice with an ax or hatchet over some big wall-eyed pike or perch which stunned the fish so that they would turn belly up and be easily taken through a hole cut in the ice.

One evening as we returned to camp from Tamarack Lake and while traveling on the frozen surface of the Buffalo River, one of my men, Daniels by name, fell through the ice up to his armpits. We soon fished him out and as he began to take off his wet clothes in the tent a short time afterwards he felt something squirm in his pants' pocket, upon which he jerked out a live perch seven or eight inches long, which had taken refuge there when he went through the ice.

There was a flock of about one hundred grouse or native prairie hens around the borders of the lake on Section 27, where we camped, that had gathered in from the prairies at the beginning of winter. They were very tame, as we had no firearms, and did not molest them and the longer we remained the tamer they grew.

Before winter set in we expected to have trouble in obtaining food for our oxen as there was no hay in the vicinity, but the borders of nearly all the lakes in the woods were lined with evergreen or scouring rushes, and we soon found that our cattle could live on them and keep in as good order as if they had hay. They have been nearly exterminated since.

I did not run many of the section lines in the town of Holmesville as I went down to Sherman's at Oak Lake about the 10th of December and was there a week or two writing up field notes, and Albert Daniels ran the compass during my absence. While I was at Sherman's, S. B. Pinney rented a log building of Sherman in which to store some goods and groceries. He had a contract for getting out the ties for the Northern Pacific road in Becker County. He brought with him a sleek looking young man by the name of Ole A. Boe to take charge of the supplies. It was not many days before the store house opened out as a full-fledged store.

There was no one living within the limits of the present town of Holmesville at that time, but early in the spring of 1871, Swan Olund located on the southwest quarter of Section 6, and is clearly the first settler in the township.

Chris Bjorge had cut a road around by the north shore of Cotton Lake and the south shore of Tamarack Lake. The swamps were not yet frozen hard enough to bear up a team and we could go no farther north without crossing a swamp, so all of Grand Park was surveyed from our camp on the east shore of Pine Lake.

We began work in the southeast corner of the township where the surveys of all the townships are supposed to commence, and as our camp was within a mile and a half of the west boundary it took nearly half of our time to go to and from our work. We generally ran lines all day long and as late in the evening as we could see to read the figures on the compass, usually getting farther away from camp all the time, and when it was too dark to survey any more we would start for camp, frequently having to travel four or five miles in the dark taking a good many chances of missing our way and all sleeping out in the woods or breaking into some treacherous spring hole, or walking into some air-hole in the ice, but we always found our way to the camp without serious accident. On the day after Christmas the weather turned intensely cold and remained so for ten days. The mercury must have been  $30^{\circ}$  to  $45^{\circ}$  below zero every day during that time. I ran the meander lines around Height of Land Lake during that spell of cold weather and one of my men froze his feet so badly that he had to stay in camp for a whole week. Every day some of us would freeze our faces and the nights were too cold for us to sleep comfortably in a tent. Frequently in the night someone would get up and build a fire and warm up a little, but I always got up and ate a lot of pork and beans when I was cold and went back to bed and let the fire go, finding that would warm me up better and more permanently than to sit around a fire on an empty stomach. A day or two before New Year's Day, I came near losing a man by the name of Shira. I had been running lines in the northwest part of the township and at dark came to Tamarack Lake on Section 18 a little south of where the Dahl family has since lived for several years. We here struck across Tamarack Lake and traveled southwest across the bay on the ice around the point of land that projects out into the lake at the corner of Sections 13, 24, 18 and 19 and then followed the east shore to where the line between Sections 19 and 30 intersect the lake. Here we were about to leave the lake and follow the section line east through the woods to camp, when we discovered that Shira was

missing. He was subject to epilepsy and as it was 40° below zero and a blizzard raging I became alarmed for his safety. I sent the other men on to the camp and went back to look for him. In doing so I was obliged to face a gale from the northwest and it was not long before my cheeks were frozen so hard that I could not shut my eyes. This was not the first time in my life, however, that this had happened, so I was not alarmed, but kept on around the point and back to where we left Shira, a distance of at least two and a half miles. I there found by his tracks that he had started through the woods in the direction of the camp preferring to tear through the brush and timber and take his chances on getting lost, than to face the storm on the lake. I did not attempt to follow him, but went back by the way of the lake. When I reached the camp, Shira was there, but he had run a narrow risk of freezing to death as he had broken through into some springs and got wet and also got lost afterwards, but as good luck favored him, he ran across two of my other men who had been out correcting lines, and they brought him into camp badly frozen. That winter there was a large flock of grouse around the west shore of Height of Land Lake. They were seen feeding generally on the buds of the white birch. Partridges were also quite plentiful. There were a number of ravens about Height of Land Lake and I think there has been a few there ever since. There were not as many wild animals in the woods as there has been since. There were a few rabbits, and foxes were abundant; in fact far more numerous than now. They were nearly all poisoned off years ago, while wolves are much more plentiful now than they were then. The Otter Tail River, which flows through this township and particularly both where it enters and where it leaves Height of Land Lake, was then a favorite resort of the Indians. There was a large cornfield near the inlet on the east side of the river and several graves on the brow of the hill fronting the river opposite where Charles Mitchell now lives. There was a camp of Indians half a mile below the outlet where they had a fish trap across the river and they were catching more fish than they could use. There was also a large burying ground, a little east of the outlet on the little prairie by the lake near the Indian mounds.

A day or two after New Year's we moved south into Township 139, Range 40, or what is now the town of Erie. From near the south end of Tamarack Lake, we cut a road southwesterly

across Section 31 of Grand Park, Sections 1, 2, 13, 14 and 23 of Erie crossing the Otter Tail at the present crossing at the foot of the rapids below the Hubbell dam thence along down east of the river until we intersected the ravine that extends down to the river where the county bridge now stands. We turned away down this ravine and camped in the thicket of fir balsams where the east end of the county bridge is now. The next day we commenced the survey of the town of Erie. The second day I started to run the line between Sections 12 and 13 from west to east. At about fifteen chains we intersected the Otter Tail River at about the middle of the rapids, below where the Hubbell dam is now.

Usually about the first thing our cook would do after setting up in a new camp was to dig a bean hole; as we had no cook stove we baked our bread before an open fire in a tin reflector and baked our beans in a hole dug in the ground. A fire was built in the hole something after the plan of heating an old fashioned brick oven. After the ground was made good and hot, the bean kettle was lowered into the hole and the hole covered over tight and the beans left in to bake. At this camp our cook who was a little Englishman named Wignel Gott from Elizabethtown in Otter Tail County, had dug his customary bean hole and baked an oversupply on the first day, and before we could eat them all up, a quantity of them soured on his hands. Sour beans are bad enough in warm weather, but with the thermometer at 30 below. One dose was enough, so the whole camp struck on eating them. The next day several Indians came down from the fish trap with fish to sell and the cook was not long in striking up a trade, exchanging a part of his baked beans for fish. He was very much elated at what he considered his shrewd bargain, but the next day the Indians came back with blood in their eyes. The cook who was entirely alone on both occasions was accused by the Indians of trying to poison them and they demanded indemnity for being driven out into the snow during the small hours of the night. Any one who has ever eaten sour beans can appreciate the situation. The Indians then commenced a sort of war dance around the Englishman, which was accompanied with a flourish of knives and guns around his head and an occasional war-whoop, during which time the poor fellow was frightened nearly to death. After an hour or so, they began to calm down and the cook began to recover his senses and the matter was

finally compromised by giving the Indians the balance of sour beans.

I started across on the ice with the head chainman at my heels and when about half way over, the ice gave way and we both went into the water to our waists. We were not long, however, in crawling out. The day was extremely cold, 30 below zero, at least, so that put an end to running lines that day. We all struck off down the river on the ice and were not long in making the two miles to the camp.

The morning after our misfortune in crossing the rapids, we went back and continued our line across the river without further accident. We had now been running lines for four months and a half, and during all the time we had been looking out for the Northern Pacific Railroad as we knew it was to be located somewhere in this part of the county; and immediately after crossing the river we were delighted to find one of their surveyed lines. Several of my men were for taking homesteads right there and then. They considered themselves the most fortunate beings that had ever been born. Here was the railroad, and here was a magnificent water-power. There would certainly be a station here, around which a city would grow up right in the center of Becker County and it would assuredly become the county seat. After looking around a little longer they came to a tree with the bark hewed off on one side on which was written, "taken with Sioux half-breed Script," and signed George B. Wright. Thus the fond hopes of the boys and their visions of wealth came to naught. The railroad was not built there and the finest water power in Northwestern Minnesota, except perhaps Fergus Falls, is still idle. This was the first place where we had seen any sign of the Northern Pacific Railroad.

The large island in Cotton Lake was at that time one of the most beautiful and attractive natural parks in Becker County. It was alive with partridges.

In the top of an old oak tree there was the nest of an eagle, and that nest was since occupied each season by what is supposed to be the same pair of eagles, for more than thirty years; the tree was blown down in 1901. About the 9th of January, I ran the line between Sections 31 and 32 in Erie Township which took me over the summit of Detroit Mountain. From the top of it I obtained my first view of the Detroit prairie and Detroit Lake. I

had a telescope on my surveying instrument, so I spent several minutes in looking in that direction. I could see the Tyler House, the Fox house on the hill and another log house a little farther to the right, which I suppose was where Judge Rossman then held forth. These were all the signs of civilization to be seen where the city now stands. We were undoubtedly the first white men to ascend Detroit Mountain.

By the 10th of January, my road engineer had completed a road from where we were camped on the Otter Tail River to the center of the Township 139, Range 39, or what is now Height of Land Township, and we moved our camp to a small pond on the land since owned by Louis Golke. This road was cut out very near where the Detroit and Shell prairie county road runs at present. In fact all my survey roads were the only roads used by the early settlers of those timbered towns for many years, and many of them are used today right where I cut them out thirty-six years ago.

We surveyed the whole township from this camp, and as the days were very short, we utilized about all the hours of daylight in running lines and traveled to and from our work in the dark, generally making a bee line for the camp as soon as daylight was gone. So accustomed was I to the woods that I could always make my way to almost any point in whatever direction it might be by night or by day without using the compass or having the sun or stars for a guide. I have been in the woods more or less ever since I was ten years old, and never was lost for a minute, and it always seems strange to hear anyone talk about getting lost in the woods or on the prairie.

Nothing of particular interest occurred while surveying this town, except an occasional visit from some of our red brethren. One evening when we were all in our tent, an Indian came who could talk fairly good English and announced himself as a good Indian. He said there were thirty of them at the fish-trap and they were going to have a dance the next night, but that they had nothing but water to drink, and he was afraid things would go rather slow; so he came to see if I would sell him a pound of coffee, adding that he had no money, but he knew where there was a mink which he was going to kill in a day or two, and then he would pay. I accordingly let him have the coffee. He said that he had had no supper, so we fed him and he went to bed.

He ate breakfast next morning, and left. The second day afterwards, he came back with a mink just killed. He skinned the mink, stayed all night again, had supper and breakfast and then proposed to pay for his coffee with the mink skin. I supposed he intended to give me the skin and was a little surprised when he wanted \$4 in cash for the difference. He went away, but came back after awhile with another mink, stayed all night and had supper and breakfast again and when he came to leave, he announced that the dance at the fish-trap had not come off yet and he would like to buy another pound of coffee, "If I was not objections." This time I was objections.

There was not a single settler in Height of Land, Erie, Grand Park or Holmesville at this time. We finished our survey on the 19th of January, 1871.

In Nov., 1870, I had selected the northwest quarter of Section 6, in what is now the town of Detroit for a homestead, so I took my team, wagon and camp outfit over there, and set up my tent and built a log house before I went below. I also discharged my men at this place, three of them going to St. Paul, and three to Elizabethtown in Otter Tail County. Erick Anderson and his father Andrew Nelson stayed and helped me to build my house. Erick afterwards settled on Section 32, in the town of Cuba and has lived there ever since. He was elected judge of probate in 1874, and held the office four years. His father settled in the town of Eglon, Clay County. Chris E. Bjorge went back to the west part of the county, and as he was not old enough to take a homestead bought some railroad land. He had not been in the country long, but had acquired a fair command of the English language. He had had an adventure with a sand-hill crane and the other men were never tired of hearing him relate the story. He had winged the bird with a shot from an old musket and went to pick him up, when the crane showed fight, rushing at Chris with spread wings and open mouth. He had no time to reload, so he concluded to retreat to some safe place where he could reload and then open the fight again. The crane followed him, keeping close to his heels, and every time Chris looked over his shoulders the crane was right there taking "awful steps." Finally he concluded that it was too cowardly to run from a bird, so he stopped and "struck the crane right in the face." with the gun, which finished the fight.



A. H. WILCOX.



LESTER C. MCKINSTRY.



MRS. A. H. WILCOX.



MRS. C. P. WILCOX.



After coming out of the woods, it did not take us long to find the Northern Pacific Railroad. There were about forty men at work at the Oak Lake cut, but it was not located beyond there until the next summer. By the 10th of February, I had my house finished all but the roof and then started for St. Paul, not having slept in a house for more than six months. There was a team going to St. Cloud, which at that time was the nearest point on the railroad, so I rode all the way in an open sleigh and a long cold ride it was. This team belonged to W. W. McLeod.

There were lively times in the Detroit woods that winter, clearing right of way, grading in the deep cuts and making ties in the woods for the Northern Pacific Railroad.

I came back to Becker County in April and brought Mrs. Wilcox with me. My brother, C. P. Wilcox and his wife came that same season. This time we came by way of Benson which was the end of the main line of the Great Northern Railway. From there we came by stage to Otter Tail City. With us in the stage were two men who were going to northwestern Minnesota, but had no particular place in view, and we persuaded them to go to Becker County with us. Their names were Alonzo Fogg and John Dispenett and they both settled in the town of Lake Eunice.

Otter Tail City was then a thriving village. Old Donald McDonald a relic of the Hudson Bay Company was there, still buying furs of the Indians. He was a grotesque looking figure, then nearly eighty years of age, and dressed in a costume half nabob and half Indian, with a high fur hat, military coat, leggings and moccasins; he was suggestive of Washington Irving's high military officer at the top, and ragged Indian at the bottom. After visiting a store or two I went into one which was run by a pleasant, good looking young fellow with a very winning way by the name of E. G. Holmes. Of him I bought a window, a cooking stove, a wash tub, and a lot more goods, enough in all to make a wagon load to take home with us. As a proof of the fact that any and every one who ever deals with Holmes gets the worth of their money, I will state that that cook stove lasted thirteen years and the wash tub twenty-five years. On the 16th, we proceeded to the third crossing of the Otter Tail River, near where Frazee is now, where we stayed all night at the Weymouth Hotel, which stood on the hill on the south side of the river not far from where the late Mr. Martin resided. This

house had been opened up since I went below in February and was doing a rushing business. This was Mrs. Wilcox's first night in Becker County. The house was filled with railroad men and homeseekers and the beds were all full. At first it looked as though we would both have to stand up in a corner all night, but finally Mrs. Weymouth, true to that generous good nature of hers, came to our relief and gave us her bed. The next day we drove up through the Detroit woods along the old Red River road, and where the club house is now, there had never been any road cut out, so we were obliged to drive along the gravel shore of Detroit Lake for about half a mile. Farther on the Indians were making maple sugar, and had hundreds of trees tapped. There was a large camp near the road where they were boiling sap.

We stopped at the Tyler Hotel for dinner and here for the first time I met J. O. Crummet and Swan Olund. We reached our homestead on the 18th of April. There were several inches of snow on the ground at that time. As our house was not finished, we lived in our tent for a month.

About the 25th of April, L. C. McKinstry arrived and stayed with us for a while. M. H. Davis, Mrs. Wilcox's nephew had arrived a short time before.

One evening about the last of the month, two young Swedes asked to be kept all night and the next day they both took homesteads next to mine. One of them was Frank A. Johnson, who has for many years been section foreman for the Northern Pacific Railroad at Frazee.

The native prairie hen or sharp-tailed grouse was very plentiful around our house that spring. The regular prairie chicken or pinnated grouse with the yellow legs was not known in the county then, but began to arrive a few at a time three or four years later. Wild pigeons were quite plentiful; I shot three one morning before breakfast as they were flying over our house.

As there were no settlers with families in the vicinity, I exchanged my homestead for the southeast quarter of Section 8, and built a new house near the north end of Oak Lake. Nels Lofstrom has for many years lived on the place where I first settled. Our neighbors at Oak Lake were L. D. Sperry and the Sherman family. We were unable to procure any lumber that summer at any price, so we were obliged to live on the bare ground floor with a cross cut saw and a blanket for a door until the

next October. About the 25th of May, I made a trip to Section two of Lake Park and made a survey of the south half of that section for Oliver Taylor and John Johnson. This was my first job of private surveying in Becker County. I made the trip on foot and on my way home I overtook Erick P. Skaiem loaded down with about twenty big suckers. He was barefoot and armed with a big fish-spear and appeared to be very enthusiastic over his and the future prospects of the country in general. He had just become of age and was unmarried. On the last day of May I started with an ox team for Morris, in Stevens County to begin the survey of a state road running from that place to the White Earth Agency, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles. On my way down I met George Jepson and two others going to Detroit for the first time. Nothing of particular interest occurred during the progress of this survey. We reached Fergus Falls, with our survey about the 12th of June, a place of forty houses. On reaching Elizabethtown I made a stop of two or three days and surveyed out the townsite of that village, eighty acres in extent. When we reached Pelican Rapids there were only three or four houses there and no townsite had been laid out. After finishing the state road, I rode a mule all the way back to Pelican Rapids, carrying my compass and chain on the saddle to survey out the town, but when I arrived there I found the proprietor, a man by the name of Tuttle, was in St. Paul in jail for selling whisky to the Indians. So I had my trip for nothing. This same Tuttle is said to be the inventor of the lightning drag tooth cross-cut saw.

Our road was surveyed around the west end of Pelican Lake to Peabody's old place in Otter Tail County, where we stopped for a day or two to explore the country in the south part of Lake Eunice as it was a difficult territory to locate a road through on account of the numerous lakes. While thus employed I took a stroll over into Section 35 in what is now Cormorant Township. Here I found a man by the name of Cornish, building a mill-dam across Spring Creek, a small stream five or six feet wide near the county line. He said he was going to build a sawmill and a gristmill. I thought at first he was joking and laughed at the idea of building mills on a little brook like that. I asked him where he was going to get water enough to run mills like them, as there was not then water enough in the creek to run one mill two

months in the year. He replied that he was going to tap Lake Ida and had already started a ditch for that purpose. He took me up to see his ditch and while looking at that beautiful lake, he called my attention to the amount of water it would supply. I asked him what he would do when Lake Ida was run down so low that it would not yield a sufficient supply. He said it would not run down, but if it did there were seven feet of water in Big Cormorant Lake that would last forever as it was fed by springs that would never fail. I told him that in a few years he would run both lakes down and they would never fill again and that would be the end of his water-power. He built his dam and the mills were built. The water in the lakes were run down, and everybody in the southwestern part of Becker County knows the result.

In the fall of 1875 there was a thriving little village at Spring Creek. There was a sawmill, a grist-mill and a store or two, but where are they now and where is the water-power? Here for the first time I met L. G. Stevenson and the McDonalds. Stevenson was having trouble with the McDonalds about land. We ran the road around the east side of Lake Eunice where for the first time I met John McClelland walking on his wooden feet, and Warren Horton. We ran on and crossed over into Lake View where we ran the road along the west shore of Lake Sally. Here we found the two McDonoughs, William and Edward and succeeded in locating the road to their satisfaction. On the west shore of the next lake on Section 7 we found a camp consisting of several families of settlers who had taken land in the vicinity, but did not have their houses completed.

David Mix with a numerous family was occupying one tent. Sylvester Moore and family were living in another, and a man by the name of Stephen Woodworth was living with his wife in another. I had known Woodworth in New York where we were boys together. The next morning T. J. Martin appeared upon the scene, which was the first time I had ever seen him. We could not locate the road to suit them all, so we ran it up straight through the middle of Section 6, and then bore off westerly crossing the Northern Pacific Railroad a little west of the Oak Lake cut. Here was a village of about four hundred people, mostly living in cloth houses although there were several good log buildings. They were very enthusiastic about the future

of their town. About the 10th of July I saw the beginning of what for the next seven years proved to be the scourge of Becker County, large numbers of the army grasshoppers. Our road was located through Richwood very near where the prairie road from Detroit to White Earth runs now. The only Becker County man who helped me to survey this road was Robert Fairbanks of White Earth, who was one of the commissioners appointed to locate the road by the governor of the state. At White Earth I found my brother, C. P. Wilcox building a school-house.

On the 2nd day of August, Oak Lake and the vicinity were visited by a violent tornado. Just before dark an Indian by the name of John Sloan asked permission to stay at our house over night as he said there was a bad storm coming and he did not feel safe to sleep out in the woods. About ten o'clock it began to rain and blow from the west. It was the hardest storm while it lasted I have ever experienced. It soon became almost as light as day from the continuous and intermingling flashes of lightning. Although my house was standing in a thick grove of oak timber not a tree could be seen standing anywhere in the vicinity. They were all either broken off or bent nearly to the ground. I supposed at the time that every tree was destroyed. The storm lasted for half an hour and after it abated I was happily surprised to find that about two-thirds of my trees had survived and straightened up; the other one-third had been broken off. The water was blown out of Oak Lake and high up onto the east shore. I had two haystacks standing several feet higher than the lake, and they were soaked from the ground up as high as my head, while above that the hay was dry. The storm, however, was quite local in its character as it did not even blow hard at Detroit. My youngest brother, H. H. Wilcox had arrived from the state of New York just before the storm.

The 20th of August, I was appointed by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as one of its land appraisers. As every old settler knows the Northern Pacific Railroad Company obtained an immense gift of land from the United States government, amounting in Minnesota to every alternate section of land for a width of twenty miles on each side of the railroad track and forty miles in width on each side in the territories. They had that summer commenced the examination and appraisal of

their lands in Minnesota. None but competent surveyors were employed and their duties were to examine each section by itself running the lines around and looking over each forty-acre tract and making a diagram of the whole showing the lakes ponds, marshes, swamps, meadows, groves of timber, prairies and so forth, and then placing on each forty acres a number representing its relative value, numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. Number 1 of course being the best, and number 5 nearly worthless. We always went singly and alone, running our lines with a small compass placed on a Jacob's-staff and counting out footsteps by way of measurement. After a little practice we were able to get this stepping business down to a fine art, seldom varying more than a rod in a distance of a mile, and even in the thickest woods and brush over logs and up and down steep hills by making a little allowance, we were able to come out at the established corners with a surprising degree of accuracy.

My first work was in what is now the town of Cuba right where I commenced surveying for the government in Becker County the year before. A wonderful change had come over the town in that space of time. In place of only three settlers nearly every quarter section of government land was taken up.

Among other settlers John Sullivan and his son-in-law, whose name was also John Sullivan, lived on Section 20, and Hugh Sullivan lived on Section 30, three natives of Old Ireland. Ole Kittelson was once asked if there were any Americans at all in Cuba and he replied, "That there were only three and they were all Irish."

I had only one associate in this work and that was William W. Howard who the year before had run the town lines in the western half of Becker County and subdivided Lake Park, Audubon, Lakeview, and Burlington.

We finished our work in Cuba early in September and began in Lake Park. The first Section I examined was Section 3 where Lake Park now stands. There was not a house on the whole section, although Jonas Erickson had pre-empted the northeast corner fraction. The railroad had been staked out and some men were setting up tents getting ready to commence grading. The contractor who did the grading where the village now stands was an old Scotchman by the name of James McCoy an old acquaintance of mine. We had railroaded together in Pennsylvania in

1865. On the 27th of July, 1872, when running into Detroit with a crew of men on a hand car he was run over by a train up in the Tamarack swamp, half a mile east of Detroit. The hand car was knocked off the track and McCoy was crippled for life. The railroad company afterwards built him a little house at the east end of the railroad bridge on the banks of the Crow Wing River near Motley, and kept him watching the bridges for several years. Sometime about 1877 he was found lying on the ground dead near his house.

One Saturday afternoon, which was the 9th day of September, 1871, I happened to be home at Oak Lake. About three o'clock, I noticed quite a gathering of men across the lake at the residence of C. A. Sherman. Upon going round there I found myself at a county Republican convention. In those days elections were held every year, and the odd numbered years were the most important, as all the state officers were elected in odd numbered years. The place of holding the convention was in a grove of oak trees a little southeast of Sherman's house. This was the first convention for nominating county officers ever held in the county. The convention was organized when I arrived. L. S. Cravath was chairman and Archie McArthur was secretary. I cannot recall quite all the names of delegates present, but the following list is nearly correct: Richwood: A. J. Haney, E. E. Abbott, W. W. McLeod, Hans Hanson, Iver Christenson; Hamden, L. S. Cravath, Ward Bill, W. A. Wilkins; Lake Park, John Cromb, Oliver Taylor, M. L. Devereaux; Audubon, John Beaver, James G. McGrew, David Pyle, F. K. Small; Detroit, I. M. Thomas, J. O. Crummett, Josiah Delemeter, Archie McArthur; Burlington, Charles Churchill; Lake Eunice, John McClelland and L. G. Stevenson.

Some of the county offices had been filled by appointment during the first half of the year to serve until their successors were elected and qualified, and they were all I think candidates for re-election to their own or some other office. L. G. Stevenson wanted to go to the legislature or at least to go as a delegate to the senatorial convention; Becker County being entitled to one delegate. John McClelland was a candidate for register of deeds, and Archie McArthur, the present incumbent was a candidate also. Ole A. Boe was a candidate for re-election to the office of county treasurer, and John Cromb was a candidate for the

same office. Charles E. Churchill wanted to be sheriff again and F. K. Small was also a candidate. Dr. Pyle insisted on holding on to the office of county auditor, and Oliver Taylor was likewise a candidate. Balloting resulted in the nomination of the following candidates: Oliver Taylor, auditor; Ole A. Boe, treasurer; Archie McArthur, register of deeds; F. K. Small, sheriff; John Beaver, clerk of court; Josiah Delemeter, county attorney; J. O. Crummett, judge of probate; A. H. Wilcox, county surveyor, and for delegate to the senatorial convention, L. S. Cravath, who was there nominated for representative to the legislature. County commissioners, first district, L. M. Devereaux of Lake Park; second district, W. W. H. Howe; Detroit, third district, A. J. Haney, of Richwood. There was much dissatisfaction over the result of this convention and another was held, or at least that was the report, but when and where I never knew, at any rate a new ticket was put in the field. It retained a few of the names on the other ticket, but was mostly made up of new candidates. The new ticket swept the county. L. S. Cravath went to the legislature, and the following county officers were elected: Auditor, John Cromb; treasurer, Ole A. Boe; sheriff, Peter Ebeltoft; register of deeds, John McClelland; clerk of court, John F. Beaver; judge of probate, E. E. Abbott; county attorney, Josiah Delemeter; county surveyor, A. H. Wilcox; coroner, David Pyle; county commissioner, first district, L. G. Stevenson; second district, W. W. H. Howe; third district, A. J. Haney. F. K. Small had withdrawn and Peter Ebeltoft was elected sheriff in his place, but as he had never declared his intentions to become a citizen he could not qualify and Charles E. Churchill held over another year. E. E. Abbott did not serve as judge of probate and Isaiah Delemeter was appointed. A. J. Haney did not qualify as county commissioner as he left the county about that time, and J. E. Van Gorden was appointed in his place the next March. About the 12th of September, we were sent from Lake Park to examine the railroad company's land in Detroit Township which was just being surveyed by the government. W. W. Whitley of Brainerd was the government surveyor doing the work. We camped at my place at Oak Lake. About the same time we were notified that Colonel Loomis, the land commissioner of the Northern Pacific, accompanied by George B. Wright, the general land agent, was on his way to Detroit.



With them was Lord Gordon, said to be a Scotch nobleman of high birth and immense wealth. They were attended by a large train of attendants and were moving by easy stages so it was several days before they reached Detroit. They did not stay there long, but moved on up to Oak Lake and pitched their camp in the grove near my house and remained there a week or two. Colonel Loomis had served as colonel in the Union army during the War of the Rebellion, and came out of the army with a fine military record, and was appointed to his present position undoubtedly more on the strength of that record than for any special executive ability, such as the head of the Northern Pacific land department should possess, and he had now fallen in with a boon companion, and Lord Gordon was making the most of his opportunity. In addition to Loomis, Wright and Gordon, there was James B. Power, afterwards general land agent, a man by the name of Swenson, a prospective heavy land purchaser and land colonizer, a cook imported from Boston, with three or four assistants, a man in charge of the commissary department, three or four lady friends of the Lord Gordon's; and high land commissioner, who had left their husbands at home, several teamsters and a man or two to look after the tents and baggage, twenty-one persons in all. They were eating imported canned fruit and had their bread baked in Chicago and brought every day by express and team, and they were also drinking the choicest of imported wines and brandies. On one occasion Colonel Loomis and his lordship called at my house. They tried to be agreeable but were both considerably under the influence of liquor and did not appear to be at ease and did not stay long. Gordon was wanting to buy 30,000 acres of land and was going to bring a colony of 300 Scotch farmers to occupy the land which was a tempting proposition to the land commissioner. Finally the party after visiting several places farther west drifted off to Pelican Rapids where Gordon decided to locate, and as a consequence the little town took a boom, and prices of all kinds of property went soaring out of sight. In the meantime the directors of the Northern Pacific heard what was going on and called a halt, and the Lord Gordon carnival was brought to a close. He was found to be an imposter and a swindler. The land department was \$30,000 out of pocket and the high land commissioner was discharged from office. Gordon afterwards drifted

back East, beat Jay Gould out of \$200,000 United States bonds and then went to Winnipeg, Manitoba, where he afterwards committed suicide as he was about to be arrested for crimes committed in Scotland previous to coming to America.

The Minneapolis *Journal* of Oct. 1st, 1905, published two years after the above was written, in a full page article, pictures Lord Gordon as "The man who tricked Jay Gould in the zenith of his financial career and who caused the relations between the governments of the two great English speaking races to become strained.

"There are few of the younger generation who ever heard of the Right Honorable Lord Gordon, yet the man who wrongfully made use of that title was, for cool, unadulterated nerve and cunning, and unparalleled affrontery, the most remarkable swindler the world has ever seen—the very king of confidence men."

From Oak Lake, Howard and I moved to Section 26 and pitched tents on the banks of the Pelican River, a little distance north of the present bridge on the Erie road. Captain C. K. Day and his family were living then in a snug log house a short distance from our camp having settled there early in the season. The family consisted of the captain, Mrs. Day and a little girl three or four years old by the name of Della. She was not long in making the acquaintance of our cook, a good natured Hollander by the name of Bemer, who used to load her up with sugar and canned fruit and other delicacies. Although the township of Detroit had only just been surveyed all the government sections except Sections 2, 4 and 12 had been taken up by actual settlers. It came to my lot to make a plat of Section 27, where the depot now stands and there was not a house on the section. What little village there was then was all down in Tyler Town on Section 34 near the Pelican River. The sale of the odd numbered sections in Detroit Township had been made previous to this time to a Boston company, of which company George H. Johnston was the head. Captain W. C. Roberts, the advance agent, arrived about this time followed by Colonel Johnston, himself, a little later on. About the 5th of October we completed the examination of the Detroit lands and moved our camp to Section 20, in what is now Audubon Township near the residence of Henry Way.

On election day, I rode to Detroit on my little black pony to vote; this was the first election ever held in Becker County. The judges were Millard Howe, Frank Barnes and Josiah Delemeter.

Among the sections I examined were 10 and 15 where the village of Audubon now stands. There was but one house there, the Henry J. Larson log house, where he had settled the year before. There was now a large force of men working on the railroad in this town and it was nearly completed, being finished early in November.

Audubon Township was now pretty well settled up as far as government land was concerned. Near where we were camped was living a man by the name of Walter R. Gregory, a brother to J. J. H. Gregory, the famous garden seed man of Marblehead, Massachusetts. He was a single man of eccentric nature, but withal a man of more than ordinary general intelligence. Among other things he told us was that when a boy he and his brother took great interest in gardening and how they even then interested themselves in gathering and cultivating the seeds of choice vegetables, and how an old woman, a neighbor by the name of Hubbard had been raising some very extra fine squashes. They procured some of her squash seeds, and from those seeds originated the famous Hubbard squash. In a few years they were sending the seeds all over the United States. In both Detroit and Audubon Townships we were required to examine and plat both odd and even numbered sections and also interview all the settlers with reference to the date of their settlement and amount of land under cultivation, all of which with their building we were to map down on our diagrams. On Section 22 which I examined was living a man by the name of John Cook with his wife and three children. Cook was a native of New Hampshire, six feet tall and well proportioned and about forty years old I should judge. His wife was several years younger, of medium height, rather stout and fleshy and a decidedly handsome woman. She was a native of Maine, and her maiden name was Washburn. The three children, a boy and a girl and a baby were very bright and pretty children and altogether they were an interesting family. Cook was then building a new house a short distance north of his old one on a handsome rise of ground, and here we leave him for the present.

On Section 18 I came across the residence of Father James Gurley, the pioneer preacher of Becker County, then about seventy years of age, but full of energy and ambition. I had heard him preach several times during the past summer at Oak Lake City. I

first saw him at Newark, Ohio, in September, 1856. He had lived and preached in that vicinity for many years.

We moved into Lake Park Township just after the election in November. The winter was then setting in and it was rather cold sleeping and cooking and eating in a tent. So we were glad to accept an invitation to move into John Cromb's house and live as a part of the family, or rather that he and his wife should live as a part of our family. They had no children at that time and they were both quite young. We had lots of provisions and a good cook, so we furnished all the eatables and the Cromb family furnished house room, fuel and the cook stove. About this time my nephew Melville Davis joined the party as land examiner, and S. S. Stebbins who was one of a party that was examining the railroad land in Cormorant boarded a few days with us, as his party had disbanded for a short time. It is unnecessary to say that we had a good time for the next week. It is true we occasionally broke through the ice that was just forming on the lakes, but we had a comfortable place to stay at night and good lively surroundings, so what of it. After three or four days Stebbins received word that his party had returned and were going to operate in the town of Lake Eunice. So the next morning he left for Section 10 in that township. He went east around the north shore of Big Cormorant Lake to Section 32 of Audubon, and down along the long peninsula that extends into Little Cormorant Lake, until he came to the end of the point; then he undertook to cross over on the ice to what he supposed was the mainland on the other side of the lake. When about half way over, he broke through and went in nearly to his arms. He found he could easily break the ice ahead of him, and the water being only waist deep and being already half way across he decided to go ahead and after breaking ice for thirty or forty rods, reached the land nearly chilled to death. He always carried a fire-proof match-box, and soon built a fire and warmed up a little and then proceeded on his journey.

After traveling through the woods for a quarter of a mile or so, he discovered that he was on an island since called Hunt's Island, and that it was at least eighty rods across to the mainland. The ice would not hold him up and he was at a loss to know what to do. It was growing colder very fast so he built another fire and sat down awaiting for the ice to strengthen.

He waited until nearly night and as he had had nothing to eat since morning he began to get hungry, and just before night-fall he again ventured upon the ice. It would not yet hold his weight while standing or walking, so he lay flat down on his appetite and crawled and wiggled along like a crippled lizard, the ice bending and cracking every foot of the way. He could see that the water was very deep. It was dark when he reached the shore, and after tearing through the brush and timber for nearly a mile he came to a new cabin with the roof on, door and window holes cut but no doors or windows, no flooring nor furniture nor anything else but a twelve inch plank. He was still wet and the night was bitterly cold, so he made a fire on the ground floor and leaned the plank against the wall, and over the fire and then stretched himself out on the plank to dry and smoke. This house was built by Joseph Shabeneau, and was the house he lived in for several years on Section 8, Lake Eunice. The next morning he made his way through the woods to Section 10, where a family by the name of Horton was living, where he found the rest of the party. Our next move was up to Section 20, Lake Park, where we lived in a house with Gilbert Sorrenson for a while and from there up to Oliver Taylor's place on Section 2. While camped here I examined Sections 5 and 6 in Audubon, and went in to see Gunder Carlson who had been shot by an Indian the year before. His brother Elling Carlson, who was also then living on Section 6, was there at the time. The old man was still suffering from the effects of his wound. His elbow was shattered and he had constant pains in his side and back from buckshot that had never been extracted. He did not live very long afterwards. We wound up our work in these towns on the 5th day of December, 1871, and disbanded for the season. I was retained by the railroad company as timber agent, to keep an eye on their timber land, all the way from Red River to Detroit for twenty miles each side of the railroad, with a kind of roving commission to go where I thought proper, and look after trespass and see that no timber was stolen and to report all persons found cutting on railroad land. It was not very agreeable business, particularly among my neighbors and friends, but they let the timber alone remarkably well, and although I cruised the country thoroughly, I found but few cases of trespass after they found that I was watching. To help out

the prairie fellows for firewood, I used to sell them dead and down timber, of which there was plenty in the groves, and always sold it on time and very cheap and never asked for any pay afterwards; and never received any, so matters went along quite smooth. The few that I did report were never molested afterwards. So while some of them were quite angry and others badly frightened at the time, the winter passed away without any very disagreeable incidents. The most of the settlers in my territory were Norwegians, and it was amusing to see how completely as a general thing they would lose all knowledge of the English language when I found them in the railroad timber. They would even forget their own names and where they lived. It will not do to mention any names, but there are several old settlers still living who yet smile out of the corner of their eye as they relate to me the tricks they used to play on me; and how they would become frightened in turn at things that occurred that winter. The winter was a long, hard one, and I went on snowshoes most of the time. I had a pass on the railroad, but did not get a chance to use it all the winter as the cars only made two trips to Red River, and I walked the entire distance to Moorhead and back several times. There was not a house at Lake Park or Audubon, but a man by the name of Jerome Daniels kept a hotel and saloon in a tent about two miles west of where Lake Park is now, and it made a very comfortable place to stay. I remember one evening in February, I was staying there all night, when about 10 o'clock a sleigh load of men drove up and came in to warm. They were Nels Nelson, O. B. Anderson, Ingel Ukestad and Lawrence Pederson. They had been to Alexandria to prove up on their land. I don't remember whether they had driven all the way or whether they had only driven from Detroit, but the night was very cold and they were cold themselves, so they proceeded to warm up outside and inside. They were in high glee at their success at the land office, because they had only been asked to pay \$1.25 an acre, whereas they had expected to pay the double minimum price of \$2.50. I think they were the first settlers to prove up in Becker County.

During the winter I made a trip to Spring Creek and Cormorant Lake. Cornish had his sawmill in operation, and quite a quantity of logs were being hauled from Cormorant Lake, mostly basswood and oak, and I had a hint that some parties at the northwest end of the lake were cutting more than their share of logs, and

were getting them on Section 5 which belonged to the railway company. I accordingly started for Section 5, and at dark put up at a house on Section 20, where a Norwegian by the name of Borie Tollickson or Willaim Thompson resided. He was an old bachelor, and an unmarried sister kept house for him. I stayed with them all night, but Bill said as we retired for the night, that he was obliged to go to Norwegian Grove the next day to buy some seed wheat, and as the snow was deep and the traveling was bad, he would be obliged to get an early start. So in the morning he got his own breakfast and went away, long before daylight.

The next day I proceeded to Section 5 and found a good many fresh stumps and tree tops and new roads where logs had been hauled away to the sawmill, but not a single man was to be found. Although it was about the middle of the week, a Sabbath day silence pervaded the vicinity. I waited around a good part of the day and no one appeared. I found out several years afterwards that Thompson had been up in the neighborhood before daylight, instead of going to Norwegian Grove and informed them all of my presence in the vicinity.

On another occasion a little farther west, I found a couple of young Norwegians making rails on a section of railroad land near the west line of the section. They claimed they were at work on their own land, upon which I told them to go with me and I would show them the section line. They mounted their Norwegian snowshoes or skees, while I was mounted on a pair of Indian snowshoes. We found the line and were tracing it through the brush and timber up towards where they had been at work, myself in the lead and they following on behind. After a while, I stopped to set up my compass to take a new sight. I had observed that my friends had been very quiet for several minutes, when I looked round and saw them about a quarter of a mile away mounted on their skees and fast flying over the top of the hill with the speed of the wind, their coat tails protruding behind at an angle of 90 degrees. At another time while looking over Section 19 in Audubon, I found where some timber had been cut and trailed away to a house on Section 18 where Chris Olson was living. I found Chris at work at his wood-pile cutting up some of this same timber. I had know Chris before and took quite a liking to him and felt bad at the thought of catching him

stealing timber. I told him I guessed I had caught him in a bad scrape, but as it was noon I would like to get some dinner, and we would talk it over. All right he said, "Come in." Chris was pleasant and sociable. We had a good dinner for which he would not take a cent, and as I was about to leave, he said he had something to show me and brought out a deed from the Northern Pacific Railroad Company which he had just received for the land where he had been cutting the timber.

I was now county surveyor and had an arrangement with the railroad company to take time to do such work as the settlers might require, and accordingly, on February 9th, 1872, I began the survey of the townsite of Detroit. Captain W. C. Roberts was the man who employed me to do the work, and he and Charles W. Rand who lived on Section 24 were my assistants. Roberts had a plat of the townsite already drawn up and sent on from Boston.

On the original plat, all the blocks were three hundred feet square. The original townsite included all of the south half of Section 27, and the only building on the townsite at that time was the New England House or Waldorf, as it is now called, which belonged to Roberts himself and that was about half completed. We began at the southeast corner of Section 27 and laid out block after block until we came to the new building, and we found it now standing exactly in the middle of the street. We decided that the frame of the building could be easily moved, and that would be the easiest way out of the difficulty, and Roberts decided to solve the difficulty that way until he happened to think of the "blasted cellar," and as we could not contrive any way to move the cellar we concluded to let the building stand and move the townsite. We accordingly narrowed up the south tier of blocks by taking off 84 feet, and leaving a sixteen foot alley to run east and west through the middle of that line of blocks. When we came to stake out the blocks along the railroad right of way another question was finally settled by leaving a thirty foot strip on each side for a public "passageway" as we called it at that time, on each side of the 400 feet of right of way.

The first day while we were wallowing through the snow, we saw a man coming in our direction from Tylertown, all the village there was then, who proved to be the Rev. H. N. Gates, the new Congregational minister, who had just made his first



advent into Detroit. He was hunting for Captain Roberts the same as everybody else did who came to Detroit for accommodations and information. I surveyed only about one quarter of the township that winter, and as we could not drive stakes into the frozen ground they fell down and many of them became misplaced and were driven into the ground in the spring several feet from where they belonged, which was the cause of considerable trouble afterwards.

The winter of 1871-72 was a long, cold and stormy one. There was a large tie camp on Section 13, town of Height of Land, that winter. Several thousand pine ties were made and floated down Toad River to Perham in the spring. A dam was built across the outlet of Little Toad Lake for that purpose. This was the first attempt to drive on Toad River in Becker County.

On the 11th of April I was again at the residence of the John Cook family in the town of Audubon. They had just moved into their new house, that was built on a low hill where their cemetery now stands. Mrs. Cook appeared to be delighted with her new home.

On the 16th of April I started with a party of nine land examiners to examine the railroad land in the Wild Rice country. We left my house at Oak Lake in the morning and drove to the south part of what is now the town of Atlanta, crossing the Buffalo River on Section 16 in Cuba with difficulty. There were three settlers in Atlanta at that time. Nub Nelson Viger on Section 31, where we camped over night and another man in the grove by the lake on Section 19, whose name I have forgotten and another single man between the two. Nelson was then an old man and had settled there the year before. I was particularly impressed with the beauty and fertility of the land along the south branch of the Wild Rice. We worked west from Atlanta taking a tier of townships in width for 18 miles, and then worked north and took a tier of townships back east to the reservation line. We then worked north and then west to Red River.

There was not a single settler at that time in the township of Walworth. A man by the name of Ulen and a son of Nub Nelson were breaking land where the present village of Ulen is now located, and they were living in a tent. There were seven families on the Wild Rice River, a few miles west of the reservation. Two families, Austinson and Peterson, were living a few miles

west of Atlanta and a family by the name of Tatley lived several miles farther west and they were all the people we found living west of the reservation until we came to the Red River. I examined the section on which the village of Ada stands, and there was no living soul within ten miles of there at that time.

On my return home on the 20th of May, I first heard of the murder of the Cook family.

A short time afterwards I made a trip to the south branch of the Wild Rice with M. E. d'Engelbronner and Van Vlissingen as related in the history of Cuba Township, returning about the 25th of May, 1872, to where Lake Park village is now. A station had just been established and a building or two were just being started. There was, however, a large crowd of refugee settlers who had left their homes and gathered together from fear of the Indians. They had built a large stockade of railroad ties about 50 by 100 feet in extent and were now camping inside. Some of them thought we were foolhardy in running around the country and risking our scalps. A prominent man, who was at that time a member of the board of county commissioners and a veteran of the civil war, asked me if I was not afraid to run around over the country the way I had done. Another similar stockade was built about four miles south of Lake Park by the settlers in that vicinity. The whole country about Audubon and Lake Park was panic stricken, and woe be to the Indian who would have dared to venture into that neighborhood. The Indians were as badly scared as the whites. The next day after my return home, I went over to Section 4 in Detroit Township and while riding my pony along the shore of Floyd Lake I ran across three or four Indians in the woods, and as soon as they saw me coming they made a break for their canoe and paddled out into deep water as fast as they could go, calling out, "Bozhoo nitchee, bozhoo nitchee," until they were out of hearing.

About the 26th, I was sent to Glyndon to examine the railroad land in that township. The Great Northern Railway line had just been located, crossing the Northern Pacific at that place, and a townsite had recently been laid out. There for the first time I met John A. Teague. He had just arrived from Massachusetts and had taken a homestead a mile or two south of Hawley.

Early in June with two other men, I began what was to me an exceedingly interesting season's work. I had orders from the

Northern Pacific Railway land agent to examine the odd numbered sections in what are now the towns of Hamden, Richwood, Holmesville, Erie, Height of Land, Burlington and Lake View in Becker County, and then take three townships in width, Ranges 40, 41, and 42 in Otter Tail County, and work south through the belt of timber then known as the "Otter Tail Woods," almost down to Fergus Falls.

My outfit was an ox team and wagon with two tents, a cook and two assistant surveyors, Chester Coburn and my nephew, Melville Davis. The dry seasons of 1871 had reduced the quantity of surface water in Hamden and Richwood materially. It was particularly noticeable in the north part of Hamden in the big marsh on Sections 2, 3, 4, 10 and 11. In the fall of 1870, it was impossible to run lines through this marsh on account of high water. It was now so dry I could walk over it. In 1870 when surveying Hamden I thought I had found a mistake of about 80 rods on the south boundary of the reservation where it crossed this big marsh. This line had been run about ten years before, and is what is called a standard parallel or correction line. We did not connect our lines with the corners in that line as you will observe on the government maps but established new corners for both township and section lines wherever we intersected the old line, and measured the distance to the nearest old corners. I was now able to verify my suspicions and found the south line of Section 34 on the reservation to be about a mile and a quarter long. When the surveyor, who subdivided this part of the reservation in 1871, came to find out this error, he corrected this line to an even mile in length, and threw the error into the west tier of sections in that township, where it shows to-day. By looking at the county map you will see that Sections 6, 7, 18, 19, 30 and 31, Township 141, Range 42, are a mile and a quarter wide east and west, and have a double tier of lots on the western border.

An interesting feature of Hamden at that time was the multitude of wild ducks and geese nesting around the lakes and ponds. While examining Section 9, I counted four separate broods of goslings floating on the surface of the little creek and duck nests were plentiful every way. On the shore of one of the lakes an old mallard duck flew up leaving a brood of young ducks literally stacked up on the beach. I ran up and gathered up both not knowing what to do with them let them go and counted thir-

teen altogether in the brood. Hamden was now fairly well settled, all the even numbered sections being taken but 2 and 4; however, as we were now looking over the odd numbered sections only I did not come in contact with many of the settlers. They had all now recovered from the Indian scare, but the young grasshoppers were hatching out by the million and were already destroying the young wheat both here and at Richwood. In Richwood the government prairie land was about all taken, but there were scarcely any settlers in the timber. The Richwood mill property had changed hands. Haney had sold out to W. W. McLeod and E. E. Abbott of Sauk Centre who had taken possession the fall before, and they were doing quite a business sawing pine lumber. Haney had cut quite an amount of logs in the winter of 1870-1, and this new firm had cut still more the winter just past and floated them down the Buffalo River to their mill. Here for the first time I saw William Long and W. D. Hazelton, both of whom were youthful in appearance although I think they were both married. The mill-pond at Richwood was now full of water and the new proprietors manifested considerable anxiety as to what I would have to say, and what kind of report I would make with reference to their overflowing so much land, but I found that the meander lines as I had run them when I surveyed the country for the government fitted the present conditions of the lakes so completely that there was scarcely any difference between the government plats and the new diagrams that I made at this time. Richwood was now a lively little place. The Richwood sawmill was the first sawmill built in Becker County outside the White Earth reservation.

On the 18th day of June, the United States land office at Oak Lake was opened up and then a general rush of settlers from all over the county came to file on their land. W. H. Newton was the register and Reuben Reynolds was receiver, and John Comb, chief clerk. I went home and filed on my claim the day the land office opened and met a bear on my way on Section 17 in Richwood.

There were no settlers in the timber and no roads except my old survey road of 1870. So we drove our team into the present town of Holmesville and camped on Section 27 on the Buffalo River. Nothing of interest was found except that Swan Olund

was the only settler in the township. I was here joined by M. H. Severance, an assistant land examiner.

We next moved into the present town of Height of Land as far east as the corner of Sections 14, 15, 22 and 23. There were no settlers in the town and no roads except the road I had cut a year before. A terrible fire had swept over the whole township and destroyed large quantities of timber, particularly aspen or poplar as it was commonly called. The southwest part of the township was nearly bare of timber and we could take sights with our compass for nearly a quarter of a mile at a time. The fire swept the whole of Erie Township east of the Otter Tail River, and nearly all the poplar there and in the west part of Height of Land has grown up since the spring of 1872.

We completed the examination of Township 139, Range 39, and moved out to Otter Tail River and spent our Fourth of July near where the Shoenberger sawmill was afterwards built. There were no settlers in that part of the town then nor for nine years afterward. At this time the little prairies and openings along the Otter Tail were red with strawberries. I have never seen anything like it before or since. The day after the Fourth we moved down into the town of Burlington and some of the way our wagon wheels actually left two red trails behind them. In Burlington we camped on Section 14 on the edge of the big tamarack swamp on James Winram's claim. The up river road at that time ran along the west edge of the tamarack swamp opposite Tim Chilton's present residence. Winram was still very lame from the effects of the gun-shot wound received the year before from Bachinana the Indian outlaw.

Charles Scott, a government surveyor, who had been appointed to survey the town of Silver Leaf was just coming out of the woods having completed the survey of that township.

Among the sections that I examined was Section 35 where the village of Frazee now stands. There was not a house on the present townsite, although there were two houses on the section. Patrick Quinlan was living in a log house on the southwest quarter, of the southeast quarter of Section 35 on the south side of the river. He had a log house and stable and a small piece of land broken. Quinlan was the first white settler in Becker County. This place is on the land now owned by Edward Briggs. There was another man living on the west side of the river by the name

of Charles E. Churchill. His house stood on the side hill on the land now owned by William Schabbehar. Churchill was the second settler in the town of Burlington and was the first sheriff of Becker County.

At this time, July 8th, Carl Campbell and his father were building a sawmill and dam where the Commonwealth sawmill is now. Some of the Chiltons were part owners of the mill. The dam was nearly finished and the frame work of the sawmill was about ready for the machinery. There was then a fine grove of pine timber standing across the river from the sawmill, on Sections 26 and 35, probably 300,000 feet within half a mile of the mill. William Chilton was living in a log cabin on the west bank of the Otter Tail about 100 rods above the sawmill. He was not married at that time.

Our next camping place was on the east shore of Detroit Lake on Section 12 in the town of Lake View at the mouth of Sucker Brook. There was a Swiss Dutchman living there by the name of Anthony Miller with an Irish wife and a large family of children. On the 35th of June a man by the name of John Rutterman and his wife had been drowned nearly opposite where we camped. His body had been recovered only a day or two before our arrival, and that of his wife having been found a short time before. They had taken a place on Section 14 afterward homesteaded by George Martin and which still later came into the possession of Horneck and Bowman.

Our next move was to the outlet of Detroit Lake in the town of Lake View. I was surprised to see the improvements that had been made in Detroit since the last winter. E. G. Holmes and R. L. Frazee had formed a partnership and had purchased of S. J. Fox the forty acres of land in Section 34, since known as the Frazee and Holmes Addition. They tried to get me to stop and survey it out but I could not leave my other work; yet I took time to survey out a square block which is now block No. 7, where Frazee had commenced to build a house. Frazee sold the house to John A. Bowman, and it is the place where G. E. Holmes has resided for the last twenty years. While here I attended church for the first time. Bishop Whipple preached in the Northern Pacific freight house, which had just been completed. The passenger depot was not yet finished. Frank A. Johnson was holding forth in a small portable building that had been brought in on the

cars. Mell. Davis and Coburn left at this place and went to Dakota to run lines for the government. M. H. Severance was with me, as was Sam Wales, the cook and teamster. I was here joined by Charles J. Wright at that time about nineteen years of age, and now the wealthiest man with perhaps one exception in Otter Tail County. The C. H. Sturtevant family was then living on their homestead on Section 4, and Dock Brown had a house farther up the lake in the same section near the town line. While passing his house one day, the Thomas Corbett family was unloading from a wagon and taking possession of Brown's house, having rented it for a short time. They had just arrived from the East, although Corbett himself was here the year before. The Corbett boys were small then, but there was family enough to fill the wagon box.

There were a few settlers in the north part of Lake View, particularly on the prairie in the northwest corner, but there were few in the south part, except at Buck's mill, where William and Simeon Buck were then building their mill dam and sawmill on the Pelican River. The water had been recently shut off and the pond was now full which made it difficult to survey out Section 31.

Near the center of the township there stood a large oak tree with the nest of a bald eagle in the top. An eagle with a white head was soaring around over the tree, while perched on the edge of the nest were two eagles apparently as large as the parent bird, but entirely black. Severance brought down one of them with his revolver. It is a fact not known to everybody that young bald eagles are always black, and do not develop the bald head until they are about two years old.

Our next move was down to a little creek near the corner of Sections 21, 22, 27 and 28, which was as far as any road had been cut out. We built a bridge across this creek where the bridge now stands on the Candor road, and then cut a road down to the lake on Sections 9 and 16 in the town of Candor. There were but two or three settlers in the south part of Lake View at that time east of the Pelican River.

There was only one settler in the town of Candor in Otter Tail County. He was an Englishman with a family of twelve children. He had built a large log house of a very queer style of architecture on Section 6. Sauer had his place afterwards.

My next move was to the prairie south of Frazee, in what is now Hobart Township, Otter Tail County, pitching our camp at the

second crossing of the Otter Tail River, where Nicholas Hendry had opened a store two years before. L. D. Hendry, the present Mayor of Frazee was living on a homestead on Section 13. He was a big, husky, good natured looking youth, twenty-three years of age, and was running around barefooted over the prairies at the time.

From now until the 20th of November, I was at work in Otter Tail County, when I resumed my work of the previous winter as timber agent of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, my territory extending from the Red River to New York Mills, and twenty miles each side of the railroad. The settlers made me but little trouble, but there was some lumbering going on in the eastern part of my territory that needed some looking after. A sawmill company was organized at Detroit and a sawmill put in operation in the western part of the village, on block 19.

#### NOTICE OF CO-PARTNERSHIP.

On October 15th, 1872, the Detroit Lumber and Wood Company was formed consisting of the following persons.

L. D. Phillips, Albert L. Smart, Kimball Hayden, Charles Rand, C. E. Brown, George W. Rand and W. F. Waterman.

Phillips had taken a homestead on Section 14 in Erie with the expectation of supplying the mill with pine logs.

A road was swamped out and a few loads hauled to Detroit, but it was soon found to be a losing enterprise as far as pine logs were concerned, so the logging business after that was confined to Oak and Basswood. Colonel Johnston cut and hauled a hundred thousand feet or so from Section 13 in Detroit, and that was about the extent of the winter's business. R. L. Frazee cut about one million feet on Sections 14 and 23 in Erie that winter and floated them down to his Frazee mill in the spring. The Buck brothers at Buck Mills cut and saved up some fine oak timber that winter which they shipped to Moorhead. W. W. McLeod, Abbott and Van Gorden cut several hundred thousand feet of pine on Sections 10, 13 and 16 in Holmesville, which they floated down to the sawmill at Richwood. This was the third winter that lumbering had been carried on in that vicinity. Times were also lively at Spring Creek. Cornish's sawmill was not exactly in Becker County, but he had no conscientious scruples about sawing logs that were stolen over the county line. This completes



the list of sawmills in operation at that time in Becker County, except the mill at White Earth.

The winter of 1872-3 was the stormiest winter since the first settlement of Becker County. There was hardly a week during the whole winter without a blizzard. While Detroit was the recognized county seat, Oak Lake City was still a place of considerable importance. The United States land office was still there, and S. B. Pinney had moved his store from C. A. Sherman's on the shore of Oak Lake two miles away. There were two other stores, two hotels, two or three saloons and nearly everything else that goes to make up a village was still there. As the laws of the state of Minnesota did not require county officers to hold their offices at the county seat for three years after the organization of their county, the Becker County officials were at this time scattered throughout the county. John Cromb, the county auditor was chief clerk in the United States land office, and Ole A. Boe, the county treasurer was clerking in the store of S. B. Pinney, and consequently they kept their offices at their respective places of business. The 20th day of December, 1872, was cold and stormy, too much so in fact for a man to be wandering around in the woods, so I put in the day at Oak Lake and having a little spare money concluded to go and pay my taxes. The treasurer had not yet received the tax books for the current year, so we went to the auditor's office to ascertain the amount of my tax. It was \$3.79 and as the treasurer handed me the receipt he remarked that it was the first tax that had been paid, and as that year, 1872, was the first year any taxes had been levied, I found I had paid the first tax ever paid in Becker County. I have the receipt yet, a facsimile of which appears on the following page.

With the advent of spring my labors and troubles as timber agent came to a close. I had expected in the beginning to make enemies of the whole country, but I had treated the settlers squarely, and they in turn had refrained from appropriating railroad timber far better than could have been expected. I had sold them all the dead and down that they wanted for fuel at a very low figure, on time and never received a cent and never expected to receive a cent of pay for it, and they and the railroad company and myself were all well satisfied. When it was all over with, they concluded that it was better to have me watch them and the timber than some stranger. On the 13th day of April, 1873, I was looking up some trespass on lands in the vicinity of New York Mills,



again for a year and a half, when I found him at Frazee's lumber camp up on the Otter Tail River. He had taken a homestead on Section two (2) in Burlington Township and his whole family was living on the homestead. James Littlemore and Fred A. Southern of Detroit were offshoots from that same colony.

## Chapter XXXI.

### MOSQUITOES, PRAIRIE FIRES AND GRASSHOPPERS.

The old settlers doubtless all remember the mosquitoes of the early seventies. They have been getting gradually and beautifully less year by year, especially in the older towns, and a generation or two hence it will be difficult for people to comprehend what the first settlers were obliged to endure from these bloodthirsty little villains. There are thousands of them to be found in the country now, but thirty-five years ago we had them by the million. The difference in these figures will fairly represent the ratio of difference, between the mosquitoes in 1870 and in 1905, especially in the villages and some of the older townships.

A great many of the early settlers came from countries where there were but few if any of these insects, and were totally unprepared for their onslaughts, and as most of them were obliged to sleep in their wagons, or in the open air for several weeks, with now and then a tent, their sufferings were intense. Some of them were wise and fortunate enough to bring mosquito netting, and were thus enabled to escape to a large extent, especially at night. But many came without any, and the only way in which they could escape their endless persecutions at night was to build a smudge and sleep in the smoke all night, which was almost as bad as to be tormented by the mosquitoes.

My surveying party in 1870 suffered intensely. We had only one tent and that was used for a kitchen, dining room, storehouse and sleeping room. There was no way in which we could close it up, and as we had no mosquito netting we were reduced to the expedient of sleeping all night long, night after night, in a cloud of smoke, and as the warm weather continued through the month of September, our sufferings were long drawn out. My experience in the early part of 1871 was the same, but later in the season we hit upon a scheme that worked to a charm, and since that time I

have never been annoyed by mosquitoes at night when sleeping in a tent. We banked up our sleeping tent by shoveling sods and soil around the bottom of the tent, so that none could get in underneath, and after entering the tent, we would sew the front flaps together with a darning needle and coarse twine by taking a few long stitches and then placing a sod at the bottom to hold the front down. We now had our tent in shape so that no mosquitoes could enter. There would of course be a lot of them left inside, and to dispose of them we would light a candle and kill every last one of them in a few minutes. They would invariably alight on the walls of the tents, and by holding the candle under them one at a time, we soon cleared the tent; zip, zip, they would fall dead to the ground. It was pretty tough on the little rascals, but they were trying their best to torture us to death, and most anything was honorable in that kind of warfare. They were as bad on the prairie as they were in the timber, but were generally the worst in the brush or where the timber and prairie came together. They were worse in a wet than in a dry season, and were worse in a warm season than in a cold one, and when it was both wet and hot life was a weary burden. On the prairie and in the openings they were worse in the evening and early part of the night than at any other period of time, but in the heavy timber they were not as bad at night as in the day time.

They were just as bad on the dry breezy prairies of Dakota as they were in Minnesota, but the worst places of all on this earth, I think, were in the Red River and Missouri River bottoms the next summer after a spring overflow. I have worked all day long when I would be covered with them so thick that I could not tell the color of my clothes, and in the summer of 1878 the plastered walls in some of the hotels in Bismarck would be black with them for days and nights together.

The farther north you go, the worse the mosquitoes, and if you wish to see them in all their glory at the present time, take a trip up to the Lake of the Woods in the summer. The deer and moose and some of the domestic animals are obliged to spend a good part of the time in the lakes and rivers in the summer to save themselves from mosquitoes and flies.

R. M. Probsfield says:

People these days have no idea what a plague mosquitoes were then. In 1868 the Red river overflowed, and the trail to Pembina was lined with

the skeletons of horses and oxen, which had succumbed to the loss of blood and the torture from their constant bites.

One day that summer Billy Piper came down and stayed with me over night and next morning he found his horse dead from exhaustion and loss of blood from mosquito bites, and I had to lend him another to go on with. But civilization, assisted by the cattle and horses, has worked wonders in ridding our county of these pests.

The big horse-flies that formerly made animal life a burden, have also nearly disappeared from a large portion of Becker County.

### Prairie Fires.

Many years ago, before the prairies in the northwestern townships of Becker County were plowed up, they were occasionally visited by widespread and destructive prairie fires.

This was especially the case with Walworth, Atlanta and Cuba, and the two townships east of Walworth and Atlanta on the White Earth Indian Reservation. The prairie towns lying farther east and south, were partially protected by the numerous lakes and ponds within their borders; but notwithstanding this partial protection they were sometimes overrun by fierce prairie fires that were driven in by the northwesterly winds from the Red River valley.

Such a fire swept down through Hamden and the western part of Richwood about the 25th day of October, 1870, when I was there surveying, and we only saved ourselves from a severe scorching by back-firing, which was done by setting the grass on fire where we stood and rushing in onto the burnt ground behind the fire.

In October, 1871, we had our entire camp outfit burned up in Audubon Township by one of these fires. That was a remarkably dry season, and the fire obtained a foothold in some of the dried out marshes, particularly on Sections 10 and 11 of Audubon, and it smoked and steamed up through the snow in many places until after New Years, when it was a foot and a half deep.

Many an old settler of Becker County could relate to you sorrowing tales of loss and suffering occasioned by these fires. It was only by eternal vigilance in back-firing and plowing around their homes and stacks of hay and grain, that anything was saved as a general rule.

I have encountered numerous prairie fires in my lifetime, but as a general thing paid but little attention to them. When there

was but little wind and the grass not very heavy nor very dry, a prairie fire was a tame affair. We usually walked through them and stood around such fires with but little thought; but when the grass is heavy and thoroughly dry and the wind blowing a gale, a prairie fire is one of the most terrible demons of destruction that can be pictured by the most vivid imagination.

To give you an adequate conception from my own experience, of what a red hot, rampant prairie fire will do when at its worst, I will be obliged to go outside of Becker County for fitting illustrations.

On the 10th day of October, 1878, I was engaged in surveying and platting railroad lands in Dakota Territory west of the Sheyenne River, and a few miles south from where the village of Cooperstown now stands. On that day a fierce, raging prairie fire swept over the country where we were operating; jumped across the Sheyenne River, a stream nearly as large as the Otter Tail and was never checked in its career of destruction until it reached the Red River. The two men in our camp were more or less scorched, one of them quite severely. Our camp was pitched on the leeward side of a large pond and that was all that saved it from total destruction.

I was at the time about three miles from camp and alone. I had burned the grass off a narrow strip of ground as a place to retreat to in case of necessity, being of the opinion from the smoke that the prairie was on fire. The wind was blowing at the rate of more than thirty miles an hour at the time. I then started out on my work, facing the wind. I had gone two hundred rods, when as if by magic the fiery demon came bounding over the crest of a hill scarce half a mile away. The flames were leaping high in the air, and extended to the right and to the left in one solid wall of fire as far as the eye could reach. I tried to back-fire, but the wind was blowing so hard I could not light the grass. Then commenced a race for dear life. I ran like a deer with the wind at my back helping me along, but the fire was gaining at every second. When about half way to my burnt patch, I was nearly exhausted, but one glance over my shoulder at the raging flames was sufficient and on I went. The fire was at my heels when I entered my burnt strip. It was not more than a rod wide, but it broke the force of the flames and saved me from serious and probably from fatal injury, but my coat and hat and boots, the legs of

which were outside the legs of my pants, were nearly ruined. Some idea of the speed of this fire can be had from the fact that from the front to the rear of the fire was fifteen rods.

The flames were forty or fifty feet in length from the ground upward, and every few seconds they would assume a position almost perpendicular, then the force of the wind would shoot them ahead and with a single leap, and in an instant of time, the crest of these waves of fire would strike the ground several rods in advance. There was little or no smoke, only a seething, roaring, plunging sea of fire. After the fire had passed, a jack-rabbit was hobbling around at random over the prairie, having been caught and badly burned and blinded by the fire.

The next year while I was running the township lines in Lamoire County, a similar fire passed through the country at night, but we saved our camp and ourselves by spading around our camp. A day or two afterwards we ran down and caught several antelope that had been caught in the fire and so badly crippled that they were easily overtaken by us.

Alexander Henry in his journal referring to a disastrous fire in the Red River valley says:

November 24th, 1804: The prairies are on fire in every direction.

November 25th, 1804: The plains are all burned over and blind buffalo are seen wandering in every direction. The poor beasts have all the hair singed off; even the skin in many places is shriveled up and terribly burned and their eyes swollen and closed fast.

It is really pitiful to see them staggering about, sometimes running afoul of a large stone, at other times tumbling down hill and falling into the creeks not yet frozen over. In one spot we found a whole herd lying dead. The fire having passed only yesterday they are still fresh and some of them exceedingly fat. At sunset we arrived at the Indian camp, having seen an incredible number of dead and dying, blind, lame, singed and roasted buffalo.

---

### Grasshoppers.

Soon after the Fourth of July, 1871, grasshoppers in large numbers began to appear in the western part of Becker County. This was the first year that any crops had been sown of any importance, but the season was very dry, consequently the small acreage of crops was light and the grasshoppers destroyed a large percentage of the grain that escaped the drought. The grasshoppers that year were confined to the towns of Richwood, Audubon,

Lake Park, Cormorant, and the western part of Detroit. They did not stay long, but deposited a good many eggs. In the spring of 1872, they hatched out in large numbers, wherever any plowing had been done, more particularly on new breaking and along the sides of the roads. The damage to grain that year was more than one half, but was confined to the prairie region west of the belt of timber extending down through Richwood, Detroit and Lake Eunice. This belt of timber served as a wall of defense, over and beyond which they evidently did not care to go.

The larger prairies, east of this belt of timber, such as the Detroit prairie and the Frazee prairie had escaped and the small clearings suffered but little damage, but the losses in Richwood, Hamden, Cuba, Audubon, Lake Park and Cormorant were sorely felt. The damage that year was caused mostly by the young hoppers, as I believe they nearly all left as soon as they were able to fly. In 1873, the acreage of land sown to grain was considerably increased. Swarms of hoppers came in from the west in June and July. They did considerable damage and deposited eggs in large quantities in the western part of the county, but the small prairies and clearings in the timbered region of the county escaped.

The year 1874 was among the worst of the seven years of plague. Nearly everything in the shape of grain and vegetables along the western border of the timber belt was destroyed. Out on the prairies in Richwood, Hamden, Cuba, Lake Park, Audubon and Cormorant the damage amounted to two-thirds of the entire crop. On the small prairies and clearings in Lake Eunice, Detroit, Lake View and Burlington the damage amounted to 25 per cent. The small grain was cut off as if mowed down with a scythe. The silk on the ears of the corn was gnawed to the cob, so the corn could not mature. The "hoppers" chewed away at growing tobacco until they became dizzy from the effects of the narcotic, and would lay in small heaps around the roots of the growing plants in a state of stupefaction. They would eat off the tops of onions and with tears in their eyes devour the very onions themselves. About the only plant they shunned was the tomato, but they did not hesitate to attack the ripe fruit. The damage to crops now began to be severely felt by the settlers, particularly in the western part of the county. In the western towns there was not grain enough raised for home consumption. A part of the potato crop escaped and most of the settlers owned small herds of cattle and the hay



crop as a general thing was not badly damaged. In the winter of 1874-5, many families lived largely on potatoes and milk. The ponds and marshes throughout the county were at that time abundantly stocked with muskrats, and they proved the salvation of the western towns. Rat skins that winter brought better prices than they ever have before or since, and a large part of the population of Richwood, Hamden, Cuba, Lake Park, Audubon, Lake Eunice and Cormorant turned trappers. As high as thirty cents a skin was paid that winter. It was estimated that \$11,000 was paid out for rat skins at Detroit, Lake Park and Audubon during that winter and spring. I knew Norwegians who earned between \$200 and \$300 a piece during the season. The market price for rat skins was quoted in the county papers weekly, the same as the price of wheat.

Large quantities of grasshoppers' eggs were deposited in the fields and along the highways wherever the ground was bare. Everybody was apprehensive of a more extensive visitation of the pests the coming year than ever before. Public meetings were held to devise measures of safety, and an agreement was entered into by the people in the western towns that all prairie fires should be strictly prohibited until some day to be agreed upon later on, which I think was on the 5th of June, and then the whole prairie should be fired simultaneously. The whole population was to turn out to assist in spreading the fire and protecting their houses and stock from the flames. It was thought by that date the young "hoppers" would be well distributed about among the old grass, and it was believed that they would be almost absolutely destroyed. The program was carried out, but the spring of 1875 was cold and backward, and the day set for the burning was rather unfavorable, but a great many hoppers were destroyed. The season too was not very favorable for hoppers, who delight in dry, hot weather, and large numbers of them died or flew away, so that a fair proportion of the crop was saved that year in this section of country, but in some of the states farther south the losses were tremendous. At the suggestion of Governor Pillsbury, a conference of governors of six or seven different states was called to meet at Omaha, Nebraska, on the 25th of October of that year, to devise measures by which their numbers might be diminished.

In 1876 they were numerous, in spots. We had a long, dry spell of hot weather in July, with a southwest wind, which brought clouds of them in as it was supposed from Kansas and Texas, but

they visited the county more in streaks than was usual. Some fields of grain were totally destroyed. The d'Engelbronner farm in Cuba was particularly unfortunate. That company had wheat sown that year on Sections 5 and 19 in Cuba, 33 in Atlanta, and 13 and 23 just over the line in Clay County. The grasshoppers were their final undoing. They had suffered severe losses during the three previous years, and this year the loss was complete.

On the 5th day of July, 1876, I was camped with a surveying party near the Northern Pacific Railroad, between Buffalo and Tower City in Dakota Territory. We set up our tent just before noon and spread our blankets out on the grass to air, and were eating our dinner in the tent, when one of the men remarked that it was snowing. We all rushed outside and there the hoppers were coming down in millions. They had nearly ruined our blankets and it began to grow dark, the sun being completely hid. At this time we heard a train of cars coming from the west. They were coming up a heavy grade and their speed began to grow less and less, until they reached a point opposite our camp when they came to a dead stop. They had been stalled by the grasshoppers. Passengers on the train told us of the Custer massacre, which was news to us.

The people throughout the country had become alarmed and discouraged. Many of them kept a close watch of the winds and the sky, the same as they have done in later years during a season of protracted drought. A practiced eye could tell when hoppers were flying high, by looking directly at the sun or close to it. Everybody was suspicious of a westerly wind, as it was liable to bring fresh hordes of the pests. An easterly wind was always hailed with delight. Their movements were always from the west to the east and they never came back.

This species of grasshopper had three pairs of legs and two pairs of wings. Being double winged they were able to ascend to a very high altitude, and remain in the air for a long period at a time. They, however, generally depended on the wind to propel them along. Aside from the havoc they created with growing crops, they were exceedingly destructive to farming implements and clothing. They would in a few short hours badly damage the handles of scythes and hand rakes and pitchforks. A coat or vest left on the fence in the morning would be ruined before noon. In traveling over the prairies or along the highways facing the wind, you were in constant danger of being hit in the face and

eyes. They appeared to have a peculiar knack of landing on your naked eye with their six sharp, rough feet, all in a bunch, and giving you a stinging blow that would shock your whole system. Many and many a time when running lines over the prairies against a strong wind with my eyes fixed on some small distant object, and hardly daring to wink for fear of losing sight of it, some big hopper would come sailing through the air with the combined speed of the wind and two pairs of wings and hit me in the naked eye with a degree of accuracy and force that was both stunning and exasperating. They generally deposited their eggs in bare spots of ground or in plowed fields, but more especially in new breaking and on the borders of the highways, always preferring a hard surface. The eggs were deposited about an inch in depth and I have found more than a dozen nests in a foot square of ground with from 30 to 40 eggs in a nest. Plowing the ground after they were deposited usually destroyed the eggs.

In the meantime the scourge had spread over nearly the whole breadth of the land, reaching from Lake Winnipeg on the north to the Gulf of Mexico on the south, including Manitoba, Dakota, Nebraska, Texas and the western half of Minnesota, Iowa, Missouri and Arkansas. Immense quantities of eggs were deposited during the summer of 1876 throughout this entire territory. The spring of 1877 opened with many gloomy forebodings. The hoppers were hatching in swarms along the whole line. The grasshopper scourge had given Becker County, as well as the entire frontier, a backset and caused great suffering among the settlers. The pests had destroyed a large share of their crops from 1871 up to 1877. The pioneers had fought against them by means of traps of every conceivable pattern, but all in vain. The state had furnished tar and sheet iron for catching grasshoppers, and these were dealt out by the county commissioners in liberal quantities and charged to the several towns. The state also loaned money to the settlers with which to buy seed grain. In many places this year they destroyed the young grass as fast as it grew. In July, I found farmers who lived in Stearns County cutting hay in the old cut-over pineries away east of the Mississippi River in Morrison County, all the grass in their meadows at home having been destroyed. Young wheat and oats and corn was destroyed as fast as it grew. Some localities in Becker County escaped with slight damage. The loss in some of the states farther south was enormous. Whole communities were almost panic stricken. Prayers

for deliverance from the scourge were offered on every Sabbath day in the churches. Days of fasting and prayer were appointed by the governors of some of the states.

Our own Governor Pillsbury appointed one early in July, which was very generally observed by the religiously inclined people throughout the grasshopper stricken portion of the state. Before the middle of the month the pests were more numerous and were spread over a greater extent of country than ever before. For a day or two they appeared to come in clouds from the sky. They came pouring in from the direction of the great plains and the Rocky Mountain regions. They had never been seen in such multitudes, but there was a certain peculiarity about their motions that was new and strange. Their actions were similar to those of a family of tame bees when beginning to swarm. There was a hurried movement to the east of almost endless numbers. As a general thing they would alight on the prairies and fields at night, and in the morning they would be on wing, much earlier than was their usual custom, doing but little damage. The movement was observed and reported all along the frontier.

Finally on one of the last days of July, 1877, just before the beginning of harvest, the rear of this vast army of winged destroyers passed to the east, and disappeared from view, and as far as Becker County and that generation was concerned, never to return. From that day there have been no grasshoppers of that distinctive species to be found in the county worth mentioning. People could hardly believe their senses. They had disappeared from the whole breadth of the land in a single day. Where they went to no one could tell. Soon after that time a shower of them came down in Lake Champlain and the northern part of Vermont. A part of the coast of North Carolina was said to have been strewn with dead grasshoppers several feet in thickness for miles and miles. Aside from these two instances nothing was ever heard from them as far as I was able to ascertain.

With the exception of a few local instances, like that at Perham, in 1886, there have been no grasshoppers of any importance in the country since their departure in 1877.



C. P. WILCOX.



HOSMER H. WILCOX.



WILLIAM P. MCKINSTRY.



BREDE ANDERSON.

Members of the first Becker County Jury.

## Chapter XXXII.

### The First Lawsuit in Becker County.

When I was in St. Paul in the spring of 1871, there was quite a breeze raised by the people of both St. Paul and Minneapolis over the report that a woman was going about exhibiting as a show, her own daughter who was only eleven years old and was herself the mother of a child.

The authorities soon put a stop to this show business, but I noticed the family on the streets several times afterwards. The name of the woman was Wilkins and her daughter's name was Panola.

I returned to Becker County soon afterwards and thought no more about them until the next fall, when to my surprise I found the whole family living in a comfortable log house on Section 34 in Lake Park Township.

Harvey Jones, one of the first settlers in Becker County had married the mother of the young mother, and they were now all snugly housed in his new log cabin.

Matters did not, however, run smoothly in the Jones' household for a very long period of time. Jones was a bachelor up to the time of his recent marriage, nearly fifty years old and was not accustomed to having his authority in domestic affairs called in question. He complained that Panola and her mother were wasteful and extravagant and that their extravagance was backed up with an aggravating kind of impudence and abuse, and that his wife was not faithful and true. Later on, quarrels became frequent in this interesting family and the trouble finally culminated in Jones being arrested for administering family discipline to Mrs. Jones with an iron-wood sapling. A complaint was made out and a warrant issued by justice James G. McGrew of Audubon Township, which was placed in the hands of Captain F. K. Small, constable, and Jones was arrested about the last of October, 1871.

Excitement ran high in the neighborhood. Some of the settlers took sides with Jones, but more of them were on the side of Mrs. Jones and Panola. I was camped in the vicinity at the time, and heard all sides of the case and my sympathies were with Jones.

Jones was tried before Squire McGrew and a jury of twelve men, and this was the first jury before which a case either civil or criminal was ever tried in Becker County. Here is a list of the jurymen: L. D. Sperry, Patrick Quigley, Moody Cook, Charles P. Wilcox, Hosmer H. Wilcox, William P. McKinstry, T. R. Anderson, John Lewison, David Pyle, A. J. Haney, A. B. Freeman and Brede Anderson.

Not a single person connected with this trial is now living in Becker County.

The jury brought in a verdict of guilty and Jones was sentenced to thirty days in the Otter Tail City jail. Captain F. K. Small was furnished with the commitment papers and he and the prisoner started for Otter Tail City on foot, a distance of forty-five miles. On the road through Detroit Township they passed the residence of John O. French, who was one of the constables of that township and Small made an arrangement with French to take Jones off his hands and deliver him to the jailer at Otter Tail City. When they reached Detroit village, Jones decided that he wanted to consult a lawyer and persuaded French to stop with him for a few minutes at the office of W. W. Rossman, who had just opened up a law office. After entering Rossman's office French concluded it would be a good time to get a drink of water while his prisoner was consulting with his attorney, so he stepped out for a few minutes, leaving his overcoat and the prisoner in Rossman's care. The commitment papers were in the overcoat pocket. When French returned Jones stated that he had had all the legal advice he wanted for the present, and they again started on the road to Otter Tail City. They went on for two or three miles down through the Detroit woods until they came to about where the clubhouse is now, when Jones complained of feeling tired and sat down by a log to rest. French soon became impatient and tried to get Jones up and off again, but Jones finally told him he had gone far enough and was going back home. French told him he would see whether he went back home or not and took him by the collar and tried to pull him along, but Jones would not budge an inch. Finally Jones told him that he wanted to see what authority he had for taking him to jail anyway. "I'll show you," French said as he reached for the pockets of his overcoat to produce the commitment papers, but the papers were not to be found in the overcoat pockets or in any other pocket.

Not having any commitment papers French concluded he would have a hard time getting the prisoner off his hands at Otter Tail City, so they both started back home and that was the end of the first legal case in Becker County.

After that Jones always held a high opinion of Squire Rossman as an attorney.

---

## Chapter XXXIII.

### COUNTY SEAT CONTROVERSY.

At a meeting of the board of county commissioners on the 10th of September, 1872, they passed a resolution to build a jail at Detroit not to exceed a cost of \$2,000. W. H. H. Howe and J. E. Van Gorden voted for it and L. G. Stevenson against it. At that time the board consisted of only three commissioners.

On the 6th day of December, 1872, another meeting was held and W. H. H. Howe, chairman of the board and W. F. Ball, county attorney, were appointed a building committee to select a site and secure the early erection of a county jail.

At the same meeting a contract was made and approved by the board by which Colonel George H. Johnston was to build a jail for \$1,300, to be completed by July 1, 1873 on lots 13 and 14, of block 92, Detroit Townsite. On the 17th day of January, 1873, the board again met at Detroit, but a majority of the board were new members, W. A. Wilkins having succeeded J. E. Van Gorden and W. S. Dixon taking the place of L. G. Stevenson. At this meeting a resolution was adopted instructing the county auditor to notify the parties building the jail to suspend operations. First, for the reason that it was doubtful if a good title could be given to the ground where it was to be built. Second, that the liabilities to be created were greater than the law authorized the commissioners to create in one year. Third, that the townsite of Detroit as platted where the jail was to be built in the township of Detroit is not identical with the townsite of Detroit at which the county seat is located by statute. The building committee was discharged and the chairman ordered to hand over to the county auditor all plans and specifications in his possession.

About this time some one who was unfriendly to Detroit had made the discovery that the townsite of Detroit that was surveyed



and platted eleven years before there was a settler in Becker County, was located at the third crossing of the Otter Tail River, on what is now called Town Lake, and included a large part of the present village of Frazee, instead of at Detroit Lake in Detroit Township.

Dixon and Wilkins the two new county commissioners both lived in the west end of the county, the former in Lake Park Township and the latter in Hamden, and were both in favor of Audubon for the county seat and were not slow in taking advantage of the newly made discovery in relation to the two Detroit townsites.

It was found that a townsite had been surveyed out at the third crossing of the Otter Tail River, and the plat recorded at St. Cloud, Minn., on the 12th day of June, 1857.

On August 30th, 1873, Colonel Johnston commenced suit against Becker County on jail contract. On September 3rd, 1873, the board met at Detroit and commissioner W. S. Dixon was appointed by the board to employ counsel to defend the suit.

On September 16th, commissioner Howe informed the board that he had in his possession a deed for lots 13 and 14, block 92 of Detroit Townsite for a jail. On January 6, 1874, the board met at Detroit. C. P. Wilcox of Detroit took the place of W. H. Howe of Detroit. The deed for lots 13 and 14, block 92, tendered by George H. Johnston was refused and returned to the maker, and the bill of \$1300 for building jail was rejected. The jail had been built since the time when he was ordered by the board to suspend operations. By this time the discovery of the plat of the Detroit Townsite that was recorded in the office of the register of deeds for Stearns County at St. Cloud and unmistakably fixing its location at the third crossing of the Otter Tail River, had unsettled the county seat business to such an extent that people generally believed that there was no legal county seat. It certainly was not at Detroit although it might be at Frazee City which was doubtful. At least that was the view taken of it by the majority of the board of county commissioners and a majority of the county officers. Nearly all of them lived west from Detroit and with the exception of the register of deeds they all took their books, papers and office equipment to their homes, and their offices were scattered far and wide. The county treasurer left a deputy at Detroit, and the coroner, being a resident of Detroit, could generally be found there. The county auditor was interested in a store at Lake Park and there he opened up his office.

Accordingly on the 4th of June, 1874, the county commissioners met at the auditor's office at Lake Park. On the 23rd of June they met there again. Judge Reynolds, secretary of the Tyler Townsite and Land Company, offered the use of the building known as the old printing office at Detroit free of rent for one year for the use of the county officers. R. L. Frazee, proprietor of the old townsite of Detroit, at third crossing of the Otter Tail River, made an offer to the board to erect a building at that point suitable for the county officers and give it free of rent for one year. Both propositions were laid on the table.

On the 5th of January, 1875, the county board met at Lake Park. The commissioners were W. S. Dixon, of Lake Park, C. P. Wilcox of Detroit and Thomas Torgerson of Cuba. They met again at Lake Park on the 27th of July, 1875. In the meantime Commissioner Dixon had experienced a decided change of mind with reference to county seat matters. A motion was made and seconded that Frazee be recognized as the county seat of Becker County, but it received only one vote. The board met again on the 24th day of August, 1875, when the following resolutions were adopted:

*First*, Resolved that the board of county commissioners of Becker County proceed to provide offices for the use of county officers of said county, at Detroit, in Township 130, Range 41.

*Second*, Resolved that the board accept the offer of R. Reynolds, secretary of Tyler Townsite and Land Company of the building formerly occupied by Montgomery, West and Smith for the use of the county officers, and that they are hereby required to move there as early as the 5th of September, 1875.

This is the building used as a section house by the Northern Pacific Railroad for many years past and stands on the north side of the railroad on the east border of the village.

Commissioners Dixon and Wilcox voted for the above resolutions and Torgerson voted against them. The board met in this building on November 1st, 1875, for the first time. The county officers were mostly back with their books and papers at the appointed time, although they did not all stay there themselves with any degree of regularity.

It was customary in those days for one county officer to do the work of others. The county auditor was deputy clerk of court, and also did the work of the judge of probate. John Mc-

Clelland, the register of deeds, had erected the building since owned and occupied by M. V. B. Davis as a boot and shoe store, and occupied it as his office during nearly all of his three terms of office.

Excitement ran high all over the county for several years over county seat matters. Petitions had been sent to the legislature at nearly every session asking authority to vote on the question of removing the county seat to Audubon. One petition read like this:

"Audubon, January 31, 1874. We, the undersigned legal voters of Becker County, Minnesota, respectfully represent that the eastern half of said county will never be settled: that the town of Audubon is nearer the geographical center of the portion of said county which is now settled or will hereafter be settled than Detroit is: that it is the actual desire of the majority of the legal voters of said county that an act of the legislature be passed providing for a vote to be taken upon the removal of the county seat of said county from Detroit to Audubon, and we further represent that the Puget Sound Land Company has never in any way or manner used any influence whatever to control any election in this county."

As there were no settlers in Becker County east of the Otter Tail River in those days, it was for the interests of Detroit to postpone the final settlement of this question by a vote of the people as long as possible. They accordingly fought off all these petitions until the winter of 1877, when believing themselves strong enough to outvote Audubon they submitted to the passage of a bill authorizing a vote on the question.

When the county commissioners re-established the county seat at Detroit on the 24th of August, 1875, the excitement quieted down all over the county and there was not much heard about county seat matters until a few months before the election in 1877.

In the meantime the lawsuit brought by Colonel Johnston to recover pay for building the jail, was decided in favor of Becker County on the ground that the county commissioners had exceeded their authority. They had appropriated more money for one item of expense than the whole legal tax levy for county revenue for the current year.

The jail building stood for several years in the edge of the oak grove on block 92, in the north part of the village. Later on it was rented to the village of Detroit for a "lock up." It was

built of two by six scantling, laid flat down, one scantling on the top of another, the ends crossing at the corners of the building like the logs in a cabin. The spaces between the scantling were filled with other scantling of the same width and thickness, making a solid wall six inches thick from the foundation to the roof, and all spiked good and tight with forty-penny spikes driven in six inches apart. The following from the *Detroit Record* of September 28, 1882, tells what finally became of the old jail:

The village jail at Detroit was destroyed by fire on Monday night and Christ. Davis, confined for beating his wife, perished in the flames. The fire occurred at about 11 P. M. and when discovered it was too late to save the confined man. Davis was a hard character and had been recently released from the Clay County jail, having served a term for beating his wife some time ago. It is believed the man fired the building himself, either purposely or accidentally. Nothing was left of the man's body excepting a small piece of the back-bone and head, one lung and part of the heart.

The legislature of 1877 had authorized a vote to be taken on the question of the removal of the county seat to Audubon at the annual election to be held in November of that year, and as the time drew near excitement began to run high. To illustrate the state of the feeling between the people of Audubon and Detroit at the time, I will insert a part of a column from the last publication of the *Detroit Record* before the election, November 3, 1877, then run by Colonel Johnston:

#### FRAUD! EXTORTION!! BANKRUPTCY!!!

Voters of Becker County! Are you willing to be sold like cattle in the shambles? Read the following intercepted letter, written by one of the Audubon ring and then show by your vote you are freemen and not slaves.

Audubon, Oct. 15th, 1877.

Dear——: Your letter of the 10th inst. is at hand. You asked me what will probably be the result of the vote on the county seat. I can tell you that we at Audubon have a sure thing. We have got all the leading Scandinavians on our side, and we have fooled some of the Burlington people to vote for us. We have the matter all fixed with the county commissioners so that after the election we will proceed at once to erect county buildings at Audubon, at an expense of \$3,000, as this will not require a vote of the people. Of course after we get the county buildings erected, then we are sure of keeping the county seat.

We fear Lake Park as much as Detroit, for it is more than probable that if we do not succeed in carrying the election this year it may go to

Lake Park the next time. But as I have said, we have the thing all fixed and we are sure to carry the day.

Yours truly,

---

Citizens of Becker County: This letter shows for itself, and explains the reason why the Audubon ring would not consent to have a provision in the bill passed by the legislature, that no buildings should be erected for five years. Oh, no! they propose to saddle the county with three thousand dollars of debt, by erecting county buildings at Audubon at once.

Remember that the Audubon ring boasts that they will carry the day if they are obliged to vote every Indian on the Chippewa reserve.

Farmers and Grangers:—Remember that Audubon is owned by a grasping corporation and Detroit by the people.

Read the intercepted letter in another column and see what the *modus operandi* of the Audubon ring is.

Remember that every vote for the removal of the county seat to Audubon is a vote for thousands of dollars of increased taxes to Becker County for the erection of expensive county buildings.

Remember that the Audubon ring takes thousands of dollars out of the county treasury every year and don't pay twenty-five cents of taxes.

The Audubon people were suspicious that Detroit would resort to fraud in carrying the election. They had accused them of gross irregularities at former elections when county seat matters were at stake, notably at the election of 1874 when R. L. Frazee was elected to the legislature. They tried to get some one living at Detroit to watch the polls in their interest. They did not succeed in this, but were assured that if they wished to send some one down from Audubon they should have fair play, if they behaved themselves properly. The evening before election, the town clerk at Detroit discovered that some one had torn down and carried off his poll list. This was laid to the Audubon gang as a matter of course, and they were undoubtedly correct. A prominent citizen of Detroit was at Lake Park on the day of election working in the interest of Detroit. Two citizens of Audubon, Charles Emuleth and McCormick came down to Detroit to watch the polls. Emuleth took up a position in the voting room and proceeded to write down the names of an occasional voter that might or might not, for all he knew, be an illegal voter while McCormick did considerable superfluous talking outside. Along in the afternoon a man who owned a farm out in the country, but who was not a voter in Detroit began to persuade some of the Detroiters that it was a matter ill becoming to the dignity of their town to allow

men from Audubon or anywhere else to come in and run their election. The result of his arguments was that three or four of the men addressed appointed themselves a committee to rid the town of those two undesirable persons. McCormick had been a little boisterous and aggressive, but Emuleth had not opened his mouth so far during the day as anyone knew, but the list of the names he was taking down had the effect of a red rag at a bull fight. So the self-appointed committee without any ceremony ordered him to leave town inside of five minutes. They were somewhat surprised, however, when a couple of Detroit men began to take his part, and after their attention was called to the fact that a Detroit man had been at Lake Park all day working for Detroit they gave up their task and Emuleth was allowed to remain. Soon afterwards Emuleth's papers were snatched from his hands and in an instant the man who did the snatching was laid flat on his back on the floor. Someone else, however, took the papers, and ran off with them but the judges of the election allowed him to copy such names as he wished from their poll list afterwards.

For two or three weeks previous to the election a gravel train with its accompanying boarding cars and crew of men had been stationed at Detroit. The Northern Pacific Railroad Company's officials were supposed to favor Audubon in preference to Detroit as they were indirectly the owners of Audubon Townsite, either in whole or in part at that time. So they induced the railroad company to take the boarding cars away the day before the election. The cars were removed, but nearly all the men remained. The people of Detroit had arranged to board them while the cars were gone. Many of these men were citizens of Detroit and none of them lost their vote.

The result of the election was a victory for Detroit by about ninety majority, and the county seat contest was undoubtedly settled forever.



MR. AND MRS. NUB. NELSON, SR.



MR. AND MRS. NUB. NELSON, JR.



MR. AND MRS. O. J. JAHR.



MISS MARY A. HANSON.

## Chapter XXXIV.

### HISTORY OF ATLANTA TOWNSHIP.

BY MISS MARY A. HANSON.

The town of Atlanta, situated in the northwestern part of Becker County was first settled June 16, 1871, by N. N. Viger and family, who drove from Fillmore County with an ox team and prairie schooner and settled on Section 32 of said township.

Martin Hanson, a single man, settled on the same section the same year and resided there until his death in 1905.

The next settler was O. J. Jahr and family who settled on Section 30 in 1872. For several years these three homes were the only ones in the township, but in 1876 several new families arrived from Wisconsin and Iowa, among which were O. O. Noben, L. H. Hauge, H. J. Larson and others. Gradually the level prairies were broken up and converted into fertile fields, and groves and houses dotted the lonesome plains.

January 25, 1879, the township was organized as the town of Martin, but the name was changed to Atlanta at the following meeting, March 18, 1879.

The first town officers were: Supervisors, O. O. Noben, M. J. Brekke and C. G. Engebretson; clerk, H. J. Larson, which position he held for fourteen consecutive years; treasurer, C. G. Engebretson; justices of the peace, J. A. Bemis, M. J. Brekke; constables, L. G. Engebretson, H. A. Furuset; poundmaster, M. Wahl.

The first birth recorded in the town is that of the eldest daughter of John and Ellen Gunderson.

The first school district, No. 29, was organized in the spring of 1880, and the first term of school was held in the home of John Larson and taught by Miss Carrie Larson, with an enrollment of twenty pupils.

Since that time three more school districts have been organized, viz.: Nos. 33, 43, and 68.

The growth of the population has been slow but steady, till at the present time most of the land has been taken up or bought by actual settlers.

But one tragedy has occurred in Atlanta in the twenty-five years of its existence, viz.: that of the murder of Timan Ristvedt,



a middle aged, single man who resided on his farm on Section 10. On the evening of November 8, 1897, he was found lying dead near the barn which had been set afire by the murderer.

This was perhaps the most sensational murder case ever tried in Becker County. After a long trial the suspected murderer was acquitted for want of evidence and the case remains a mystery to this day.

On June 9, 1903, a cyclone passed over the central part of the town destroying nearly a dozen homes and the large Norwegian church which had just been completed. One person, Mrs. O. Berg, an old lady lost her life in the storm.

The earlier settlers of Atlanta were Scandinavians with the exception of two or three families, and during the first twenty years or more there were few changes excepting as new settlers were added from time to time, but toward the close of the nineties a number of transfers of real estate brought a considerable German element into the township.

On the whole the history of the township while uneventful has been a prosperous one. The bleak prairies of twenty-five years ago now are fertile fields, and the sod shanty is replaced by the commodious farm buildings.

Atlanta was so named from the resemblance its undulating surface bears to the Atlantic Ocean.

MARY A. HANSON.

---

OLE O. NOBEN.

Ole O. Noben was born in Slidre, Valdres, Norway, Aug. 14, 1835. He came to America in 1851 and settled in Dane County, Wis., afterwards removing to Decorah, Iowa, in 1854, where on Sept. 16, 1859, he married Christina Lien. Coming to Becker County in the early days he took a homestead in Atlanta, where he has ever since made his home. A man of education, and of energetic, progressive disposition, he did much in the development of the northwestern part of the county. His homestead of virgin prairie has been converted into one of the best farms in Becker County, with a fine grove, substantial buildings and productive fields, and in every way betokening the energy and thoughtfulness of its owner. He was always an advocate of good roads, and he was ever at the front in every movement for public improvement and good schools in his home town. In politics he was a lifelong Republican, and ever since coming to the county he has taken part in the councils of his party. In the fall of '96 he was elected to the office of register of deeds, and served with ability until last January, having been re-nominated, but defeated by a very few votes at the last election. Mr. Noben had been a resident of

this county about twenty years, and has figured prominently in the affairs of his own town, and of the county.

He died of heart disease, on the 18th day of June, 1899, at his home in Atlanta.—*Detroit Record*.

MRS. WEST.

## Chapter XXXV.

### HISTORY OF WALWORTH TOWNSHIP.

BY ALBERT E. HIGBIE.

Being one of the first settlers in the town of Walworth, I will relate some of my early day and pioneer experiences. In the fall of 1878, I, with my wife and one son six months old, left the home of my childhood in Jefferson County, Wisconsin, and started west in search of homestead land. We landed in Audubon and during the winter of 1878-79 kept the Audubon Hotel, and in March, 1879, filed on the northeast quarter of Section 22, Township 142, Range 43 and on the first of June we moved on for actual settlement. The nearest neighbor was eight miles away, O. O. Noben in Atlanta. At that time Walworth and Atlanta were organized into one township and called Atlanta. In the fall and winter of 1879, three families consisting of my two brothers and myself built a shanty on the south branch of the Wild Rice River and spent our first winter of pioneering. That winter was very cold and the snow deep. We hauled our wood from the Wild Rice River, a distance of fifteen miles and without any such roads as we have now. There was only a stage road going from the Wild Rice River to Lake Park. In the spring several settlers moved on claims they had taken. Among the first was Anthony Johnson on Section 8, and the Morks. There were several of the Mork brothers and sisters, and their families still reside on Section 34. Their father died in an early day, and their mother died in 1904, having lived a very useful and helpful life, always ready to lend a helping hand to the sick, which was very needful in an early day for many times a doctor could not be had within twenty-five miles. All the old settlers called for Grandma Mork in time of sickness.

Our town meetings were at first held jointly with Atlanta, and the first one we attended was at O. O. Noben's house a distance of eight miles. The heavy growth of grass afforded a good



ALBERT E. HIGBIE.



MRS. A. E. HIGBIE.



CLAUD E. HIGBIE.



FRANK E. HIGBIE.

hiding place for the mosquitoes which made travel nearly impossible without a smudge.

In the year 1882, it became necessary to divide the two townships, and the petition being completed it was handed to me to be sent in. I suggested if no objection were raised that it be named Walworth, after a beautiful prairie county in Wisconsin. In an early day every little slough was filled with water and wild ducks and geese were numerous. The sand-hill crane was a common bird, and occasionally a deer or moose would be seen grazing with the stock on the open prairie.

Our town being new, it was noted for its hunting grounds, and hunters came from many different states, and put up with what poor accommodations could be had for the sake of the hunting. I remember well a large white crane that was shot by W. E. Reid, of Detroit. The bird was mounted and is now on exhibition in a hotel office at Wadena. One morning as I went to my sod barn, directly back of it sat a flock of about seventy-five geese in the tall grass. The only gun I owned was an old army muzzle loading musket. I loaded that to the brim, and let drive at them and the result was that five large geese fell but I was the loser of one front tooth as it was nearly as dangerous to be behind it as in front, for it would kick like a mule. We encountered many hardships and numerous persons became discouraged and left, but what still remain are well-to-do farmers.

The prairie lands of Walworth as they appeared twenty-seven years ago seemed little fit for habitation, but their present thriving condition has been accomplished by hard work and good judgment. The settlers that have lived through it are now happy and that much wiser for the experience they have had.

In the year 1882, a log schoolhouse was built on Section 21. This answered the purpose for school, town hall and church. Miss Christina Johnson was the first teacher to wield the rod, Miss Lizzie Hunt the second, and Fred L. Day of Audubon succeeded her. The attendance was very small on account of the distance to walk and poor roads, and many days there was not a scholar in attendance.

On such an occasion Mr. Day would frequently go to his boarding house and play checkers. On one of those occasions, Mr. Chapin, county superintendent, happened to visit the school, but all old timers know that checkers was Mr. Chapin's favorite game, and he soon took a hand in with him. In those days we only had

four or five months school in the year, only just what the law required to get state aid, but now we have four good school buildings in the township, each of which has school from eight to ten months in the year.

After a heavy growth of grass in the summer months, the following fall the prairie fires would sweep along at the rate of forty miles an hour and with only now and then a little patch of breaking to check its speed.

For many years the nearest post-office and market was Lake Park, a distance of fifteen miles, but now we are blessed with a railroad station, rural free delivery and a nearby market. All the old settlers came with very little money, but lots of courage and energy for which they have reaped the benefit, for now it has the name of being one of the finest towns in the county. A fine prairie country covered with beautiful groves planted twenty-five years ago with our own hands and land valued at \$30 per acre, and fine buildings and windmills and everything that helps to make farm life a pleasure. We think all have been amply repaid and have no complaints to offer.

#### FATAL AND DESTRUCTIVE WIND STORM JUNE 9TH.

Strikes Eastern Clay and Western Becker Counties.---Five Killed and \$20,000 Worth of Property Destroyed.

For the first time, people of this locality beheld the destructive effects of cyclonic winds.

The storm originated north of Ulen Monday evening at 5:30 p. m. and passed in a southeasterly direction through the southwest corner of the town of Walworth and the northern part of Atlanta carrying death and destruction throughout its ten mile course.

In the town of Ulen and three miles north of the village of Ulen four children of the family of Mr. Hoium were killed and six dwellings destroyed.—June 11, 1902.

---

#### Albert E. Higbie.

He was one of the old settlers of Walworth Township, and was born in Rome, Wisconsin, June 26th, 1851, and was the son of William and Emma Higbie. He was married in 1874 to Dora Tallmadge. Mrs. Higbie was born in Amsterdam, New York, May 12th, 1858, and was the daughter of Henry and Jane Tallmadge. Two children have been born. Claude E. was born in Wisconsin, in 1878, and came with his parents to Walworth when

six months old. Frank E., was born in Walworth, July 25th, 1881, and was the first child born in the township.

---

### Anthony Johnson.

Anthony Johnson settled on Section 8 in the township of Walworth in the spring of 1880, and has resided there continuously ever since. He now owns a fine farm, and has filled many township offices with honor to himself and advantage to the township.

---

### N. P. Johnson.

Among the old settlers I will mention N. P. Johnson who settled on Section 8, in an early day, and has held several township offices, and P. P. Berg who came from Audubon in the year 1882, located on Section 28, and has taken an important part in township and school matters. He now has a fine farm on which are fine buildings surrounded by a grove of evergreen and fruit trees.

---

### John Anderson.

John Anderson came in the early eighties but sold his farm three years ago, and went back to Denmark to stay, but after a year came back here and said Walworth was good enough for him.

The first town meeting held in Walworth after being set off from the town of Atlanta was at the school house on Section 21, on the third day of April, 1883. Anthony Johnson was elected town clerk; Simon Jenson, A. E. Higbie and L. Johnson, supervisors; N. A. Narum, justice of the peace and O. Benson, constable. The town was bonded for \$150 to improve the highways. The first death in the town was Frederick Mork, infant son of Anna and Frederick Mork.

ALBERT E. HIGBIE.

## Chapter XXXVI.

### HISTORY OF ERIE TOWNSHIP.

The township of Erie was named by settlers from Buffalo Erie County, New York, in honor of that same county of Erie.

Erie is, or rather was, a heavily timbered township. In the east half there was considerable pine, some of it the best I ever saw. The other part was timbered with hard and soft wood. Talk



ALFRED MEILIE.

about pine! A little west of where the Otter Tail River bridge is at present, a person could not see the sun in the daytime, the trees were so large and tall. Some of the remaining stumps can give you an idea of what the trees were.

Erie corners on the southwest near the Northern Pacific Railroad, on the northeast not far from the beautiful Height of Land Lake, is joined on the north by Holmesville and two miles from Rock Lake, and on the south by Burlington; the Otter Tail River leaving the town in Section 36.

## 1871 to 1877.

The first squatter was evidently a trapper by the name of McKenzie, on Section 20. The first actual settler, or at least the first one to build a house, was Miles Hanna who settled on the southwest quarter of Section 30 in the summer of 1872. In May, 1873, he and his son worked on the Clearwater drive where he was accidentally poisoned by eating the root of the wild parsnip or poison hemlock. He was a soldier of the civil war, and one of the jurymen who tried Bobolink for the murder of the Cook family.

That same fall C. E. Brown built a small log house on the southwest quarter of Section 18. The next year 1873, the following settlers took claims in Erie and built houses on them: James T. Bestick on the northwest quarter of Section 30, Richard Huck on the northeast quarter of Section 30, Kimball Hayden on the northwest quarter of Section 18, A. J. Farnsworth on Section 20 where James Norris afterwards lived and George Neuner took the southwest quarter of Section 30 formerly occupied by Miles Hanna. These were about all the settlers in Erie until 1876 or '77 when the Buffalo people came in and took up all of the western part of the township.

After the Centennial Exposition, in 1876, there were hard times in the East. Common laborers' wages were only seventy-five cents a day, and only three-quarter time at that; also a great scarcity of employment.

A man by the name of Whitson C. Darling, (by the way the biggest rascal unhung) a Canadian, who had been to Detroit, Minnesota, came to Buffalo, and hired a German saloon-keeper, Fred Disse. Darling made speeches in English and Disse in the German language. He told us there were car shops at Detroit, four or five big hotels, and lots of work at two dollars a day, also nice farms for sale very cheap. This last was true enough. In some of his lectures he said that the snow fall in Becker County was not more than six inches, and that stock grazed in the open fields until away along in January or February. Well, he caught a good many suckers; he would take their property in Buffalo in exchange for improved farms. Then he was careful to get the Buffalo property safely deeded over but some of the parties are waiting for their farms yet.



We left Buffalo, about twenty-two families, on the 5th of May, 1877, by steamboat, for Duluth. We were laid up a week in Cleveland on account of the ice. At last we struck Duluth on the 22nd of May, a forsaken and deserted looking place. A few thousand dollars at that time would have bought a good slice of Duluth.

We arrived at Frazee on the 25th of May, 1877. R. L. Frazee was all kindness to us. He gave us the use of a stove and a large frame building for shelter. The next day the most of our



LIZZIE SCHULTZ.



MR. AND MRS. GEORGE NUENER

men went a-fishing by the sawmill. Well, it was a wonder the fish they all brought in. I am certain that two or three frying-pans were kept constantly in action. On the 26th I walked to Detroit to see the great city. Well, I found on the north side of the railroad track a little town, one saloon and two small hotels, and on the south side eight or nine houses, a little bank and a store, also a drug and whisky store combined, also the Northern Pacific Hotel, where I found some beds made on the floor with

straw, and two men from Buffalo that came on a boat that left ten days after we did. I returned to Frazee that evening and reported. The next day a lot of us left for Detroit. Some of them got into the empty hotel and other empty houses. I rented the Archie McArthur place near Col. Johnston's flour mill at the mouth of the Pelican River. I then looked around for some land and finally got stranded on the northwest quarter of Section 6 in the town of Erie. I will tell of my farming some other time. The grasshoppers had been in the country in 1876, and everything was scarce. Many of the old settlers wanted to sell out, but the most of the newcomers had none or but little money to buy with. Flour was five dollars a barrel, potatoes 50 to 90 cents a bushel and hard to get at that.

The actual settlers then living in the town of Erie were Kimball Hayden on Section 18, Eli Hodder on Section 30, John Bertram on Section 30, Mike Soldner on Section 30, Jerome Farr and O. Sims on Section 34.

Ten or twelve families got disgusted; the women and children were sent back on the Northern Pacific Railroad, the men started on foot for Duluth, and I don't know what ever became of them.

In October, 1877, the following newcomers were settled in Erie: Mrs. Schraska and four children; Mr. A. Stackelhouse, wife and children; A. Schnitzer, wife and three children; A. Matzdorf, wife and eight children. In the spring of 1878 there came the following: Jacob Krick, wife and daughter Barbary; Fred Disse, wife and two children; Bartholomew Leithiser, wife and two children; Baptiste Graff and wife; Julien Zeck, wife and two children; James Norris, wife and three children; John Winkler, wife and three children; John Eides; Peter Fisher, wife and six children; M. Smith, wife and five children; John Behnke, wife and one child, and B. Fisher. These were about all the settlers in the town, before it was organized.

As I mentioned before, I located on the northwest quarter of Section 6. A. Matzdorf and myself went out into the town east of Detroit, now Erie, where we found Mr. Kimball Hayden living on Section 18, and he went with us, a mile and a half north to Section 6, where I took my land, and Matzdorf also took the southwest quarter of Section 6. In a few days Matzdorf moved into the "Betty Brown" house on Section 18 until he could build a house of his own. I hired Jake Schafer to help me and built

myself a log house. Just before that I cut out a road from the southwest corner of Section 6 to my place.

Erie was first organized into one school district which took in the entire township. The first officers of the district were: Bartholomew Leithiser, director; James Norris, clerk; and Alfred Meili, treasurer, and he has held the office of treasurer ever since. Miss May Chapin, now Mrs. John Whittimore, taught the first school in the schoolhouse on Section 29, and Miss Cad Dix, now Mrs. Arthur Blanding, taught the first school in the schoolhouse on Section 18.

Accidents in the town of Erie have been few. Once in a while a settler would fall out of his wagon going home from Detroit, which I suppose was owing to the bad condition of the roads.

The first man hurt otherwise was M. Higgins who broke his leg by the fall of a tree while working for Eli Hodder.

The first death was that of Miles Hanna but he died away from home. The first person to die within the limits of the township was George Neuner who died at his home on Section 30 on the 9th day of January, 1875. He was the father of John and Frank Neuner. The Neuner family came to Becker County on the 29th day of March, 1873, with Mrs. Trimlet and her son William, and they were the first installment of the Buffalo colony.

The first woman that died was Mrs. Louisa Stackelhouse, on the 19th of May, 1878.

In 1880 Louisa Furcht was married to William Fischer. They have today a married daughter and two grandchildren. The first white girl born in Erie was Lizzie Schultz, now Mrs. William Lindner. The first white boy born was William Bertram.

A. H. Wilcox built the first bridge across the Otter Tail River in 1873, out of a state appropriation of about \$800, the bridge itself costing \$340.

Game was plentiful in those days; bears, deer and wild cats. Grouse were as plentiful then as common chickens are now. A person could hear them drumming around every day. Deer I was certain to meet in the fall of the year whenever I went to get my cattle home, and I could see them most any day around my fifteen acre lake.

Here is a bear story and a true one. In the spring of 1884 a big bear went into my pig pen to get some pork. I had two

hogs of about two hundred pounds weight apiece. My wife with the lantern and myself with a Remington rifle chased Mr. Bear off but he had one hog killed or so badly hurt that it was dead when we went to take a look in the morning. The bear also made his appearance in the yard. I was going to help Charles Schnitzer break some land, so I put the pig under cover until night. Toward evening Schnitzer and I took the pig and fastened it with a heavy log chain to a small tree, across the road west of the house. We then went in the house to get our shooting sticks, and when we came out Mr. Bear was in full view and by good luck we shot him dead on the spot. He measured about six feet in length, but, holy Ceasar! his meat was just like mush; hardly fit to eat. He was old and had probably just come out of his winter's sleep. I sold the hide to W. Hayden for sixteen dollars, but never got but two dollars.

There have been no great crimes committed in Erie so far as I know. Chris Weiks while out hunting about eight years ago, found the well kept skeleton of a man, near the southwest corner of Section 19, about twenty-five rods east of the Erie road. There was never any identification, or any case made out of it, but it is my opinion that as the place was a general camping ground for people going to and from Dakota that the man may have been killed in a quarrel, or for his money.

I will tell a little story that happened in 1886, showing the way we used to vote. The Australian system was not then in use. On the morning of the second Tuesday in November, Mr. Jerome Farr came early to vote. He had three sons who were voters and a hired man. These four men had to go away on some urgent campaign business, so Farr took the four tickets, all of the same kind and put them in an envelope, sealed it in the presence of the judges and put it into the ballot box. In the evening these ballots were counted the same as the others.

The township of Erie was organized on the 18th day of August, 1878, and the first town election was held on that date at the house of Fred. Disse. The first township officers were: Chairman of board of supervisors, Alfred Meile; supervisors, Fred. Disse, and James Norris; clerk, Kimball Hayden.

About eight years ago Julius Weirach was accidentally drowned in Long Lake.

The logging dam on the southwest quarter of Section 12 known as the Hubbell dam was built by R. L. Frazee, early in the summer of 1876. He cut several hundred thousand feet of pine logs on Section 5 and 6, in the town of Height of Land, and floated them down the river that same summer.

The expenses of the town of Erie for one year, 1880 and 1881 were \$74.88. In another year, 1903 and 1904 they were \$650.34.

ALFRED MEILDE.

---

### John Frederick Disse.

Mr. Disse was born in Germany on the first day of November, 1819. He immigrated to America in 1847, settling in the then small city of Buffalo, New York, and resided there twenty-seven years, when with a colony of his countrymen, and fellow townsmen he came west a few years after the completion of the Northern Pacific Railroad and settled in Detroit. After living in Detroit for a year or two he removed to his homestead in the town of Erie, where he lived on the farm, and has made his home ever since. Mr. Disse was a man of energy and a man of influence, respected in the town in which he resided, and wherever he was known.

Mr. Disse died on the 15th day of September, 1899.—*Detroit Record*.

MRS. WEST.

## Chapter XXXVII.

### HISTORY OF HOLMESVILLE TOWNSHIP.

The first settler in what is now the township of Holmesville was Swan Olund who settled on the southwest quarter of Section 6 on the 9th day of January, 1871, and is still living on the same land.

I do not think any one settled in Holmesville after him until in the fall of 1873, when J. B. Philips settled on the northwest quarter of Section 32, William Pollard settled on the northwest quarter of Section 30, H. A. Poor on the northwest quarter of Section 30, and a man by the name of Heath on the southeast quarter of Section 30. Early in the spring of 1874, C. H. Whipple located on the southwest quarter of Section 30, Lewis Benson on southwest quarter of Section 18, and A. H. Wentworth on the southwest quarter of Section 18. Wentworth died in July, 1874, and George Yourex took his land the same fall, and in the spring of 1875 sold it to Robert Miller, and Miller sold it to Henry Owen after he had made final proof. Owen came in June 1875.

George Dorman settled on the southeast quarter of Section 28, in 1875, and Jo. Machner on the northeast quarter of Section 32, in 1882, and E. E. Johnson settled on the northwest quarter of Section 34, in August of the same year, and W. J. Clyde about 1878 settled on Section 20. The remainder of the township has since been settled up, principally with Swedes and Norwegians and Germans, among whom are Charles E. Magney, Sivert Johnson, E. A. Wagner.

Swan Olund, the first settler, and Louis Benson are the only ones who came into the township in the seventies who still remain so far as I know, and C. H. Whipple and Mrs. Angeline Miller, formerly Mrs. Henry Owen, both now living in Detroit, are the only others of the old settlers now remaining in the country.

On the 19th day of March, 1889, the township of East Richwood was organized, but the name was soon afterwards changed to Holmesville in honor of Hon. E. G. Holmes.

The first township election was held at the house of George Dorman on the southeast quarter of Section 28, on the date above mentioned. The following set of township officers were elected at that time:

Chairman of board of supervisors, C. L. Bostwick; supervisors, George Dorman, Amund A. Momb; township clerk, Barney Meischner; treasurer, Ernest Wagner; assessor, William Pollard, justices of the peace, John P. Momb, Elizer Schisco, John Nelson; constable, William Hilbrand.

William Pollard left the country before the time for making the assessment arrived and Ernest Wagner was appointed assessor in his place.

The first people to get married in Holmesville were Swan Olund and Emma Anderson, who were married on the 10th of May, 1878, by the Rev. John P. Nelson.

The first child born in the township was William Pollard, son of William and Sarah Pollard, who was born on the 16th day of January, 1874.

The first death in the township was that of A. H. Wentworth, who located on Section 28, southwest quarter, in March, 1874, and died on the 24th of July, 1874.

Thirty-six years ago the Buffalo River and its connecting lakes through the township of Holmesville was a picturesque stretch of water. Before the Richwood dam was built there was at least seven feet fall between Buffalo Lake and Tamarack Lake, where it is now nearly all dead water. At that time Buffalo Lake was half a mile shorter, twenty rods narrower and seven feet shallower than at the present time.

Between Buffalo Lake and the lake on Sections 8 and 17 there was a fine stream of water 40 rods long, 30 feet wide, and two feet deep, with stony bed and beautiful banks timbered with oak, rock elm, maple and basswood. There was a good fording place then where the long high bridge now stands over eight or ten feet of water.

The outlet to Rock Lake was not more than four rods long and two rods wide and three feet deep, with low, well wooded banks, and was one of the loveliest spots in all this region of country. Rock Lake was smaller by at least a hundred acres than at the present time.

Notwithstanding the large amount of water held back by the Richwood dam, and the large amount of land overflowed, it is doubtful if the back water ever reached Tamarack Lake, for that lake is a foot lower than it was thirty-six years ago. At that time there was no outlet of open water to the lake, as a floating bog 100 rods wide, and covering an area of more than 100 acres, obstructed the outlet. In walking over this bog at that time you would sink in the water and bog above your ankles at every step. Now it is good hard meadow land.

A ditch was cut through this bog by James Campbell of the Richwood sawmill for the purpose of floating out saw logs in 1882.

Thomas Jones who had charge of this work says:

We began work on the Tamarack Lake ditch about the 10th of May, 1882. We began at the commencement of the open water in the Buffalo River a little south of the corner to Sections 23, 24, 25 and 26 and cut across the bog to the open water in Tamarack Lake a distance of more than a quarter of a mile. There were seven of us, and we cut the ditch ten feet wide and four feet deep, which was the depth of the bog.

It only lowered the water two or three inches at the time.

The water, however, continued slowly and steadily to fall for a long time, but never quite getting down the level of the Richwood mill-dam.

I am indebted to Mr. E. Rumery, formerly of Richwood, but now of Detroit, for much of the information in this article with reference to the early settlers.





J. F. SIEGFORD.



MAJOR S. S. MCKINLEY.



MR. AND MRS. A. W. SANDERSON.

## Chapter XXXVIII.

### HISTORY OF OSAGE TOWNSHIP.

BY J. F. SIEGFORD.

Just as Moses of old led the Israelites toward the promised land, just so did J. F. Siegford lead an exodus from Northern Iowa and Southern Minnesota toward the Third Prairie. But he did better than Moses, for he not only entered the promised land, but made proof and has continued to reside on said land ever since.

On the tenth day of June, 1879, with my son G. F. Siegford, George M. Carson, C. E. Bullock and A. W. Sanderson, with Joe Sombs as cruiser, I started northward from Verndale, headed for the Shell Prairies. The advance guard on the line of civilization at that time was one Alex. Cook, whose home was only ten miles north of Verndale. After leaving his place, we proceeded northward sixty miles through an unbroken forest, and across the first and second Shell Prairies, and so well pleased were we with the beautiful surroundings and the fertility of the soil of the Third Prairie that we at once decided that here was our Eldorado, and here we would make our homes and await the coming of civilization, which we felt sure would not be far in the future, when the richness and the beauty of this region became known.

Carson, G. F. Siegford and myself, took homesteads on Section 18, Sanderson on section 20, while Bullock located in the town west. Our next move was to come to Detroit to make our filings, and in order to reach the land office we tramped over an Indian road through the forest to White Earth Agency, thence south twenty-two miles to Detroit. Returning to our claims later in the summer, we erected the regulation "claim shanties" and made such preparations as we could for the arrival of our families in the spring, and in May of the following year we were all back in Verndale, Geo. M. Carson, wife and three children, my son Geo. F. Siegford, wife and three children, and myself and wife. I had purchased a mule team, paying \$415 for the same, and as we started upon our journey, one wagon loaded with provisions, such furniture as we had, clothing, etc., etc., to say nothing of the six children, three women and three men, the appearance of our outfit can be better imagined, perhaps than described. We were obliged to cut a road through the woods from Cook's, and were five days

in reaching the prairie. We went to work at once, my son using the mules in breaking and in hauling the necessary material from Verndale, making fourteen trips during the summer. I returned to Verndale, where I worked at my trade, carpentering as a means of support to our families, who were, of course, unable to derive a dollar in revenue from the farms. Mr. Carson remained upon the prairie during the summer, and in the fall devoted his attention to locating other settlers who had now begun to come in considerable numbers. The first and second prairies also settled up rapidly, and during the next winter, that of 1880-81, there were about eighty families there. Immigration was stopped early in the fall, however, by the memorable snow-storm of October 16th, when there was a snowfall of fully two feet on the level in the timber, and this was followed only two weeks later by another storm of equal severity. Right here began the real hardship of those who had cast their lot upon the Shell Prairies; supplies of provisions were very limited, and with the great depth of snow it was next to impossible to replenish them, and when on January 27th another great snowfall occurred, this little band was practically shut out from the rest of the world. My son and myself were in Verndale when this January snow-storm came, and were detained there two weeks before we dared venture to return to our families, who, though well supplied with provisions, were feared to be suffering for want of fuel. After two weeks of anxious waiting, however, Frank ventured to make the trip, making it on snowshoes. When within a half mile of home, so nearly exhausted had he become that he was unable to proceed farther and was obliged to spend the night there; finally reaching home in safety, he found that two friendly Indians had come along on snowshoes and had kindly replenished the supply of fuel. In reaching home he had traveled twenty miles on a logging road, then for fifty miles he was obliged to force his way through an unbroken blanket of snow four feet in depth. Until this time our wives had been in mortal fear of the red men, but in that time of anxiety and dire necessity they had no thought of fear of their visitors, who were supplied with food and in return supplied an abundance of fuel and attended to the out-of-door work. There was much actual suffering upon the prairies during that long, cold winter; provisions were short, and the mystery has always been how some of the settlers managed to live. A number owe their lives to the fact that Frank Horr,

who had come upon the prairies in the fall, had brought a load of ordinary and rather a poor grade of wheat bran; when the snow became so deep that an attempt to obtain supplies at Verndale, the nearest railroad station, was not to be thought of, the bran was used by the settlers, who converted it into bread, gruel, cakes, etc., and were thereby enabled to sustain life. Since that time there have been years of hardship, but there has been no such genuine suffering.

The first white man who saw this country was the early trapper. Every creek gives evidence of the industrious beaver, that raised the water level and made nearly all the meadow lands here. But these ambitious little meadow makers are all extinct, like the men who caused their destruction.

The township of Osage is slightly rolling. Three-fourths of it does not vary twenty feet in altitude. It verges into hills on the northeast, and the Straight and Shell Rivers in the south and southwest.

Before the removal of the pine, Straight Lake, the head of Straight River was very beautiful. It was noted for its beautiful fringe of pine, spruce, balsam and birch. It is a body of water about three miles long, and one hundred and twenty rods wide. During the spring of 1881 a dam was put across the river about a mile below the outlet, which raised the lake twelve feet, thereby killing all the standing pine near the water and so its beauty was lost.

The water in this lake is pure and deep. Pike, bass, crappies, pickerel, channel cat and sunfish are always to be found.

The outlet of this once lovely lake runs nearly due east, hence its name, Straight River, and it is remarkable for its swiftness; during the winter its course can be noted by the steam rising from the running water which changes the temperature several degrees. Springs also break out all along its course.

Nearly all of these carry iron in solution, which forms iron-oxide when it comes in contact with the air. The water level varies with the lake. All ponds, bogs and wells in the vicinity maintain the same level, and the quality of pure, clear, cool water with just a trace of iron and lime is not surpassed in the United States.

The timber of Osage Township upon the hilly land was mostly Norway and white pine, but the level portion, except the prairie,

was covered with jack pine, which was thought in an early day to be worthless, but now ranks first in lath and shingles, and nearly all kinds of lumber is made from it. The price of jack pine logs is low, but when one buys lumber, he buys a mixture of it and other timber.

These woods in an early time were filled with game. Moose and deer were plentiful, and venison formed the menu of the early settler's bill of fare. As late as 1895 Mr. G. F. Siegford killed a bull moose in his barn-yard.

The whole township is overrun with the white rabbit or northern hare, which forms the diet of both timber wolves and coyotes. Bear were found in the hilly land, as they seek the hardwood timber of the clay land, while the raccoon also shared their company.

The bobcat or wildcat still inhabit these woods. Mink, otter, weasel and muskrat finish the list of fur bearers, and the striped and gray gopher, together with the chipmunk, make things lively for the farmer in early spring.

In the priority of settlement there was none, as J. F. Siegford, G. F. Siegford, G. M. Carson and A. W. Sanderson fixed their location in June, 1879, and as soon as they found the proper officers, filed homestead entries or declaratory statements.

The settlement was nearly likewise. The two Messrs. Siegfords and Carson moved upon their land the same day, April 9th, 1880.

The following is the list of those who settled during the summer of 1880 and 1881:

In 1880—April 9th, J. F. Siegford, G. F. Siegford, G. M. Carson; June 10th, A. W. Sanderson; later, Nat Lechman, John Hauser, Edelbert S. Frazier, Peter Sartin, Christ Minke, August Retzloff, Wm. Grant, Frank George, Frank Tooley, Wm. Bateman and Mat Gerry.

In 1881—Edward Peets, Mrs. P. B. Sackett, Mr. Minert, John Gillian, S. S. McKinley, Warner McKinley, J. D. Pratt, Ambrose Mann, Ambrose Mann, Jr., J. W. Hawkins and Peter McIntyre.

During the fall of 1880 Edward Evans squatted upon the southwest quarter of Section 19. Here upon the banks of Shell River the first white child was born, a girl, Lulu Evans, who now resides in the state of Washington.

When A. W. Sanderson moved upon his homestead June, 1880, he was a single man, but had chosen his fiancee, Miss Mary A. Bullock, before his removal here.

Early in December they planned a wedding, but the location of an authorized person to tie the knot was hard to settle. December 12th they made an unsuccessful trip to Shell City, but failed to find any one, though a friend promised to furnish one the following Sabbath, so they returned with the knot untied. One week later, December 19th, 1880, Miss Mary A. Bullock became Mrs. A. W. Sanderson, at Shell City; they returned to Osage the same evening.

The oldest child Edas was born August 29th, 1881. He therefore is the first male child born in Osage.

The first white woman in the township was Mrs. George M. Carson.

During the summer of 1880 Mr. E. S. Frazier had located upon the south-east quarter of Section 22. He was an old soldier and could not stand the hardships of pioneer life. Early in October, 1881, he passed away and was buried on his homestead. For over one year the people lived without any form of government. August 15th, 1881, the citizens of the two unorganized towns, Township 140, Ranges 36 and 37, met at the residence of G. M. Carson and proceeded to organize a township government.

The following were elected: Town board, Dewit Clason, chairman; J. M. Hawkins and W. B. Bateman, supervisors; treasurer, E. J. Moore; clerk, C. E. Bullock; justices of the peace, G. M. Carson and H. F. Witter.

For a term of ten years the two townships were together. Owing to some dissatisfaction, May 4th, 1891, the eastern township pulled out of the organization and elected as follows:

Town board, Luther Phelps, chairman; John Schuman and Andrew Allen, trustees; clerk, F. E. Moss; treasurer, Steener Pederson; justices of the peace, G. M. Carson, A. J. Woodin; constables, G. L. Bullock and T. W. Sartin.

### OSAGE.

Osage, the name chosen, was taken from Osage, Iowa, which was conjured from O. Sage, a wealthy New Yorker, who afterwards gave his namesake a valuable library, and we are sorry that he did not serve us likewise.

---

#### Its Development.

During the spring of 1881 S. S. McKinley began the construction of a dam across Straight River on the southeast quarter of Section 20. He finished it during the summer and built the first sawmill. He also platted a portion of this quarter section west of the river, and secured the Carsonville post-office, carrying the mail from Detroit with Carson Brothers as carriers, three trips per week.

It was on the 10th of October, 1881, that the legal voters gathered at the residence of G. M. Carson and organized school district No. 31, and ordered a schoolhouse built "within forty rods of the dam."

Six weeks later, H. F. Witter, a second grade teacher, began the first school in a private house owned by K. C. Allen, March 1st. His term closed and he received an order for \$66, with which he laid the foundation of his present fortune.

The following summer a schoolhouse was built near the present site.

Osage had quite a boom in 1881-2 but it practically stood still for ten years. Then prospects of a railroad appeared upon the horizon only to vanish in the early nineties. Then it began to retrograde for another decade, but in 1901 McKinley's store was consumed by fire, together with nearly all the buildings on the north side of the street. Osage had to rebuild and since that time has had a steady growth. In 1904 Henry Way built a fine residence and Mr. Burlingame also completed another modern building.

"Necessity is the mother of invention," but Osage dates its stable growth from the year 1901.

It was in the month of May that T. M. Sharp moved to Osage. He had previously leased the milling site for a term of years. He and Henry Way straightway began the improvement of the sawmill, and commenced getting out the lumber for a grist-mill. The

mill was begun in the summer of 1902 and finished the next season. Now Osage can boast of having one of the best equipped seventy-five barrel mills this side of Minneapolis. A set of five double rollers, together with patent cockle extractor and smutter, and the improved machinery in line of bolters.

Three grades of flour are made, first patent, Straight (meaning the lake of course) and export. It is not uncommon to see men who live twenty-five miles away come here with a grist.

Under the same roof is a feed mill, which is at work nearly all the time making chop-feed for the farmers at the low price of five cents a sack.

### The Roads.

When Osage Township was first settled there was a road running north by west through the tract. It was an old government trail between Leech Lake and White Earth. This road crossed the Straight at the outlet. Now we have at least fifty miles of road in pretty good repair, generally on section lines. The judicial road crosses the township from north to south, two miles from the west line.

The second bridge is now being constructed across the Shell River, and five bridges cross the Straight.

During the winter of 1903, while the Legislature was in session, E. D. Sylvester requested Senator Peterson for an appropriation of \$600 for a bridge at Osage. Senator Peterson and representative Hawley took the matter in hand; but when the Legislature cut the appropriation bill in two, the allowance became \$300. Now we have a substantial bridge of stone abutments.

### The Hunt.

In the fall of 1889, J. F. and G. F. Siegford, Ed. Haight, G. M. Carson, Emmett Kelly and Frank Horr went on a hunting trip, as was their custom many seasons before and since, about the first of November.

After picking out their ground and making the necessary hunter's shack, they began to study the surrounding country. The ground was bare for several days, but one morning they awoke and found about four inches of snow had fallen. All were ready



at six o'clock for the chase. J. F. Siegford, who had been cook for a few days, had noticed two deer near the camp, and when they started they always ran in the same direction. The plan was to start a drive from camp. Mr. Siegford made a detour of half a mile and located on the runway where it crossed the brow of a hill. He gave the signal and the boys started on a drive of about eighty rods. Soon Mr. Siegford saw the deer coming. Just as they were passing he dropped the one in the lead by a neck shot. The doe turned and ran the back track. Ere long she met Ed. Haight face to face. Ed., forgetting his double-barreled buck-shot loaded gun, threw his "ready cap in the air" and stood admiring the symmetry and agility of the doe carrying the white flag. She stopped still, forcibly threw out her breath, and trotted slowly back down the runway. J. F. noticed her coming, took good aim and soon she lay within a rod of the buck.

When they asked Ed. why he didn't shoot he said, "Isn't it against the rules of war to fire on a flag of truce?"

The finish of the first drive was near the west bank of the lake, which was two miles long. Just above the first ledge on a rise of the ground was a second runway. Frank Siegford and George Carson were left to watch this runway, while J. F. Siegford remained where he was. The rest of the company went up the lake on the ice to make a drive. The men on the runway waited patiently for half an hour. Not seeing any deer or hearing any of the boys, they met and made a fire. Presently they heard a shot. Soon Frank and Ed. came down the lake on their back track whistling. They said "Awful big woods up there." "But where is Emmett?" they were asked. Neither had seen him for an hour and a half. All started to find the lost boy.

Just as they arrived at the north end of the lake, Emmett came in sight. When asked why he did not make the drive he said, "Why, you see after I had been in the woods a long time I came to a man's track and concluded to follow it. I traveled half an hour and came to a place where another man had taken the same track. I determined to catch him and hurried as fast as I could. I was about out of breath when I saw a porcupine on a tree just ahead and I shot him. Again I started after the man, sometimes nearly on a run. What do you think? What do you think? Why, soon I ran right into that — porcupine. I took my back track and came to the lake."

Here on the bank they ate lunch and held council. It was agreed to send Kelly down the west bank of the lake to watch a runway at the outlet of the lake. This creek had high banks and was about forty rods long, running into a second lake.

The rest were to drive the eastern shore of the lake. Giving Kelly twenty minutes the start, they all lined up in the woods on the east bank with an interval of twenty rods between each.

Hardly had their systematic drive began till they heard shots down near the outlet. Bang, bang, bang, went the Winchester. The drivers kept making plenty of noise. About a hundred shots had been fired when they reached the outlet. They looked for Kelly and the venison. Only one small fawn was in sight. "How many were there?" they asked. "Over twenty, but I was too far off," said Kelly. Mr. Horr went to the runway and paced toward Kelly. At twenty-five paces he began to pick up shells, and ere he had reached thirty near the foot of a balsam tree, he had picked up twenty-five empties. "Well," said Mr. Horr, "Kelly's got the ague; let's take the fawn and go to camp." It so happened that both hind legs and one front leg of the fawn were broken. Kelly declared that it was done at one shot.

But all days were not like this one, for when they started home twenty-seven saddles were strung up near their camp. Still this was a poor year for hunting.

### Squire S. McKinley.

Squire S. McKinley was born at Geneva, Kane County, Illinois, February 9th, 1840. His school days were nearly all passed there, but in 1854 his parents removed to Newberry, Mitchell County, Iowa, and later to St. Ansgar. Later he took a course at the Academy and finally studied law under Daniel W. Lawrence.

Squire had just reached his majority before President Lincoln was inaugurated and on the 5th of March, 1861, he offered his services to his country. A company was organized and drilled under John P. Knight as captain. In June, 1861, Squire, with twenty-nine others, were mustered into the service of the United States at Keokuk, Iowa. His regiment, the Third Iowa Regiment of Volunteers, lost nearly half its number in the first battle. It followed Grant to Fort Henry, Fort Donaldson, Shiloh and Memphis. It was under General Halleck at the second battle of Cornith, and

later took part in the battle of Coldwater and Greenville, where Mosby entertained them royally to the extent of half of their depleted ranks. At the battle of Haines' Bluff, General E. O. C. Ord commanded, but May 9th they met General Grant and took part in the great siege of Vicksburg. Squire was with Sherman at the capture of Jackson, Mississippi, where the division had one of its hardest encounters during the war. His regiment was ordered to charge some cannon on a slope; when they were within a few steps Mr. McKinley was facing one of them. A discharge followed and the first thing he remembered afterward was that a comrade was washing his face at a little creek. He immediately took his place in the ranks. Next the regiment was with Sherman in a marauding expedition in Alabama. Later, what was left of the boys took part in the ill-fated Red River expedition, and were forty-seven days under fire. The regiment having fought itself out of existence, was mustered out at Davenport, Iowa, in July, 1864. There were fifteen men in line of Squire's company. During this exciting term of service Squire never lost but one battle, and that was caused by a case of measles which held him bedfast. He never entered the hospital, and the only harm done to him was done by the concussion of the cannon.

He then returned home and later raised a company and was commissioned captain, but this organization was never mustered in.

During the fall of 1865, Squire was elected sheriff of Mitchell County and was the first officer to land a bank robber in Fort Madison.

In the spring of 1880, he, in company with a Mr. Britz, filed on the Rice water-power of Park Rapids and the following spring sold it to the present owner.

June, 1881, found him building a dam across Straight River at Osage, which furnished power for his sawmill.

Squire McKinley was strictly temperate, clear-headed, and an orator of no mean ability. His loyalty was unquestioned. He voted for every Republican President—Lincoln to Roosevelt.

Lying on his death bed, he closed the interview with the words, "The Shell Prairies are an ideal place for any man to live. The most beautiful country I ever saw." He died February 19th, 1905.

### J. F. Siegford.

The subject of our sketch was born on Chestnut Street in the city of "Brotherly Love" on August 14th, 1824. His father's birth was under the same roof, and this house is still in possession of the family whose ownership will soon reach the second century milestone. Mr. Siegford is the second of a family of five, two brothers and two sisters besides himself; both of the brothers are living.

When J. F. Siegford was seven years old his father moved to Rochester, N. Y., where he went to school in a log school house for six months in a year, each pupil paying tuition. He carried Cobb's Dictionary and Speller and Daboll's arithmetic. A piece of slate rock served as a slate, being ground smooth, and a soft rock pencil served for computations and writing.

Rochester was then a small town, there being only one house west of the river, in the midst of a black ash swamp, now the heart of the city.

At fifteen years of age he was apprenticed to his uncle for four years as a wheelwright, who was then working in Lowell, Massachusetts. His trade being learned, four years later he became master mechanic and later superintendent of a paper mill.

He followed this new trade at Wheeling, W. Va., Lowell, Mass., Gibsonville, Pike and Rochester, N. Y.

While working at Gibsonville, he met and married Miss Elmira Davis, of Danesville, who has shared the trials of her husband for the last fifty-seven years.

During the war Mr. Siegford worked for the government, and assisted in throwing the pontoon bridges across the Tennessee River at Chattanooga.

In 1865, he was in Wisconsin, a farmer, working a part of the time as a carpenter. Three years later he sought another climate, moving to New Hampton, Iowa, where he worked as a contractor.

Ten years later he again moved, but this time to Minnesota, and settled where he now resides.

He is an Abraham Lincoln Republican, and has always tried to make the "North Star State" shine as bright as any of her sisters. His activity of early life has remained with him in his later years; although over eighty years old he moves as supple as one of forty.

His active days of labor are over, but he takes pleasure in looking backward over an active career with the consolation of a life well spent.

---

### G. F. Siegford.

G. F. Siegford, son of J. F. Siegford and Elmira Siegford, first saw the light of day January 29th, 1849, at Danesville, N. Y. His early education was obtained from the village schools of Danesville, East Pike and Mt. Morris. When sixteen he removed with his father to Columbus, Wisconsin, where he attended school in the winter and farmed in summer.

Three years later he engaged as a carpenter and joiner, working with his father at New Hampton, Iowa. For a period of eleven years he was associated with the company, Siegford & Son, and many buildings from Waterloo to Osage, Iowa, stand as monuments of their handicraft.

During the winter of 1875 he took a brief respite from labor and visited the scenes of his boyhood. Here he met and married Miss Sibyl Haight and the following spring they returned to Iowa.

In the fall of 1878 the family removed to Verndale and remained there for the winter. The following spring he moved to the farm where he now resides.

For the next four years he followed the carpenter's trade at Pine Point and Rice River Mission and one season at Fargo.

Since that time he has been engaged in farming. He now commands 575 acres of land, 370 of which are improved.

His wife, Sibyl Haight, was born May 31st, 1844, at Oakport, N. Y. She attended a district school, and began teaching at the early age of fifteen, beginning at \$2.25 per week or \$9.00 per month of twenty-two days. Mrs. Siegford taught the greater part of the time for seventeen years, and towards the last commanded \$35.00 per month which was counted big wages in those days. They have raised four children to manhood and womanhood, Roy E., Renie, Maurice and L. L.

Mr. Siegford is the largest individual land owner in Osage Township, and a few years more will find him farming one of the best farms in Becker County. He has filled nearly every position of trust in the township affairs and has always been equal to the emergency.

**Mr. and Mrs. John Gillian.**

John Gillian was born at Lowell, Mass., July 21st, 1843. His wife is his junior by one year, having 1844 as the date of her birth, and Prince Edward Island as the location. In 1863 she took up her residence in Lowell, Mass., and six years later she married John. The chances in the East are limited, and ten years later they moved West, and in the spring of 1881 moved to Verdale, and a few months later upon the northwest quarter of Section 20. Not long after they came to Osage, Mr. Peter McSuteer, who had subsequently located upon the northwest quarter of Section 32, passed away, and Mrs. Gillian fell heir to 160 acres in Shell Prairie. They now have 220 acres under the plow and several acres more ready for the breaker. They are contented and have retired from active life, and hope to spend their latter days under Christian influence.

---

**W. P. Holliday.**

As a further evidence that Osage is a good place to live, we give an account of W. P. Holliday. A Canadian by birth, born August 23rd, 1849, in Ontario, he emigrated to Meeker County, Minnesota, in 1878, and two years later he was in Cormorant Township, Becker County. Five years later he took up a homestead in Osage Township. Here he lived seven years, and again moved to Cormorant Township. He had the misfortune of losing his first wife during this move, and had equally good luck two years later in finding another. Again he moved to Osage, 1901, and has since remained upon his homestead. He says that he has lived in a good many places, but Osage suits him best of all, and that if anyone can make an honest living he can do it in Osage Township.

---

**Luther Phelps.**

Luther Phelps was born on a farm in Warren County, N. Y., March 8th, 1832. At the early age of eleven he went before the mast, and sailed the seas until he gained his majority. He was a soldier in the civil war. When he was twenty-two years of age he married Miss Mary E. Horning, who was also a resident of the same county and state.

Nine children were born to them, five boys and four girls. All the boys have farms near their father's, while their older daughter, Mrs. Smith, resides on a farm just across the road.

While the family was living near Albert Lea, Minnesota, they heard of the free land on Shell Prairies, and in the fall of 1880 Mr. Phelps and family removed to Osage and settled upon the northeast quarter of Section 14, where he lives to-day. When he came to Becker County he possessed four horses, harness and wagon, together with a little money. He now has two horses, eleven head of cattle, some other stock and machinery enough to run the seventy-five acres he has under the plow. He has made an honest living, increased his stock, which is enough. Few men can boast of more.

## Chapter XXXIX.

### HISTORY OF CARSONVILLE TOWNSHIP.

BY MRS. MARY E. DEZELL.

A quarter of a century ago the tide of emigration reached a part of Minnesota which the pioneers had named Shell Prairie. The territory so named stretches from the junction of the Shell River with the Crow Wing, in a northwesterly direction, to Shell Lake, the source of the Shell River. There were three divisions of territory. The one reaching from the mouth of Shell River to Mantor, now Hubbard, was called First Prairie, being the first reached by the settlers coming from the South. From Mantor to Osage was called Second Prairie. From Osage to Shell Lake was Third Prairie. Third Prairie also took in the southeast corner of the Indian reservation. These names are seldom used now, save when speaking of pioneer days.

The writer of this brief history had long contemplated writing an account of the early settlement of Third Prairie, and now at the beginning realizes her inability to do justice to the subject; for surely this beautiful land is worthy of the finest of pen pictures; and what a glorious subject for the painter's brush is presented by the dark green forest which skirts the prairies and crowns the hills that encircle them! Here the poet may find many a theme for soul-inspiring verse, the writer of romance hear stories of love and friendship, joy and mirth, pain and sorrow, and hope and patient waiting—sometimes for things that never came. What abundant material for the "pen of a ready writer," to compile a book of pleasant stories. The pioneer spirit which impels people, especially

of the West, to ever seek new countries and fortunes pervaded our community, and the members of our little band of '80-2 are scattered, some in California and Montana, others in Colorado, and a few in Alberta, Canada.



MR. AND MRS. JAMES DEZELL.

The "Reaper whose name is Death," has also gathered many sheaves from among us, and although the vacant places have been filled, and many new settlers have come for whom we have kind regard and high respect, yet we still miss the neighbors of "Auld Lang Syne."

---

### Natural Resources.

To the eye of the first settler, the natural resources of the country were all that could be desired. Building material was abundant. There was no lack of wood for fuel. Cold, sparkling water was to be had twenty or thirty feet from the surface, which depth was not difficult to reach, and the soil was fertile and well adapted to diversified farming.

In the forest roamed innumerable wild beasts, many of which were valuable for food, namely, moose, deer, caribou and others. The fox, mink, lynx, wolf, muskrat and black bear were valuable for their fur.



There were many birds with flesh delicious enough to tempt the palate of an epicure, the numerous lakes teemed with "finny tribes," berries grew in abundance, the most prolific of which was the blueberry. There were hundreds and hundreds of acres of this delicious berry; the sale of them brought many dollars to the settlers. They are still an article of commerce, though they do not grow as abundantly as they did twenty years ago. Cranberries grow in the marshes and a considerable quantity is shipped south nearly every year. Wintergreen berries are also found here but not in sufficient quantities to make them an article of consequence.

Another source of revenue to the settler was the sale of Seneca snakeroot. In the early days this article commanded a high price; sixty to seventy cents per pound. The roots were much larger than now. They have deteriorated on account of constant digging, but the Indians still dig and sell a considerable quantity.

The bounteous hand of the Creator had also decorated the land with the most beautiful flowers; every glade and every glen were resplendent with native flowers which grew in the wildest and richest profusion. In the spring came the crocus and buttercup, then the sweet-william and the violets, followed by the fragrant wild rose, vying with the prairie lily in grace and beauty, the yellow lady's-slipper and dainty bluebells, and others too numerous to mention but just as lovely. In later summer and during the autumn months came the larkspur, the goldenrod, purple asters, and latest of all the beautiful blue-fringed gentian of which many poets have sung.

In the deep shade of the forest were found plants and flowers more lovely still, if possible, among which were the evergreen mosses and vines, stately ferns and the magnificent pink lady slipper (moccasin flower), emblem of our state.

Wild flowers still grow here, but not in such profusion as in days of yore. The hand of man has marred the beauty of the natural scenery.

### Organization.

Carsonville Township, including Town 140, Ranges 36 and 37, was organized September 20th, 1881. The first town election was held at Osage. The first officers were: C. E. Bullock, town clerk; supervisors, Dewitt Clason (chairman), J. M. Hawkins and Will-

iam Bateman; assessor, Henry F. Witter; treasurer, E. J. Moore; justices, S. S. McKinley and George M. Carson.

### Naming of the Town.

G. M. Carson took the petition asking for the organization of the town to Detroit and presented it to the county auditor, Mr. Cromb, who looked it over and remarked that there was no name for the new township. Mr. A. H. Wilcox, county treasurer, who was present, suggested that Mr. Carson put in his own name, which he did. The name was rejected by the secretary of state as there was already a town in the state by that name. Mr. Wilcox then suggested that the town be named "Carsonville," which name was accepted.

In the year of 1891, the towns were separated, the west half retaining the name Carsonville. The other town was called Osage. At the annual town meeting, March 10th, 1891, officers were elected, some of whom resided in the eastern half of the town, which became Osage after the separation, so Carsonville's list of officers was incomplete. A special town meeting was held May 16th to elect new officers. They were: Henry F. Witter, chairman, who had been elected at the annual meeting; supervisors, Jerome G. Farr, Zach. T. Lemon; clerk, J. A. Barnard; treasurer, J. G. Moore; assessor, D. E. Moore; justices, Alex. Cook and C. Greenlaw; constables, James Lemon and John Kells.

The first school district was organized November 28th, 1883. The meeting was held at the residence of Benj. F. Horr. The officers elected were: H. F. Witter, clerk; E. J. Moore, treasurer; Jas. Dezell, director.

A log schoolhouse was commenced that winter and was completed the next summer.

In 1888, two new schoolhouses were built, and in 1898, a third one was added. We have advanced from a log schoolhouse, built by donated work, to three good frame buildings well furnished with books and necessary apparatus. The districts are also supplied with libraries.

### A Chapter of Fatal Accidents.

There is a reaper, whose name is Death,  
And, with his sickle keen;  
He reaps the bearded grain at a breath,  
And the flowers that grow between.—*Longfellow.*

A remarkable number of accidental deaths have occurred in the town. August 11th, 1890, C. E. Bullock, town clerk, was stacking hay on his premises, using a spirited team, which became frightened and ran away. Mr. Bullock was thrown violently to the ground and death was instantaneous.

Consulting the record of deaths kept by the town clerk, we see that the next death was of Jerome G. Farr, chairman of the board of supervisors. He was riding on the running gears of a wagon with two or three other men. The wagon had on a large quantity of groceries. As they were going down a steep hill the wagon-reach broke, and Mr. Farr fell in such a way that the whole weight of the load was thrown upon him, causing injuries from which he died the following day, June 3rd, 1892.

On the farm of Mr. Siegford, just across the town line, occurred one of the most shocking and heart-rending accidents that people are called upon to witness. On Saturday afternoon, August 27th, 1898, A. A. Farr, familiarly known as "Al Farr" of this town, was assisting Mr. C. Greenlaw in running the threshing machine. Something went wrong with the separator. With his usual quickness of action, "Al" sprang upon the separator and in some strange manner tripped and fell, his head going into the cylinder. Death was instantaneous, his head being crushed to a shapeless mass.

On the afternoon of August 29th, 1902, the grim reaper without warning entered the home of Mr. and Mrs. M. E. Stephens, and took therefrom their little son, James William, aged three years. A gun was accidentally discharged, inflicting a wound from which he died a few hours later.

### Horr—Kelly.

Early in the spring of 1880, B. F. Horr and Emmett Kelly left Verndale bound for Shell Prairies in Becker County. They brought two wagons, one loaded with household furniture, the other loaded with horse-feed, pork, flour and groceries.

There were no settlers on Third Prairie at that time, except the Indians; they were quite numerous, but they had their homes on White Earth Reservation which lay in the immediate vicinity.

Before Mr. Horr left Verndale, Mr. George Carson, who had been up to Third Prairie the previous summer, selected land and built a log cabin thereon, kindly gave him permission to store his goods in the cabin. After selecting land, Mr. Horr taking the



B. F. HERR.



MRS. B. F. HERR.

southeast quarter Section 11, township 140, Range 37, Mr. Kelly taking the southwest quarter of Section 11, this being railroad land, they erected the body of a log house, 12x14 feet.

They then returned to Verndale to get Mrs. Horr and her daughter Mamie, a child of eight years. Arriving at that place, they loaded the remainder of their household goods and all started on their journey to the new home in the wilderness, happy with the thought that they would be prosperous in the goodly land where they had chosen their future home. Tidings of the beautiful Shell Prairies had been borne to southern Minnesota, and northern Iowa, and many families were preparing to move to that favored

spot. So it was evident that they would not be long without neighbors.

After traveling three days through marshes, snow and cold weather, they arrived at the end of their journey on the 23rd day of April, 1880, about 5 o'clock p. m.

During the day they had met a man at Mantor, an Indian trading post, kept by Jarvis Howard, which place is now Hubbard, Hubbard County, who had told them that the goods that they had stored in Mr. Carson's house had accidentally caught fire and burned. This was sad news indeed. Nevertheless, they kept bravely on determined to make the best of the situation.

Such pluck and perseverance as was displayed by this family was characteristic of the early settlers of Carsonville. Many were the hardships and deprivations they endured during the first few years of their residence here. As all their provisions had been destroyed by fire, it was necessary to go to Verndale to obtain another supply.

The house they had built had no cover, so to provide a shelter for Mrs. Horr and Mamie the sideboards of the wagon box were propped against the inside wall in such a way as to form a covering. Three or four inches of snow fell, but she managed to live through the trying ordeal and in due time relief came. They lived for a few days without a cover to the house, but finally a roof of "shakes" was put on. They lived all summer without a floor. The bedsteads were poles fastened in the walls.

Mrs. Horr was the first white woman in Carsonville. Mr. and Mrs. Horr conclude the narrative of their pioneer days with these words:

"We improved our home and made fast friends during our stay in that vicinity, and enjoyed many good dinners and social gatherings in that log house, as much as in any place we have ever been."

In 1888, Mr. Horr obtained a position as railway mail clerk. The family moved to Minneapolis. A few years later they removed to Pembina, N. D., where they still reside, Mr. Horr being still in the service of Uncle Sam as railway mail clerk.

Mr. Kelly lives in Minneapolis, having embarked on the sea of matrimony at that place.

### J. G. Lewis.

J. G. Lewis, of Plymouth, Iowa, came to Third Prairie on a home-seeking expedition in May, 1880, and was the second actual settler. He took as a homestead the southwest quarter, Section 10. Owing to the delicate health of his wife, they were unable to reside on their claim. Her death occurred at Shell City, Wadena County, in August, 1883. Mr. Lewis now lives in Montana.

D. E. Moore, who arrived from Flora, Carroll County, Indiana, November, 1882, made homestead entry on the place in the summer of 1883. Mr. Moore still lives on the same place, and is postmaster of Linnell postoffice, which is located in his house.

---

### C. E. Bullock.

About the first of June, 1879, C. E. Bullock and Arthur M. Sanderson started from Oakland, Freeborn County, Minnesota, on a home-seeking tour. On the 11th of June they arrived at Third Prairie. After "viewing the landscape o'er," Mr. Sanderson selected as homestead the southwest quarter of Section 20, now in Osage. He still resides there. Mr. Bullock decided to homestead the northeast quarter Section 24, Township 140, Range 37. Exactly a year after their first arrival they again appeared on Third Prairie, Mr. Bullock bringing his family with him, a member of which was the future Mrs. Arthur Sanderson.

Mr. Bullock was a prominent public man in the town, being town clerk from the date of organization until his death, a period of nearly ten years.

---

### Moore and Overholser.

Early in the summer of the year 1880, Evan J. Moore and his brother-in-law, Levi Overholser arrived and selected land. They were both from Green, Butler County, Iowa.

Mr. Moore purchased railroad land, southwest quarter Section 13. Mr. Overholser made homestead entry on northeast quarter Section 14.

After clearing and plowing a few acres they returned to Iowa. Mr. Overholser moved his family to his claim in October, 1880. He soon made a comfortable home, where he still resides.

J. A. Barnard, Mr. Overholser's son-in-law, contributes an interesting article, which tells their experience during the first winter among the pines.

Mr. Moore came with his family in June, 1881, improved his land and made a comfortable home, where he resided until his death which occurred September 20th, 1899. Mr. Moore was a prominent public man, a good neighbor, wise counselor and highly respected by the community.

October 14th, 1880, three men with their families arrived on Third Prairie from near Charles City, Floyd County, Iowa, a little band of homeseekers. They were John Snyder, Z. T. Lemon and Martin E. Stephens.

Two men who accompanied them, A. Goodrich and George Dibbs, slept in their blankets under the wagon. When they awoke in the morning they were literally "snowed under." During the night snow to the depth of sixteen inches had fallen. This was the remarkable storm of October 15th, 1880.

How their hearts must have sunk at the dreary outlook. They went to Mr. Bullock's hospitable house, where they had breakfast, and where the women and children stayed until the men looked around for a place of shelter for a few days, or until they could build houses for winter.

They found a log cabin near Straight Lake, in Osage Township, which had been built some time previous by John Gillian, a pioneer of Osage Township, but which was now vacant. The families were moved in, and the men went further west in search of land. They came to the beautiful Section 4, one quarter of which Mrs. Linnell had taken a few months before. There were three-quarters left, just enough to go around. Mr. Stephens took the northeast quarter, Mr. Lemon the northwest quarter and Mr. Snyder the southwest quarter.

They at once set to work and built houses into which they moved before winter set in in earnest. For the first winter's experiences of these pioneers, read "Reminiscences" on another page.

Messrs. Stephens and Lemon still live on their homesteads. Mr. Snyder sold his place, and now lives in Hubbard County. Mr. Snyder was a soldier in the civil war, serving in an Iowa regiment.

### Linnell.

Some time during the summer of 1880, Mrs. A. M. Linnell, widow, of West Union, Iowa, came to Third Prairie to establish a home. She selected the southeast quarter, Section 4, and returned to Iowa for the winter. The following spring she returned to her claim, accompanied by her sons, Charles and Earl; Frank came a few months later.

Charles homesteaded the southeast quarter, Section 10. Mrs. Linnell, with the aid of her sons, made a valuable farm and comfortable home. They kept a store for a number of years.

The first post-office in Carsonville was established there in September, 1883. Mrs. Linnell was commissioned postmistress, hence the name, "Linnell Post Office."

About ten years later the Linnell family sold their farms and moved to California.

---

### Purdy and Cole.

During the summer of 1880, Daniel Purdy and Noble Cole came to find homes; Mrs. Cole was Mrs. Purdy's niece.

Mr. Purdy came from Mower County, Minnesota, Mr. Cole from Illinois. The former took as a homestead the southwest quarter, Section 12, the latter the southeast quarter of same section. They moved their families to their claims early in the following spring.

Mr. Purdy lived on his claim, which, with the aid of his sons, he converted into a valuable farm, for a number of years, then went to St. John's, N. D., to reside with his daughter, Mrs. Frank Ordway, where he died in the year 1897, at the advanced age of eighty-two years.

Mr. Cole also improved his place and lived on it until his death, which occurred May 19th, 1895, Mrs. Cole having preceded him to the grave but two weeks before.

Mr. Cole was a soldier in the civil war, serving in an Illinois regiment.



### De Witt Clason.

In the spring of 1881, De Witt Clason of Osage, Iowa, moved his family to the claim that he had selected, the northeast quarter Section 12. He lived on the place, improving and cultivating it until he made final proof, after which he removed to Osage, kept a hotel there for some time, and removed to Park Rapids, where he lived until his death, which occurred in February, 1902. During his residence in Park Rapids, and for some time previous, he was employed by the Pine Tree Lumber Company to take care of their standing pine. He was a soldier in the civil war.

---

### Taylor, Evans and Lehman.

In 1881, John Taylor of Meeker County, Minn., took the northwest quarter, Section 12 made final proof on same and sold it to Jerome G. Farr in 1887 and immigrated to Washington.

Edward Evans settled on Section 2, southeast quarter, in 1881. He lived there about ten years, when he removed to Montana, where he died the following summer.

Mr. Evans was soldier during the civil war, serving in a Minnesota regiment. He was engaged in quelling the Indian troubles in Minnesota.

Frank Lehmann from North Washington, Chickasaw County, Iowa, settled on the northwest quarter, Section 2, in 1882, lived there until the spring of 1896, when he sold the place to I. S. McKinley and moved to Iowa, where he died a few years later.

### Witter Brothers.

In the spring of 1880, D. M. Witter purchased the northwest quarter, Section 13, railway land. His brother, A. L. Witter, purchased the northeast quarter, Section 13. D. M. Witter at once built on his land, and, in the spring of 1881, moved his family upon it. Still he lives there, and has made it a valuable farm.

Henry F. Witter had taken a homestead on Section 10, but after he had made final proof moved to Park Rapids and engaged in business at that place.

### A. J. Jones.

In 1881, A. J. Jones, of Greene, Butler County, Iowa, purchased the northeast quarter Section 13, railroad land. He improved it and lived upon it for nine years, then removed to near Bemidji, where he took a homestead and lived until his death, which occurred in 1896. Mr. Jones was in the confederate service in the civil war. He met with a painful accident in September, 1882. When out hunting one afternoon, he was passing through a fence on the premises of his son-in-law, D. M. Witter, when his gun was accidentally discharged, the contents shattering his foot and ankle. The accident nearly proved fatal, and he was critically ill all winter. The limb was amputated and blood poison caused the other limb to be worse than useless. He finally recovered his health, but was badly crippled.

---

### Gilbert.

William Gilbert and family came to Carsonville from Charles City, Iowa, in the summer of 1881. They settled on the northeast quarter, Section 2. George I. Pratt, Mrs. Gilbert's son, taking the place as a homestead.

Mr. Gilbert took the northeast quarter Section 6 in the year 1884 and proved up in 1889. He then went to Michigan, and died the following August, at the advanced age of eighty years. Mrs. Gilbert still lives at Carsonville.

---

### John G. Moore.

In 1881, J. G. Moore, of Greene, Butler County, Iowa, purchased the northeast quarter of Section 11. He soon put a large portion of it under cultivation. In the spring of 1886 he moved his family to it and commenced to build. He continued to improve his farm, making it one of the most productive in the town. Mr. Moore lived in the place until last July, when he was stricken with apoplexy, July 5th, 1905, and died three days later. He was a soldier in the civil war, and served in an Indiana regiment

### James Dezell.

James Dezell selected the southwest quarter of Section 2 for his future home, in the month of May, 1881. During the spring of 1891 he erected the first frame house built on Third Prairie and still resides on the place.

Mr. Dezell was postmaster at Linnell from June, 1888, until October, 1898. He has held the office of town clerk since March, 1893, until the present time, November, 1905.

---

### Pioneer Experience of Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Barnard.

I was married in 1880, and moved with my father-in-law, Levi Overholser, to Minnesota, leaving Iowa by wagon, September 7, 1880, arriving upon Third Prairie, October 4th. We went direct to Mr. Overholser's claim, which was the northeast quarter of Section 14, Township 140, Range 37 and commenced building a log house. We used the wagon beds with the moving covers on for our sleeping apartments. For cooking we put the cooking stove upon the ground, and with poles and boughs constructed a bowery which served us very well until the night of October 14. On the morning of the 15th, when we awoke the ground was covered with snow to the depth of fifteen inches and it was still snowing and continued all of the 15th. Our house was incomplete; we had the body built, which was of logs, but no roof, chinking or daubing, so we began to look elsewhere for shelter. At that time there were but few shanties upon the prairie. A few were built in the summer of 1880, with the expectation of moving into them the following spring, and one of these houses belonging to D. M. Witter was unoccupied at that time. We moved into it on the 15th while the storm was still raging. After getting more comfortably settled we continued the work begun upon our own house. Snow covered the ground everywhere. To continue building necessitated a trip by wagon of twenty-five miles to procure lumber for roofing and doors. The trip was made and in due time the lumber was upon the ground and work was recommenced. A few more days of wading through the snow, roofing, daubing up the cracks between the logs, and we were ready to move in, which we did feeling

thankful we were to occupy our own house, made by our own hands. The hands played an important part in the construction of our house. The ground was frozen so we dug up clinkers of frozen earth, put them in a kettle of hot water to thaw and mix, and with the hands threw the mud into the cracks between the logs.

During the fall several families moved upon the prairie, so we were not alone that first winter, long to be remembered. The following families were our neighbors: M. E. Stevens, Z. T. Lemon, John Snyder, C. E. Bullock and Mr. Horr, who went South for the winter.

The first winter was very trying. We had many hardships and inconveniences to contend with. Our nearest post-office was twenty-five miles away, and it was months sometimes, during the long snow bound winter that we never heard from the outside world. The first snow came October 15th and partially melted away, but by November 1st it began to snow, and it snowed off and on the entire winter, becoming, before spring, upon an average between three and four feet in depth. Our closest railroad point was Wadena, about fifty miles away. In the forepart of winter we laid in a supply of provisions, what we thought necessary to carry us through the winter. In February it became necessary to lay in a new supply of certain articles. I was compelled to take pack sacks and snowshoes and go to Manter, twenty-five miles. I started early in the morning, and by eleven o'clock I was at my destination. After making a purchase of sugar and coffee, and a few other things, I started back thinking I could make home by night very easily. But by the time I had gone five or six miles I began to get very leg-weary from the shoving of the wooden snowshoes, not being used to it, so I changed my course and headed for straight River, a few miles distant, where a friend by the name of Frank Ordway lived. After staying all night under his hospitable roof I resumed my journey reaching home that evening. The first winter was spent mostly indoors, getting around being almost impossible during the later part of the winter. We went hunting for deer in the fall, and bagged some good ones, as they were plentiful almost everywhere. There were some moose, but they were more plentiful farther north.

Foxes, lynx and rabbits were numerous. Game birds, such as ruffed grouse, pinnated grouse, were abundant, also some Cana-

dian grouse or fool-hens, woodcock and plover. Ducks came into the rivers and lakes in countless numbers. Mallards were the most plentiful with a good supply of blue and green winged teal, bald pate, buffle head, wood duck and other varieties. In the spring other families came to make new homes and a more sociable lot of pioneers never went west. In the spring, 1881, I and my wife moved upon a claim, northwest quarter Section 4, Township 140, Range 37, at present owned by Robert Lemon. In April, with H. F. Witter I started for Detroit City to file upon our land, Mr. Witter having taken land also. There was no wagon road running to Detroit at that time. All we knew was that Detroit laid to the southwest. We did not even know the distance, which is nearly forty miles. It was timbered all the way. We started in the morning, crossing Shell River one mile below Shell Lake, and keeping to the south of Shell Lake. We took enough provisions along to last during the day, thinking we would reach Detroit by night, but we were doomed to disappointment. The first day we made our way as best we could over a new country without roads, trails or even anything to guide us. The country was rolling, the hills were covered with pine, the low lands were covered with brush, interspersed with lakes and rivers, swamps and tamarack marshes, which made progress very slow. The first day we got within about one mile of the Otter Tail River. We went into camp by an old log, after throwing some pine boughs up against the log for a protection. We sat our hats upon the ground and emptied the contents of our pockets into them including pocket-books, knives, ammunition and matches. After all was made ready we crawled into bed. Along about midnight it began to rain and we awoke wet and cold. The fire had been put out by the rain, and our matches were all wet. The night was pitch dark, and it continued to rain. There was a spruce tree near so we stood one on either side of the trunk until daylight. We started in a south-westerly direction, about one mile, and came to the Otter Tail River, which was very high at that time. We could only cross it by wading, which we did. The water was extremely cold and reached to the top of our shoulders. We were almost frozen when we reached the other shore. Hastily adjusting our clothing we set out again reaching Detroit that evening. Not caring to return the same route we came home by White Earth Agency, sore and tired, but in the happy possession of papers entitling us to homes. During the summer there was much improvement done on the

prairie, building houses, clearing and breaking up the land which was to go into crops the next year. During the summer more families came upon the prairie.

Our first Fourth of July celebration was held upon the claim of Mr. Siegford. It was attended by all the settlers and a good time resulted. On August 4th, 1881, our first child was born, Leroy Dennis Barnard, he being the first child born upon the Third Prairie, in what is now known as Carsonville Township. Two other children were born to us, Maggie M. Barnard, in 1883, and Maud M. Barnard, 1886. We lived upon our claim until December, 1894, when we moved to Flora, Indiana, our present home.

MR. AND MRS. J. A. BARNARD.

---

### Crimes.

The great King of Kings  
Hath in the table of his law commanded,  
That thou shalt do no murder.  
Take heed, for he holds vengeance in his hands,  
To hurl upon their heads that break his law.—*Shakespeare.*

Jacob Bakki was cruelly murdered in a lonely spot near the southwest corner of the township.

On Tuesday morning, Nov. 18, 1898, he went to the woods for the purpose of gathering pine knots, from which by burning, to obtain tar.

He carried an axe and gun. He was never again seen alive, except by the assassin who shot him.

After killing him, the murderer made an ineffectual effort to conceal the body by dragging it a short distance and throwing a few branches over it. His belt, with cartridges, was found a few rods from the body. The gun was never found, and the possession of the gun was perhaps the motive for killing the poor man.

The body was not found until the following Sunday, the 6th, when it was discovered by his two brothers and a neighbor. An inquest was held and the verdict rendered was, briefly, murder.

A large reward was offered for the apprehension of the murderer, and efforts were made to ferret out the guilty man, but without success.

### The First Death in Carsonville.

The first death in the township was that of old Mr. Burnham who was at the time living in what is now Green Valley.

He went hunting on Friday, Feb. 3, 1881, lost his way and when found on Sunday afternoon, both feet were badly frozen. He died a few days later at the house of Mr. Bullock, to which he had been taken to be cared for. He was eighty years old and was buried on Mr. Bullock's land, but few know the last resting place of him who was the first to die on the Third Prairie.



LEROY D. BARNARD.



MRS. WESLEY LOWLESS,  
*nee* FRANCES WITTER.

There he lies in an unmarked grave, but his rest is as complete as if his grave was marked by the most costly granite monument.

The first child born in Carsonville was a boy, son of Mrs. and Mr. J. A. Barnard, born on the 4th of August, 1881.

The first girl born was Frances J. Witter, daughter of Daniel W. Witter and wife, born September 2, 1881.

The first Carsonville people to get married were Mr. James Dezell and Miss Mary Esther Lewis who were married on the 17th of May, 1882.

#### THE FIRST SCHOOL.

The first summer we were here, and before the school district was organized, I held school in my own house. The parents of the children paid a tuition fee of one dollar a month. There were ten pupils and I had quite a nice little school.

MRS. MARY E. DEZELL.

## Chapter XL.

### HISTORY OF SHELL LAKE TOWNSHIP.

The first white man to set foot on the soil of Shell Lake Township so far as we know was William Morrison. Among several letters written by Mr. Morrison on this subject, is one given in full, and just as written and signed by himself, and addressed to his brother, Allan Morrison.

Following are extracts from this letter:

Berthier, Canada, Jan. 16, 1856.

My Dear Brother:

Your letter of the 26th ultimo is at hand. I note what you say about the source of the Mississippi River. You wish to know who was the first person that went to its source. For the information of the Historical Society, I will state to you all about what came to my knowledge.

I left Grand Portage, on the north shore of Lake Superior, now the boundary line between the United States and the British possessions in July, 1802, and arrived at Leech Lake in September the same year. In October I went and wintered on the headwaters of one of the branches of the Crow Wing River (Shell Lake). Our Indians were Pillagers. In the winter of 1803 and 1804, I went and wintered at Wild Rice Lake. I passed by Red Cedar Lake (Lake Bemidji) now called Cass Lake, followed up the Mississippi to Cross Lake, and then up the Mississippi again to Elk Lake, now called Itasca Lake, the source of the great Mississippi River. A short distance this side I made a portage to get to Rice River. I discovered no trace of any white man before me when I visited Lake Itasca in 1804. No white man can claim the discovery of the source of the Mississippi river before me, for I was the first that saw and examined its shores.

WILLIAM MORRISON.



From Brower's History of Itasca State Park:

Shell Lake was an ideal place for a trading post, there being a beautiful location on Section 11, which was undoubtedly the place where Morison's trading post was located, in October, 1862.

See biography of Wm. Morrison, by Geo. A. Morison.

The first settlers in the town of Shell Lake in recent years were the families of Tyree Doran and Henry Smith, who came into the township on the 12th of May, 1881. Doran took a homestead and built a house on the southeast quarter of Section 2, and Smith located on the southwest quarter of the same section.

A young woman whose name was Angeline Kinney, settled on the northeast quarter of Section 2 a few months afterwards, but after her marriage to Joseph Brewer in 1872, she went to live with her husband in Green Valley Township. This place was then taken by Frank Wilson who came into the township in the fall of 1881.

These were all the people living in Shell Lake for three years. Their nearest neighbors were living on Section 4, in Carsonville, four miles to the east, while to the north, the west and the south, there were no white people living within fifteen miles.

At that time the Indians claimed all the land in that vicinity as far south as Shell Lake, and looked upon the Doran and Smith families as trespassers, and made several demands for their removal.

During their first summer there were about thirty lodges camped on Section 11, by Shell Lake, only about half a mile from where they were living and some of the young braves threatened to kill both families if they did not move away. When the Dorans were building their log house a crowd of Indians gathered around and threw knives at the men and made several other threatening demonstrations. In the process of building they rolled up some of the upper house logs with a horse and a long rope, and whenever the log would get nearly up to the top of the structure some Indian would call out, "whoa;" when of course the horse would stop and the log probably roll back to its starting place. This interference finally led to a quarrel with the Indians which came near proving serious, and was the cause of much bad

blood for several years afterwards. After awhile, however, they became reconciled and these same Indians became their best friends.

The next settlers who came into the township were Thomas Richmond, Robert Richmond, John Abeline and Andrew Abeline who located on Section 3 in May, 1884, and John Conklin settled on Section 11 some time afterwards.

Ole Eckman came into the township in the spring of 1894.

Leonard Hambly took a homestead on the southwest quarter of Section 30 in the spring of 1886 and resided there for several years.

There were no other settlers east or south of Shell Lake for seven or eight years, but during the last twelve years nearly all the government land has been taken up, principally by Swedes.

George Brager now owns a store and runs a post-office on the southeast quarter of Section 20.

The first people to get married in Shell Lake Township were Frank Wilson and Mattie Doran who were united on the first day of January, 1885.

The first boy born in the township was Fred Smith, son of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Smith, who was born in 1882.

The first girl born in the township was Mary Richmond, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Richmond, who was born on the 10th of January, 1886.

The first death was that of Mary Jeffrey who died May 27th, 1887; aged about two years.

The first school teacher in Shell Lake Township was Jennie Smith who began her school in April, 1890. She taught in an old farmhouse. The first schoolhouse was built on Section 2 in 1891.

---

### Organization of Shell Lake Township.

The first election, at which Shell Lake Township was organized, was held on the 7th day of December, 1897, at the schoolhouse in district No. 45.

The first annual township election was held on the 8th day of March, 1898, and the following officers were elected: Chairman of the board of supervisors, Clarence Kimball; supervisors, George Davis and John M. Olson; clerk, Ole N. Eckman; treasurer, John Westerlund.

Alexander Ahern was elected assessor but declined to serve and Frank Wilson was appointed in his place.

The first justice of the peace was John N. Ellis, and John M. Olson was first constable.

---

### Tyree Doran.

Tyree Doran was a Virginian, born among the Blue Ridge Mountains on the 23d day of December, 1815, and was married to Miss Sarah E. Sims on the 23d of February, 1850. They lived for several years in Iowa and came to Becker County in May, 1881.

Mr. Doran was a typical Virginian, about six feet four in height, of gigantic frame and symmetrical proportions.

He died at Grand Forks, N. D., in the year 1895.

Mrs. Doran is still living. Their children were: John, Joseph, Charles, Frank, Cruessa, Henrietta, Mattie, Leonard and Judson.

## Chapter XLI.

### HISTORY OF GRAND PARK TOWNSHIP.

By EDWARD EVANS.

I came to Detroit from the Black Hills, S. D., June 22, 1882, and came to this town from Frazee, the only way at that time, for the Shell Prairie road was only opened as far as Erie Town where the town hall now stands. We came from Frazee with about the only white inhabitant on the east side of the Otter Tail River at that time, a man by the name of Molen. He lived in Erie on Section 14. From his house John H. Jones and I came up here on a trail, for that was all the "go" this way then. We found here a very nice country, only wild, as were the inhabitants, for the Indians were the only inhabitants when we first came. There were over a hundred Indians around Height of Land Lake. I became acquainted with most of them and found them peaceable and straight to trade with. After we were here a few days and had seen the country and got lost a number of times (I was lost on my own place twice) we went to find the best way to cut a road to get in and out. After working for three weeks, we came out with our road in Erie at Cotton Lake, and I well remember



EDWARD EVANS.



FRED EVANS.

how glad we were, too. The road, such as it was, finished, we began to look for places to build, and after finding them to suit, we commenced to cut the big trees and make them into house logs. Jones left me about this time here all alone. I was then about six miles from Molen, the nearest white settler. I went on with the house logs until I had enough, which took me about six weeks, during which time I did not see a white man, except A. H. Wilcox, who was well known out here then among the aborigines, as the man that kept a "post-office." He used to pay them bounty as county auditor for wolf skins. "A. H." used to stop at my abode, which was only a small tent but it served for the time, and many a pleasant story I heard from the old pioneer. At the same time we could hear four or five Indian pow-wows around the lake. These Indian dances used to go on for three or four years afterwards, until the white men took their dancing grounds and this lake front, and "Poor L.o" left us and now it is hard to find his trails.

In the fall, a party of whites, about seventeen in number came in, most of them by the name of Soper. At this time I was ready to build and they turned to and helped me, and in less than a month

I had my house so that I could go into it. The Sopers went at it and put up four or five houses, such as they were. These were made entirely by hand with what they call skoot roofs. Lots of work, but there were lots of them, and time was more plenty than money. That winter was very cold with deep snow. Some of the settlers were very poor, as in any new country, but they all pulled through with big hopes for the future.

About December I had my house pretty well finished. By this time Jack Jones came back and put up a small house and said he would use it for a chicken house after a year or two, but Jones is the only "chicken" that has been in it yet. When he got back I left him in charge of my household, and I went to Wisconsin to get married, and on the 20th of January, 1883, we were back home with our friends.

MRS. WEST.

EDWARD EVANS.

Grand Park Township was organized in 1892, the first town election being held at the schoolhouse on Section 27 on the 31st day of July, 1892.

The first set of township officers were: Chairman of board of supervisors, Adam Prahler; supervisors, John Hopsted and Edward Evans; town clerk, Willard Eastman; assessor, Charles Mitchell.

The next settlers who came after Evans and Jones, were Charles Soper and wife, Marcus Soper and Frank Soper.

Mrs. Charles Soper was the first white woman to settle in Grand Park Township.

Charles and Marcus Soper both took land on Section 28 and Frank Soper located on the northwest quarter of Section 32. There were several others who came with the Soper party, but they settled in the township south. These settlers all came into the township about the 10th of August, 1882, coming from Rooks County, Kansas.

The next settlers were Thomas Lucas and family, Lowell Smith and Frank Smith, who came a few months later.

Edward Evans and Miss Mary Ann Miller are entitled to the honor of being the first couple married.

The first white child born in Grand Park Township was Fred. Evans, born April 6th, 1884.

The first girl born in the township was Katie Jones, born June 1st, 1884.

The first death was a little daughter of Lowell Smith and granddaughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Soper, who died about



EMMA RENWANZ,  
First School Teacher in Grand Park.



KATIE JONES.

Christmas, 1885. The funeral sermon was preached by J. H. Abbey.

Emma Renwanz taught the first school in the township, commencing about the first of December, 1888.

## Chapter XLII.

### HISTORY OF HEIGHT OF LAND TOWNSHIP.

By JOSEPH H. ABBEY.

I came to Height of Land in March, 1883, and took a soldier's homestead on Section 18 in the said township on the south half of the north half of said section. I filed my declaratory statement, built a cabin, cleared several acres that summer, and cut about forty tons of hay. In the winter I cut logs and built a house, brought my family here from Frazee the 2d day of April, 1884, and have resided here and on the quarter section north of it ever since. Mr. Shink settled on the quarter section where I now live with his wife and two children in October, 1883, lived there a year then sold out to D. W. Whaples and moved away. Mr. Whaples lived here about six years and sold out to Mr. Albrickson of Detroit. I bought the place twelve years ago this spring. When we came here the woods were full of deer, bear and moose, and all kinds of small game. One morning, about 1892, two large moose came within four rods of our door and stood and looked at us and the cattle for several minutes, then turned and ran away. We had a good Winchester rifle, but not a cartridge in the house.

A petition to organize the township was granted by the board of county commissioners on the 6th day of January, 1886, and the first township election was ordered to be held at the house of Joseph Abbey in Section 18, on the 26th of January, 1886. I circulated the petition, traveled all over the township, got the proper signers and saw to it that the petition went before the commissioners. At this election the following township officers were elected to serve until the second Tuesday in March following:

Chairman of board of supervisors, D. O. Jarvis; supervisors, Mathias Daubenspeck, Ludwig Bartz; town clerk, F. E. Lange.

All the settlers but two or three in the township were homesteaders. We had no roads and very little money to build roads with. A. H. Wilcox, with other help, had laid out a county road from Detroit to Shell Lake and the county had opened it. It ran from southwest to northeast through the township. This was all the road we had, with the exception of an old lumber trail that

followed up the river from Frazee to the outlet of Height of Land Lake. These were all the roads we had, and we had no money to make more, being unable to levy taxes, only on what little improvements we had in the township, and our personal property taxes were small. I was elected clerk of the township in 1887, and every year for seven years afterwards, and justice of peace for ten years. John Guethling was chairman of supervisors in 1888, John Sperling second, and William Rosenow third supervisor. We worked things as carefully as possible. Every man worked a poll tax of from two to three days, and we opened out some roads to the county road, which gave us an outlet to Detroit and Frazee. After a few years we began to prove up on our homesteads and then began to realize more taxes. Then we began to lay out roads convenient to every settler. We have now good roads for a timbered township, as good as roads on the prairie. We never issued any bonds and we are out of debt, and have several hundred dollars in the treasury, and are in as good circumstances as any township in this county. This shows what economy with industry will do. A majority of the railroad land has been bought and settled, and we have a township as well off as any other township. We have a number of well-to-do farmers, and some are getting wealthy. They are out of debt and they possess everything necessary. Mr. A. H. Wilcox was a great benefit to this township in its early struggles. In his lumber business, it was just like him to employ every man that needed work who had a family, which was a great help to the people. Many of them kindly remember it, and often speak of it. Taking everything into consideration this is a grand, good township. The soil is mostly a gray loam with clay enough to make it very fertile and has a clay subsoil. Nearly all over the township there has been some heavy grain grown. In 1895, Mr. Wentz raised forty-seven bushels of wheat to the acre. I raised that same year, on twelve acres, thirty-five bushels per acre, and many more in this township did equally as well. We have an abundance of hay land to supply the entire township and some to spare. It is of excellent quality. I do not know of a more contented people than we have here, and not one has got the Canada fever as they have in other places. I consider that every man who has made money farming in Becker County ought to be called a hero.



The first settler was Robert Soper from Kansas. He settled on the northwest quarter of Section 2, overlooking the shores of Height of Land Lake about the 26th of September, 1882. He afterwards cleared thirty acres, built a house, lived there several years, sold out, moved to Wadena, afterwards went to Dakota and now resides in Canada. He also raised cattle and made farming a general business. Mrs. Robert Soper was the first white woman in the township.

The next settler in this township was John Davis from near Oshkosh, Wisconsin. He settled on the southwest quarter of Section 6 about the 25th of October, 1882, and made it a continual residence until after he proved up on his claim. He afterwards bought one hundred and fifty acres on Section 5, which Mr. M. E. Wilcox from Iowa has since purchased. John Davis cleared about ten acres and built a comfortable house. His industry, while a resident here, was raising sheep and cattle.

The same year, 1882, the third settler, D. O. Jarvis settled on the southwest quarter of Section 2, fronting on Height of Land Lake, about the 5th of October, built a house, cleared about ten acres, made farming and trapping game his business. Bear, deer, and other game were then in abundance. He lived there five years or more and sold out and went to Superior, Wisconsin.

Two of his children remained here some years. They afterwards moved to Park Rapids where they now reside. That same fall, two men from Kansas, John Soper and Benjamin Oron took claims on Section 8. Oron afterwards went to Colorado and died there.

About this time A. H. Wilcox with another man, was cruising up through this country, and when traveling over Section 8 he came across a big black bear just putting his head out of his den. Mr. Wilcox having a small shotgun loaded with fine shot, walked up as close as convenient and put the charge into bruin's head, putting an end to his career. So much for the plucky pioneer. John Soper built a house and settled on his claim, some of which was brush prairie. He soon broke up about twenty acres. Soper resided here on the northwest quarter of Section 8 until about 1898, then sold out and went to Wisconsin. He afterwards moved to Bemidji, where he now resides. While here he made his business farming in summer and lumbering in winter for A. H. Wilcox. He built a good frame house and

outbuildings necessary for the place. Mr. Pinney Austin now resides on and owns the place. He keeps a store. There is an Advent church, also a cemetery on the place.

In June, 1883, the following men came, making the sixth, seventh, eighth and ninth settlers. Carl Sperling, Sr.; Carl Sperling Jr., and John Sperling, sons of Carl Sperling, Sr.; also Frederick Fechner, son-in-law of Carl Sperling, Sr.; all four settled on Section 20, each getting one hundred and sixty acres. They arrived at the same time. They have made for themselves comfortable homes. John Sperling has two hundred and forty acres of land, with good improvements, a fine house and barn with outbuildings, a good stock of cattle and horses with all kinds of machinery to work with that is necessary on a farm.

Carl Sperling, Jr., owns two hundred and forty acres with a good comfortable house and barn with outbuildings, also a stock of cattle and horses and machinery to carry on a farm. Mr. Carl Sperling, Sr., lives with Carl Sperling, Jr. He is now about seventy-seven years of age, having divided his farm between his sons.

Mr. Fred Fechner lives on the southeast quarter, Section 20, which was his homestead. Has a comfortable house, barn and outbuildings. He has also bought 280 acres of land, and now owns four hundred and forty acres, some of the finest timber in the country, has a large stock of cattle and horses, and all kinds of machinery for a farm. When he came to Height of Land in 1883 he had no team, and a very few dollars in money. Continued industry has made him comfortable. He has also raised a large family of children. We state this to show what economy and industry will do even in a timbered country.

Mr. John Fichtner settled on the southeast quarter of Section 30 in the spring of 1884, and has made it his continuous residence. His boys have opened a good farm, built comfortable frame buildings, and are in good condition.

Ludwig Bartz settled on Section 30, southwest quarter, in 1885, and has opened a good farm, has comfortable buildings, and has been town clerk, also justice of the peace.

August Mews settled on Section 32 about 1885, on the northwest quarter. He owns land on Section 29 and several other places in the county; he is well-to-do, we might say rich for a farmer.

William Rosenow settled on Section 32, northeast quarter. He owns land in Section 29, and has opened a good farm, and is in comfortable circumstances.

In the year 1884, April 11th, John Chapman settled on the north half of Section 18, having been here before and built a house. He lived here continuously until three years ago when his wife died. Since that time his son, Grant Chapman, has made the home his residence.

H. G. McCart, of Detroit in 1883 filed on the south half of Section 18, built a cabin, brought his family there from time to time, in the year 1887 sold out his interests to Charles Sheldon, who has made it his continual residence ever since. He has a well located farm, a good meadow, and other things convenient.

In 1885 quite a number of settlers came to this township. Mr. John Guethling from Carver County, Minnesota, settled on Section 21, northeast quarter. He has opened a fine farm, erected good buildings. The soil on his farm is very fertile.

Mr. Ludwig Golke settled on the northwest quarter of Section 22 in 1884, and opened a rich farm which sold last year for about \$3,000. He went back to Carver County, Minnesota, in 1905.

Michael Grabowitz settled on the northeast quarter of Section 22 in 1885. He sold out and moved to Arkansas, afterwards he moved back and is now a resident of this township.

A. Wothé settled and opened up a farm on Section 16, sold out and went to Arkansas, but afterwards returned.

August Schafer lives on the southwest quarter Section 32. He settled there about 1887 and has a fine farm.

Joseph Frick settled on Section 32, southeast quarter in 1887, and died there several years ago. Mr. Ernst married his widow, a daughter of Mr. Trieglaff of Burlington Township.

Wilhelm Sunram settled on Section 28 the southwest quarter in 1885, and opened a choice farm. He died there in the spring of 1904 and left a widow in good circumstances with a family.

Gerhard Wettels settled on Section 16 in 1889 and lived there about one year. Afterwards settled on Section 30, northwest quarter, and bought eighty acres across the line in the township of Erie, and cleared up a good farm. He has everything to make a farmer comfortable.

Mathias Daubenspeck settled on Section 28 in 1885, and has made a respectable home on the southeast quarter, and is comfortably situated.

Jacob Wefers settled on the northeast quarter of Section 28 about 1885. He has a choice farm, and looks as if he had plenty of this world's goods.

William Daubenspeck settled on Section 28 in 1885, the northeast quarter, and has fine buildings and improvements, and everything indicates prosperity.

August Daubenspeck settled on Section 21 and has made a choice home and surroundings.

Mr. Blauert lives on Section 21 and has a splendid farm. He has grubbed the timber all out by the roots, and has a large clearing and raises over one thousand bushels of wheat per year, and other grains in equal proportions.

August Wentz lives on Section 21, northwest quarter, and has things very comfortable. He came from Missouri.

Henry Oelfke settled on the southeast quarter of Section 26 in 1886. He was the father of Fred and Carl Oelfke. Mr. Oelfke died on the 13th of Nov. 1892. Carl Oelfke came with his father and located with him on the southeast quarter of Section 26 in 1886 and still resides on the same land. He is a hunter and a farmer, and has a farm with some very fine butternut trees at the back of his house. He told me last summer that they were eighteen years old. They were full of nuts and were quite as thrifty as those I have seen in Olmstead County. He is chairman of the supervisors of this township.

Mr. Carl Oelfke is a veteran hunter, and has undoubtedly killed more "big game" than any other man in Becker County. He says he has killed in the vicinity of his home, in the last twenty years, 247 deer, 52 wolves, 35 lynx, 5 bears besides a great many wildcats, foxes, minks, rabbits and other small game.

Fred. Oelfke settled on the northeast quarter of Section 34 in 1886 and is now the possessor of 320 acres of fine land and is a well-to-do farmer, with fine buildings and large, well cultivated fields. He has been township clerk for years. Fred has also been something of a hunter himself, having killed about twenty deer and two bears during his residence in the township.

Mr. Brinkman is an old settler and lives on Section 34. He is well fixed and has good buildings and large improvements.

Edward Lange came to this township in 1885, took his homestead on Section 14 and has a good farm. He is a prosperous farmer.

Jacob Lange lives on Section 10. He came in 1885.

Joseph S. Milton settled on Section 8 in 1885, coming from Kentucky. He sold out and went to Louisiana.

Harris Eastman settled in the southwest quarter of Section 8, proved up and went to live with his son Willard Eastman in township of Grand Park.

These and other settlers in the township too numerous to mention are all in fair circumstances. We are all working men in this township. We have no use for any other kind of settlers, and we do not solicit any other kind.

William Winter located on the north part of Section 26 in August, 1885, and after living there about fifteen years moved to Section 35, Grand Park Township.

Julius B. Galbrecht located on the southeast quarter of Section 26 not long afterwards where he opened up a good farm.

Carl Winter has a good farm on Section 23.

The first school in Height of Land Township was taught by Jessie Herrick (now Mrs. Jessie Greenlaw) who commenced on the 11th day of February, 1889, in District No. 49. The district then included all of the east half of Height of Land Township, and the schoolhouse stood on Section 10.

The first birth in the township was that of Adelena Gaboritz, who was born on the 20th of September, 1885, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Michael Gaboritz.

The first white boy born in the township was Frederick Herman Fichner, born December 26th, 1885, son of Frederick and Wilhelmine Fichner. Elizabeth Daubenspeck, four years of age, was the first person to die in the township, her death occurring on the 11th of May, 1888. The first people married in the township were Benjamin W. Oren and Maggie A. Wilson, who were married on the 22d of October, 1883, by George W. Taylor, J. P.

JOSEPH H. ABBEY.

## Chapter XLIII.

### SHELL PRAIRIE ROAD.

In June, 1886, I was sent in charge of a party of surveyors to examine and appraise several townships of land for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in the Shell Prairie region. C. G. Sturtevant was with me on that trip, it being his first experience in that line of business. Jake Sheffer, of early date notoriety, went along as cook and teamster. At that time there were only two roads leading to that section of country, one from Wadena and the other from Detroit, north by way of the White Earth Agency, and the old Leech Lake government road. As it was impossible to cross Leaf River north of Wadena, at that time on account of high water, we were obliged to go by way of White Earth. The roads were muddy and rough, and it took three days of hard travel to make the trip. The first settlers we found there were George M. Carson and family, and J. F. Siegford and Frank Siegford, father and son, who had just taken homesteads on Section 18, town of Osage. The Siegfords still reside on the same land. These men were among the first settlers on the Shell Prairies in Becker County.

I was authorized to take the census of what few settlers were in that part of the county, and I found just forty-three people, young and old, in what are now Osage and Carsonville Townships, and they were all the white inhabitants there were at that time in the whole east half of Becker County. This, however, has nothing to do with the road.

When we returned to Detroit later in the season we went by way of Wadena, which was more than eighty miles by the road from the nearest point on the Shell Prairies, in Becker County. The next winter we were sent back by the railroad company on the same business, and worked in the country in and around the Shell Prairies all winter and were still obliged to go and come by Wadena, two long days' ride with a team from where Osage is now. I saw at a glance that the settlement on these prairies was going to be a very important one, and that connection with Detroit and Frazee was a matter of the utmost importance to all concerned, and that a direct road was a matter of prime necessity.

In November, 1881, Dewit Clason brought the election returns of the first election ever held in Carsonville to Detroit, and on his arrival his clothes were wet through and torn where he had waded swamps and gone through the bush on the way over.

In the fall of 1881, I was elected county auditor, and at the first meeting of the board of county commissioners, I urged upon them the importance of making an appropriation for a road to Shell Prairie. Three of them, however, lived in the western part of the county, and could not see the propriety of expending money through a country totally uninhabited, and which, as one of them declared, would never be settled, and nothing was done at that time. As soon as the board adjourned, I hired C. G. Sturtevant and C. J. Shaw upon my own responsibility, and paid them out of my own pocket to look up a route for a road. I was quite familiar with the country from Detroit, to the east line of Height of Land Township, and knew a good road could be made that far; so I instructed them to begin at the quarter section corner on the west side of Section 6 in the town of Toad Lake and run an air line through to where the village of Osage now stands, and to examine the country on both sides of their line for a considerable distance. They took their blankets and provisions on their backs, slept out in the snow at night, running the lines with a small compass, and counting their footsteps by way of measurements.

They found the country south of Shell Lake too hilly and rough for a good road. It is so hilly and cut up with swamps that nearly all the travel from the Shell Prairies goes around on the north side of Shell Lake to this day, although it is a good many miles further. The present Shell Prairie road follows a natural ridge much of the way. Between Shell Lake and Height of Land Lake it follows along near the natural divide, between the waters of the Mississippi and Red River for a considerable distance.

When Sturtevant and Shaw came back to Detroit, they brought a small army of eighteen or twenty men with them. They had come by both land and water, or rather by land and by ice. They followed the old Leech Lake road back to the prairie north of Shell Lake, then across the lake to its west end, thence in a south-westerly direction to the southeast corner of Height of Land Lake, taking in as many ponds and marshes as possible, cutting just enough brush and timber to get through from one marsh or pond to another. They crossed an arm of Height of Land Lake on the ice,

and then followed Frazee's logging and tote roads to Pat. O'Neil's place in the town of Burlington, then by the present wagon road to Detroit.

The merchants and business men of Detroit received this crowd of men with open arms, and were so well pleased to learn that they had cut a road through from Shell Prairie, and were so prepossessed with their good looks and winning ways that they loaded them down with dry goods and groceries and provisions and they all went home rejoicing. As nearly every man in the party had a team with him, the amount of plunder they took home was considerable.

The general route selected by Sturtevant and Shaw on this trip was a good one, the best in existence and much of the work done at that time was so exactly in the right place that a considerable extent of the road has never been changed, but as soon as the ice melted in the swamps and ponds in the spring, the road was impassable for a considerable distance, and travel to and from Shell Prairie was impossible, except on foot.

At the meeting of the county commissioners, the next July, a more liberal view of the matter was taken and the sum of \$300 was appropriated to be expended under my directions. I started out from Detroit one day late in September to look over the road, straighten it out, and locate it on dry land,—where it crossed the ponds and swamps—and let contracts for improvements as far as the \$300 would permit. There was no road east of Detroit at that time, beyond Section 20 in the town of Erie, where James Norris then lived. John Shoenberger and Charles E. Molen were living on the Otter Tail River in the town of Erie, and there were a few settlers, including the Soper family, west of Height of Land Lake, but they had all gone in from the direction of Frazee, following my old survey road of 1870 up the Otter Tail River. Robert Soper had, however, taken a homestead on Section 2 in the town of Height of Land east of the lake by that name, but had made no improvements. He had sent me word, a few days before, that on a certain day he was going to move his family across the lake, and I could stay with them when I came over to look out the road. I reached the east side of Height of Land Lake just as it was getting dark, but found no sign of the Soper family. I had traveled fifteen miles that afternoon through the woods and was tired and hungry and wet. I walked north along the shore for a mile or more in the dark looking for the boat that had brought



the family over. I then went up the creek that runs into the lake on the township line, traveling through the water and tall grass thinking perhaps they had taken their boat up to their homestead by that route. I then tramped nearly all over Section 2, shouting occasionally until eleven o'clock at night, when I gave up and went to bed without supper, blankets or fire. A couple of hoot owls in trees near by kept me company and a pack of wolves kept up a serenade for several hours, but they kept at a respectable distance. The next morning I was up bright and early; I was cold and hungry and the morning was frosty, and I was obliged to walk five miles to breakfast going around the north end of Height of Land Lake through the brush and tamarack swamps, wading the Otter Tail River, where Charley Mitchell now lives and around to Section 28 in the present town of Grand Park, where Charles Soper was then living in a tent. After breakfast from there I started back east through the woods following an Indian trail north of Island Lake and reached the residence of Tyree Doran on Section 2, town of Shell Lake at noon. That afternoon and the next day, I marked the road back to Height of Land Lake, and let contracts for the opening of the whole line back to the Otter Tail River. The next winter, 1882 and 1883, I took a few men from Detroit, who had volunteered a day's work each, and cut a road from James Norris' place to the Otter Tail River, and from there on east to the east line of the township. The next day I took a team and cutter and drove over the new road to its intersection with the Frazee road and put up a signboard, which read: "This is the way to Detroit." Mrs. Wilcox went with me on this trip, and she was the first woman who ever went over the Shell Prairie road, beyond the Otter Tail River. We tipped over going home.

About the first of February I made a trip over the entire road for the purpose of inspecting the work which had been done, and Mrs. Wilcox went with me on this trip. On our return we stayed over night at Tyree Doran's on the Shell Lake Prairie, and the next morning started on our way home. The morning was bitterly cold, 30 or 40 below zero, the roads were rough and the snow deep, but not deep enough to keep the sleigh from striking the stumps and rocks that were thick along the road. There had been but few teams over the road, so the traveling was slow and hard. All went well, however, until we had passed Shell Lake, when going down a steep hill on a fast trot, we struck a big rock

which upset the sleigh and pitched us both out into the snow. I clung to the lines, but the horses began to run and I was dragged some distance, when I was caught in a stump, which broke my hold and the horses ran off with the cutter, which was dragging on its side. I made a fire for Mrs. Wilcox as best I could, but there was no dry wood near by, and it did not last long. The snow was two feet deep and the cold was intense, but there was no other way to do but to get the team back or else Mrs. Wilcox would soon freeze to death. There were no settlers in that direction nearer than Otter Tail River, twelve miles distant, but Frazee had a lumber camp about six miles ahead, and I did not expect to find the team until I reached the camp and perhaps not then; but as good luck would have it, the cutter had dragged all the way on its side, so that the horses became tired and in about three miles they had stopped. When I returned, Mrs. Wilcox had frozen her feet, hands and face. We proceeded as far as the long corduroy, a little north of where the schoolhouse now stands on Section 29, when we came to an Indian camp. The Indians, who built the camp had just abandoned it, and there was a little fire still burning, and a small quantity of dry wood, all ready to kindle the fire. We got well warmed up, but suffered severely before we reached home on account of the intense cold. Mrs. Wilcox's hands and feet never fully recovered from the effects of that terrible ride.

In the fall of 1882, T. K. Torgerson, of the township of Cuba, was elected to the legislature, receiving every vote in Erie and Carsonville, the only towns then organized on the line of this road, and he secured an appropriation of \$800 for the road from the state of Minnesota. With this money the bridge across the Otter Tail River on Section 23, in Erie, was built, also the bridge across the inlet to Shell Lake and a number of other bridges of smaller size. The county commissioners were also generous, and made liberal apportionments for several years afterwards.

Some time during the summer of 1883, the honorable board of county commissioners conceived it to be their duty to make a personal examination of this road, so they appointed themselves a committee of the whole for that purpose, and, being in an economical frame of mind about that time, they decided to go on foot. The board at that time consisted of T. W. Chilton, Hans Ebeltoft, F. B. Chapin, T. W. Dunlap and Olaf Bjornstad. The old say-

ing that "large bodies move slowly" was true in their case, and as some of them were tenderfeet, they only reached the west end of Shell Lake when night set in. It was still three miles to the nearest settler, but a member or two of the party were so completely exhausted that they could go no farther, so they camped there for the night without supper, bedding, or any protection from the mosquitoes, of which there were millions in those days. Chapin, however, had his pipe and tobacco with him, so he passed the night quite comfortably.

During the years from 1883 to the time the Great Northern Railroad was built to Park Rapids, there was a large amount of travel over the road to Detroit and Frazee, but since that it has fallen off to a great extent.

---

## Chapter XLIV.

### HISTORY OF SILVER LEAF TOWNSHIP.

The first settler in Silver Leaf Township was Frank Gebo. He built a house on Section 30 about twenty rods east of where the Adam Schueller house now stands late in the fall or early in the winter of 1882 and 1883. He and his son Samuel Gebo claimed a joint ownership in the house and some time in the winter they gave the use of it to a soldier of the civil war, whose name I have forgotten. He moved his wife into the house and sometime that winter a child was born there, which was the first white child born in Silver Leaf Township.

About the first of February Samuel Gebo went to Detroit and filed a homestead on the land where this house was built, but before the papers were sent to the Crookston Land Office William Redpath took a train and went to Crookston, and filed a homestead on a part of the same land, which took precedence over Gebo's filing. Redpath built a shanty a few rods north of where the Schueller house now stands, and had a large amount of wood cut that winter, over which there was no end of trouble. Andy Kenan took this place in 1887, and lived there for several years, and made final proof.

In the spring of 1883 Samuel Gebo took another claim on Section 20, but did not remain there long.

In the month of September, 1883, William and Charles Rabanus, both single men, took claims on Section 26 and resided there for several years; they were the first permanent settlers in the township.

Charles Rabanus and Betsy Ebberson were married on the 17th of October, 1885, and were the first people married in Silver Leaf Township.

George Buel came to Silver Leaf Township on the 5th of November, 1883, and settled on the east half of the east half of Section 30, and built a house that same fall.

Silver Leaf Township was so named from the silvery appearance of the leaves of the poplar with which this township abounds.

Mrs. Buel was the first white woman to settle permanently in the township. She came with her husband in November, 1883.

In the spring of 1884, Wm. Evans and Ludwig Bunse settled on Section 24 and John Zeler came in the spring of 1885 and settled on the same section.

In the spring of 1884, George Schwoboda settled on the east tier of forties on Section 18, and Anthony Schwoboda located on Section 8 not long afterwards.

Rudolph Boll says: "I settled on the northeast quarter of Section 6 in the town of Silver Leaf in the fall of 1885. I built my house and moved into it on the 27th of October of that year, and E. E. Phelps settled at the same time on the same section."

In June, 1885, Harry and Lambert Stokes settled on Section 4, and Adolph Ernst located on the northwest quarter of Section 6 in 1887, and after that time settlers came in fast.

In 1877 Gerhard Schrammen located on Section 4, and William Trieglaff settled on the northeast quarter of Section 8 the next year.

The other settlers, who came during the 80's, were Wm. Seck, on Section 24, Mike Warter on Section 18, the Illgs on Section 2, George Cork on Section 8, George Manning on Section 20, Charles Lord on Section 30, S. H. Tripp on Section 22, Ernest Schmidt on Section 28, and Louis Koenig on Section 21.

The other early settlers were August Trieglaff on Section 17, John Schueller on Section 20, Gus. Reibe on Section 24, Herman Galbrecht on Section 21, F. Galbrecht on Section 8, F. Plackner on Section 9, and Dedrick Williamson on Section 2.

Silver Leaf Township was organized on the 3rd day of March, 1888, and the first township election was held on that day at the house of Harry Stokes on Section 4.

The first set of township officers were: Chairman of board of supervisors, Charles Lord; supervisors, S. H. Tripp, Ford Green; township clerk, George Buel; assessor, Reuben Prouty; justices of the peace, John L. Stokes, Louis Koenig; constables, Charles Rabanus, George Manning; treasurer, Rudolph Boll.

Margaret Graham taught the first school in Silver Leaf Township in the spring of 1893.

R. L. Frazee had a logging camp on Section 5 in the winter of 1882 and 1883, which was run by Samuel Pearce.

There was another small lumber camp on Section 23 that same winter.

The first death in the township was that of a small child of Wm. Seck's, who died on Section 24, in the year 1885.

---

### Murder and Suicide.

The little log house on the Tripp farm, about six miles east of Frazee, in the town of Silver Leaf, this county, the home of I. M. Van Sickler and wife, was the scene of one of the most horrible tragedies ever enacted in Northern Minnesota, last Saturday night, November 19th, 1892. Van Sickler, a man of about forty years, has lived in and about Frazee for several years, and has always been a peaceable citizen, we understand, and generally considered a good-natured, jovial fellow. During the past harvest season he was at work in Dakota, and only a few weeks ago he returned to this county accompanied by his wife, a young woman of about twenty-five, and they have since made their home on the Tripp farm. Mrs. Van Sickler is said to have been a woman of attractive appearance, and somewhat gay in her manner. Edward Buel, a young man about twenty-one, was engaged as a farm hand, and lived with the Van Sicklers. About a month ago Frank C. Brown, of Fargo, in company with two friends, went into camp in the neighborhood for the purpose of hunting deer. This camp was kept up for two weeks or more, when two of the party returned home, leaving Brown to continue the hunt and he arranged to stay at the home of Van Sickler and wife, with whom he had become acquainted. It is stated that he was cautioned against this, and warned that trouble would come from his intimacy with the woman, but he persisted in his purpose to remain. It was his intention to return to Fargo last Sunday, and Saturday he

and Mrs. Van Sickler and Buel went to Frazee, returning to the farm at night.

That evening all joined in a carousal which terminated in the murder of Brown and the woman, and the suicide of Van Sickler. Just what transpired in that log cabin before the perpetration of this horrible crime will probably never be known. It seems that the husband and wife got into a quarrel, and in a drunken frenzy Van Sickler got his revolver and shot his wife through the wrist, shattering it terribly. He then immediately seized Brown's Winchester, a very heavy one, and in quick succession sent two bullets crashing through her body, and she fell dead. He then turned upon Brown, who was not more than ten feet from him, and again fired. The ball took effect in the hip, and passed nearly through the body, lodging just under the skin on the opposite side. Brown dropped, and the crazed demon then turned the rifle against his own breast, and pulled the trigger the fourth time. He received a terrible wound and fell beside the body of his dead wife, but the shot did not prove fatal. He raised himself up, bemoaned his terrible deed, and begged young Buel, who had stood riveted to the spot with terror, to take the rifle and complete the work of death by putting a second bullet through his brain. He grasped the young man by the hand and implored him to do his bidding, but this caused Buel to realize his own great danger, and he fled to the house of a neighbor, and recounted the terrible scene of which he had been a witness. As he left the house he heard another shot from the rifle, and later it was found that Van Sickler, to make certain his own destruction, had placed the muzzle of the rifle into his mouth and blew the top of his head off.

Hopes were at first entertained of Brown's recovery. His father was telegraphed for, and he arrived from Fargo Sunday night. The injury, however, proved fatal, and on Tuesday morning the unfortunate young man died.

Frank Brown was a printer by trade, and worked on the *Fargo Forum*. He formerly lived in Detroit with his parents, and most of our people knew him well, and liked him.

Geo. D. Hamilton in *Detroit Record*.

## Chapter XLV.

### THE TOWNSHIP OF EVERGREEN.

By CHAS. S. PALMER.

Township 138, Range 38, was heavily timbered with pine, spruce, oak, tamarack, elm, poplar, white birch and other woods. In 1880 there were about five million feet of standing white pine. Al. Pelton during the year 1882 built a logging camp on Section



CHAS. S. PALMER.

36, employing about forty men, and on Section 34 Aaron Scribner located a camp of about twenty men. These camp crews logged on Sections 34, 35 and 36, and during that winter cut and hauled about two million feet, and a similar quantity the following winter. These logs were hauled on heavy sleds to Section 19, and there unloaded on the bank of Toad River, being afterward floated down the Toad, Otter Tail and Red Rivers to Winnipeg, the drive requiring about 115 days. Prior to the year 1882 there was heavy logging on Sections 19, 20 and 29 by Clark and McClure of

Saint Cloud, the logs being sawed at their mill one mile east of Perham. Later there were small portable sawmills brought to the township which manufactured a large portion of the remaining timber.

Twenty-five years ago there was considerable large game consisting of bears, big timber wolves and lynx. There were also a few moose, and deer were very plentiful.

The first actual settler was Charles Scribner who settled on Section 18 in the year 1882. On Thanksgiving Day, 1884, he was married to Rosy Allen of Corliss Township, Otter Tail County, who died the following autumn. In 1877, Mr. Scribner removed to the Mouse River country in North Dakota, where he now resides.

Ewald Bohne and his wife, Jennie, came from Hastings, Minnesota, in February, 1883, and located a homestead on Section 20. There they lived until the year 1898, when they moved to Section 19, where they now reside. Their son Fred was born in January, 1885, being the second white child born in the township.

Frank Omans and his wife arrived from Michigan in October, 1883, and settled on Section 32, where they still live. Their son Earl, born in August, 1884, is the first white child born in the township.

Mr. and Mrs. C. H. Clifford moved from Perham during the winter of 1884-5, and settled on Section 34. Their daughter Bonibelle Altha, born March 23, 1886, is the first girl born in Evergreen. In 1887 Mr. Clifford moved to Spruce Grove where they now live, Mrs. Clifford being postmistress of Clifford post-office.

During the years 1886 and 1887 about twenty families settled in the township. On January 4, 1888, the board of county commissioners organized the township, naming it Evergreen because of the number of evergreen trees in it. The first town meeting was held at the home of Emil Materne on Section 20, March 13, 1888. W. R. Morton was chosen moderator; Emil Materne, clerk; W. R. Morton, John Pick and Chas. Howard were elected supervisors; W. A. Kennedy, clerk; J. W. Southard, assessor; John Miller, constable; and Sargent Palmer, justice of the peace.

Those present and voting at the first annual town meeting, in line as they voted, were: John Rick, W. R. Morton, Nick Leyendecker, Antony Sagenschneider, Joe Pope, E. Materne, C. Pope, C. Limpensel, Ewald Bohne, John Hauser, Hans Hauser, J. W.



Southard, Jr., A. W. Furber, Garry Omans, H. A. Barron, J. W. Southard, Sr., Sargent Palmer, Charles S. Palmer, Charles Rick, Sam. McKibben, C. H. King, Wm. A. Kennedy, Frank Omans, John Miller, Ed. Southard.

One day in the summer of 1888, an ox team which Mrs. Materne was driving along the road became frightened by a bear and ran away, throwing her from the wagon and breaking her leg. The fracture was quickly and properly set by Dr. W. R. Morton.

In the fall of 1887 Arnold Köhler and John Adams, settlers living on Section 18, became involved in a quarrel in Mr. Köhler's house. Köhler became enraged and seizing a gun struck at Adams, who dodged behind the stove. The gun struck the stove chimney and was discharged, killing Köhler. Adams was arrested, and taken to the county jail at Detroit, but was later discharged from custody after a trial.

In February, 1895, M. Burfield, of Star Lake, Otter Tail County, set a portable sawmill on Section 34. While hauling a large load of logs from Section 2 the clevis holding the short tongue of the hind sled became loose, allowing the tongue to drop down and stick in the frozen snow of the road. The team hauled the load over the short tongue and when it reached a vertical position the load tipped over. Mr. Burfield being an old man and heavily wrapped in blankets, could not jump clear of the load, but fell beside the sled and was instantly crushed to death under the falling logs.

In April, 1898, Charles H. Lamphier and L. Jeswin, living on Section 34, became engaged in a quarrel over Mrs. Jeswin crossing a field, which Lamphier was seeding, and the wives of both men took an active part in the scrimmage. Lamphier's boy brought out a gun to his father, Jeswin's son then took a hand in the melee, and things became generally mixed. How it happened will probably never be clearly known, but the gun was discharged, killing Jeswin instantly. Lamphier was arrested, and court being then in session he was sentenced to the state penitentiary for life. Just two weeks from the day of the killing he was on his way to Stillwater to serve his sentence. Through numerous petitions secured by his wife, his sentence was afterwards commuted to six years, and at the end of four years he was released on parole. Having lived out his parole as a good citizen he is now a free man. Jeswin was a good citizen.

In 1901, Woodland post-office was moved from Corliss Township in Otter Tail County to Section 28 in Evergreen, and two years later a German Lutheran church was built on Section 17. In the township there are now a post-office, a church and four schoolhouses. Hattie Howard was the first school teacher in Evergreen, teaching in a log schoolhouse on Section 14, which was burned at the time of the big Hincley fire. During this fire the whole township burned over, clearing whole areas. Settlers took advantage of the easy clearing and moved in freely, and now there are about eighty voters in the township. While much damage resulted from the fire in the burning of timber, the benefit in clearing the land largely compensated for the loss.

May, 1905.

Mrs. West.

## Chapter XLVI.

### HISTORY OF SPRUCE GROVE TOWNSHIP.

By Mrs. DELIA A. CLIFFORD.

August 4th, 1895.

I wish very much to assist you in your work concerning the county, and hope the enclosed will help a little.

In 1885, Sylvanus Hall came from Irving, Iowa to Butler, Otter Tail County, Minnesota to visit his son Jonah and family. He in company with his son and neighbors were hunting on December 26, his son being in advance he heard a cry and on looking around saw his father standing on a log who said, "Jonah, I am shot." His son reached him in time to catch him as he fell. He only lived a short time. He was 71 years old. The body was taken to his old home in Irving, Iowa, to be buried. The hunting and accident were in Spruce Grove, Becker County.

In 1884, Paul Troppman moved his family from Sanborn, Iowa, to Spruce Grove, and put up a sawmill on the Red Eye River. The next summer while running the saw he slipped, his foot striking the saw nearly severing the foot from the leg. The nearest surgeon was at Perham, twenty miles distant, amputation was necessary, which with loss of blood and the shock of the injury proved too much for him. He died about sundown of the same day. He was fifty years of age and was buried at Devil's Lake near Perham, Minn.

The following winter the mill passed into the hands of creditors, one of whom sent a family named Tubbs to occupy the house and run the mill. They had in their employ a Mr. Thomas Cassady, a nephew of Mrs. Peter Schram, all of Spruce Grove, he having a homestead in said town and being a young married man of twenty-four years. His bride came from Canada to Perham, where they were married in February. He was sawing

shingles, the blocks were icy, one slipped from his hands, struck the saw, flew back striking him squarely in the face, knocking him down; with help he walked to the house a few rods away. A physician was sent for from Perham, who dressed his wounds, and giving directions as to the treatment. He left telling the young wife her husband would surely live. At midnight he insisted on changing his clothes and did so alone. In an hour he was a corpse, and his bride of two weeks a widow. His remains were buried in the cemetery at Perham.

From 1884, the year we moved into Becker County, until 1888 there were no mail facilities in this country at all. The nearest post-office was



MRS. DELIA A. CLIFFORD.

Perham or Frazee, each eighteen miles. Our mail was brought by whoever went to Perham, bringing for every family for miles around; therefore it was handled by any number of hands before it reached us in all conditions, if at all. Often it was mislaid or lost entirely. On going to town one time, mail was found scattered along the road for a distance of three miles, lost out of a man's overcoat pocket. C. H. Clifford sent a petition to Washington asking for a post-office and mail route. The post-office was granted immediately and named Clifford with C. H. Clifford as postmaster. The mail was carried the first year by his eldest son, Alfred H., without any specified conveyance or salary. He generally went out and back once a week, mostly with an ox team, taking him two days for a trip. Sometimes he would strap the mail on his back and go out and back on foot in one day. At the end of the year he was

appointed mail carrier by the department for two years with a small salary, making two trips a week. At the end of his term, Charles A. Rick was appointed for a term of four years and performed his duties faithfully, losing but two trips in four years. J. B. Miller succeeded him making three trips a week. March 2nd, 1896, C. H. Clifford resigned, his wife Delia I. Clifford being appointed postmistress in his place. During that time Spruce Grove, where Clifford post-office was located, was organized, also three school districts, schoolhouses built, roads laid out, bridges built, and in the spring of 1896 there were scarcely forty acres either homestead or railroad land to be had in the town.

Yours sincerely,

TO MRS. WEST.

MRS. DELIA A. CLIFFORD.

This township was organized in 1889. The first town election being held January 19th, 1889, at the home of Alfred Blanchard. The first town board consisted of: Chairman, Henry Shafer; treasurer, Charles Maehler and clerk, Perry Vincent.

As the predominant timber in the town was evergreens, it was called Spruce Grove. The township was heavily timbered with pine—five million feet. Spruce, balsam, oak, poplar, birch, elm, basswood, ironwood, and tamarack with less quantities of other varieties. It is noted for its wild fruits consisting of plums, cherries, currants, strawberries, raspberries, cranberries, gooseberries and June-berries.

It has lakes and rivers abounding in fish, pike, bass, pickerel, sunfish, red-horse and suckers.

Game is plentiful, among which are moose, deer, bear, wolves, lynx, wild cats, skunks, mink, muskrat, etc., partridges, chickens and ducks. There is abundance of wild hay.

School District No. 52 was organized September 10th, 1887. The school board was: C. H. Clifford, director; treasurer, Charles Maehler; and clerk, Henry Shafer. The first school was held in the fall of 1887 in the private house of Fred Bonan with Miss Addie Coombs, of Detroit, Minn., as teacher. The schoolhouse was built in 1888 of logs.

The first settlers were Jorgen Dornbush and wife, whose maiden name was Casina Freie; both were born in Germany, and they were married in Houston County, Minn. They moved from there in January, 1880. Five children were born to them. Mrs. Dornbush died in April, 1884, and was buried at Perham, Minn. In August of the same year Mr. Dornbush married Miss Mary Altman, of Gormantown; ten children blessed their union. After a residence of twenty-two years and two months in Spruce Grove they

moved with their children and grandchildren to Alberta, Canada.

Settlers following Mr. Dornbush the first two years were Fred and Charles Maehler and families, John Husen, Aug. Beckman and wife, Fred Voight, Henry Shafer and family and then several families of Finns. The first couple married was Fred Voight of Spruce Grove and Mrs. Elizabeth Meyers (widow) of Gormantown. The Rev. Krattchmer officiating.

The first birth was twins born to Mr. and Mrs. August Beckman, a boy and a girl.

The first death, Turgén Christoff Dornbusch, father of Jorgen Dornbusch, aged 73, of old age. He was born in Germany, and buried in Perham, December, 1881.

A young Finn, aged thirteen, whose gun discharged while getting through a fence, was killed, the ball lodging in his neck. He lived six days.

In the early days hunting parties came from Moorhead and Fargo and east from Chicago and other cities, after deer and other game. The Chippewa Indians were allowed to hunt here, securing immense quantities of venison.

Edward L. Schram, son of Peter and Jane Schram, early settlers, shot and killed the first moose. George Shafer, eldest son of Henry and Sophia Shafer, had a novel experience. He shot a deer as it was lying down, and ran to cut its throat, when it jumped up, and catching its horns in his coat, carried him a long distance, before he was extricated by his coat giving away.

DELLA A. CLIFFORD.

---

### A Youthful Fiend.

Perham was terribly agitated last Saturday June 2nd, 1882, by the discovery that two men, a surveyor named Washington, and a German boy, his assistant, named Fehrembach, had been most foully murdered, about twenty miles north of that place, in Red Eye Prairie, near the Becker County line, presumably on the Monday previous. It appears that the two men started out of Perham to survey some pine land, and were afterwards joined by a lad named John Trivett, aged fifteen. On Monday Trivett borrowed a gun of a farmer, who shortly after heard some shots, but thought nothing of it. Trivett is well known at Perham, and generally considered a worthless vagabond, and seldom had any money. He was seen in Perham, however,

on Monday, and exhibited a watch and revolver, and afterwards sold the watch for five dollars. On Friday the dead body of the German boy was discovered by a farmer, the head crushed in, several bullet holes in the body and a knife wound in the neck. The body of the surveyor was found Saturday, the back of the head being badly mutilated by a discharge from the shot gun. Trivett bought a new suit of clothes at Perham, and left for the West on Tuesday morning, intending to join the cowboys in Montana, as he has often avowed his intention of doing. He was traced to Bismarck after the discovery of the bodies, by Deputy Sheriff Butler, of Otter Tail County, and arrested and returned to Perham Thursday morning. He is said to have confessed the crime. He was heavily armed when taken, and had assumed the name of the noted Frank Ford.

These are all the particulars so far as we have been able to learn, of the murder of the men and the capture of the villain, and this morning's train brings the news that Trivett did not wake up at daylight this morning, but those residents of Perham that did, found the dead body of the young fiend suspended by the neck from a telegraph pole.

Geo. D. HAMILTON.

On the evening of Trivett's hearing, Mr. Washington, brother of the murdered man, was allowed to interview the murderer, and his confession is as follows: "I'll tell you all about it." He then stated that he came upon the surveyor and Fehrembach; Washington was sitting by a marsh looking at his plat, "and I just thought," said the boy, "of pictures I had seen in novels of men being killed in that position, and I drew my shotgun to my shoulder, just like that," suiting the action to his words, "and shot him through the back of the head. He never got up. Fritz, who was a little way off, then came at me with his hatchet, and I saw I had got to kill him or he would me, and I quickly rolled the surveyor over, and pulled out his revolver, and quickly began firing at Fritz, who turned and ran and I after him. When he had run about forty rods Fritz fell and I drew my knife on him, but I couldn't kill him with the knife, which broke in my hand, and I thought it a mercy to finish him quick, which I did with the hatchet." "Did Fritz say anything?" "Yes," said the boy, "He asked for water, and I went to the creek for water and had nothing but my hat to bring it in. When I got back he was dead. I then rifled Washington's body and started off, threw his revolver into the creek, and dropped the gun in the woods, one barrel of which will be found still loaded, and went to where my father was building a bridge and camped all night with him. He did not know what I had done, and I left him in the morning and went to Perham. You know the rest."

This statement was listened to by the brother of the murdered surveyor, and Steve Butler informed us that it corresponds exactly with the first story the boy told him at Bismarck before he was primed by the prisoners in jail at that place and Fargo.—*Fergus Falls Journal*.

June 2d, 1882.

DEAR MRS. CLIFFORD:

Yes, Trivett murdered the two surveyors on the southwest corner of Section 31 of Spruce Grove Township.

The name of the surveyor was Edward Washington, and that of his assistant was Fred. Fehrembach. It was about the last of May, 1882, and the bodies were found three days after the murder. Trivett was caught at Bismarck, N. D., by Constable Steve Butler, of Perham. He was about fifteen years old at the time. They gave him a hearing, but the third night afterwards a mob lynched him by hanging him to a telegraph pole in the village of Perham.

JORGEN DORNBUSH.

Mr. Dornbush was living near there at the time of the murder.

---

## Chapter XLVII.

### HISTORY OF RONEBERG TOWNSHIP.

BY EBER HOUGHT.

The township of Runeberg received its name in honor of, and in memory of the great Scandinavian author and poet John Runeberg.

Runeberg Township was first settled by white men in the year 1882. A few Finlanders, Norwegians and Swedes, were the first settlers. Jacob Greus, John Maunu, John Johnson, and a few more filed claims in the fall of 1881 and moved onto their land in the spring of 1882.

Paul Kuha erected the first house or shanty in Runeberg, on Section 34 in the spring of 1882, and in the spring and summer of that same year Paul Anderson, Siffert Karjala, Wilhelm Grangruth, Michael Marjama, John Lalle, Thomas Johnson, Ole Salmonson, John Kynsijarvi, Jacob Sarkiaho and a few others settled in the township.

The first settlers were obliged to get their groceries and provisions from New York Mills, that being the nearest railroad station for several years, but after the Great Northern Railroad was built and a station established at Menahga, the most of their trading was done at that place. The settlers, however, were in no

danger of starving as the woods were full of game, such as deer, partridges, prairie chickens, rabbits and a few bears and moose. There were also lots of wolves and a panther was seen and killed.

In the fall of 1882 a panther attacked an Indian, and if he had been a white man death would have been the result, but it seems the panther did not like the smell of the Indian, so he stopped within two feet of him. The Indian drew his rifle on the panther, who seized the barrel in his mouth, and when the Indian had



EBER HOUGHT.  
Historian of Runeberg.

forced it into his mouth far enough and turned it in the right direction, he fired, killing the panther on the spot. The dead body was seen by many of the white settlers.

John Maunu had settled on Section 22, and on the 20th day of November, 1882, he saw two deer pass by his house, and after getting his gun he started in pursuit of the deer. He followed them straight north, but he got lost in the woods and did not know where he was. He wandered around until eleven o'clock at night, when he came to an Indian tepee, up in what is now the town of Green Valley. As he came to the tepee an Indian came out with his gun in his hands. Mr. Maunu could speak



neither English nor Indian, but laid down his gun and shook himself, signifying that he was cold. The Indian beckoned to him to come in. When once inside Mr. Maunu took off his coat and boots and moved up to the fire, as he was cold and wet through. He then motioned to the Indian that he was hungry by putting his fingers in his mouth and chewing on them. The Indian understood this and spoke to his squaw, who soon brought a piece of venison which she roasted on the fire, and she also prepared a cup of tea for him. After Mr. Maunu had satisfied his hunger he was surprised to see six or eight Indians come in. They had a conversation with the friendly Indian, and began talking louder and louder, and seemed to be very angry, and crowded up nearer and nearer to Mr. Maunu. It made the hair stand straight up on his head, as he was sure the Indians intended to kill him. At last the friendly Indian rushed up between the Indians and Mr. Maunu and kept the savage fellows back, and in a little while they all departed, but the friendly Indian sat up all night and watched over him with his rifle across his lap. The next morning the Indian beckoned to Mr. Maunu to follow him, and to his delight, about ten o'clock they arrived at John Lalle's shanty on Section 10 in the town of Runeberg. There they rested for a short time and had a little lunch, but the Indian understood it was not the home of Mr. Maunu and would not leave him, but accompanied him to his own home where they were met by Mrs. Maunu and the children and a few of the neighbors, who had been out looking for Mr. Maunu. The Indian was backward about going into the house, but the wife had a feast prepared for her husband and the Indian was beckoned to help himself and partake of everything. All the victuals seemed to taste good to the Indian, as he ate more than Mrs. Maunu and the neighbors had ever seen a man eat before or since at one time, and when through he looked up towards heaven, saying something in a few words not understood by the Finlanders, but who thought he gave thanks to the Great Spirit. He then made a sign that he was satisfied and well paid for all his trouble. Before he started for home Mr. and Mrs. Maunu loaded him down with food to take home with him. If it had not been for this friendly Indian Mr. Maunu would have died, either from cold, hunger or exhaustion. After that day the white settlers had no trouble with the Indians. They came frequently to the white men's houses and



MR. AND MRS. WILHELM GRANGRUTH.



MR. AND MRS. PAUL KUHA AND TWIN BOYS.

visited for hours, but never begged or disturbed anything. They were quite helpful, and instructed the settlers in many new things. Some of the Indians could speak a little English and so could some of the settlers, and they became quite friendly.

The township of Runeberg was organized, and the first township election was held at the house of August Peterson, on Section 28, on the 24th day of May, 1887. The following township officers were elected: Chairman of supervisors, Olof Leamatta; supervisors, John Lalle and Thomas Ollila; treasurer, A. J. Sarkialo; clerk, August S. Peterson; assessor, Michael Marjama; justices of the peace, Paul Kuha and John M. Olson; constables, Frederick Sarvi and August Erickson; road overseer, Wilhelm Grangruth.

The first white children born in Runeberg were twins: John and August Kuha, children of Mr. and Mrs. Paul Kuha, born on the third day of February, 1882. They are now good, strong, healthy boys, and still live in the township with their parents.

The first death among the white settlers, so far as known, occurred in 1885, and was that of Johan Peter, infant son of Mr. and Mrs. Chris. Jacobson. The second death was that of Anna Stina, wife of Siffert Karjala on Dec. 21st, 1885.

The first marriage occurred in the year 1889, when Wilhelm Grangruth and Annie Kynsijarvi were united. They are still living on Section 24, and are industrious and well-to-do farmers blessed with a large family and have won the respect of their neighbors, and given proof of what industry, economy and good management will do towards becoming independent.

On the 20th day of February, 1898, the post-office in Runeberg was consumed by fire. The post-office was located on the north-west corner of Section 26. Olof Kortuna the postmaster, a man fifty-six years old and a native of Finland, was burned to death at the same time, together with his dog. Rumors were afloat that somebody murdered the postmaster and his dog, and then set fire to the building to cover up the crime, but nothing could be proven and the incident is now among the almost forgotten things of the past.

The town of Runeberg at the present time, (1906), has a population of 410 and casts a popular vote of 100. Has one church, one cemetery, four school districts and four schoolhouses; and

two sawmills were running all the past winter. It has four road districts and fifty-five miles of roads more or less graded.

The population are of nearly all nationalities, but the majority are Finlanders.

The present town officers are as follows: Supervisors, Peter Army, John Kastren and Andrew Karjala; town clerk, A. P. Danielson; treasurer, Carl J. Johnson; assessor, Olof Junes; constables, Gaston Jacob and T. E. Peterson; justices of the peace, A. P. Danielson and Isaac Keksi; overseer of roads, Aug. Parviainen, Erick Koivuniemi, T. E. Peterson and Oscar Anderson.

The township is out of debt and is improving the roads every year; more land is being brought under cultivation, and every effort is being made to induce new settlers to come in and help improve the country and make Runeberg their home.

The soil in Runeberg is deep clay. Wheat, oats, barley, flax, potatoes, clover and timothy are raised to good advantage, consequently stock-raising is a profitable industry.

The village of Menahga is only four miles east of Runeberg where there is a good market for all kinds of farm produce, including cord-wood and ties. A majority of the farmers are now the owners of cream separators, and are either selling their cream in Menahga or shipping it to the larger cities.

Land in Runeberg is now selling for from eight to thirty dollars per acre, according to improvements.

Eber Hought, the historian of Runeberg, was born in Norway in the year 1858, came to the United States in 1878, lived in Otter Tail County four years, then removed to Richwood in Becker County where he was married to Caroline Erickson in 1882. In January, 1883, they went to New York Mills to live, and in 1887 moved to Runeberg, where they have resided ever since. Mr. Hought came to Runeberg the same year the township was organized and has always taken a helping hand in the affairs of the town, both political and religious, has held several offices of trust, and is the present postmaster of Runeberg. Mr. Hought assisted in organizing the first school district in Runeberg, in the year 1889.

Andrew White was the first school director, Eber Hought, the first clerk, Paul Kuba, the first treasurer.

The first school teacher in Runeberg was Frank Reeves, who taught a term of five months.

EBER HOUGHT.

## Chapter XLVIII.

### THE HISTORY OF GREEN VALLEY.

By F. M. SHEPARD.

The author of the history of Green Valley reached Detroit one cold day in November, 1883, stayed over night and the next morning, bright and early, in company with Geo. Harrington, started for Osage with a pack sack weighing fifty pounds, a forty-five-ninety Winchester rifle, five hundred cartridges, a compass, a knife and everything that makes a complete hunter's outfit,



F. M. SHEPARD.

my intention being to kill a car-load of deer, ship them to St. Paul and return to my native home in Michigan. We arrived in Osage about 9:30 p. m., somewhat the worse for wear, as I had sprained my ankle trying to escape some of the many stumps along the crooked trail from Height of Land to Shell Lake. After eating supper I lay down on my weary cot and closed my eyes, only to see deer jumping over and around me, some even had

wings and were sailing through the air. And I with my forty-five-ninety blazing away until my five hundred cartridges were nearly exhausted. At last I awoke, jumping out of bed, only to find I could stand on but one foot, my ankle being swollen so that it was impossible for me to get on my shoe. However, after eating breakfast I made a trip out into the country by the aid of an ox team, to Fred Harrington's, having met him, together with his brother George, M. S. Leavitt, Hugh Alexander and Jacob Baumgardner in the Dakota harvest fields.

After a few days of careful nursing and hot applications of wormwood and vinegar I was able to take my rifle and start out on my long anticipated hunt. After hunting six days and seeing several dozen deer, shooting at them all (and I think until this day I wounded one). While I didn't find any blood, it ran like a deer that had been hit somewhere. Meeting with this success as a hunter and not having money enough to return home, I naturally turned my mind in another direction. About this time the first threshing machine was hauled into Osage and I was employed as one of the crew. We moved onto a thirty acre field of wheat, this being one of the largest fields west of Osage. We threshed from the thirty acres nine hundred bushels of No. 1 wheat. This turned my mind in still another direction and I commenced to investigate the soil, as before this I had a very poor opinion of the country as far as the productive qualities of the soil was concerned. I dug up some of the soil and thawed it out, yet I was not satisfied, but thought that there must be something that I could not see in it, as it looked very sandy to me. But by this time, being determined to have a home and share my lot with the rest of the poor yet warm-hearted people whom I found here, by the aid of M. S. Leavitt, who told me of the northwest quarter of Section 12, Township 130, Range 36 (now in the town of Green Valley) being vacant, I cruised it over and being satisfied it was all right I turned my footsteps toward Detroit (the county seat), arriving there in time for supper, making the trip from Osage to Detroit on foot over the rough and crooked trail in fourteen hours, and filed on the above named quarter. This brings me to my settling in Green Valley.

I found settled there at that time: J. J. Brewer, on northwest quarter of Section 4; Chas. Alexander, on northeast quarter of Section 4; Hugh Alexander, on southeast quarter of Section 4;

Joe Palmer, on southwest quarter of Section 4; Lee Cole, on northwest quarter of Section 2; Lou Cole, on southwest quarter of Section 2; D. Adams on northeast quarter of Section 2; M. S. Leavitt, on northeast quarter of Section 14; R. A. Hopkins, on southeast quarter of Section 14; Sam. Cole, on northeast quarter of Section 10; C. R. Burch, on southeast quarter of Section 10.

There were also a few families of Finlanders in the southern part of the town.

Mr. J. J. Brewer, who was born in Germany in 1849, was the first settler in Green Valley, locating there June 15, 1882.

The first Green Valley people to get married were Joseph J. Brewer and Angeline Kinney, who were married on the 9th of November, 1882, to whom three children were born.

A little later Mr. and Mrs. Sam Cole arrived. Miss Blanche Leavitt was the first girl born in Green Valley. She graduated in the class of 1902 from the Park Rapids High School and afterwards graduated from the St. Cloud State Normal. She is now teaching her third year in the Park Rapids High School. Edward Cole was the first boy born in the township and he now resides in the state of Washington. The first death on record was that of Mary Hellamer, daughter of Henry and Katarena Mattila, who died on the 17th day of September, 1886. Mr. Truman Thompson, father of Mrs. Sam Cole, was the first adult person to die in Green Valley. He was born in Wisconsin. He was a blacksmith and shoemaker by trade, had homesteaded near Red Wing and when the Indians broke out he and his family returned to Wisconsin. In 1885 he settled in Green Valley and died there May 31, 1888, at the age of 61.

The first schoolhouse was built of logs, on the southeast corner of Section 3, without any expense to the district, in fact it was built before the district was organized. The material and labor all being donated by the settlers. Miss Flora McKinley of Osage, daughter of S. S. McKinley was the first teacher. She taught two terms in succession. She was followed by Miss Eugenia Price of Osage, who also taught two terms. I might say right here, she is still teaching the author of this article and three children, as we were married on the 15th of September, 1897.

As I am writing my mind runs back to many very pleasant as well as some unpleasant and peculiar experiences while holding down my claim. One was shortly after moving into my cabin.

It was on a dark, foggy morning that I took my gun and started for a lake about three-quarters of a mile distant, thinking I might get a wild goose for dinner, as I had heard some there the day before. After traveling about what I supposed to be the required distance, I saw an opening in the brush which I took to be the lake, but when coming out to the opening I was somewhat surprised to find a clearing of a few acres and a log cabin. Thinking I had found a new settler whom I had not heard of, I walked boldly up to the door, set my gun down and was about to rap, when I spied a familiar looking lock and further observations brought me to my senses, and I found myself standing at my own cabin door. I never started out after that without the sun or a compass to guide me. I might also relate my experience with a lynx. One evening when coming home from Osage with a sack of flour and a week's provisions on my back, when within half a mile of my cabin, I heard an unmerciful yell which made the woods ring. It also made my hat raise so I could scarcely keep it on my head. I quickened my footsteps as much as possible under the circumstances, which was not very slow, until I reached my own door, which was never more welcome. I laid down my burden and Mr. Howard, an old gentleman that stayed with me, asked what was the matter. When I related to him the circumstance, we listened and we both thought we heard something outside the door. By this time my heart had got down out of my throat and had commenced its normal beating. I took down my Winchester and stepped outside, when not ten feet from me I could see two balls of fire and hear a hissing noise. I drew up my gun and fired. I then went back into the house took a light and went out to find I had made a very lucky shot, as there lay the monster dead. It was one of largest lynx I have ever seen. These animals were very numerous at that time. There were also some wolves, and bear and deer were very plentiful.

This township when fully developed will be one of the leading townships of the county, as it is particularly adapted to stock-raising. The firm of Vanderpoel and Shepard have a farm of five hundred and twenty acres on Section 11 that they are stocking with cattle and sheep. Many other fine farms are to be found there.

The author of this article was born in Bainbridge, near Benton Harbor, Mich., July 16, 1860. He came to Minnesota in 1883, and resided in Green Valley until 1894, when he moved to Park



Rapids and went into the real estate, loan and insurance business with F. A. Vanderpoel, under the firm name of Vanderpoel & Shepard. He was elected judge of probate of Hubbard County in 1900, which office he has held ever since and was reelected in November, 1906.

The township was organized on the 3rd of May, 1886, at a township election held at the house of Samuel Cole. The name of the town at first was Hope, but afterwards changed to Green Valley. The first set of township officers were: Chairman of board of supervisors, Frank M. Shepard; supervisors, Henry Mattila, John Johnson; township clerk, Joseph J. Brewer; treasurer, C. R. Burch; assessor, Peter Vosen; justices of the peace, Joseph J. Brewer and John Mansikka; constables, Samuel Cole and August Jacobson.

When the petition was first filed with the county auditor it included all of what is now Green Valley and Runeberg townships. Runeberg was then fairly well settled, but there was not an acre of taxable land in the township, while what is now Wolf Lake Township contained several large tracts of taxable land, chiefly pine. Mr. Wilcox, the county auditor, advised them to change what is now Runeberg for what is now Wolf Lake Township, which had many acres of land which could be taxed and did not have a person living within its borders. The petition was taken back and the change made accordingly. The township as first organized included what is now Green Valley and Wolf Lake.

FRANK M. SHEPARD.



ANDREW JÄRVIMÄKI.



MR. AND MRS. JOHN WIERKAINEN.

## Chaptet XLIX.

### HISTORY OF WOLF LAKE TOWNSHIP.

BY ANDREW JARVINAKI.

The first settler in this town was John Wirkkanen. He arrived in this town on the 15th of May, 1888, from Champion, Michigan. He came with his wife Minnie, and his two sons, Carl and David, came with him. He came to New York Mills by railroad and then he took an ox team and started north, and it took him six weeks to reach the place where he now resides. He had to cut a road through the woods a large part of the way. The distance was thirty-five miles, and the road had been opened up only a small part of the distance. He had to fight pretty hard in those first years to make his living. He is always thankful to the government. He says the government presented him with a good piece of land that he filed a homestead, and that is the place he says he does not want to sell no matter how much money he is going to get for it. His farm is on Section 32. He was born in Finland in 1850. He says there is not much to say about his early life, that he always had to work and suffer pretty hard to make his living, because he was very poor in those earliest days, but that everybody should be happy to own the property he now has, and I guess there is not much more to say about him in this history.

But there comes another fellow; his name is Abel Kinunen. He came from Houghton, Michigan, in the year 1888, a little after Wirkkanen came, and he came with his wife, Kerttu, and he too had his two sons with him. The name of one was Gabriel and the name of the other boy was Charley. He too first came over to New York Mills, and there took an ox team and made his way up here, where he filed a homestead on Section 30, of one hundred and sixty acres, on the same place where he still lives. He too is a native of Finland, born and raised over in the western part of that country. He says he had to work hard in those days to get a living for himself and his family, but he too is a pretty prosperous farmer in our days.

In 1889 came a fellow by the name of Matt. Henrickson. I cannot tell just sure what way or how he came, but I think he came from

somewhere in Michigan, and the next newcomer was Jeremias Soronen, and from what I have heard he was living in Duluth before he came over here.

The fellow who I tell you about now is by name Jacob Bakki. He was born in Finland, too. He was a young man, not over twenty years old when he left the country where he was born and went over to Sweden, where he worked in a coal mine, but as he wanted to see more of the world he came over to this side of the Atlantic and landed at Brainerd, because he had some friends there, but he did not like to stay there, so he made up his mind to come over to this town. Here he took up a homestead, but the poor living and hardships and hard work upset his mind, and he became insane, and in 1891 or sometime like that had to be sent to the insane asylum at Fergus Falls. He was there a little over two years, or a little under, I forget which, when he got over his trouble, and ran away and came back to see his homestead, and he is the same fellow who got murdered about the first of November, 1898, on Section 19 in the town of Carsonville, and that is the end of his life.

The next person who came was Henry Henning, who arrived with his family some time in 1891.

The first boy was born on the 1st day of August, 1894, to Mr. and Mrs. John Wirkkanen. His first name is Ivar.

The first girl was born on the 20th day of July, 1893, to Mr. and Mrs. Henning, and her name was Ida Aliina Henning. The name of the first person who died in our township was a son of Herman Larson. His name was Charlie and he died on the 2nd of September, 1895. The first wedding was that of Mr. and Mrs. Matt. Henrickson, who were married on the 18th of January, 1896. I do not know her maiden name. The first school teacher was Miss Mabell Newport, of Park Rapids.

Mrs. Minnie Wirkkanen was the first white woman in the township.

The first township election was held on the 4th day of April, 1896. The first township officers were: Chairman of board of supervisors, William Isola; supervisors, John Kangas and Henry Henning; clerk, Jacob Aho; assessor, Erick Sullivan; constable, Leander Suomela; overseer of roads, Carl Wirkkanen; justices of the peace, Henry Henrickson and Carl Komulainen. The first election was held at the schoolhouse on Section 20. Gabriel

Kinunen was the lucky fellow who killed the first wolf in the township and Henry Larson helped him, and the men who killed the first bear were Charlie Salmela and John Koskela, in the winter of 1896. These animals were killed on Sections 2 and 3 in Wolf Lake Township. Twelve or thirteen wolves have been killed since in our town; it is hard to remember the exact number. There are a few hunters who killed a good many deer in those early days. One of them was Gabriel Kinunen.

The first wedding of our town people was that of Matt. Henrickson and his wife, but they were married in Menahga, over in Wadena County. The first marriage that actually took place in Wolf Lake Township was that of David Wirkkanen and Miss Ida Baso, who were married at the house of John Wirkkanen on December 3rd, 1896.

The post-office of Lonnrot was first opened in the spring of 1898, and Wm. Isola was the first postmaster. The first church was built by the Apostolic Lutherans in the summer of 1898, and another church was built by the Evangelical Lutherans two years afterwards. All the people in our township are Finns.

I was born at Washingland, Finland, on the 30th day of October, 1869, and came to America in 1888. I came to Wolf Lake township on the 6th of March, 1896, and took a homestead on Section 18, where I still reside.

Now I think I have told you all there is worth telling of our township history. Many good wishes to all who may read this history in the future.

ANDREW JARVIMAKI.

## Chapter L.

### HISTORY OF GOOD LAKE TOWNSHIP.

BY WILLIAM LASS.

The first settler in Toad Lake Township was Herman Griffnow, who first came into the township on the 30th day of October, 1887, and took a homestead on the northwest quarter of Section 28. He built a house on this land that fall, which was the first built in the township. Five more settlers came into the township that same fall and took homesteads: John Neske on Section 26, Edward Reitz on Section 26, Chris. Reitz on Section 22, Antoine Pretz and William Worst on Section 28.

In the spring of 1888 John Detrich Glander, Sr., and Detrich Glander, Jr., took homesteads on Section 18, and Henry Glander settled on Section 8 and is now living on Section 20. About the same time, August Anderson took a homestead on Section 28. Anderson is a son-in-law of J. D. Glander, Sr., and Mrs. Anderson and her mother, Mrs. Glander, were the first two white women in Toad Lake Township. In the fall of 1888 Wm. Lass took a homestead on Section 20 and Charles Hartkop took a homestead near by, and Henry Drewes took a homestead on the northeast quarter of Section 32. About all the government land in the township was taken up during the next few years. The early settlers of Toad Lake Township were nearly all foreigners, a few of them being Swedes, Norwegians and Finlanders, but a large majority of them were Germans. There have never been many incidents of an exciting character, such as murders, desperate encounters with wild animals or terrible accidents to record, and as the township has only been settled a few years, and the settlers being of a quiet and peaceable disposition, the history of the township will consequently be brief.

Jacob Bakki, who was murdered on Section 19 in the township of Carsonville in the fall of 1898, once owned some land on Section 15 of Toad Lake Township, and lived there for awhile.

Toad Lake Township takes its name from Toad Lake, a fine body of water in the northwestern part of the township, but how the lake came by the name I am unable to say. Toad Mountain, a magnificent elevation on Section 8 on the west side of Toad Lake,

is undoubtedly the highest hill in Becker County. There is no other place in the county where so extensive a view of the surrounding country can be obtained as from the summit of Toad Mountain.

Toad Lake Township was organized in the month of January, 1892. The first special election was held at the house of Fred Myers on the 5th day of January, 1892. A list of township officers was made out to be voted for at the annual election, March 8th, when the following officers were elected, being the first to hold office in the township: Chairman of board of supervisors, Henry Drewes; supervisors, Henry Glander and Frank Oldrig; township clerk, Hiram Harding; treasurer, Herman Griffnow; Hiram Harding justice of the peace and Detrich Glander constable.

The first people married in Toad Lake Township were Wm. Lass and Frida Schroder, who were married on the 9th day of December, 1891. The first birth was that of Anna Lass, daughter of Wm. and Frida Lass, born on the 13th day of October, 1892. The first boy born was John Anderson, son of August Anderson. The first death was that of Frank Oldrig. The first school taught in the township was by Millie Sandborn of Detroit.

August Czernetski located on the southwest quarter of Section 26 in October, 1894. Among the early settlers were Carl Albricht on the northwest quarter of Section 32, Michael Tesson on the southwest quarter of Section 32 and Ole Salmonson on Section 13.

## Chapter LI.

### HISTORY OF TWO INLETS.

BY CHARLES E. SPENCER.

On Section 26, in this town, is a hill about two hundred and fifty feet high and a man standing thereon can get a good bird's-eye view of the whole township.

As I have stood there viewing the panorama spread out before me, my mind has gone back for ages to the first part of the quar-



MRS. ELIZABETH C. KNAPP.



CHAS. E. SPENCER.

ternary period, when nature was busy preparing this world for the dwelling place of man, and I saw where an ice boulder had been detached from that huge floe that swept our continent from north to south and as it was breaking up, formed a great crevasse, beginning up on the reservation and extending in a southeasterly direction from four to six miles in width, which, later on, formed the Shell River valley and prairies of that name. As this detached iceberg resting on our township gradually melted it left the sur-



face of the land on which it rested broken and rolling, a sort of confused mass of stones, clay and sand, of which we have specimens of all varieties. Then, slowly, nature began the work of clothing in green, which went on until some of the finest forests of pine in Minnesota stood where desolation reigned supreme.

Father Hennepin crossed this township while returning from his exploration of the head waters of the Mississippi; part of his trail is still in existence and is known as the Itasca Trail. To him belongs the honor of being the first white man to enter our township.

On April fifteenth, 1881, Elizabeth C. Knapp, a widow, with a family, decided that this would make a good home for her and her little ones, and she homesteaded the southeast quarter of Section 30. Shortly after making settlement on her claim, Mrs. Knapp had the misfortune to break a leg, which, coupled with pioneer hardships, made her bed not one of roses, but perseverance and grit enabled her to surmount all obstacles, and she is now living in Park Rapids enjoying life, though not in the best of health.

Mrs. Knapp's pioneer life and hardships were greatly mitigated by her son, a lad of thirteen, who had kept the larder well stocked with venison and bear meat, which was found in abundance, while ducks and pheasants and rabbits were too numerous to mention, and could be found almost at the door.

Pioneer life is always a repetition of itself, joys and hardships so mingled as to make life a continuous succession of excitements which dispel the gloom of solitude, and buoy up the mind with an exhilaration known only to those who have lived on the frontier and entered into the strenuous struggle for existence there.

Widow Knapp, our pioneer settler, drank her cup and murmured not, happy now in her old age to think she won the fight, and is honored by all who know her.

Mrs. Knapp was followed in a few months by John Sheel, Kelly Lewis and Sam Orran. Mr. Lewis is the only one of the pioneers still here.

For a number of years the southwest corner of the town was the only part settled. The next settlement formed was in the southeast, headed by M. W. Vanderwater and P. S. Dorsey, both of whom have had much to do with public affairs in Becker County. This settlement was later added to by the writer and others, until today there is but little vacant land left in this corner.

Settlement in the north side of the town was headed by the Bittman Brothers, who were soon followed by Max Eischens and others. To-day there is a flourishing settlement of Germans there, who are fast improving the country and building for themselves good homes. There is still quite a strip of land in the center of the town unsettled, which is well adapted to diversified farming. There once stood in the township close to fifty million feet of pine which has mostly been cut and driven to the big saw-mills. The soil is good and a settler here to-day can find vacant land containing natural meadow and timber for building purposes, the question of fuel being too remote to consider.

There are two mills in active operation here. One owned by Mr. Eischens, in the north side, who cuts lumber, lath and shingles, also does a general flouring business, having good water-power. The other is a general sawmill, owned and operated by the writer on the south side of the town. We have several fine lakes. The largest is Two Inlets, from which the town derives its name. One called Hungry Man's Lake in the northeast corner, took its name through the misfortune of an old man, one of the early settlers—a Mr. Christian, who got lost in the woods and wandered for two days and nights and was found by an Indian on its shores.

The first white child born was Mary E. Sheel, born Sept. 10th, 1882. I do not know where she is now.

The first male child born was Thomas Christian, born Dec. 24th, 1894, now living in Canada.

Al. Farr and Bell Knapp were the first couple married. Mr. Farr was killed by a threshing machine in 1899.

The first schoolhouse was built of logs about 1890, and the first term of school was taught by Sam Dazell. We now have three fully equipped, modern schoolhouses in the town, which are all in one school district, No. 67.

Our organization as a township was completed in 1898. The first town officers were: Supervisors: Henry Bittman, chairman; W. T. Devereaux, Barney Bittman; and town clerk, A. K. Lewis.

Politics at that time were somewhat exciting here; it was almost a solid demo-populist town, the writer casting the only republican vote in the township for the first five years of his residence therein.

We are now about equally divided between republicans and democrats with an occasional populist.

This township has been the home of three old soldiers: John O'Neil, a member of the present town board; B. H. Cool, who still lives here, and Louis Fuss, who occupies "a little green tent, whose curtain never outward swings," dying soon after taking his claim—the first death in the town.

This ends the story of our existence as a commonwealth. Many circumstances could have been better—more could have been worse, but taking it altogether, I am glad I came here, and there is still room for many more, who will receive a hearty welcome.

## Chapter LII.

### THE HISTORY OF SAVANNAH.

By PENN. W. MARTIN.

As a political organization, Town 142, Range 36, began to breathe conjointly with Town 141 of the same range, on the 20th day of September, 1898. The whole was called Two Inlets, on account of the fine lake within its boundaries having two inlets.

In the spring of 1901, A. T. Brenning, George Schmit, Fred Imhoff, C. E. Smith, P. W. Martin, Henry Kalthoff, Mike Dirkes,



PENN. W. MARTIN.

Peter Dirkes, Andrew Gangl, Herman Schubert, Joseph Kruse, George Lang, M. J. Smith, W. F. Kelsey, George Kelsey, A. C. Burlingame, Peter Moos, Frank Pfeifer, Edward Pfetse, August Dickmann, Chas. Bollenbaugh, E. N. Youmans and M. D. McNulty prepared a petition, which, after some alterations and corrections, was presented to the board of county commissioners requesting that the Siamese arrangement of Towns 141 and 142 be discontinued, and that Town 142, Range 36 be detached and set up in business for itself

On September 26th, 1901, the commissioners took final action upon the petition making of the congressional Town 142, Range 36, the organized town of Savannah and ordered notices posted calling for the first election of "said town to be held upon the 12th day of the succeeding October at the residence of Peter Dirkes."

The first officers were: Chairman of supervisors, Peter Dirkes; supervisors, C. E. Smith and Willard Worden; clerk, Henry Kalthoff; treasurer, Mike Dirkes; justices of the peace, C. E. Smith and P. W. Martin; constables Henry Schubert and Lon. Burlingame.

On March 22nd, 1902, School District No. 91 was organized, comprising the whole town, and a few months later school began in a frame schoolhouse with Town Clerk Henry Kalthoff as teacher. Mr. Kalthoff came to this town with the Stearns County contingent. He had taught in that county some time and is now in Canada where he and two sons own land. Two more schoolhouses have been built and a fourth will be required in a short time.

Long before all this, however, residences were established here by John Dines and one McIntyre. They came from Canada and each located on a fine pine claim, proving up in six months or so and very soon thereafter returning to their native land. At least so tradition runs. Not one of the present settlers ever saw them, and as a settled community they made no impression upon the town.

Ten years later came Dickmann, the first *bona fide* settler in the town. John August Diekmann was born in Aldenburg, Germany, soon after the middle of the 19th century, and has not yet forgotten the German tongue. He lived for a time in Stearns County, Minnesota, and in the fall of 1895 he came to Park Rapids and from there to Mr. Bittman's in Two Inlets. He took a great fancy to this section of country because of the fine hunting and fishing, and finally concluded to buy some tracts of meadow land and make a home here. During the summer of '96 two families settled in the woods at the south angle of Boot Lake and began the erection of homes. Herman Lashwoski and Louis Strouve worked hard and skillfully, but gave up the struggle and with their families and some chattels moved away in the fall or winter succeeding. Mr. Diekmann bought the improvements of these gentlemen on Section 32, and somewhat later filed on one of the claims and established a very pleasant home there. Bachelor



MR. AND MRS. GEORGE BITTMAN.  
First couple married in Savannah Township.



ROSA DIRKES.  
First baby born in Savannah. Also her mother, sister and other relatives.

that he is, he has no notion of abandoning his "Cottage by Boot Lake."

Between the advent of "August," as Mr. Dickmann is commonly called, and the arrival of Lashwoski, came the writer with a crew of men, and a claim shanty was erected on a homestead adjoining Mr. Dickmann's tracts, which also consisted mostly of meadow land, made in an early day by the backwater from the dams of the beavers. There are still other meadows on Beaver Creek and elsewhere in the town, and it was these beautifully grassy reaches that furnished the suggestion for a name for the town which should have been spelled "Savanna" instead of like the city in Georgia.

It must not be inferred from the foregoing that this is a low country, mostly meadow and swamp. There are numerous swamps of spruce and tamarack, but there are also some long ridges and high hills and poplar flats.

Almost every species of wood or shrub known to the Minnesota flora is found here, including the three cranberries, blueberry, trailing myrtle and arbutus, on up through the various deciduous trees to the stately white pine and beautiful yellow Norway.

Leaving out of account the millions of "Jack" or black pine there were perhaps originally in the town, five or ten millions of white pine and twenty or thirty millions of Norway pine. Nearly four million feet were cut last winter. The timber being a fair indication of the soil, you will see that we have a great variety.

The timber attracted some young men to the neighborhood and at irregular intervals during the nineties, claims were located and built upon by John O'Neil, Frank Pfeifer, A. T. Brenning, Messrs. Mansfield, Youmans, Lievi, Johnson and others. At the dawn of the twentieth century the town received an infusion of new blood. The Iowa colony in 1894 with C. E. Smith as patriarch, took possession of a large amount of land in the Boot Lake region. The Gaylords settled among them in 1901. The center of the town was settled by a number of German Americans from Stearns County, and the Wisconsin group settled to the east with Mr. Worden from South Dakota.

A few parcels of land had been bought outright, but without exception the settlers are living upon government homesteads.

Three forces operated to lead trails to this direction at a very early period—the late seventies—the cranberries, the fish and game and the timber. The very earliest paths seemed to have been

located by Indians. During the early eighties hunters from Osage and Linnell, worked roads in here from the south and west. The Moores, Witters and Stevens called it the Boot Lake country. Still others Long Lake. Roads were pushed further in during the early nineties by settlers from the south looking for hay privileges. It was while cruising for hay with C. W. Martin of Arago, Hubbard County, in 1895, that the writer's present homestead was discovered. Ten years have witnessed a change from a desolate wilderness to a fairly populous township, having two post-offices. Mrs. C. E. Smith was our first postmistress and she opened the Savannah post-office to the public at her home on the west shore of Boot Lake, September, 1902. In 1904 a post-office was established in the north central part of the town, John Schmit being postmaster. He also has a stock of groceries and settlers' supplies.

---

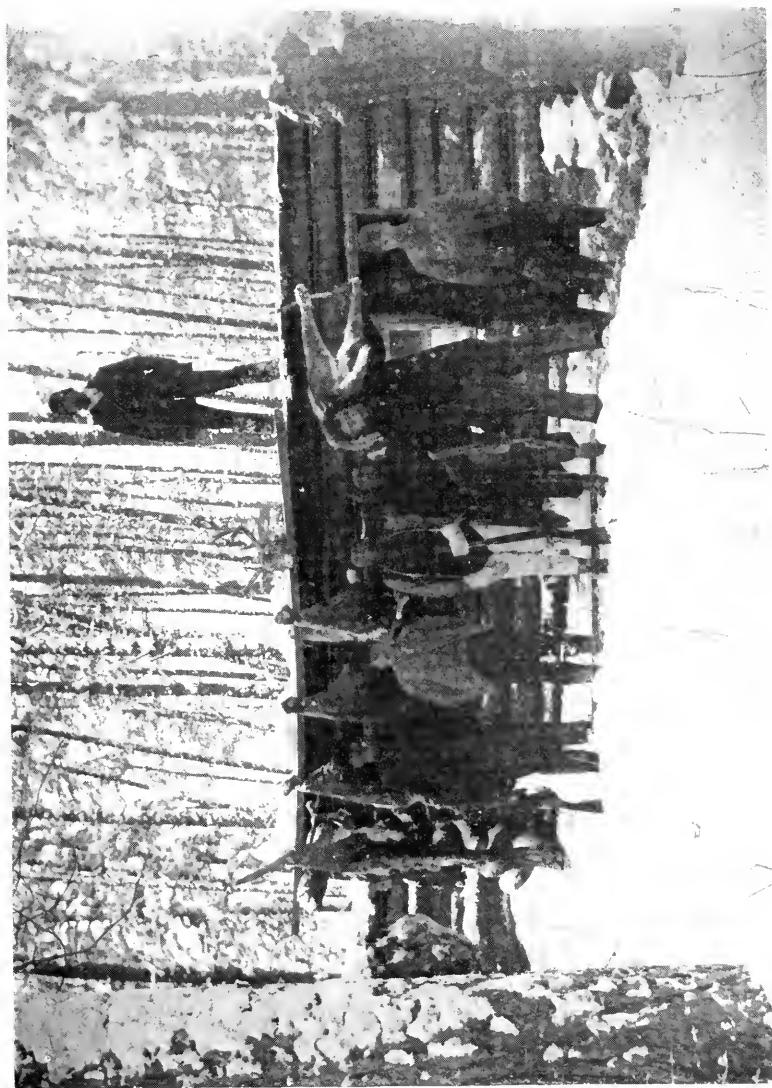
#### Wild Animals.

Stories of adventure do not come readily to my pen. A buffalo head was found in the creek by Mr. Schubert this spring. Some years ago Mr. Deikmann shot a swan. Moose and the like are not so plentiful now as formerly, but we believe we are the only folk who boast of beaver, and this involves a technicality; there are some beaver on the Itasca State Park, and four sections of the Park are within the boundaries of our township. We have bears too. One Sunday morning a youth went out into the woods to avoid distraction until he could con his catechism lesson. For comfort he climbed a tree, and sat in the fork thereof. While thus engaged he was startled by a peculiar noise at the foot of the tree. It was nothing but a bear standing on his rear pins trying to make out what the boy was reading. Finally Bruin gave up, but the boy showed fight. At any rate the boy's hair bristled up. A picture is inserted to take the place of our hunting story. Also our best fishing story will have to be told by P. O. Stevens as he got the nets.

Topographically we are if anything higher than Height of Land, being a part of the thirteenth or Itasca Moraine, and nearly 1,600 feet above sea level.

C. E. Smith was born in Washington County, New York, May 18th, 1843. When twelve years of age he with his parents moved





TRADING POST AT STONY RIDGE, SAVANNAH.  
Run by Hoyle and Nunn during the hunting season of 1894, from which about seven tons of venison were shipped.

to Kankakee, Ill. On June 11th, 1861, he enlisted in the 42nd Illinois Volunteers and served during the war. He was for five months in Andersonville prison where he was cruelly treated. He came to Savannah in 1889.

There is something that the word sadness does not express, but that rather borders on the tragic, in settling up a new country.

Come to stern and rock-bound New England with our forefathers, where at Plymouth, one-half of them were buried the first winter.

Come to Ohio and find Ridpath dedicating his universal history "to my father and mother, who upon the rough borders of civilization toiled."

Come to Savannah with the Stearns County Germans, and weep with them over the remains of their children, who were carried off by diphtheria the first summer.

We cannot begin to tell the hardships the people endured. Fortunately we are now too busy to repine over these things, and the prospects before are bright—even cheery.

---

### The Lost Children.

It was the 4th of June, 1904, in the afternoon, that Annie Haider, nine years old, and her aunt, Lena Haider, aged thirteen, started for the cows. The girls with their folks lived on Section 10 in a very sparsely settled portion of the town. At no great distance on either side are dense swamps of tamarack, balsam and spruce.

By the time they found the cows they were turned half way round by the compass. The cows were not turned round, and refused to go in the direction the girls were trying to drive them.

At last they gave up and set out for home as they thought. At four o'clock Annie's father heard of the errand the girls had gone on and set out at once to find the girls and cows. He found the cows. Becoming alarmed, he and six near neighbors began a search which they kept up past midnight, when they returned to the home of Andrew Haider, Lena's father.

Annie's mother had but a few weeks before been laid in the grave and now she and her aunt were expected to have been devoured by wolves in the mid-swamp. And thus were the relatives tortured till the morrow.

Early next morning twenty men renewed the search. After beating along up the west side of the park, the teacher, Mr. Gaylord, went to the West Savannah settlement and recruited ten more volunteers for the hunt; all the men he saw—each man providing himself with a rifle, lantern and lunch. Just as the recruits arrived at the place to begin the search the children had been found.

Now to follow the children. Being afraid of Indians and Philistines they carefully avoided old shacks and even trails and struck for the deepest part of the forest. Fortunately, they had a hatchet with them and they thoughtfully marked a tree here and there, to be noticed later by the rescuers.

They also agreed to answer no calls except their own names. Shortly before nightfall a cold rain set in, which did not stop until daybreak. About this time the fugitives selected a large spruce with spreading branches and climbed up several branches and made themselves as comfortable as possible and remained till the Sabbath dawned. Their guardian angel sent two night-birds to the old spruce and their songs somewhat softened the dreariness of those hours.

Annie, by putting her head in Aunt Lena's arms, slept a while, but poor Lena kept sleepless vigil till morning. They again began wandering around in quest of home. At noon they were heard by John Gangl, Michael Gartner and Jerry Breitback. They were on the west shore of Lake Itasca, eight miles from home. The children were bewildered and afraid, but when they recognized their neighbors, you can imagine their relief. And how they made away with that lunch. Then a tramp of six miles to the nearest house. Here a rest and refreshment gave strength to finish the journey, and at four o'clock, tired and wet and almost divested of clothing, they were folded to the hearts of relatives and playmates who had gathered to receive them. A volley from the rifles brought in the rest of the party, who as they came trooping out of the woods, presented the appearance of a small army, and it was an army of friends.

PENN. W. MARTIN.

## Chapter LIII.

### ORGANIZATION OF WHITE EARTH TOWNSHIP.

The first town election in the town of White Earth was held in the village of White Earth, March 30th, 1906, and the following officers elected: Town clerk, R. G. Beaulieu; treasurer, B. S. Fairbanks; assessor, R. P. Fairbanks; supervisors, G. A. Morrison, Truman Beaulieu and Frank Warren; justices, George Fox and John Heisler; road overseer, Allan Morrison.

Yours Truly,  
R. G. BEAULIEU.

### ORGANIZATION OF CALLAWAY TOWNSHIP.

The first township officers of Callaway Township are as follows: Geo. Bellefeuille, John Rodgers, and R. A. Preston, supervisors; J. P. Ernster, clerk; John Ernster, treasurer; N. A. Granquist, justice of the peace; Donald McDougall and Chas. Uran, constables. The first school board of Callaway school district No. 96: N. A. Granquist, clerk; John Ernster, treasurer; J. T. Porter, director. First postmaster of Callaway, J. T. Porter. First baby born in Callaway, Florence Granquist, January 4th, 1905. First building built by N. A. Granquist for the Boyv-Schute Lumber Co. in July, 1904. The first township election was held in J. Ernster's building in the village of Callaway on the 30th of March, 1906.

J. P. ERNSTER, *Clerk*.

## Chapter LIV.

### THE MAPLE, THE OAK AND THE PINE.

What I am going to say about some of the different species of timber growing in Becker County will not be new and probably will not be very interesting to people now living, but I am not writing for this generation alone, but for the future as well, and perhaps the history of the maple and the oak and the pine and the many ways in which they were utilized and an account of what has become of them, will be of some interest to people who may read this article fifty or a hundred years hence.

Everybody in Becker County knows the sugar-making qualities of the maple family. The box-elder is very prolific in the production of sap. While it is not a maple it belongs to the same natural order or family, and yields large quantities of sugar when of sufficient size. Maple River in North Dakota, is so called not from the maple but from the box-elder that grows in abundance along its banks.

Alexander Henry, the fur trader, at his camp on the Red River says in his journal, March 11th, 1801: "The bastard maple, or box-elder, is beginning to run. The sap yields a fine white sugar, but it is not so sweet as the real maple sap and it requires more to make the same quantity of sugar."

The soft maple and the yellow birch are also good sap producers, but they are both too small and too scarce in Becker County to be serviceable. The so called wintergreen essence is made mostly from the twigs of the yellow and black birch. The white birch also produces sap in abundance, suitable for making molasses. When Becker County was first settled there was considerable hard maple distributed throughout the timbered portions of the county. It would not compare favorably with the maple in southern Minnesota or in the states farther east, but in Cormorant, Lake Eunice, Lake View, Burlington, Erie, Holmesville, Richwood, Detroit, the south part of Audubon and of Lake Park there was considerable maple of a fair quality. It was also quite plentiful on the White Earth Reservation and grew in some of the eastern towns in small amount. The hard maple, however, has been fast disappearing for a long time owing to the high price of that

kind of wood, and from present indications there will be none left to tell the tale in a few more years, except small trees and brush.

Most people of the present generation know how the maple sugar is made, but the time will come when it will be a matter of history or tradition, and it is as good a time now as ever to get it into history. The white man had two ways of tapping maple trees, one of which was to chop a notch in the tree and drive a circular spout under the notch into a hole made with a circular steel gouge, which carried the sap to a wooden trough or bucket. Another method was to bore two or three holes, and drive in round hollow spouts and hang a bucket or a pail on one of these spouts to catch the sap. The sap was then taken to the boiling camp in two pails, suspended from a neck-yoke carried on a man's shoulders. Then the sap was boiled down in kettles or sheet iron pans to either sugar or molasses, and in this county it was generally made into molasses by the whites. In New York, fifty years ago, the maple trees would average about two pounds of sugar in a season, but in Becker County it is doubtful if ever more than half that amount could be produced, as the sugar season is much shorter and the trees are smaller. It takes about fifteen pails full of sap to make a pound of sugar. After the sap has been boiled to molasses the further process of making it into sugar is simple. All that is necessary is to keep on boiling until the water is all boiled out, when it will begin to grain when allowed to cool. After the water is all evaporated, there is danger of burning the sugar, so it should be taken from the fire at once as it will become very hot, the same as lard. Before finishing the batch it can be cleansed and made whiter by breaking an egg into the syrup, or putting in half a pint of sweet milk. This causes the dirt impurities to rise to the top in a thick scum which can be easily skimmed off. The usual method of ascertaining when the syrup was sufficiently boiled down for molasses was to dip some of the liquid up with a long handled dipper, then pour it back into the kettle and if the last drops would run together and accumulate in a mass, as they dropped from the edge of the dipper instead of falling in separate drops, it was said to be "syruped down," and was then taken out of the kettle, strained and stored away until sufficient quantity was accumulated from several days' boilings for the final process of sugaring off. It was then thick enough to keep it from souring. When a sufficient quantity had been accumulated to fill the kettle about one-third

full, it was all poured back into the kettle and boiled over a slow fire. In order to ascertain when all the water was boiled out of the sugar, a slender sprout or branch was usually cut from a willow or an elm, an open knot tied in the small end of the sprout making a loop about an inch in diameter. The loop end of the sprout was then dipped into the syrup and when taken out if a film remained, stretched across, filling the loop, like soap suds in an old fashioned clay pipe, when making soap bubbles, the water was all boiled out and the syrup was ready to harden as soon as cooled off. Stirring the syrup with a paddle gives it a finer grain. The Indians formerly made considerable sugar in this county. They notched the trees the same as the white man, and caught the sap in pans made of birch bark that would hold about a gallon apiece. After gathering the sap from the trees, they stored it away at the boiling camp in a long trough made by cutting the interior out of a large basswood log. The white man always selected the largest and the soundest tree he could find, but a big hollow tree was always selected by the Indian as it took less work to dig it out. The holes at the hollow ends of the trough were plugged up with wooden blocks and pine pitch. Some of these troughs would hold several barrels of sap. The Indians always boil their sap in kettles. In boiling sap it is liable to foam and boil over occasionally in which case the white man was accustomed to throw in a small piece of fat pork. The Indian instead of throwing in pork would generally throw in fish or a skinned muskrat, which answered the double purpose of checking the overflow of the sap and cooking the fish or the rat at the same time. Indian sugar camps were formerly quite numerous in the southern and central sections of the county, but they are now a thing of the past, outside the reservation.

The bur oak was originally very abundant in Becker County particularly in the southern and central parts, and nearly all the timber in the prairie groves in the western towns was bur oak. In the belt of timber stretching through Richwood, Detroit, Lake View, Lake Eunice, Cormorant and the south part of Lake Park and Audubon the oak was the principal timber and the most of it was of a very good quality. In passing from the west to the east, the entire breadth of the county, the oak becomes less and less in quantity until reaching the eastern tier of towns where there was but little to be found.

There was a great demand for oak for lumber, timber, fencing, railroad ties and fuel from the time the Northern Pacific Railroad was built until the present time, and there is now but little left. In the neighborhood of a million railroad ties have been made in Becker County and used on the Northern Pacific in the last thirty-three years. There was originally about one hundred and twenty-five million feet of oak timber in the county suitable for lumber. This is nearly all gone except what is on the White Earth Reservation amounting to something like twenty-five million feet. In addition to the above ties and lumber about three hundred thousand cords of oak wood have been cut, two-thirds of which was used by the Northern Pacific Company or shipped to the prairie regions of Dakota.

The bur oak is a tree peculiar to the Northwest; it being very rare in the eastern and southern states. Of the nineteen different species of oak found in the northern states only three are found in Becker County. The bur oak, the red or scarlet oak and the white oak. The latter is very scarce and like the yellow birch and the soft maple and the black cherry is more abundant in the southern part of the county than farther north, but all four of them are more plentiful and grow larger as you proceed south from Becker County.

In 1870 there were some fine tracts of pine timber in the eastern and central portions of Becker County. Nothing can excel the beauty and grandeur of a pine forest in a state of nature and some of the pine groves of Becker County would compare favorably with any in the state. There was a hundred and sixty acre tract in Section 13, Township of Height of Land from which four million eight hundred thousand feet of pine were cut. It was a beautiful sight when standing. It was about half white pine and half Norway. The trees were tall, straight and large without any underbrush or fallen timber.

The grove of pine west of the Otter Tail River in Erie was a magnificent grove although many of the trees were unsound. There were about six million feet in this grove on about six hundred and forty acres, all white pine. About half of it was cut by George B. Wright in the winter of 1874-5 and floated down the Otter Tail River to Fergus Falls. Wright had taken seven forties of land in this grove with Sioux half-breed script, before it was surveyed. Wright also cut the best of the timber on Sec-



tions 13, 24 and 25 in the town of Height of Land. Also the best of the timber on Sections 18 and 19 in Toad Lake and floated it down Toad River and the Otter Tail to Fergus Falls in 1875, 1876 and 1877.

N. P. Clark of St. Cloud afterwards cut the best of what was left in the vicinity of Toad River and floated the logs down Toad River and the Red River to Winnipeg, Manitoba. This was about 1881-2-3. At one time there were thirteen logging dams on Toad River. A. H. Wilcox and R. L. Frazee cut nearly all the pine on the waters of the Otter Tail, south of the reservation that George B. Wright had not cut. The Commonwealth Lumber Company cut and hauled to the Otter Tail about thirty million feet of logs from the waters of the Shell River and from the country away east of the Toad River. Some of them were hauled as far as sixteen miles. The pine in Holmesville nearly all went down the Buffalo River to Richwood and a few hundred thousand feet went there from the western part of Grand Park. The largest part of the pine on the waters of the Shell and Straight Rivers was cut by Weyerhaeuser and others and run down the Crow Wing River to Little Falls and Minneapolis, while the pine in Savannah and Two Inlets went down the Fish Hook River to Park Rapids and points lower down.

I think that the farthest west that any pine grew to any size in Becker County and probably in the state of Minnesota was in the township of Detroit.

A small clump of five or six white pine trees stood near the center on Section 36, and were cut by Furber and Baldwin along about 1883 or 1884, and sawed up at their portable mill. This little group of pine trees was plainly visible from some parts of the village. One of the trees was three feet in diameter, another about two feet, while the others were smaller. I think there was a big pine tree and a small one on the east shore of Rice Lake on Section 14, of Detroit, in an early day. There were also two large pine trees in the northeast part of the township, on Section 11, and these undoubtedly grew the farthest west of all. I passed close to these two trees in 1871 and they were plainly visible from the west side of Floyd Lake.

The following list will give approximately the amount of white and Norway pine growing in Becker County before any of it was cut. In the eastern tier of townships and in Carsonville it

was mostly Norway, but west of these the white pine predominated:

	Feet.		Feet
Detroit .....	5,000	Green Valley .....	12,000,000
Burlington .....	3,000,000	Osage .....	10,000,000
Erie .....	8,000,000	Two Inlets .....	45,000,000
Holmesville .....	5,000,000	Savannah .....	35,000,000
Grand Park .....	12,000,000	T. 141. R. 37 .....	15,000,000
Height of Land .....	15,000,000	" " " 38 .....	20,000,000
Silver Leaf .....	5,000,000	" " " 39 .....	20,000,000
Evergreen .....	5,000,000	" " " 40 .....	5,000,000
Toad Lake .....	7,000,000	T. 142. R. 40 .....	20,000,000
Shell Lake .....	15,000,000	" " " 39 .....	30,000,000
Carsonville .....	35,000,000	" " " 38 .....	70,000,000
Wolf Lake .....	25,000,000	" " " 37 .....	80,000,000
Spruce Grove .....	2,000,000		
Runeberg .....	3,000,000	Total.....	502,005,000

It took just about one and one-half million trees of average size to make this amount of lumber.

One object in writing this article is to show up Becker County as it was in the beginning; to present it to the present and the coming generations as it appeared in a state of nature. Already several of its former inhabitants, members of the animal kingdom have disappeared forever. Among the winged fraternity we may mention the wild pigeon, and of the quadrupeds, the elk, the antelope, the buffalo and the panther. Other species such as the deer, the moose, the bear, and the wolf are following in the same path, to the same destiny; and with them the white pine and the Norway, the two species that for magnificence, nobility and utility stood at the head of the list of Becker County forest trees, are destined to share the same fate.

The county has been settled only thirty-five years and yet you can hardly find a white pine or a Norway of respectable dimensions outside of the reservation in the whole county. Even now the young pines are being cut as fast as they are large enough to make lath or shingles and before they are old enough to reproduce their own species. In fifty years a pine stump will be a curiosity as that is about the life time of a white pine stump. With the pine will go the logging industry and all its different belongings, including the big logging sleds, broad-gauge logging roads, the log drive, the boom, the sawmill and the lumber Jack. In a few

years all these things will belong to the past and it is for future generations that I now write.

Before beginning logging operations for the winter, the first thing was to put up hay of which the natural meadows furnish an abundance, and all it cost was the making and the stacking and hauling it to the camp. The next thing was to build a camp; they were usually built of logs and covered with earth, when used for the men, as no roof will keep a building as warm as a good covering of that material. The stables were usually covered by building haystacks on top of them. There was always a cook-room in the camp, a sleeping room or two, a warehouse and generally a blacksmith shop. A good cellar was always made under the cook-room and generally kept well stored with vegetables. The camp was usually built near a spring, but in the absence of a spring one or more wells was a necessity. There were usually from twenty-five to one hundred men in one of these camps. The next move was to locate and grade the roads for the winter's work. The main road to the landing where the logs were to be hauled must be located with care. It must not be too crooked or the grades too steep.

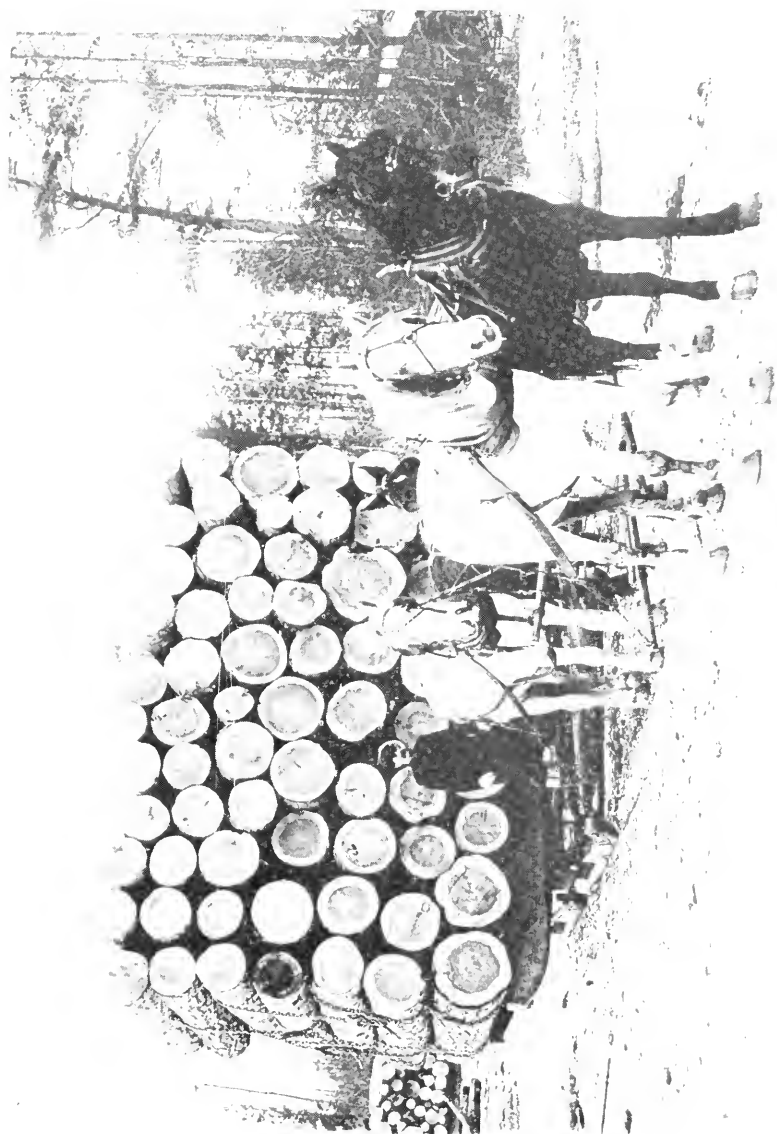
They never expect to climb a grade steeper than five feet in a hundred if they can avoid it, although they frequently go down hills that are alarmingly steep by putting spruce brush or hay or coarse stable manure in the ruts. I have always looked for some serious accident in going down these steep hills with heavy loads but never knew one to happen. These roads are generally built twenty-five feet wide. The stumps should all be dug out, the surface of the ground ploughed down smooth and uniform and ruts made for both runners of an uniform width apart, generally seven or eight feet to correspond with the width of the sleds. These ruts are usually dug six or eight inches deep, the whole length of the logging roads, and are then sprinkled with water at intervals of two or three days. This sprinkling is usually done at night when the roads are not used, by means of a big box tank holding from fifteen to twenty barrels of water mounted on a pair of logging sleds and hauled over the road. The water freezes to the ruts of course and in a short time they are built up on each side with ice and soon become hard and glary. A load can be hauled twice as heavy as on an ordinary snow road. Each set of sleds is made with four runners of immense size. The runners are cut

out of oak plank eight feet long, fourteen inches wide and four inches thick and are strengthened with iron plates and are held in place by beams or bunks of oak from fourteen to sixteen feet long and never less than a foot square. The ends of these bunks protrude four feet beyond the runners which are usually eight feet apart thus giving the sled a breadth of from fourteen to sixteen feet. The sled runners are of course kept well shod with steel shoes.

These main roads have branches running all through the woods where the logs are cut. After the logs are cut they are rolled up onto skidways of from one hundred to three hundred logs in a skidway.

These skidways are usually made alongside the road in places where the ground is more or less sloping towards the road, thus giving a downhill roll towards the sled when they are being loaded. They are also made where the road has somewhat of a downhill grade, so that the load will have a slight downhill start when it is ready to go. These loads are usually hauled with four horses, although sometimes, when there is no uphill grade, only two are used. Now here is where the marvelous in the logging business comes in. It is almost incredible what loads can be hauled on these big sleds over an ice road.

The first tier of logs is always rolled onto the sled by hand, but the balance of the load is rolled up with horses, sometimes with one but usually with two. They always pull on the side of the sled opposite the skidway, a long rope called a parbuckle is used, which is thrown back over the load and passed under the log to be rolled up and hooked to some log in the load by means of a swamp hook with a sharp steel point fastened to the end of the parbuckle. The other end of the rope is then hooked to the team and the log rolled up onto the sled. The outside logs in the bottom of the load are chained to the four corners or the ends of the two bunks with great heavy chains and fastened with a key that can be readily knocked out when ready to unload at the river landing. The load is also bound by wrapping chains around the load fore and aft when built up six or seven feet above the sled. Above that the logs are rolled up to a peak as long as there is room for one to stay on the load. The top log is called a white cap. In this way from sixty to one hundred and fifty logs are loaded onto one sled. The logs usually average about one hun-



A MODERN LOAD OF LOGS.

dred feet to a log, so that a common load contains about eight thousand to twelve thousand feet when sawed into lumber. They look like young mountains moving through the woods. The load in the picture, however, is a square load.

When spring comes the logs must be floated to the mill. If they are landed on a river, and there are no lakes to go through, all there is to be done is to keep the channel open so that the logs can pass through with the current of the stream. The logs, however, are bound to gorge and form a jam at narrow and shallow places. Here is where the science and skill of the lumber Jack come in play. It always takes a good man to break a jam and generally it takes three or four, and it is always a dangerous business. A passage is finally opened up through the jam while other jams form below, which in their turn have a passage opened through them much narrower than the natural breadth of the stream and consequently the depth of the water is correspondingly increased. In this way the river is finally winged up with logs for miles at a stretch after which the passage of the logs is but seldom interrupted. The rear of the drive is being continually worked off, and the logs sent on ahead through this narrowed up channel. Frequently the logs in these big gorges or jams are piled up many feet higher than the water, and when the rear of the drive reaches the big jam the science of the lumber Jack is again brought into requisition. These gorges of logs are usually worked off by blocking the channel of the river with logs lower down, and making another jam or dam which soon raises the water sufficiently to float off the logs in the old jam at the rear. Perhaps the logs in the new jam will have to be floated off in the same way, and the process may have to be repeated by continually making jams with the logs to float off the old ones until the logs are landed in the mill-pond.

If the logs are landed in a lake or if they pass through lakes they will have to be boomed. The logs are always unloaded from the sleds onto the ice as compactly as possible. They are then surrounded with boom sticks which are nothing more nor less than whole pine trees fifty or sixty feet in length. The ends are then chained together with short chains the links of which are made of iron five-eighths of an inch in diameter. The chains are inserted through a hole bored through the ends of the boom sticks with a three inch auger. There is a "T" at each end of these chains

which are plugged into these holes with wooden plugs, good and tight. Some of the booms of the Nichols Chisolm Lumber Company cover a surface of one hundred and sixty acres in extent. Accompanying each log drive is a wanagan or houseboat thirty or forty feet long and from six to ten feet wide on which is carried the camp outfit and the provisions. The wanagan is generally kept in the rear of the drive and is used exclusively as a storehouse and a kitchen. The men sleep in camps on shore and eat outside, sometimes around a temporary table and sometimes sitting around a big fire. The Nichols Chisolm Lumber Company pull their booms across Height of Land Lake with a small steamboat. I used to pull mine across by means of a windlass stationed on a big raft twenty-five feet in diameter connected with an anchor by a cable one thousand feet long. The anchor with the cable attached was sent on ahead in a boat and at the full length of the cable the anchor was thrown out into the lake, when by means of the windlass, the cable would be wound up and the boom drawn up to the anchor. This was comparatively easy when there was no wind, but it only took a slight head-wind to hold back a boom of that dimension, sometimes for several days at a time. When these logs arrive at the sawmill they are sawn up at the rate of two hundred and fifty thousand feet or more in twenty hours.

A lumber Jack is a man who works in the lumber woods in the winter, on the log drives in the spring and in the sawmills in the summer and fall. They are a strong, good-natured set of men, generally good workers and a valuable class of men for the lumbermen.

They are generally sent to the lumber camps in October and November and remain all winter and come down with the logs in the spring.

Although they are shut off from the outside world, the lumber camp is a little world by itself. While the work is hard and the weather sometimes severe there is an excitement about the work that relieves the severity and the monotony to a great extent, and the days, weeks and months swiftly and pleasantly pass away, and when the spring comes and the winter's work is brought to a close, it brings many a feeling of regret at being obliged to leave their comfortable winter quarters which have been their home for so many months. There is an excitement connected with the felling of the huge pine trees, cutting them into logs and rolling

them high on the skidways, loading them on the monstrous sleds and then watching the little mountains of logs as they start on their icy road to the river or lake, that is fascinating in the extreme and goes a long way towards relieving the monotony of a long, cold winter. A favorite diversion is to play tricks or pranks on one another; particularly on some tenderfoot who happens to be a little green by nature, or on some unsuspecting redskin. Sometimes they will send a newcomer to a neighboring camp to borrow a bean hole. When once there they will tell him that they have none, but if he will go on to the next camp a few miles farther he will be sure to get one, and probably he will be kept going all day from one camp to another before he discovers the joke. Sometimes they send him to borrow a round turn which is the name of a circular road cut out in the thick underbrush or timber where they can turn a pair of big logging sleds around. A bean hole is a hole dug in the ground and used for baking beans.

At a lumber camp where I was once staying over Sunday, an Indian came with an ax that he wanted ground. The men told him all right they would grind the ax if he would turn the grindstone. They moved the grind stone up to the stove, built a big fire and the grinding began about ten o'clock in the morning. They kept the poor Indian turning until two o'clock in the afternoon, during which time six or eight different white men had taken turns grinding the ax. The stove was kept hot, the Indian perspired until the sweat dropped off the corners of his breech-cloth and the ax was ground away until nearly ruined. The poor fellow never saw through the joke.

On the log drive, however, is where the courage, endurance and skill of the lumber Jack is put to the test. I have been around the world considerable and have worked a little at nearly everything myself, but I think the severest test of physical endurance and manhood and pluck, war only excepted, is the log drive. Working from daylight to dark, much of the time up to the middle in ice cold water, never stopping for rain or storm, continually breaking log jams or floating stranded logs from the rear, many of which have to be carried or sacked by the main strength of eight or ten men to the deep water and many a time not even having a chance to dry the wet clothes at night; if all this is not a thorough test of a man's strength, tenacity and endurance, I would like to know where or in what occupation you will find it. When



the log drive is over and the logs landed safely in the mill pond and the log drivers receive their cash, then trouble and cares are forgotten and many of them begin on what they call a "rattling good time." While some of them are strictly temperate and steady men a majority of them will indulge in a spree when their labors are done and in many instances it is kept up until every cent of their six months pay is gone. After a few days sobering up and resting, they scatter away to the sawmills and harvest fields to take a new start in the world and are sure to be on hand again for the woods for the next winter.

A few men, however, who formerly followed the river driving, are now prosperous farmers, among whom we may mention William Pearce of Burlington, and Charles Romberg and John Stearns of Erie.

Every lumber camp has its foreman, who is generally a person of considerable importance and authority. He frequently has a room by himself and does not mix up with the other men very much, but this is not always the case. Another important person is the scaler who measures the logs. His visit to the camp is generally periodical, coming every few days or few weeks according to the amount of logs that are being cut. At some very large camps, however, the scaler is kept busy scaling logs at the one landing place all winter. Scaling logs in cold, wintery weather is disagreeable work, and it requires considerable skill and experience to become an expert scaler.

The scaler is looked up to by the ordinary lumber Jack and his profession is often the height of the ambition of most of the men of the woods. The personage, however, who towers above all other men who work in the pineries, is the cruiser. He is looked up to by the scaler, the foreman and the lumber Jack alike. His visits to the lumber camp are even less frequent than those of the scaler. The best of everything the camp affords is at his service. In the lumber regions farther east, from Maine to Michigan, he is called an estimator. He is a sort of a compound of surveyor, woodsman, scaler and adventurer. He roams the woods over afoot and alone, looking up, estimating and locating timber lands for the lumberman. He carries his bed and provisions on his back, sleeps under a tree at night, is exposed to all the storms of the season, runs his lines with a small compass, and counts his foot-

steps by way of measurement with a degree of precision and exactness which is almost beyond belief.

He usually traces out the lines of each forty-acre tract and estimates the timber growing thereon by itself and it is surprising how near the estimates of some of them will correspond with the amount of timber actually cut and scaled on the same ground afterwards.

To facilitate his work and save a large amount of traveling he frequently climbs to the top of one of the tallest trees on the summit of the highest hill in the neighborhood. From there his eye can take in the country for miles around and he determines the location of any pine growing in the vicinity. The work of the cruiser is both fascinating and dangerous. In the fall of 1872, a man by the name of Kelly started out all alone to look for pine in the eastern part of Becker County and a part of Hubbard County, working from Red Eye River northward. As far as I know he never has been heard from to this day and it is supposed he was killed by falling from some tree or was so badly crippled that he was unable to reach civilization.

In the course of another generation there will be no big steam sawmill in Becker County and but very few in the state of Minnesota, and a description of the mill at Frazee will answer very well for that class of mills in general.

In mills of this class steam has superseded the water power altogether as nothing but steam has been found that can create the lightning-like speed required by some of the machinery in a modern sawmill. For instance, the log carriage instead of being propelled back and forth by cog or rope feed as of old, is now run by a device akin to the steam engine itself. A piston rod thirty feet or more in length and four inches in diameter working in a cylinder of about the same length is attached to the end of the carriage, working it to and fro by the stroke of the piston with a speed almost without limit, but is easily regulated by the lever in the hands of the head sawyer.

All logs are now sawed with a band saw, which runs on the same principle as any ordinary belt. These saws are thirty or forty feet in length and the ends brazen together forming a continuous steel belt or band which is run over two large pulleys one above and one underneath the carriage. The teeth usually occupy only one end of the saw working downward as nearly perpendicular

as possible. I have, however, seen mills where there were teeth on both edges of the saw taking off a board while the carriage runs backward as well as forward.

The logs are brought into the mill on an inclined plane by means of an endless chain. Once inside the mill they are rolled down a sloping skidway nearly to the carriage where they are handled by the "nigger," a large, strong lever which both pushes the log onto the carriage and turns it over and over afterwards. It is astonishing with what ease, precision and rapidity a big log can be knocked and cuffed around and turned over with one of these devices when manipulated by an expert sawyer.

The Frazee mill saws not less than 2,400 averaged sized logs in twenty hours, making about two hundred and forty thousand feet of lumber. As there are just twelve hundred minutes in twenty hours, the mill saws an average of two logs every minute during that period of time.

After leaving the band saw, some of the lumber is split with the "re-saw" which is to say, a four inch plank is split into two two-inch planks and some of the two-inch planks are in turn split into inch boards. The boards and plank are all then run through the gang edger where the uneven edges are trimmed off and some of the planks are ripped into joists and scantlings and some of the best boards into flooring. It then passes through the trimmer, where both ends are sawed off making the length of all boards and dimensions of any given length the same. It is then carried by endless chains to the platform where it is sorted and loaded into wagons ready to be hauled to the yard and piled. The Frazee sawmill is two hundred and ten feet long and sixty wide and is run by a three hundred horse power engine. The lumber yard covers fifteen acres of ground and the whole extent is frequently covered thick with lumber piles fifteen feet high.

The people of Frazee can thank Ray W. Jones for getting them the mill in the first place. The Commonwealth Lumber Company was organized early in the year 1897 with Thomas Monroe, president; James Monroe, vice-president; and Ray W. Jones, secretary and treasurer.

The company was re-organized in November, 1904, with James Nichols, president; F. H. Rawson, vice-president; and R. G. Chisolm, secretary and treasurer; and the people of Frazee can thank Messrs. Chisolm and Nichols for its permanent and successful operation now and in the future.

The name of the company now is the Nichols Chisolm Lumber Company.

## Chapter LV.

### THE NELSON-KINDRED CONVENTION.

The following article was copied, with the consent of the author, from H. P. Hall's Observations:

The following is the opening paragraph of a telegram I sent my paper, the St. Paul *Globe*, from Detroit, Minn., on the 12th of July, 1882:

"Hell reigneth. The Lord be praised. If the religious sentiments of these phrases seem to be mixed I can assure you that it corresponds to the political situation in the Fifth district."

That was the famous day when the double-headed convention was held at Detroit and evolved Knute Nelson and C. F. Kindred as Republican candidates for Congress. The Fifth district was a monster territorially and in number of counties, having twenty-eight, as follows:

Aitkin, Benton, Becker, Baltrami, Big Stone, Carlton, Cass, Cook, Crow Wing, Clay, Douglas, Grant, Itasca, Kittson, Lake, Marshall, Morrison, Mille Lacs, Otter Tail, Pope, Polk, Stearns, Stevens, St. Louis, Traverse, Todd, Wadena and Wilkin.

It was the first election since the Fifth district had been constructed, and the rivalry for the nomination was intense. The leading candidates were Knute Nelson, of Alexandria, and C. F. Kindred, of Brainerd, though C. A. Gilman, of St. Cloud, and C. H. Graves, of Duluth, were in the field as well. Mr. Kindred was wealthy, and he spared no expense in materializing his boom. Kindred clubs were formed, brass bands were hired, printed matter was sent out, and sufficient paraphernalia gathered to run a national campaign. The Kindred forces went into the work with the enthusiasm born of youth and inexperience, while the Nelson forces stolidly relied upon his strength among his countrymen to carry him through.

At first the county conventions called to send delegates to the district convention at Detroit were conducted with some degree of fairness, though in every case the contest would be a sharp one. After one or two county conventions had split and sent double delegates, a spirit of recklessness broke out, and whichever side rightfully had control of the county convention the other proceeded to make an excuse for a split and send a contesting delegation.

There was absolutely no attempt to be fair in this contest for the Congressional nomination. This statement applies to both the Nelson and the Kindred forces, but a good deal more to the Kindred than to the Nelson men, because Nelson was really stronger, and had a more substantial backing than Kindred. Kindred in reality had but little backing but his money, and it was the deliberate plan whenever Nelson had carried a county for the Kindred men to come in and hold another convention, appointing a

double delegation. Of course this bore the usual fruit of a split in the convention, and if the Scandinavian element had not been so enormously strong in Northern Minnesota it would have resulted in Knute Nelson's defeat, as well as Kindred's. As it was, Nelson proved invincible, and not only won in that campaign, but went on to win in the future, until he had achieved national renown.

In some cases an extra county convention was held without any pretense of authority, and it was very evident that Nelson and Kindred, or their friends, intended to make a double district convention. The result was that when the district convention was due to meet, there were only 18 out of 28 counties which could lay any claim to being "regular." When the Nelson and Kindred forces separated and held two conventions there were 20 counties represented in the Nelson convention and 23 in the Kindred department. Here was an aggregate of delegates from 43 counties in a district which contained but 28. The contests made the excess.

The call for the convention directed it to assemble at Bowman's hall, in Detroit, Minn., at 1 p. m., on the 12th of July. The interest and excitement were immense, and all signs pointed to a bloody riot as the result rather than to a harmonious convention. The delegates and the contestants aggregated 125, and it is no exaggeration to say that there were between three and four hundred outsiders present, as friends of the respective candidates. The little town was fairly wild, and I venture to say the five saloons never did so big business before nor since.

As usual the contestants began sparring for "regularity." The first point was to secure the temporary chairman, in order to capture the committee on credentials. It is usual for the chairman of the district committee to call the convention to order. Geo. H. Johnston, of Detroit, was the chairman, and though he professed friendship for Nelson, he was, in reality, a Kindred man. There were nine members of the committee present, and finding that they could not agree on any plan of organization, the Nelson men on the committee, by a vote of five, removed Johnston as chairman and appointed Lieut.-Gov. Barto, of Stearns, in his place. They considered three plans of organization: Admitting only uncontested delegates, admitting all and let them fight it out in convention, admitting those from counties which the chairman of the county committee would certify were "regular." The Nelson men on the committee insisted on absolutely naming the delegates who should be allowed to enter the hall, but this Johnston would not permit, and so it was a fight from the start. Detroit was a red-hot Kindred town, and the sheriff swore in thirty deputies, mostly, perhaps all, favorable to Kindred. The hall would not contain the crowd, and the sheriff and his deputies were on hand to prevent any but delegates entering. The Nelson men had erected a tent near the town, and there they gathered to march to the hall. The Kindred men, to guard against accidents, had smuggled a force into the hall at 11 a. m., and they had lunch sent in and camped there. When the Nelson men marched in a body from the tent to the hall they were astonished to find all the front seats occupied. There was great disturbance at the foot of the stairs. A good many Kindred delegates were still on the outside and all of the Nelson men. A Kindred

and a Nelson man stood at the foot of the stairs and identified their respective delegates, and the sheriffs would only allow those to go up who were vouched for. The early camping in the hall of the Kindred men gave them a good many outsiders who had come to fight, if necessary, and in a square battle, which was expected, the Nelson men would have been thrashed. I think the fact that the Kindred men had by their device, gotten their forces in the hall in such numbers was a peace measure. There were probably a hundred men present in the hall with pistols in their pockets, and it was a wonder some one did not fire the first shot. If any one had, it would have been gory before the last one was fired.

Johnston refused to be deposed from the chairmanship because he was appointed by the State Central Committee, and Capt. H. A. Castle, Secretary of the State Central Committee, was there to certify to the fact. It was 1:15 when Johnston struggled through the crowd to get to the platform, and Barto was close behind. When they reached the platform Johnston announced that they had decided to clear the hall, and then he and Barto would issue tickets. Barto said they would give Nelson and Kindred 100 each and Gilman and Graves 26 each. The Kindred men objected on the ground that Gilman and Graves were really for Nelson, and hence it would give the Nelson men the largest number. The Kindred men were satisfied as it was. While the controversy was going on, a Kindred man nominated E. G. Holmes, of Detroit, for chairman. Johnston put the motion and declared it carried. Holmes bounded to the platform in a twinkling and started his convention. The Nelson men were a little behind, but not much. Some Nelson man made a motion to elect S. G. Comstock, of Moorhead, temporary chairman, and Barto put the motion so quickly that Comstock leaped to the platform and began the Nelson convention only a few seconds behind the Kindred. Then there was pandemonium let loose. Every one seemed to be yelling at the same time. Holmes and Comstock stood side by side and their respective adherents would rush to the front and make motions which the chairman would declare carried. After about five minutes of this scene, ex-Sheriff Mertz, of Brainerd, a very resolute man and a warm friend of Kindred, jumped on the platform and, grabbing Comstock, tried to pull him off, saying, "You have no business here." It was scarcely a second before 30 or 40 men were on the stage to aid Comstock and Mertz respectively, and they were a good deal hustled about. Comstock stood his ground well and resisted being dragged off the platform, but did not strike a blow. The crowd had overturned the reporters' table and we had mounted an extemporized table to get a view of the fight. As the excitement was at its highest, crash went our table and we were all tumbled promiscuously to the floor. I believe that little accident was providential. It made a laugh, and laughter and anger are not close friends. It also diverted attention for a moment and by the time we had picked ourselves up from the floor, the sheriff, with ten or twelve deputies, was on the platform commanding the peace and hustling men off the stage. Partial quiet was secured, when Johnston declared that he would recognize but one chairman, and that was Holmes. Barto, in reply, insisted that he (Barto) was chairman of the district committee by a vote of five out of nine. Capt. Castle's statement was then made, as already mentioned, and the Kindred men yelled.

Johnston then proceeded to read the call for the convention, a proceeding which should have been done before the chairman was selected. He was nearly through when it occurred to Barto to read it also, and he began on the same document. And then a fresh riot sprung up. Not a word of the reading could be heard, and eight or ten were trying to make speeches in the midst of the yells. Johnston finally shouted an order to clear the stage of every one but the committee and the reporters. That would have removed both Holmes and Comstock. He said he had hired the hall and would have it cleared. On this announcement a Nelson man shouted: "I move the convention adjourn to the tent on the prairie." Comstock put the motion and declared it carried. Johnston was shouting in the meantime that the "regular" convention would be held in that hall and invited every one to remain. Comstock, notwithstanding he had declared the convention adjourned to the tent, did not want to lose any points on "regularity." He declined to go unless he was put out, so that he would have valid grounds for holding a convention somewhere else. As all the deputy sheriffs were Kindred men, one of them accommodated him by walking with him to the head of the stairs. H. L. Gordon, of Minneapolis (not a delegate or even a resident of the district) mounted a chair and urged the Nelson, Graves and Gilman men to leave. A deputy sheriff grabbed him and escorted him to the door as a disturber of the peace.

The doors had been guarded both from inside and out to keep the crowd from rushing in, and the stairway was so packed the Nelson men had great difficulty in leaving. Finally Mr. Bowman, the owner of the hall, got the doors open and spiked them, so that if there was another row upstairs there would be a chance to run. But the Kindred men remained in the hall, while the Nelson forces met at the tent, and two love feasts were set in motion.

Nelson may be said to have entered prominent political life direct from the tented field. The prairie breezes which fanned his brow that sultry July afternoon have been a kind harbinger to him and waited him onward and upward until he reached the Senate. The only object of holding the convention in the tent must have been to put the crowd in a hot box, for it was literally a case of "standing room only," there being no seats or tables within, and it might as well have been held on the open prairie. But there was harmony, because all of those who were opposed to Nelson were attending the convention at Bowman's hall.

S. G. Comstock brought his right to be chairman at the hall to the tent. It was a case where a man took up his rank and walked. He accordingly called the tent convention to order and proceeded at once to prove that that was the "regular" convention and any other would be a fraud. He presented the report of the district committee, which the chairman, Mr. Johnston, of Detroit, would not recognize. That report disclosed that the district committee had acted as a committee of credentials as well, and had named delegates from 20 counties who were entitled to seats, leaving eight counties still to be heard from. This report was promptly adopted, and a few minutes later the platform was reported. It was about the usual style of platforms, except that it was bitter in its denunciation of Kindred and his

followers, accusing them of corruption. Of course, it claimed to be the only original, blown in the bottle, "regular" convention.

When it came to nominations, Halvor Steenerson, of Crookston, sent up Nelson's balloon; C. A. Gilman was inflated by Gov. Barto, while Graves was depicted in glowing colors by D. G. Cash, of Duluth. Gilman and Graves had been candidates on the theory that Nelson and Kindred would so divide the delegates as to make a third man a necessity. They had allied themselves to the Nelson wing in the hope that if it proved that Nelson could not obtain it, his strength would go to them. Gilman and Graves had antagonized Kindred as sharply as had Nelson, and when the district convention split their forces had no other recourse save adhering to the Nelson wing. As a consequence, it was nonsense to present their names at the tent convention as that crowd was overwhelmingly for Nelson. But they went through the motions and took an informal ballot, which stood: Nelson, 44; Graves, 7; Gilman, 10. The formal ballot gave it to Nelson by 44 votes to 15 for the other two combined. Nelson responded with an acceptance speech which pledged his loyalty and "regularity" to the party, while insisting that the Kindred crowd represented everything which was bad, corrupt and "irregular." Gilman, Graves, H. L. Gordon, of Minneapolis, and Albert Scheffer, of St. Paul, all made ratification meeting speeches, and the Nelson campaign was launched.

While all this was going on in the tent, the Kindred men were working right along with their convention at Bowman's hall. The temporary chairman Mr. Holmes, kept shouting while the Nelson men were leaving, that the only "regular" convention would be in that hall, but blood was up and no one halted. When the Nelson supporters had vanished the Kindred convention went ahead more harmoniously, if anything, than the tent affair because they did not have any other candidate than Kindred, even nominally. Geo. H. Johnston, the chairman of the district committee, was made permanent chairman. Johnston's speech on taking the chair was something unique. He declared that he had been a supporter of Nelson and had prepared a speech in his favor. He then proceeded with quite an eulogy of Nelson as a soldier and citizen, but now that Nelson had "bolted," as the speaker claimed, his party loyalty compelled him to stand by Kindred. That was cool, as he had been for Kindred all of the time. He then proceeded to claim that he had prepared to so rule as to admit 36 Kindred delegates and 42 for the field against him, and that Comstock and Barto had originally agreed to this, but had finally attempted to depose him from the chairmanship of the committee, because he would not consent to have the committee pass upon the credentials of the delegates, and actually name those entitled to seats.

Of course it took but a few minutes to have the committee on credentials report the Kindred delegates as contestants and all were admitted, and if any delegation was not full a proxy was supplied. The resolutions did not even take the trouble to declare loyalty to the Republican party, as the Nelson platform did. They were entirely devoted to claiming "regularity" and denouncing the other side as "dishonorable, despicable and most infamous." C. B. Sleeper, of Brainerd, named Kindred in a glowing speech,



and no other name was presented. The roll call gave him 64 votes—all that were cast. Here were 64 votes in a convention which if full would have had 78. Nelson had 61 in his convention, which gave an aggregate of 125, or a surplus of 47 more than there would have been if only one convention had been held. Kindred was brought in and accepted, deprecating the trouble and the bringing in of the nationality question.

The evening in that little town was quite a wild one. Kindred had brought two or three brass bands, and they headed a procession which marched about the streets yelling like madmen. In fact, they were very mad men. In order to turn an honest penny the ladies of Detroit had opened a hall to give refreshments for the benefit of the village cemetery association. Kindred felt so good that he gave \$100 outright to the association, and the boys on his side said that they wanted to finish up the cemetery to have a proper place for Nelson when they got through with him in the fall. As Kindred furnished the political corpse in November, he was wise in dedicating a cemetery at the beginning of the campaign.

There were hot discussions between the partisans until the trains left, but no absolute violence, though the air was frequently split with yells and emphatic adjectives.

The question of which was the "regular" convention was the great controversy throughout the campaign. It was very hard to ascertain the truth, for both Nelson and Kindred men had resorted to all kinds of tricks known to the political trade to capture delegates. I am inclined to think, outside of leaving the hall at Detroit where the convention was called to meet, Nelson had the best of the "regularity," but with that thrown in Kindred's favor, it gave him the "regular" advantage. In 1868 almost the entire excuse for calling Donnelly a bolter was because he was nominated for Congress at a different place from the hall designated in the call. The only way the Nelson men could have been more regular was to have remained and had a fight, but as a stray bullet might have hit a newspaper man I was always willing to waive the irregularity of their departure from the hall. As the Kindred men, by the *coup d'état* of getting possession of the hall at an early hour, had two to one on the inside of the building, they could have thrown the Nelson men out bodily, and that would have made it "regular" for them to have gone to another place for their convention, on the ground that they had been physically assaulted. I give this as a legal ruling on political regularity and as an inducement to bring on a fight, if such a condition of affairs ever exists again. The Republican state committee sat in judgment on the "regularity" and decided that Nelson was the "regular" nominee. How circumstances alter cases and how worthless such decisions are was illustrated by the decision against Donnelly in 1868 (which I have already noted) for doing exactly what was approved in Nelson's case in 1882.

Next to the "regularity" problem, the point to be settled was what would the Democrats do? The Nelson men did not feel that they had much hope from the Democratic votes, and were anxious to have a Democrat nominated. The Kindred men thought they could secure a good many Democrats, and were equally anxious to have no Democratic nominee. It seemed almost certain that without a Democratic nominee, Nelson would

be defeated. The Democrats at first seemed inclined to give Kindred the chance, but they finally held a convention, Sept. 7, at Fergus Falls. E. P. Barnum, of Stearns County, Robert Miller, of Otter Tail, and R. C. Moore, of Stearns, were candidates. There was no excitement at the convention, and the attendance was not large. One ballot did the business, standing: Barnum, 49; Miller, 18; Moore, 19; scattering, 10. Strenuous efforts were made by the Kindred people to get Barnum to withdraw. All of these efforts (and some of them were very liberal) were unavailing, and Barnum remained his party standard bearer, though certain of defeat.

The canvass was intensely personal and exciting. Kindred spent money lavishly and the Nelson forces had a good deal. Kindred had workers in every county, doing nothing else from the time he was nominated, in July, until November. In many cases where newspapers were hostile he established new ones. His army of clerks and his literary bureau were expensive. Brass bands, torchlight processions, special trains, etc., were the common occurrence, and when you come to spread this out over 28 big counties, many of them having to be canvassed by private conveyance to make up the poll of the district, the expense amounted to something enormous. Well informed men claimed at the time that Kindred expended \$225,000. This may be too large, but I think it is extremely conservative to say that he put in \$150,000. Minnesota is not likely to see the counterpart of that fight again. Mr. Kindred is now a resident of Philadelphia. I hear he has been lucky in some speculations and has largely, perhaps entirely, recovered his fortune, which was so sadly shattered by that campaign. He was the most liberal and energetic political plunger the state has ever seen.

The vote in November, electing Nelson, stood: Nelson, 16,956; Kindred, 12,238; Barnum, 6,248. Two years before, in the presidential campaign, which always brings out the vote, those same counties gave Garfield (Rep.) 15,442, and Hancock (Dem.) 8,405. In 1881, just one year previous, the Republican vote in the district for governor was 13,831 and 6,595 Democratic. This shows that Barnum was strong with the Democrats and held well up to his party vote, but the Republicans exceeded their presidential vote of 1880 by nearly 14,000, and their gubernatorial vote of 1881, the previous year, by nearly 16,000. As Barnum only fell behind Hancock's vote about 2,000, and was only 347 below the Democratic vote of '81, the great influx of voters must have been Republicans. In John Hay's famous poem, "Little Breeches," he tells of a little boy being transported from the embrace of the deadly winter storms to the warm sheep fold, and says:

"How did he get thar? Angels."

I am inclined to attribute the sudden irruption of Republican voters in that district to the same divine agency and let it stand at that. But no one disputes that Knute Nelson's original election to Congress was a wave from the North sea. We used to sing, "In the North sea lived a whale." Things have changed. He seems to have migrated to Minnesota and brought his whole family.

## Chapter LVI.

### BUILDING THE COURT-HOUSE AND JAIL.

After the final and permanent location of the county seat at Detroit, as decided at the general election in 1877, the township of Detroit, according to a previous agreement, paid the rent annually for a building for the use of the county officers, which was the structure now owned and occupied by G. C. Nunn, a part of which is now occupied by him as a harness shop and store. There was a strong wish on the part of the people living north, east and south from Detroit, and more particularly on the part of the people living in that village, to clinch the location of the county seat by building a court-house and jail at that place.

Accordingly at the session of the legislature of 1883 a bill was worked through that body, and duly signed by the governor, authorizing the commissioners of Becker County to issue bonds to build a court-house and jail, subject to a vote of the people at the ensuing annual election. The measure, however, was voted down by a decisive majority, the two western tiers of townships excepting Lake Eunice voting nearly solid against it.

For sometime previous to 1884, three out of five of the county commissioners had been elected from the western townships, and were strongly opposed to expending any money at the county seat under any circumstances. The commissioner districts as then constructed were: First district, Richwood, Erie, Burlington and all territory lying east of those three townships. Second district was made up of Detroit Township.

The third district consisted of Audubon, Lake Eunice and Lake View.

Fourth district, Lake Park and Cormorant.

Fifth district, Hamden, Cuba, Atlanta and Walworth.

In 1883 the board was made up of the following members: First district, T. W. Chilton; second district, F. B. Chapin; third district, T. W. Dunlap; fourth district, Olof Bjornsted; fifth district, Hans Ebeltoft.

The last three named were unconditionally opposed to county buildings at Detroit.

At the election in November, 1883, there were two changes in the membership of the board, one of which at least was destined to have an important bearing on the near future history of Becker County in general and of Detroit in particular. In the second district E. G. Holmes was elected to succeed F. B. Chapin who was not a candidate for re-election, but who was as much in favor of county buildings as Holmes himself. In the third district the election was very close, T. W. Dunlap being defeated by S. B. Dexter by the small margin of three votes. Dunlap afterwards claimed that I was the cause of his defeat, and I incurred his everlasting displeasure for the imaginary offense, but while I was innocent of the crime the election of Dexter was a godsend to the village of Detroit, for if he had not been elected it is doubtful if there would have been any county buildings at that place for several years to come.

When the new board met in January, 1884, it had a majority that was ready and willing to do anything within the bounds of law and reason to secure the construction of county buildings.

The new board was organized by electing E. G. Holmes as chairman, and he became the leading spirit of the board, and to him more than any one else is Becker County indebted for its present county buildings. He was also loyally supported by both Dexter and Chilton.

As soon as the new board had settled down to business, Holmes began ransacking the revised statutes of Minnesota for authority to build a court-house and jail, and finally hit upon Section 815, Chapter 8 of the Revised Statutes of 1878, which reads as follows:

Each county organized for judicial purposes shall provide at the county seat a suitable court-house, and a suitable and sufficient jail, and fire-proof offices, and other necessary buildings, and keep the same in good repair.

On the strength of the authority delegated by this brief paragraph in the laws of Minnesota, the board of county commissioners, at the instigation of Mr. Holmes on the 8th day of April, 1884, passed the following preamble and resolutions:

WHEREAS; the statutes of the state provide that there shall be established, in every county, by the authority of the board of county commissioners and at the expense of the county, a jail for the safe keeping of prisoners, and Whereas; the County of Becker has no such jail building,

or other safe and proper place for the keeping of prisoners, and Whereas; the time has arrived when such place should be provided:

Now, therefore be it Resolved; and it is hereby resolved, That we proceed to construct a building in the village of Detroit to be used for the purpose aforesaid; said building to cost a sum not to exceed \$6,000, to be erected and placed upon a spot of ground to be designated by the board.

And be it further Resolved; That for the purpose of raising the money required for the payment of the cost of said building, there shall be issued the bonds of the county, not to exceed the sum of \$6,000; that such bonds shall bear interest at the rate of seven per cent per annum, payable semi-annually, in the city of New York, until paid."

Holmes, Dexter and Chilton voted for the resolution and Ebeltoft and Bjornsted voted against them. The two latter gentlemen, however, were only carrying out the wishes of their constituents, as both the fourth and fifth commissioner districts were solidly opposed to the construction of county buildings.

Soon after the passage of the above resolution the \$6,000 jail bonds were signed by E. G. Holmes the chairman of the board, and by myself, the then county auditor, the bonds were placed on the market and sold, and the money placed in the county treasury. Before work on the jail was begun, however, the following resolution was adopted June 3rd, 1884:

WHEREAS; the statutes of the state provide that each county organized for judicial purposes, shall provide at the county seat, a suitable court-house and: Whereas; the time has now arrived when such court-house should be provided: Now, therefore, be it resolved; that we proceed to construct a building in the village of Detroit, to be used for the purpose aforesaid, said building to cost a sum not to exceed \$18,000, and if built in connection with the jail, then the combined cost of said court-house and jail shall not exceed the sum of \$24,000, said court-house to be erected and placed upon a spot of ground selected for that purpose by the said board.

There was not much outspoken opposition to the jail proposition, but when the resolution was passed to build the court-house a storm of protests came from Lake Park, and an injunction suit to enjoin the chairman of the board and the county auditor from signing the \$18,000 court-house bonds was commenced at the instigation of Knute Stakke and others of Lake Park, while from Audubon, the place that had been the rival of Detroit for the county seat seven years before, there was but little opposition so far as I ever heard. A hearing in the matter of the injunction

suit was had before Judge Brown at Little Falls, and the injunction was set aside, the judge deciding that the county commissioners had legal authority under the section and chapter quoted above, to construct county buildings as set forth in the resolutions by the board.

The opposition from Lake Park came largely from the circumstance that there had been an election held the year before, and that a majority of the voters of the county had voted against the proposition to erect county buildings, and they could not believe there was any law whereby the board could take action contrary to the expressed wishes of a majority of the voters of the county.

After the injunction was set aside, and the action of the county commissioners sustained by the courts, all opposition came to an end, and commissioners Bjornsted and Ebeltoft worked in harmony with the other members of the board.

The foundation of the court-house and jail was built by T. J. Martin and Marcus Shaw in July, 1884, and the building was constructed by A. A. Whittemore, the father of Drew and John Whittemore and Mrs. G. C. Nunn.

Owing to delay caused by the injunction suit and other matters the building was not finished that year, but work was resumed early in the spring of 1885 and the building completed in May following and formally dedicated on the 30th day of that month.

This was Decoration Day, and the *Detroit Record* of June 6, 1885, says:

"But the day is not yet over. Another event, and perhaps the most important ever known in Becker County is yet to take place—the dedication of our new court-house." It is not known in whose fertile brain was first originated the plan to have the court-house dedicated on Memorial Day, but the day was fixed and the following well-known gentlemen were appointed a committee, and the matter placed in their hands: John K. West, Ai Brooks, J. B. Carman, A. E. Bowling, M. V. B. Davis, W. J. Wood and C. W. Dix.

The selection of Henry Way to deliver the principal address was especially fitting, he being one of the earliest pioneers of the Northwest, and one of the first white settlers in Becker County, and a continuous resident ever since.

Paul Beaulieu of White Earth spoke with pride of the red man's blood that coursed through his veins and gave an early picture of our county, claiming to be the first resident living here as early as 1854.

The steel cage and cells of the jail were made in Milwaukee and were included in the \$24,000, the total cost of the court-house and jail.

The furniture, desks, etc., were bought of Luger Brothers, of Fargo, at a cost of \$2,600, and in addition to this amount the further sum of \$800 was paid for heating apparatus, making the total cost, including the ground on which it was built, less than \$28,000; as good a building as there is in the state of Minnesota for the money it cost.

The bonds issued for building the court-house and jail are now all paid off, and everybody, even at Audubon and Lake Park, is not only reconciled but well pleased with the final outcome, and the people generally all over the county are proud of their court-house and jail.

Judge L. L. Baxter of Fergus Falls held the first term of court in the new court-house.

## Chapter LVII.

### THE SEASONS.

Thirty-five years have wrought many changes in the climate of Becker County, especially as it relates to the winter season.

During the early seventies, and again during the early eighties a mild winter such as we now usually enjoy, was a rare exception.

In the fall of 1870 there was no frost until the 13th of October. The first snow fell on the 20th of October which remained only a day and was followed by an open winter.

The summer of 1871 was the driest in the history of the county, except perhaps that of 1894.

The four succeeding winters were long and hard, all of them setting in between the 1st and the 10th of November, with scarcely a thaw until the 5th of April, and the snow which was frequently between three and four feet in depth lingering until the middle of that month, and the ice holding in the lakes until the 1st of May.

---

#### The Winter of 1872-3.

The worst storm of this winter of storms was the memorable 7th of January storm, which for length and severity outranks any storm that has ever visited Becker County at any season of the year. It commenced about noon on the 7th of January, 1873, and raged for more than fifty hours, extending all over Minnesota and Dakota. When the storm began I was eating dinner at the house of Ole E. Bjorge, the father of Hon. Henry O. Bjorge, on Section 8, township of Lake Park. The forenoon had been mild and warm, so much so that the snow began to melt, while the wind was blowing gently from the southeast. After dinner I left the house and started for the railroad station at Lake Park. The wind was still from the southeast, but it increased in velocity to a gale, when all at once it whirled around to the northwest and came down over the prairies with the force of a tornado. It was all I could do to keep on my feet, and I was just barely able to get back to the house I had left a few minutes before. It also became intensely cold. The house was built in a small grove of oak timber and the roaring of the wind among the trees was so loud

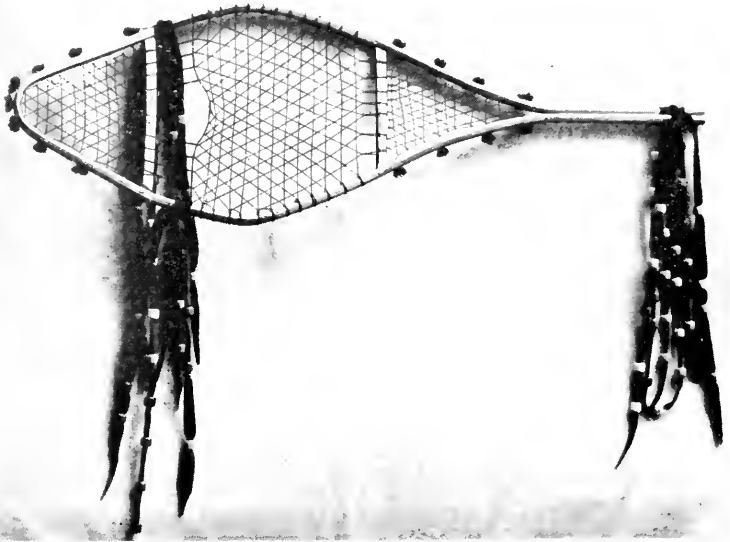


that we could scarcely hear one another talk. Henry O. was then only two years old and just beginning to talk a little Norsk. I remember that he and I kept pretty close to a little corner behind a cook stove during the storm. The next day after-noon, I strapped on my snow shoes and started for Lake Park, but as soon as I got away from the shelter of the grove, I found I could not stand up and I was obliged to go back to the house. I tried it again on the morning of the third day, but with the same result. After dinner the wind began to abate but was still blowing a gale, and I tried it a third time, this time with the wind nearly square in my back and the snow packed good and hard, I managed to reach the station.

A passenger train had been detained there during all the storm in charge of George Dow. The first trio of conductors on the Northern Pacific Railroad were Captain Spaulding, George W. Sweetmen, and George Dow. Dow is still running a passenger train on the Winnipeg branch. The snow was now nearly three feet deep, a foot having fallen during the storm, but the extreme force of the wind had packed it down so hard that the next day I walked from Lake Park to Section 30 in the township of Atlanta and back over the prairies without snowshoes, a distance of eighteen miles. There were several other blizzards that winter nearly as severe as this one, but they were of comparatively short duration. There were no lives lost in Becker County although there were several narrow escapes. Stengrum Nelson and old John Sullivan, of Cuba came near perishing in the storm. Two men lost their lives in Clay County, and more than seventy lives were lost in Minnesota during the big storm. After these four winters came four winters more of a mild character, especially the winter of 1877 and 1878. The summer of 1877 was a very favorable one for crops, the temperature and moisture being all that could be asked for, resulting in a bountiful harvest. A few inches of snow fell early in November, but after a few days disappeared, when an Indian summer set in, which with very slight interruptions lasted all winter. Much of the time it scarcely froze at night, and plowing, with a few interruptions was carried on every month during the entire winter. Pansies were in blossom in the gardens and dooryards on Christmas day, and the prairies were bedecked with flowering anemones on the 24th of March, and they had come to stay. The northwestern skies were illuminated by prairie fires nearly every

night, the grass in Atlanta and Walworth burning nearly the entire winter.

We now come to a succession of long, hard winters, beginning with that of 1879 and '80, and ending with that of 1883 and '84. The winter of 1880 and '81 was exceptionally long and severe. A snow-storm began on the 15th of October, which lasted for twenty-four hours, during which time the snow fell to the depth of fifteen inches. The street in the village of Detroit, on the south side of where Hotel Minnesota now stands was filled its whole



SNOWSHOE.

width even with the tops of the board fences that stood on each side of the street. The worst of all was, the snow had come to stay, a large part of it remaining until the very last of the ensuing April.

1880 was the first year of the settlement of the Shell Prairie country, and many of the new settlers were caught in this October storm with no other shelter than their tents and wagon covers, and much suffering followed as a result of the storm. Snow fell later on to the depth of three and a half feet. It thawed a little early in April, then froze up again. I walked from Detroit up to the

north end of Floyd Lake, a distance of five miles, on two feet of hard snow on the 20th day of April. This was the longest winter by nearly a month of any on record.

During that winter I was engaged in examining the Northern Pacific Railroad land in the timbered country around the southern, eastern, and northern borders of the Shell Prairie country, sleeping in a tent at night, and walking on snowshoes during the day.

The October snows had bent the tops of the young jack pines over and fastened them to the ground, in which position they remained, like so many arches, until the ensuing spring. Charlie Sturtevant was with me during this terrible winter.

The winter of 1887 and 1888 set in on the 17th of November. The snow was deep and the weather cold and stormy. It was during this winter that nearly one hundred people froze to death in Dakota. Then came four very mild and short winters, followed by cold weather and deep snow in the winter of 1892 and '93. The next four winters were mild and comparatively short.

The summers during this long series of years were generally favorable, up to that of 1894. This was the year of the disastrous Hinckley fire, and a year long to be remembered in Becker County. Its numerous lakes and ponds, however, saved it from any widespread devastation.

The winter of 1896 and '97 was long and cold, and a greater depth of snow fell than during any other winter in the history of the county.

On the first of March it lay in the woods four and a half feet deep on the level. It began to thaw on the 18th of March and in ten days it had about all disappeared. This was the spring of high water and disastrous floods on the Red River of the North, and the lower Mississippi.

Since that time our winters have been very mild, with about a foot of snow, except in the winter of 1903 and '04, which was pretty cold. The winter of 1906 and '07, however, is liable to break all records.

The earliest snowfall on record was that of 1872, when four or more inches of snow fell, beginning on the night of the 24th of September and again on the 27th of September, 1899, there was a light fall of snow. The summers of 1904, 1905 and 1906 were exceedingly wet.

## Chapter LVIII.

### OLD SOLDIERS.

List of soldiers of the Civil War, who are living, or who have lived in Becker County:

Names	Residence
Abbey, Joseph H.	Height of Land
Adams, Isael	.....
Aitkin, Rodger	.....White Earth
Anderson, Andrew	.....Richwood
Anderson, John	.....Hamden
Anderson, John	.....Detroit
Anderson, Nels	.....Hamden
Anderson, Swan	.....Detroit
Atchinson, R. R.	..... <b>Detroit</b>
Augenson, Neri	.....Richwood
Averill, L. P.	.....Lake Eunice
Backman, Charles O.	.....Detroit
Ball, William F.	.....Detroit
Baker, Newell	.....Grand Park
Ballard, William	.....Height of Land
Baneroft, M. M.	.....Detroit
Barnes, Frank	.....Detroit
Beaulieu, Charles H.	.....White Earth
Beaulieu, Henry	.....White Earth
Beaulieu, John	.....White Earth
Beaver, John F.	.....Audubon
Beighley, Leonard R.	.....Height of Land.
Bellamy, A. L.	.....Burlington
Belland, Edward	.....White Earth
Bellecourt, Eustache	.....White Earth
Bestick, James T.	.....Detroit
Blake, William	.....Lake Eunice
Blanchard, Alfred	.....Spruce Grove
Blossom, Ferdinand	.....Detroit
Blue, Etienne	.....White Earth
Boe, Ole A.	.....Hamden
Bolanguier, Charles	.....White Earth
Bonnell, J. W.	.....Detroit
Bonnell, Octavins	.....Detroit
Boss, Andrew J.	.....Detroit
Bottineau, —	.....Richwood
Bowman, Horace A.	.....Detroit
Brackett, George L.	.....Lake Eunice
Bradley, W. M.	.....Osage
Brandt, John	.....Cormorant
Brigham, Edmund	.....Burlington
Brigham, James	.....Burlington
Brown, Frank G.	.....Detroit
Brown, John	.....White Earth
Brown, Dr. J. W.	.....Lake View
Bryngelson, Andrew P.	.....Richwood
Bullock, L. E.	.....Osage
Bullock, C. E.	.....Carsonville
Burlingame, James	.....Osage
Cain, Thos.	.....Detroit
Carson, Robert	.....Detroit
Cassamer, T. F.	.....Detroit
Chadwick, Joseph	.....Burlington
Chapin, Frank B.	.....Detroit
Charette, Joseph	.....White Earth
Charette, Louis	.....White Earth
Choate, Francis C.	.....Detroit
Churchill, Charles E.	.....Burlington
Clason, Dewit	.....Osage
C'ayton, George W.	.....Burlington
Clement, Charles A.	.....Detroit
Clark, Amos	.....Burlington
Clifford, C. H.	.....Spruce Grove
Clyde, W. J.	.....Holmesville
Cole, Noble	.....Carsonville
Collins, Luke	.....Richwood
Collins, J. J.	.....Burlington
Colburn, Andrew S.	.....Lake View
Comaford, Julius M.	.....Richwood
Combs, B. B.	.....Detroit
Converse, M. S.	.....Detroit
Cook, Charles H.	.....Toad Lake
Cook, Homer	.....Detroit
Cooke, H. E.	.....Audubon
Cook, John	.....Audubon
Cool, B. H.	.....Two Inlets
Coon, William J.	.....Richwood
Corris, Thos. L.	.....Lake Park
Cressey, R. W.	.....Detroit

- Crowell, H. C. ....Carsonville  
 Crummett, John O. ....Detroit  
 Culp, Cornelius ....Detroit  
 Curry, Carlton ....Detroit  
 Curtis, George ....Spruce Grove  
 Curtis, Henry W. ....Evergreen  
 Daniels, Jerome ....Cuba  
 Davis, Melville H. ....Detroit  
 Davis, John A. ....Cormorant  
 Day, Calvin K. ....Detroit  
 Densmore, Jacob ....Detroit  
 Dewitt, Albert ....Lake View  
 Dexter, Samuel B. ...Lake Eunice  
 Douglas, T. L. ....Lake View  
 Doell, Charles ....Detroit  
 Doris, Francis ....White Earth  
 Drew, Walter ....Audubon  
 Duford, John B. ....White Earth  
 Dugan, Patrick ....Lake View  
 Eastley, George W. (Mexican War)  
 ....Detroit  
 Edwards, Charles S. ....Osage  
 Edwards, George H. ...Lake View  
 Eils, Mandon ....Erie  
 Eggers, Henry ....Height of Land  
 Emuleth, Charles....Lake Eunice  
 Entgelmeier, Chris. Height of Land  
 Erno, John ....Burlington  
 Evans, Edward ....Carsonville  
 Fairbanks, Albert ...White Earth  
 Farnsworth, A. J. ....Detroit  
 Farnsworth, George ....Detroit  
 Fingelson, Fingal ....Richwood  
 Forbes, Sherman.....Lake View  
 Foster, Charles ....White Earth  
 Foster, Henry ....White Earth  
 Fox, Robert ....White Earth  
 Frazier, Elijah S. ....Osage  
 French, John O. ....Detroit  
 French, William H. ....Detroit  
 Fryer, Arby ....Cormorant  
 Gardner, George ....Pine Point  
 Gaylord, George H. ...Two Inlets  
 Gerry, Martin H. ....Lake View  
 Gillion, John ....Osage  
 Glaum, Anton ....Lake Eunice  
 Goodrich, George ....Lake Park  
 Goodwin, Lucien S. ....Detroit  
 Graham, John ....Burlington  
 Grant, George W. ....Lake Eunice  
 Grant, Samuel ....Erie  
 Greenlaw, Charles W....Carsonville  
 Griffin, E. ....Detroit  
 Gritt, E. ....Silver Leaf  
 Gruver, Josiah ....Cormorant  
 Gulbranson, John ....Audubon  
 Gurley, Benjamin ....Detroit  
 Gurley, Walter ....Detroit  
 Halgren, S. A. ....Cormorant  
 Hall, J. Ransom ....Detroit  
 Hall, Palmer.....Lake Park  
 Hanks, John ....White Earth  
 Harding, Hiram ....Detroit  
 Hannah, Miles ....Erie  
 Hanson, Hans ....Lake Park  
 Harpster, Jacob ....Audubon  
 Haslett, Hiram H. ....Detroit  
 Hauge, L. H. ....Atlanta  
 Hawley, Miles L. ....Audubon  
 Hazleton, William G. ...Richwood  
 Heald, Dewit C. ....Detroit  
 Herbert, Charles E. ....Detroit  
 Herrick, George ....Erie  
 Herrick, Warren ....Erie  
 Higbie, Abraham ....Walworth  
 Higbie, James ....Walworth  
 Higley, Francis M. ....Lake Park  
 Hillyer, Philetus B. ....Detroit  
 Hildreth, W. H. ....Detroit  
 Hoffman, William ....Burlington  
 Hogan, John ....Detroit  
 Holmes, Charles ....Detroit  
 Holmes, E. G. ....Detroit  
 Holmes, Joseph H. ....Detroit  
 Holyoke, Eugene ....Lake View  
 Horton, John W. ....Detroit  
 Horton, Warren ....Lake Eunice  
 Howard, Asa ....Osage  
 Howard, Charles ....Detroit  
 Howe, W. H. II. ....Detroit  
 Hoyle, Barlow ....Lake Eunice  
 Hubbard, Isaac N.....Detroit  
 Hubbard, N. K. ....Audubon  
 Huck, Richard ....Erie  
 Hughes, Michael ....Cormorant  
 Hunter, John ....Holmesville

Huntosh, Charles .....	Burlington	Mason, James .....	Grand Park
Huss, Louis .....	Two Inlets	Mayer, Clemens .....	Burlington
Idell, Lewis.....	Lake Park	McDonald, John .....	White Earth
Irish, David L. ....	Atlanta	McDougal, Duncan ..	White Earth
Irish, William .....	Audubon	McDonald, Malcolm ..	Audubon
Jacobs, Frank .....	Detroit	McDonough, William ..	Lake View
Jarvis, D. O. ....	Height of Land	McDowell, W. P. ....	Detroit
Jellum, Ellef N. ....	Hamden	McDonough, Peter ....	Lake View
Jenson, Simon .....	Audubon	McGrew, James G. ....	Audubon
Jepson, George E. ....	Detroit	McKay, Robert G. ....	Detroit
Johnson, Edgar M. ....	Detroit	McKenzie, James .....	Detroit
Johnson, Festus .....	Detroit	McKinley, George .....	Osage
Johnson, George .....	White Earth	McKinley, Seymour .....	Osage
Johnson, John A. ....	Cormorant	McKinley, Squire S. ....	Osage
Johnston, George H. ....	Detroit	McLeod, William W. ..	Cormorant
Jorden, E. L. ....	Detroit	McVieker, Alexander ..	Lake View
Joy, S. S. ....	Detroit	Miller, Fred .....	Cormorant
Justus, Daniel .....	Cormorant	Miller, Henry .....	Detroit
Keith, David .....	Lake View	Miller, Robert .....	Holmesville
Kimpton, Ezekiel .....	Richwood	Moore, John G. ....	Carsonville
King, I. N. ....	Lake Park	Moore, John .....	Height of Land
King, James M. ....	Burlington	Morrison, Daniel R. ....	Osage
Lachapelle, Gabriel ...	White Earth	Morton, W. R. ....	Detroit
Lamb, William .....	Burlington	Nelson, Andrew .....	Cormorant
Lambert, Oliver C. ....	Height of Land	Nelson, Ole E. ....	Detroit
Lamphier, Charles H. ..	Evergreen	Newell, Jason L. ....	Osage
Larson, Lars A. ....	Hamden	Nichols, M. V. ....	Detroit
Larson, Ole .....	Detroit	Noble Samuel .....	Audubon
Lawrence, George .....	Detroit	Oliver Edward, Mexican War	.....
Legos, Benjamin .....	White Earth	.....	White Earth
Leperd, Jacob .....	Burlington	Olson, John .....	Detroit
Lewis, Marshall J. ...	Lake View	Olson, Peter E. ....	Cuba
Liddy, Patrick E. ....	Cormorant	O'Neil, John .....	Two Inlets
Lindo, Charles .....	Burlington	Page, Charles .....	Lake View
Lindo, William .....	Burlington	Parker, George A. ....	Detroit
Lovely, Danford.....	White Earth	Parker, Peter .....	Pine Point
Louden, Alexander .....	Detroit	Parmenter, O. S. ....	Holmesville
Lucas, Thomas .....	Grand Park	Pattison, Murdock ....	Cormorant
Lukenbill, J. C. ....	Burlington	Peake, E. S. ....	Detroit
Malone, James .....	Osage	Peake, George .....	White Earth
Maltby, Dexter J. ....	Detroit	Peake, Giles .....	Detroit
Martin, Edward L. ....	Burlington	Phelps, Luther .....	Osage
Martin, George J. ....	Lake View	Phillips, J. B. ....	Holmesville
Martin, Peter .....	White Earth	Phillips, L. D. ....	Detroit
Martin, Thomas F. ....	Lake Eunice	Platt, Wash. ....	Detroit
Mason, Charles .....	White Earth	Plummer, Charles B. ...	Lake Park
Mason, Ira W. ....	Toad Lake	Poe, V. D. ....	Shell Lake

Pollard, William	.....Holmesville	Still, Daniel	.....Detroit
Pratt, I. C.	.....Detroit	Sturtevant, Charles H.	.....Lake View
Pullman, C. G.	.....Lake View	Sturtevant, Lemuel.	War of 1812.
Quincy, Charles O.	.....Detroit	.....	Detroit
Ranck, Louis C.	.....Detroit	Swan, Thomas	.....White Earth
Rand, Charles W.	.....Detroit	Swetland, A. G.	.....Lake Eunice
Randall, William	.....Burlington	Teague, Theodore P.	.....Detroit
Raymond, J. W.	.....Audubon	Tebeau, Frank	.....White Earth
Reese, Edward	.....White Earth	Teezer, (Indian)	.....Pine Point
Rice, Aaron P.	.....Lake View	Thayer, Charles P.	.....Detroit
Richardson, Josiah	.....Detroit	Thompson, Louis	.....Audubon
Robbins, Gideon	.....Cormorant	Tibbils, Edgar	.....Burlington
Roberts, George A.	.....Burlington	Torgerson, Thomas	.....Cuba
Roberts, William C.	.....Detroit	Trotochaud, Peter	.....Pine Point
Rogers, Charles C.	.....Detroit	Tubbs, S. C.	.....Detroit
Ross, George N.	.....Detroit	Utley, Stephen	.....Detroit
Rossman, William W.	.....Detroit	Vanwert, James	.....White Earth
Roy, Frank	.....White Earth	Vose, Elisha	.....Detroit
Rumery, Ezra	.....Detroit	Vose, George	.....Detroit
Russell, E. M.	.....Erie	Wagner, Ernst	.....Detroit
Salg, Nathaniel	.....Grand Park	Waite, Simon	.....Grand Park
Sanderson, —	.....Detroit	Walker, James A.	.....Detroit
Sargent, George M.	.....Detroit	Wall, P. P.	.....Audubon
Seaman, George N.	.....Detroit	Wall, O. G.	.....Audubon
Schisco, Elizur	.....Richwood	Warren, Thomas	.....White Earth
Schooler, Benj. C.	.....Holmesville	Weaver, Anthony	.....Burlington
Seebold, C. W.	.....Hamden	Weaver, Charles	.....White Earth
Shabeneau, Joseph	.....Lake Eunice	Webster, Daniel	.....Lake View
Sharp, T. M.	.....Osage	Wee, Andrew O.	.....Cuba
Sheehan, Timothy	.....White Earth	Weller, George	.....Lake View
Sherman, Carolus B.	.....Lake View	Wells, Solomon	.....Burlington
Shields, Joseph W.	.....	Wentworth, A. H.	.....Holmesville
Simons, Rolland	.....Lake Park	Weston, Henry	.....Lake View
Small, Alfred	.....Detroit	Whalen, Patrick	.....Detroit
Smart, Albert I.	.....Detroit	Wheaton, S. V.	.....Osage
Smith, C. E.	.....Savannah	White, William	.....White Earth
Smith, Charles M.	.....Cuba	Whipple, Charles H.	.....Detroit
Smith, Walter	.....Lake View	Whitney, Samuel	.....Detroit
Snyder, John	.....Erie	Wilkins, William A.	.....Hamden
Snyder, John	.....Carsonville	Wilkins, Walter W.	.....Hamden
Snyder, William H.	.....Erie	Wilson, Charles M.	.....Atlanta
Soper, Charles	.....Grand Park	Wilson, George	.....Detroit
Spears, George W.	.....Lake Eunice	Wood, Horace	.....Burlington
Staigg, Alfred	.....Detroit	Wood, J. E.	.....Detroit
Stearns, C. W.	.....Lake View	Wood, William H.	.....Detroit
Stevens, J. B.	.....Lake View	Woods, F. L.	.....Lake View
Stevenson, L. G.	.....Lake Eunice	Woodworth, R. L.	.....Detroit
Stewart, John P.	.....Detroit	Wright, Edwin L.	.....Burlington
Stickney, Sylvester G.	.....Detroit	Zachariason, Ashborn	.....Lake Park

### Army Nurses.

The army nurses who have made their homes in Becker County are: Dr. Emma K. Ogden, Detroit; Mrs. Alexander McVicker, Lake View; Mrs. E. L. Wright, Burlington.

Miss Ogden applied to Miss Dorothy Dix for a position as army nurse in 1863 and was directed by her to Dr. James King, the division surgeon of the Pennsylvania troops, then stationed in Virginia, and she served under him as army nurse in a sanitary camp during the remainder of the war.

Mrs. McVicker died on the 3rd of March, 1893, and Mrs. Wright died previous to that time.

## Chapter LIX.

### LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE LEGISLATURE FROM BECKER COUNTY AND COUNTY OFFICERS.

#### STATE SENATORS.

Names.	Session.	Residence.
E. G. Holmes, from the first Monday in January, 1889, to January, 1891 .....		Detroit.
J. H. Smith, from the first Monday in January, 1895, to the first Monday in January, 1903 .....		Detroit.

#### REPRESENTATIVES IN THE LEGISLATURE.

Names.	Session of	Residence.
L. S. Cravath .....	1872 .....	Hamden.
R. L. Frazee .....	1875 .....	Burlington.
Theodore Holton .....	1878 .....	Cuba.
T. K. Torgerson .....	1883 .....	Cuba.
E. J. Moore .....	1891 .....	Osage.
E. J. Moore .....	1893 .....	Osage.
J. H. Smith .....	1893 .....	Detroit.
A. H. Wilcox .....	1901 .....	Burlington.
T. C. Hawley .....	1903 .....	Cuba
Henry O. Bjorge .....	1905 .....	Lake Park.
Henry O. Bjorge .....	1907 .....	Lake Park.

The following is a list of County Officers from the organization of the County to 1907:

#### COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

Names.	Years.	Residence.
John Cromb, March 1st, 1871, to January 2nd, 1872...		Lake Park.
John F. Beaver, March 1st, 1871, to January 2nd, 1872...		Audubon.
Chris. Gardner, March 1st, 1871, died in office.....		Burlington.



Names.	Years.	Residence.
William G. Woodworth,	August 15th, 1871, to January 2nd, 1872	Detroit.
W. H. H. Howe,	Jan. 2nd, 1872, to Jan. 6th, 1874.	Detroit.
L. G. Stevenson,	Jan. 2nd, 1872, to Jan. 7th, 1873.	Lake Eunice.
A. J. Haney,	Elected in 1871, but did not qualify.	Richwood.
J. E. Van Gorden,	March 12th, 1872, to Jan. 7th, 1873.	Richwood.
W. A. Wilkins,	Jan. 7th, 1873, to Jan. 5th, 1875.	Hamden.
W. S. Dixon,	Jan. 7th, 1873, to Jan. 4th, 1876.	Lake Park.
C. P. Wilcox,	Jan. 6th, 1874, to Jan. 2nd, 1877.	Detroit.
Thomas Torgerson,	Jan. 5th, 1875, to Jan. 1st, 1878.	Cuba.
L. W. Pederson,	Jan. 4th, 1876, to Jan. 7th, 1879.	Lake Park.
J. H. Sutherland,	Jan. 2nd, 1877, to Jan. 3rd, 1882.	Detroit.
A. S. Blowers,	Jan. 1st, 1878, to Jan. 6th, 1881.	Richwood.
Jens P. Foss,	Jan. 7th, 1879, to Jan. 3rd, 1882.	Lake Park.
Hans Ebeltoft,	Jan. 6th, 1881, to Jan. 6th, 1885.	Hamden.
T. W. Dunlap,	Jan. 3rd, 1882, to Jan. 1st, 1884.	Audubon.
Olavus Bjornsted,	Jan. 3rd, 1882, to Jan. 6th, 1885.	Lake Park.
T. W. Chilton,	Jan. 3rd, 1882, to Jan. 4th, 1887.	Burlington.
F. B. Chapin,	Jan. 3rd, 1882, to Jan. 1st, 1884.	Detroit.
E. G. Holmes,	Jan. 1st, 1884, to Jan. 7th, 1889.	Detroit.
S. B. Dexter,	Jan. 1st, 1884, to Jan. 7th, 1889.	Lake View.
E. N. Jellum,	Jan. 6th, 1885, to Jan. 4th, 1887.	Lake Park.
T. C. Hawley,	Jan. 6th, 1885, to Jan. 4th, 1887.	Cuba.
T. W. Dunlap,	Jan. 4th, 1887, to Jan. 6th, 1891.	Audubon.
E. J. Moore,	Jan. 4th, 1887, to Jan. 7th, 1889.	Carsonville.
L. H. Hauge,	Jan. 1st, 1887, to Jan. 5th, 1897.	Atlanta.
Henry R. Johnson,	Jan. 7th, 1889, to Jan. 5th, 1897.	Lake View.
S. S. McKinley,	Jan. 7th, 1889, to Jan. 3rd, 1893.	Osage.
Alfred Meilie,	Jan. 7th, 1889, to Jan. 5th, 1907.	Erie.
O. H. Aas,	Jan. 6th, 1891, to Jan. 8th, 1895.	Lake Park.
John Engstrom,	Jan. 3rd, 1893, to Jan. 5th, 1897.	Richwood.
Erick P. Skaeim,	Jan. 8th, 1895, to Jan. 3rd, 1899.	Audubon.
Charles S. Palmer,	Jan. 5th, 1897, to Jan. 3rd, 1905.	Evergreen.
Patrick O'Neil,	Jan. 5th, 1897, to Jan. 8th, 1901.	Burlington.
Sivert Larson,	Jan. 5th, 1897, to Jan. 8th, 1901.	Hamden.
Emanuel Berg,	Jan. 3rd, 1899, to Jan. 8th, 1907.	Lake Park.
L. H. Hauge,	Jan. 8th, 1901, to Jan. 3rd, 1905.	Atlanta.
Thomas J. Martin,	Jan. 8th, 1901, to Jan. 3rd, 1905.	Lake Eunice.
Ralph W. Smith,	Jan. 3rd, 1905, still in office.	Cuba.
Edwin Schram,	Jan. 3rd, 1905, still in office.	Burlington.
Charles Robinson,	Jan. 3rd, 1905, still in office.	Osage.
E. P. Skaeim,	Jan. 8th, 1907, still in office.	Audubon.
Everett W. Davis,	Jan. 8th, 1907, still in office.	Detroit.

## COUNTY AUDITORS.

David Pyle,	June 27th, 1871, to March 1st, 1872.	Audubon.
John Cromb,	March 1st, 1872, to Nov. 10th, 1881.	Lake Park.
A. H. Wilcox,	Nov. 10th, 1881, to Jan. 4th, 1887.	Detroit.

Names.	Years.	Residence.
W. R. Morton,	Jan. 3rd, 1899, to Jan. 6th, 1903.....	Detroit.
L. M. Stevens,	Jan. 5th, 1897, to Jan. 3rd, 1905.....	Detroit.
Henry S. Dahlen,	Jan. 3rd, 1905, still in office.....	Detroit.

## COUNTY TREASURERS.

Ole A. Boe,	Sept. 30th, 1871, to the first Monday in March, 1876 .....	Hamden.
A. H. Wilcox,	1st Monday in March, 1876, to Nov. 10, 1881 .....	Detroit.
Melvin E. Dahl,	Nov. 10th, 1881, to Oct. 1st, 1883, died in office.....	Lake Park.
Ole A. Boe,	October 13th, 1883, to Jan. 20th, 1888....	Hamden.
T. W. Chilton,	Jan. 20th, 1888, to Jan. 6th, 1891.....	Burlington.
Michael Blewit,	Jan. 6th, 1891, to Jan. 8th, 1895.....	Audubon.
Charles A. Goodrich,	Jan. 8th, 1895, to Jan. 5th, 1897..	Detroit.
Charles F. Snell,	Jan. 6th, 1897, to Jan. 6th, 1903.....	Detroit.
Peter Glaum,	Jan. 6th, 1903, still in office.....	Lake Eunice.

## SHERIFFS.

Charles E. Churchill,	June 25th, 1871, to Jan. 7th, 1873..	Burlington.
Peter Ebeltoft,	elected in 1871, but did not qualify.....	Lake Park.
Lars A. Larson,	Jan. 7th, 1873, to Jan. 6th, 1874.....	Hamden.
Theodore Holton,	Jan. 6th, 1874, to Jan. 1st, 1878.....	Cuba.
John Anderson,	Jan. 1st, 1878, to Jan. 6th, 1880.....	Richwood.
J. H. Phinney,	Jan. 6th, 1880, to Jan. 4th, 1887.....	Detroit.
W. A. Norcross,	Jan. 4th, 1887, to Jan. 7th, 1889.....	Detroit.
J. H. Smith,	Jan. 7th, 1889, to Jan. 5th, 1893.....	Detroit.
G. J. Norby,	Jan. 5th, 1893, to Jan. 6th, 1903.....	Lake Park.
Ole C. Larson,	Jan. 6th, 1903, still in office.....	Hamden.

## REGISTERS OF DEEDS.

Archibald McArthur,	June 25th, 1871, to Jan. 2nd, 1872..	Detroit.
John McClelland,	Jan. 2nd, 1872, to Jan. 6th, 1878.....	Lake Eunice.
Hans Hanson,	Jan. 6th, 1878, to Jan. 5th, 1897.....	Richwood.
O. N. Noben,	Jan. 5th, 1897, to Jan. 3rd, 1899.....	Atlanta.
Hans Hanson,	Jan. 3rd, 1899, to Jan. 6th, 1903.....	Detroit.
Philip S. Converse,	Jan. 6th, 1903, still in office.....	Detroit.

## CLERKS OF THE DISTRICT COURT.

John O. Crummet,	Aug. 10th, 1871, to Jan. 2nd, 1872..	Detroit.
John F. Beaver,	Jan. 2nd, 1872, died in office.....	Audubon.
Paul C. Sletten,	Jan. 6th, 1874, to Jan. 4th, 1876.....	Audubon.
E. G. Holmes,	Jan. 4th, 1876, to Jan. 6th, 1880.....	Detroit.
W. J. Morrow,	Jan. 6th, 1880, to Jan. 4th, 1887.....	Hamden.
L. C. McKinstry,	Jan. 4th, 1887, still in office.....	Audubon.

## COUNTY ATTORNEYS.

Josiah Delemeter,	Jan. 2nd, 1872, to August 9th, 1872...	Detroit.
W. F. Ball,	August 9th, to Jan. 6th, 1874.....	Detroit.

Names.	Years.	Residence.
James G. McGrew,	Jan. 6th, 1874, to Jan. 6th, 1878.	Audubon.
O. L. Larson,	Jan. 1st, 1878, to Jan. 5th, 1882.	Audubon.
Walter Drew,	Jan. 5th, 1882, to September 1st, 1883.	Audubon.
John T. Brown,	October 13th, 1883, to Jan. 8th, 1884.	Detroit.
O. L. Larson,	Jan. 8th, 1884, to May 6th, 1884.	Lake Park.
S. J. Offord,	May 6th, 1884, to Jan. 5th, 1885.	Detroit.
J. T. Brown,	Jan. 5th, 1885, to Jan. 7th, 1889.	Detroit.
Jeff H. Irish,	Jan. 7th, 1889, to Jan. 5th, 1893.	Detroit.
C. M. Johnston,	Jan. 5th, 1893, to Jan. 5th, 1897.	Detroit.
J. N. True,	Jan. 5th, 1897, to Jan. 3rd, 1899.	Detroit.
C. M. Johnston,	Jan. 3rd, 1899, to Jan. 3rd, 1905.	Detroit.
Peter Schroeder,	Jan. 3rd, 1905, still in office.	Burlington.

## JUDGES OF PROBATE.

E. E. Abbot,	elected in 1871, but did not serve.	Richwood.
Josiah Delemeter,	appointed in 1871, to Jan. 7th, 1873.	Detroit.
B. O. Bergerson,	Jan. 7th, 1873, to Jan. 5th, 1875.	Cuba.
Erick Anderson,	Jan. 5th, 1875, to Jan. 7th, 1879.	Cuba.
J. H. Sutherland,	Jan. 7th, 1879, to Jan. 5th, 1893.	Detroit.
James T. Bestick,	Jan. 5th, 1893, to Jan. 3rd, 1899.	Detroit.
W. W. Wilkins,	Jan. 3rd, 1899, still in office.	Hamden.

## COUNTY SURVEYORS.

A. H. Wilcox,	Jan. 2nd, 1872, to Jan. 4th, 1876.	Detroit.
John Hunter,	Jan. 4th, 1876, to Jan. 2nd, 1887.	Holmesville.
John Lee,	Jan. 2nd, 1877, to Jan. 4th, 1883.	Lake Park.
Charles Sturtevant,	Jan. 4th, 1883, to Jan. 7th, 1889.	Detroit.
C. J. Dewey,	Jan. 7th, 1889, to Jan. 6th, 1891.	Green Valley.
Charles Sturtevant,	Jan. 6th, 1891, to Jan. 5th, 1893.	Detroit.
W. R. Morton,	Jan. 5th, 1893, to Jan. 6th, 1903.	Detroit.
John Oss,	Jan. 6th, 1903, still in office.	Atlanta.

## COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

F. B. Chapin,	Feb. 6th, 1872, to Jan. 6th, 1874.	Detroit.
Walter Drew,	Jan. 6th, 1874, to Jan. 6th, 1876.	Audubon.
Mrs. D. J. Maltby,	May 5th, 1876, to Jan. 1st, 1878.	Detroit.
Edmund Brigham,	Jan. 1st, 1878, to March 19th, 1878.	Burlington.
G. L. Jones,	March 19th, 1878, to Jan. 6th, 1885.	Lake Eunice.
F. B. Chapin,	Jan. 6th, 1885, to Jan. 8th, 1895.	Detroit.
M. W. Vanderwater,	Jan. 8th, 1895, to Jan. 3rd, 1899.	Two Inlets.
Mary A. Hanson,	Jan. 3rd, 1899, to Jan. 8th, 1907.	Atlanta.
Mrs. Caroline Auxer,	Jan. 8th, 1907, still in office.	Burlington.

## CORONERS.

David Pyle,	elected in 1871, but did not qualify.	Audubon.
W. J. Brown,	appointed Feb. 6th, 1872, to June 6th, 1874.	Lake View.
D. J. Maltby,	Jan. 6th, 1874, to Jan. 4th, 1876.	Detroit.
C. A. Lampanius,	Jan. 4th, 1876, to Jan. 6th, 1880.	Audubon.
J. O. Fraushaug,	Jan. 6th, 1880, to Jan. 5th, 1882.	Lake Park.

Names.	Years.	Residence.
Hans Hanson,	Jan. 3rd, 1882, to Jan. 5th, 1897.....	Richwood.
S. S. Jones,	Jan. 5th, 1897, to Jan. 3rd, 1899.....	Burlington.
W. R. Morton,	Jan. 3rd, 1899, to Jan. 6th, 1903.....	Detroit.
L. C. Weeks,	Jan. 8th, 1903, still in office.....	Detroit.

#### COUNTY PHYSICIANS.

E. E. Hoit,	Jan. 1884 to Jan. 4th, 1887.....	Detroit.
J. B. Carman,	Jan. 4th, 1887, to Jan. 7th, 1889.....	Detroit.
E. E. Hoit,	Jan. 7th, 1889, to Jan. 7th, 1891.....	Detroit.
J. B. Carman,	Jan. 7th, 1891, to Jan. 7th, 1895.....	Detroit.
E. E. Hoit,	Jan. 7th, 1895, to Jan. 7th, 1903.....	Detroit.
L. C. Weeks,	Jan. 7th, 1903, to Jan. 7th, 1907.....	Detroit.
Geo. W. Frasier,	Jan. 8th, 1907; still in office.....	Detroit.

#### COURT COMMISSIONERS.

Walter Drew,	Jan. 6th, 1874, to Jan. 5th, 1875.....	Audubon.
A. S. McAllister,	Jan. 5th, 1875, to August 1st, 1877....	Detroit.
<b>F. B. Chapin,</b>	<b>Jan. 1st, 1878, to Jan. 5th, 1881.....</b>	<b>Detroit.</b>
C. W. Dix,	Jan. 5th, 1881, to July 29th, 1883.....	Detroit.
W. W. Rossman,	July 29th, 1883, to Jan. 8th, 1884....	Detroit.
George W. Taylor,	Jan. 8th, 1884, to Nov. 28th, 1884..	Detroit.
T. F. Cassimer,	Nov. 28th, 1884, to Jan. 6th, 1891.....	Detroit.
C. W. Dix,	Nov. 6th, 1891, to Sept. 21st, 1895.....	Detroit.
W. W. Rossman,	Oct. 15th, 1896, to Sept. 1st, 1904.....	Detroit.
W. B. Carman,	Sept. 1st, 1904; still in office.....	Detroit.

#### ASSESSORS FOR BELTRAMI COUNTY.

A. H. Wilcox,	March, 1876, to January, 1882.....
W. J. Morrow,	Jan. 3rd, 1882, to Jan. 4th, 1884.....
C. G. Sturtevant,	Jan. 1st, 1884, to Jan. 7th, 1889.....
L. M. Stevens,	Jan. 7th, 1889, to Jan. 1892.....

Beltrami County was detached from Becker County, May 28th, 1897.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

M. S. Converse held the office of military storekeeper during both terms of Governor Nelson's administration as governor.

Samuel H. Dahlen held the office of committee room doorkeeper in the House of Representatives in the winter of 1894.

He was also head doorkeeper of the House of Representatives during the sessions of 1901 and 1902.

George Morrow was clerk in the state auditor's office during the years 1905 and 1906.

Walter W. Wilkins held the office of doorkeeper in the State Senate during the session of 1895.

J. H. Sutherland held the office of Indian Agent at White Earth during McKinley's first administration.

T. K. Torgerson held the position of deputy in the office of the collector of internal revenue for the United States for the State of Minnesota during Cleveland's first administration.

C. G. Sturtevant held the position of land examiner for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company during the year 1880, and held the same position for the Canadian Pacific Railroad during the years 1881 and 1882.

C. J. Shaw held the same position for the same companies for the same years.

---

The following Becker County men have held the position of deputy United States marshal: E. L. Warren, Gus. H. Beaulieu, J. B. Hillier, Robert Morrison, Robert G. Beaulieu, M. S. Converse. Special Deputies: George Campbell, White Earth, a mixed-blood; Charles Moulton, White Earth, a mixed-blood; E. H. Fook, White Earth, a white man.

---

WHITE EARTH, MINN., Jan. 2, 1907.

DEAR MR. WILCOX:

You will please find herewith the names and occupation of a few of the White Earth boys who are now in good standing. I know they will all be very much pleased to have their names appear in your book. As to myself, will say that I was employed as deputy United States marshal for sixteen years, and later I held the very responsible position of chief estimator of Chippewa Indian lands in this state during the years 1903 and 1904. I had under my charge during that time twenty-four men. The work assigned me was to estimate all the pine timber, and classify all the agricultural lands embraced within the boundaries of the ceded Chippewa lands in Minnesota; and included in the Leech Lake, Cass Lake, White Oak Point, Winnibigoshish, Bois Fort, Deer Creek, Red Lake, Fond du Lac and Pigeon River Reservations. This piece of work I feel proud of for the reason that other corps of estimators that have from time to time been sent into the field by the government to estimate the Indian timber have been found on investigation to be very much against the best interests of our people. You perhaps know as much about those matters as I do.

HENRY W. WARREN, was born on the White Earth Reservation; is now employed as superintendent of the Government Indian school at Bena, Minn.; is a graduate of the Carlisle Institute of Penn., and is also sub-agent of the Bena agency.

JOHN MORRISON, was born on the White Earth Reservation; is now employed as superintendent of the Government Indian school at Red Lake, and is also a graduate of the Carlisle Institute.

BENJAMIN CASWELL was also born on the White Earth Reservation, and is now employed as superintendent of the Government school at Cass Lake, and is also a graduate of Carlisle.

EUGENE J. WARREN was also born on the White Earth Reservation, and is now employed as disciplinarian of the Government school at White Earth, and is also a Carlisle graduate.

JOHN B. WARREN was born on the White Earth Reservation, is a graduate of Carlisle; was noted as one of the great football players of the University of Minnesota in years 1903 and 1904, and during that time was a university law student. He is also a graduate of the Normal School of Indiana, Pa.

ALLAN L. MORRISON is a White Earth boy; I think that he is a graduate of the Haskell Government school. He is now employed as chief clerk at the White Earth agency, a position of responsibility.

WILLIAM F. CAMPBELL is a graduate of the Carlisle Government school, also a graduate of State University Law School; is now practicing law at Manohmen, Minn. He is a White Earth boy, and has made his home there for many years.

DAN. S. MORRISON is a White Earth boy also. He attended school at Carlisle, and is now employed as assistant clerk at the White Earth agency.

DONALD McDUGALL is a White Earth boy; a graduate of the Haskell Institute of Nebraska, and is also employed as assistant clerk at the White Earth agency.

ALEX. McDUGALL is another White Earth boy, a graduate of the Haskell School, and is also employed at the White Earth agency as assistant clerk, having been transferred here from the Leech Lake agency.

WILLIAM R. SPEARS is a White Earth boy; is now in the Indian trade in which business he has been engaged for many years. He is a son of Mrs. Julia A. Spears.

B. L. FAIRBANKS is another White Earth boy; is a prosperous Indian trader in which business he has been engaged for many years, both at White Earth and Red Lake Reservations. He suc-

ceded to the business established by his father, George A. Fairbanks.

EDWARD L. WARREN.

---

Besides the different persons whose names are appended to the various articles in this work I am under special obligations to Mr. L. C. McKinstry, of Detroit, for assistance in gathering information and for other help in the preparation of this work.

Adios,

A. H. WILCOX.

THE END.







# ILLUSTRATIONS.

- Anderson, Brede, 582.  
Anderson, Christen, 372.  
Abbey, Capt. Joseph H., 473.  
Baarstad, A., 518.  
Baarstad, Mrs. A., 518.  
Badger, 116.  
Ball, Hon. W. F., 335.  
Barnard, Leroy D., 639.  
Beaulieu, Paul, 238.  
Beaver, 139.  
Becker, Gen. Geo. L., 14.  
Berg, O. I., 424.  
Bergerson, B. O., 508.  
Bittman, Mr. and Mrs. George, 694.  
Bjorge, Ole, 413.  
Boe, Ole A., 496.  
Bjorge, Christ E., 413.  
Bjorge, Hon. Henry O., 438.  
Boancee, 402.  
Bowker, Arra J., 318.  
Bowker, Mrs. Nellie, 318.  
Brown, Julius, 245.  
Butler, Nathan, 243.  
Canoe, 215.  
Caribou, 64.  
Chapin, F. B., 321.  
Chilton, Guy, 284.  
Chilton, James, 284.  
Chilton, Mrs. James G. 284.  
Chilton, William G., 281.  
Christenson, Iver, and family, 482.  
Churchill, Charles E., 281.  
Clifford, Mrs. Delia A., 667.  
Converse, M. S., 366.  
Cook, John, 386.  
Cook, Mrs. John, 386.  
Collins, I. J., 295.  
Cravath, Mrs. L. S., and daughter, 502.  
Cromb, John, 413.  
Crummett, Frank, 321.  
Cutler, Mrs. Lois, 318.  
Dezell, Mr. and Mrs. James, 624.  
Dirkes, Rosa, 694.  
Elk, 60.  
Erickson, Daniel, 455.  
Erickson, Erick, 455.  
Erickson, Nels and family, 448.  
Erickson, Ole and family, 450.  
Evans, Edward, 645.  
Evans, Fred, 644.  
First Tax Receipt, facsimile, 570.  
Fox, Black, 92.  
Fox, Silver Gray, 90.  
Frazee, Hon. R. L., 306.  
French, John O., 319.  
Gould, Mr. and Mrs. Clayton, 316.  
Grangruth, Mr. and Mrs. Wilhelm, 674.  
Halgren, C. M., 455.  
Halverson, Ole, 520.  
Hanson, Hans, 478.  
Hanson, Mrs. Hans, 478.  
Hanson, Miss Mary A., 591.  
Higbie, Albert E., 595.  
Holmes, Hon. E. G., 335.  
Holmes, Mrs. E. G., 335.  
Horr, B. F., 628.  
Horr, Mrs. B. F., 628.  
Hole-in-the-day, 238.  
Hought, Eber, 672.  
Jahr, Mr. and Mrs. O. J., 591.  
Jarvimaki, Andrew, 682.  
Jacobson, Peter, and family, 651.  
Johnson, Frank A., 321.  
Johnson, Mrs. John, 245.  
Jones, Katie, 646.  
Kittelson, Ole, 511.  
Knapp, Mrs. Elizabeth C., 688.  
Knutson, Erick, 455.  
Kuha, Mr. and Mrs. Paul, 674.  
Laite, Caroline, 511.  
Laite, Lars P., 511.  
Laite, Mrs. Lars P., 511.  
Larson, Lars, 518.  
Lowles, Mrs. Wesley, *nee* Frances Witter, 639.  
Lynx, 77.  
McClelland, Mr. and Mrs. John, 457.  
McKinley, Maj. S. S., 609.  
McKinstry, William P., 582.  
McLeod, W. W., 478.  
Map of Becker County, 11.  
Matson, Knut, and family, 452.  
Martin, Penn W., 692.  
Martin, Thomas J., and family, 466.  
Meilie, Alfred, 599.  
Modern Load of Logs, 709.  
Morrison, Allan, 266.  
Morrison, Wm., 226.  
Morrow, W. J., 383.  
Moose, 57.  
Nelson, Jr., Mr. and Mrs. Nub, 591.  
Nelson, Sr., Mr. and Mrs. Nub, 591.

- Northup, Anson, 218.  
 Nuener, Mr. and Mrs. George, 601.  
 Old Settlers, group of, 370.  
 Olson, Erick, 455.  
 Olson, Martin, 509.  
 Olson, Mrs. Martin, 509.  
 Olson, Oleson, 516.  
 Oleson, Peter E., 521.  
 Oleson, Mrs. Peter E., 521.  
 Olson, Severt, and family, 448.  
 Otter, 112.  
 Palmer, Chas. S., 663.  
 Panther, 72.  
 Pine Marten, 110.  
 Qualey, Ole E., 478.  
 Ramstad, Lars O, 496.  
 Renwanz, Emma, 6.  
 Rossman, Mr. and Mrs. W. W., 364.  
 Sanderson, Mr. and Mrs. A. W., 609.  
 Schultz, Lizzie, 601.  
 Severtson, Mr. and Mrs. Peter, 446.  
 Sherbrook, Mr. and Mrs. (Isabel), and family, 446.  
 Sherman, Almon W., 316.  
 Sherman, C. A., 316.  
 Sherman, Mrs. Lois H., 318.  
 Shepard, F. M., 677.  
 Siegford, J. F., 608.  
 Small, Capt. F. K., 386.  
 Small, Mrs. F. K., 386.  
 Snowshoe, 730.  
 Spears, Mrs. Julia A., 245.  
 Spencer, Charles E., 689.  
 Taylor, Oliver, 413.  
 Trieglaff, August, and family, 302.  
 Warren, Truman A., 238.  
 Way, Henry, 316.  
 Way, Mrs. Jane, 318.  
 Wellman, Capt. D. L., 314.  
 West, Mrs. Jessie C., 335.  
 Weymouth, Mrs. Luther, 284.  
 White Cloud, 238.  
 Wilcox, Alvin H., frontispiece.  
 Wilcox, A. H., 544.  
 Wilcox, Mrs. A. H., 544.  
 Wilcox, C. P., 580.  
 Wilcox, Mrs. C. P., 544.  
 Wilcox, Hosmer H., 581.  
 Wilkins, Judge W. W., 505.  
 Wolverine, 103.  
 Wood, Rev. John E., 362.



# INDEX.

- Abbey, Joseph H., 647, 653.  
Abbott, E. E., 490, 491, 492.  
Abstract of Title, Chapter XII, 200.  
Adams, John, 665.  
Adelaide or d'Engelbronner Farm, The, 526.  
Ah-zhe-day-si-shig, 248.  
Allen, Maj. R. M., U. S. Indian Agent, 258.  
Aloysius, Rev. Father, O. S. B., 258.  
American Fur Company, 45, 253.  
Anderson, Mrs. Brede, 372.  
Anderson, Buckley B., 373.  
Anderson, Christ, 222, 373.  
Anderson, Christen, 224.  
Anderson, Erick, 520.  
Anderson, Frank, 100.  
Anderson, Jedediah, 319.  
Anderson, John, 598.  
Antelope, The, 69.  
A Pathetic Chapter, by Robert McClelland, 463.  
Ashley, Jessie, 312.  
Ashley, Leonard A., 281, 294, 311.  
Aspinwall, A. P., 277.  
Aspinwall, William D., 137, 277.  
Aspinwall, N. P., 277.  
Armour, Mr. and Mrs., 251.  
Army Nurses, 736.  
Artesian Wells, 507.  
Assessors for Beltrami County, 740.  
Astor, John Jacob, 229.  
Atlanta Township, History of, Chapter XXXIV, 592.  
Audubon (naturalist), 113, 114, 121, 135.  
Audubon Township, 223, 225.  
    History of, Chapter XXII, 373.  
    How it received its name, 379.  
    Settlers in order of their arrival, 374.  
Audubon, Village of, 378.  
    *Journal*, 91.  
    "Treasury Depleting Trio," 404.  
Ault, T. M., 237.  
Austin, Pinney, 650.  
Austin, William, 283.  
Ay-gans, 230.  
Baarstad, Amund E., 523.  
Ba-hinana, 89, 285, 287.  
    Holds up Paul Sletten, 292.  
    Shooting of Gunder Carlson by, 384.  
    Shooting of, by Patrick Quinlan, 293.  
Bachman (naturalist), 121.  
Badger, The American, 117.  
Bakken, Hans J., 524.  
Bakki, Jacob, 638, 684.  
Ball, W. F., 88, 334.  
Bardwell, Mr., appointed Indian Agent, 251.  
Barnard, Mr. and Mrs. J. A., Pioneer Experience of, 635.  
Bancroft, American historian, 195.  
Bardsley, Miss Jane, 451.  
Bartz, Ludwig, 650.  
Bardwell, Mr., blacksmith, 251.  
Bartrum, Jerry, and brother, 242.  
Bassett, Maj. J. B., 220, 239-43, 244, 246, 248.  
Basswood, Old, 104, 107, 110, 212.  
Bats, 132.  
    in Mammoth Cave, 132.  
Bates, Gen. John R., 75.  
Battle between Sioux and Chippewas, 212.  
Baxter, Judge L. L., 727.  
Bean, James, 229.  
Beardsley, George G., 51.  
Bear, The Black, 96.  
    Food of, 96.  
Bear, The Grizzly, 93.  
Bear Tooth Mountain, 67.  
Beaulieu, Bazil H., 257, 259, 260.  
Beaulieu, Clement H., 23, 54, 257, 258, 259.  
Beaulieu Family, 257.  
Beaulieu, Gus H., 55, 205, 207, 263.  
Beaulieu, Paul H., 221, 239, 240, 241, 246, 258.  
Beaulieu, Theodore H., 260, 261.  
Beaulieu, Truman, 256.  
Beaver, a scare, 143.  
    description, 144.  
    the Cub, 140.  
    traits of, 142.  
Beaver, Halvor M., 510, 515.  
Beaver, J. F., 222, 225, 276, 373.  
Becker Co. Agricultural Society, 340.  
    Approximate amount of Norway Pine growing in, 706.  
    Botany of, 23, 26.  
    Census of 1870, 223.  
    County created, Chapter I, 9, 12.  
    The first Lawsuit in, 582.  
    County seat controversy, 584.  
    County seat permanently located at Detroit, 723.  
    First tax receipt, A. H. Wilcox, 570.  
    Five generations, first white women who settled in, 318.  
    geology of, Chapter III, 17.

- Intercepted letter "Fraud! Extortion! Bankruptcy!". 588.
- Journal* 85, 411.
- lakes and ponds of, 159.
- List of first jury in, 583.
- Map of, 11.
- Members of the first Becker County jury, 581.
- Members of the legislature from Becker County and County officers, 736.
- Naming County, incident, 13.
- Native wild plants, with botanical and common names, 27-36.
- Organization of, Chapter XIX, 275.
- Organization of first congregation in, 435.
- Petition of legal voters. Audubon, Jan. 31, 1874, 587.
- Representatives in the Legislature, 736.
- Resolutions County Commissioners, Aug. 24, 1875, regarding building Court-house and Jail, 724.
- Territory included, 9.
- veteran association, 468.
- Wild animals of, Chapter VII, 43.
- Wild Trees and Plants of 23.
- Becker, Gen. Geo. L., Chapter II, 15.
- Appointed to Board Railroad and Warehouse Commissioners, 16.
- Candidate for Governor, in 1894, 16.
- Delegate to National Democratic Convention, Charleston, 1860, 16.
- Election to Congress, 6.
- Letter from, 12.
- Beltrami County, 740.
- Bergerson, Sophia, 517.
- Bergerson, B. O., 510.
- Bergerson, Mrs. B. O., 509.
- Bestick, James T., 369.
- Beveridge, David, 222.
- Birds of Becker County, Minn., list of, Chapter VIII., 159.
- Disappearing and Game Birds, by D. W. Mecker, 186, 190.
- List of, 161-186.
- total number of species in Becker County, by Thos. S. Roberts, M. D., 160.
- Bismarck, 52.
- Bisson, Mrs. Margaret Beaulieu, (Mrs. Martin Bisson), 260.
- Bjorge, Christen E., 419, 428, 437, 543.
- Bjorge, Henry O., 423-435.
- Bjorge, Rev. K., 436.
- Bjorge, Ole E., 420.
- Bjornstad, Johannes, 426.
- Bjornstad, M., 426.
- Bjornstadt, Olaus, 427.
- Boancee, 251.
- and wife, 252.
- arrest of, 398, 399, 400.
- Bobolink, 351, 391.
- dived for his life, 395.
- the confession, 396.
- Bodle, Dr., 251.
- Boe, Ole A., 319.
- Bohne, Ewald, and wife Jennie, 664.
- Boll, Rudolph, 297, 660.
- Bonaparte, Napoleon, 200, 204.
- Bonga, George, 239.
- Boston Natural History Proceedings, 120.
- Bottineau, Peter, 239.
- Bottineau, Pierre, halfbreed, 234, 239.
- Borup, Mrs. Gustave, 260.
- Boulders, niggerhead and limestone, 18.
- Bowling, A. E., 327.
- Bowman, Horace, 327.
- Brackett, Fred, 237.
- Brackett, Foster H., 160.
- Brackett, Geo. A., 234.
- Brackett, Geo. M. C., 237, 379.
- Brackett, U. S. Marshal, 391.
- Breck, Rev. Dr., 261.
- Brickmaking, 468.
- Briggs, Edward, 278.
- Brigham, Miss Nellie F., 285.
- Brigham, Sidney, 492.
- Britt, Geo. W., 465.
- Britt, Harry, 115.
- Britt, Miss Orlora, 458.
- Broadhead, W. F., 75, 176.
- Bross, Ex-Governor of Illinois, 42.
- Brower's History of Itasca State Park, 641.
- Brower, Hon. J. V., 21.
- Brown, Frank C., 661.
- Brown, Julius (Mamuckkawange), 248.
- Brownjohn, Rev. Geo. W., 411, 529.
- Buck, Sidney, 458.
- Buck, Simeon S., 456.
- Buel, George, and Mrs., 660.
- Buffalo, The, 44.
- killed at White Earth, 54.
- Buffalo River, 45.
- Catching Beaver, 140, 141.
- Building on Reservation, 265.
- Bullock, C. E., 234, 614, 627, 630.
- Bullock, Miss Mary A., 614.
- Burdick, Jackson, 373.
- Burfield, M., 665.
- Burger, L. D., 380, 381, 382, 398, 399.
- Burlington Township, History of, 222, 277.
- Butler, Nathan, 243.
- Cadotte, J. B., 256.
- Cadotte, Louis, 257.
- Cadotte, Mary, 253.
- Cadotte, Michel, Jr., 257.
- Cadotte, Michel, Sr., 253, 257.
- Callaway Township, organization of, by J. P. Ernster, 700.
- Campbell, C. M., 282.
- Campbell, Mr. and Mrs. C. W., 285.
- Campbell, Dugald, 447.

## INDEX.

- Campbell, Frank M., 224, 264, 277.  
 Campbell, George M., 264.  
 Campbell, Hugh, 492.  
 Campbell, James, 608.  
 Campbell, William F., 264, 742.  
 Canfield, Thomas H., 434, 435, 442-5.  
 Canoes, Birch Bark, and Canoe Travel,  
     Chapter XIV, 216.  
     How made, 216.  
 Canon River Improvement Association, 209.  
 Caribou, 65.  
 Caribeu, Antoine, 140.  
 Carlson, Elling, 557.  
 Carlson, Gunder, 289, 418, 498, 557.  
 Carson, Geo. M., 224, 610, 611, 613, 615, 617.  
 Carson, Robert, 294.  
 Carsonville Township—  
     A Chapter of fatal accidents, 627.  
     The first death in, Mr. Burnham, 639.  
     History of, Chapter XXXIX, 623.  
     Naming the town, 626.  
     Natural Resources, 624.  
     Organization, 625.  
 Cassady, Thomas, 666.  
 Casey, Mrs. Martin, 98.  
 Caswell, Benjamin, 742.  
 Catlin, George, American artist, 195, 257.  
 Cartwright's, Captain, Journal, 196.  
 Cavanagh, James M., 16.  
 Chabrilie, Charlotte Louisa, 267.  
 Chapman, John, 651.  
 Chapin, F. B., 217, 343.  
 Chapin, Miss May (Mrs. John Whitte-  
     more), 603.  
 Childs, Deacon Samuel B., 320.  
 Childs, Miss Nellie, 473.  
 Chilton, Guy, 285.  
 Chilton, James G., 280, 281, 285, 289, 298.  
 Chilton, John, 283.  
 Chilton, John R., 283.  
 Chilton, John, Sr., 285.  
 Chilton, T. W. 280, 281, 285, 289.  
 Chilton, William, 280.  
 Chilton, Wm G., 282, 298.  
 Chilton, Wm. G., by George E. Tindall, 303.  
 Chipmunk, The, 153.  
 Chippewa Indians, The, Chapter XI, 196.  
 Chittenden, Mr., head clerk and overseer,  
     251.  
 Christenson, Iver, 479-81, 486, 488, 490.  
 Christenson, Ole, 519.  
*Christian Soldier*, 262.  
 Churchill, Charles E., 280, 298, 566.  
 Clason, De Witt, 633, 655.  
 Clark, Edwin, 240.  
 Clark, N. P., 299.  
 Clerks of the District Court, 738.  
 Clifford, Alfred H., 667.  
 Clifford, C. H., 667.  
 Clifford, Mr. and Mrs. C. H., 664.  
 Clifford, Mrs. Delia A., 666, 668, 669.  
 Clitheral, Maj. J. B., 271.  
 Coburn, Chester, 563.  
 Coffin, Charles Carleton, 41, 235, 317, 320.  
 Cole, Edward, 679.  
 Cole, Noble, 632.  
 Colfax, Hon. Schuyler, 41, 503.  
 Collins, I. J., 211.  
 Collins, Mrs. I. J., 296.  
 Collins, Irving John, 211, 283, 294, 298.  
 Collins, Luke, 494.  
 Commonwealth Lumber Co, 278, 307, 715.  
 Common or White-tailed Deer, 65.  
 Comstock, Miss Nancy M., 225.  
 Convey, John, murder, 348.  
 Converse, Philip S., 368.  
 Converse, W. F., 369.  
 Converse, Myla Seamans, 365, 740.  
 Cook Family, The, by Albion Barnard, 387.  
 Cook, Miss Hattie, 252.  
 Cook, John, 555.  
 Cook, Mrs. John, 250.  
 Cook family murder, A painful scene, 395.  
     Reminiscence of, by F. M. Higley, 438.  
 Cook, Mrs. Minnie., 251.  
 Cook, Prof. W. W., 160.  
 Corbett, Thomas, 474, 567.  
 Cormorant Township, History of, Chapter  
     XXIV, 447.  
 Cormorant Township, 23, 265.  
 Cormorant Lake, 22.  
 Cornell, F. R. E., 400.  
 Coroners, 739.  
 Coues, Prof. Elliot, 44, 49, 105, 107, 110, 120,  
     127, 130, 131, 256, 257.  
 Country was first peopled, How, Chapter  
     X, 195.  
 County Attorneys, 738.  
     Auditors, 737.  
     Commissioners, 736.  
     Physicians, 740.  
     Superintendents of Schools, 739.  
     Surveyors, 739.  
     Treasurers, 738.  
     Court Commissioners, 740.  
 Court-house, Dedication of, 726.  
 Court-house and Jail, The Building, Chap-  
     ter LVI, 723.  
 Coyote, peculiar ways and habits, 86.  
 Cravath, L. S., 378, 500, 501.  
 Crimes, 638.  
 Crissy, Arthur, 298, 300.  
 Cromb, John, 275, 555.  
 Crummett, J. O., 340.  
 Cruttenden, Hon. J. D., 12.  
 Cuba Township, History of, Chapter XXIX  
     510.  
 Curry, Carton, 361.  
 Cutler, Mrs. Lois., 331.  
 Dahlen, Samuel H., 740.

- Dalton, Michael, 320.  
 Darling, Whitson S., 600.  
 Daubenspeck, Mathias, 651.  
 Davis, John, 649.  
 Davis, M. V. B., 17, 327.  
 Davis, Melville H., 5, 546, 563.  
 Davis, W. E., 69.  
 Day, Capt. C. D., 554.  
 Day, Fred L., 596.  
 Dead Lake, 213.  
 Detroit, 276.  
     How named, 341.  
     First village election in, 347.  
     First grain warehouse on Northern Pacific  
         built, 344.  
     First memorial service, 346.  
     *Record*, 59, 68, 360, 361.  
     extracts, 93, 258, 403, 326-40.  
     Catching an opossum, 124.  
     Otter Tail City, extracts from, 334.  
     Savannah, 145.  
     Brutal Murder near McHugh, 305.  
     Burning of Village Jail, 588.  
     Hungry bear scratches at farm-house  
         door, 101.  
     Plat of the old townsite of, 10.  
     Seer of Minnesota's Venerable Pioneers  
         is dead, 269.  
     Roads, 341.  
     School District No. 1, 342.  
     The First Church in, 337.  
 Detroit Township, 222.  
     First general election in, 328.  
     History of, by Mrs. Jessie C. West, 315.  
     Organization of, 328.  
     Pioneer Women, 327.  
     and Village separation, 347.  
 Detroit Lake and Pelican River Slack Wa-  
     ter Navigation Company, 476.  
 Detroit Lumber and Wood Company, Notice  
     of Co-Partnership, 568.  
 Detroit Lake, 23.  
 Devereaux, M. L., 222.  
 Dezell, James, 635, 640.  
 Dezell, Mrs. Mary E., 623, 640.  
 Diekmann, John August, 693.  
 Disse, Fred, 600, 603.  
 Disse, John Frederick, 605.  
 Dix, Miss Cad, (Mrs. Arthur Blanding),  
     603.  
 Dix, Charles Woodman, 356.  
 Dixon, W. S., 585, 586.  
 Dokken, Ole O., 525.  
 Donald, George, 253.  
 Doran, Tyree, 643.  
 Dornbush, Jorgen, 669, 671.  
 Dorsey, P. S., 689.  
 Dow, Roscoe, 298.  
 Dow, Wm. L., of Little Falls, 242.  
 Dresser, Lieut., 401.  
 Du Chaillu, Paul, 274.  
 Dudley, Rev. C. H., Hamilton, 349.  
 Early Reminiscences of Hamden, by Mrs.  
     L. S. Cravath, 501.  
 Eastman, Dr., 195.  
 Ebeltoft, Hans, 500, 501, 507.  
 Ebeltoft, Mr. and Mrs. Hans, 508.  
 Ebeltoft, Peter, 501.  
 Ebeltoft, Severt, 508.  
 Educated Indian woman of Creek Nation  
     and Filipinos, 195.  
 Eischens, Max, 690.  
 d'Engelbronner, M. E., 412.  
 Engelstad, Bergitha J., 431.  
 English, John, 255.  
 English, Mrs. Mary, 255.  
 Elk, The, 61.  
 Emuluth, Charles, 589.  
 Erickson, Jonas, 423.  
 Erickson, Nels, 447, 449.  
 Erie Township, History of, Chapter XXXVI,  
     595.  
 Ermine, The, 128.  
 Evans, Edward, 633, 643, 644.  
 Evergreen, The Township of, Chapter XLV,  
     663.  
 Farr, A. A., 627.  
 Farr, Jerome G., 602, 604, 627.  
 Fatal and Destructive Wind Storm, June  
     9th, 597.  
 Fairbanks, Benjamin, 264.  
 Fairbanks, B. L., 742.  
 Fairbanks, Mrs. Catherine Beaulieu, (Mrs.  
     Robert Fairbanks), 260.  
 Fairbanks, George A. Jr., 250, 264.  
 Fairbanks, George Sr., 264.  
 Fairbanks Family, The, 263.  
 Fairbanks, Robert, 24, 250, 264.  
 Fairbanks, R. P. 248.  
 Fairbanks, Wm., 253.  
 Fechner, Frederick, 650.  
 Fichtner, John, 650.  
 Fiend, A youthful, 669.  
 Fifth Principal Meridian, 910.  
 First Catholic Priest at White Earth, 263.  
     Congressional Representatives, 16.  
     Inhabitants, The, Chapter XIII, 210.  
     Members of Congress, 16.  
     People to winter in Becker County, dur-  
         ing winter 1869 and 1870, 222.  
     Sawmill at White Earth, 242.  
     Settlement by White People, Chapter  
         XVI, 220.  
     State swamp land ever transferred, 209.  
 Fisher, The, 107.  
 Fisherman's dive saves life, 78.  
 Fishes of Becker County, Chapter IX, by  
     D. W. Mecker, 191, 192.  
 Fletcher and Bly, 380.  
 Floyd Lake, 23.

- Fond du Lac, 228, 229.  
 Foster, Mrs. Mary McDougal, 271.  
 Fountain, Mrs., 250.  
 Fox, Black, 93.  
   Cross, 89.  
   Red, The, 87.  
   Silver Grey, The, 81.  
 Fox, Samuel J., 319, 320, 480.  
 France, King of, 201.  
 Frank, Miss Lottie, 225.  
 Frazee, Hon. R. L., 66, 297, 309, 589, 601.  
 Frazee, The Mill, 715.  
   Our thriving Village, 148, 31, 3.  
   Village of, 305.  
   Incorporation, 308.  
 Frazier, E. S., 614.  
 Fremont, Gen. John C., 310.  
 French, John O., 98, 217, 224, 237, 320, 333,  
   398, 399, 583.  
 Frick Mrs. Joseph, 303.  
 Furber, Joseph E., 357.  
 Furman, Julia, 447.  
 Gah-wah-bah-bi-gon-i-kah, or White Earth, 248.  
 Gardner, Chris., 275, 283.  
 Gates, Rev. H. N., 350, 351, 560.  
 Gebo, Frank, 659.  
 Georgetown, Dak., 50.  
 Gilbert, T. L., 68, 69.  
 Gilbert, William, 634.  
 Gilbertson, Mr. and Mrs. John, 377.  
 Gilfillan, Rev. J. A., 252.  
 Gilfillan's, "father," self-sacrificing labors in  
   the North Woods, 271.  
 Gillian, John, 613, 622, 631.  
 Gin-gion-cumig-oke, Death of, 248.  
 Glander, John Detrich, Sr., 686.  
 Golke, Ludwig, 651.  
 Good Lake Township, History of, Chapter  
   L, 686.  
 Goodrich, Guy H., 411.  
 Goodrich, Mrs. Hattie E., 411.  
 Gopher, The Pocket, 154.  
   *Record*, Detroit, 155.  
   The Gray, 155.  
   The Speckled, 156.  
 Gordon, Lord, 553.  
 Graham, John, 282.  
 Grand Army of the Republic, 468.  
 Grandelmyer, Mrs. Caroline, 267.  
 Grand Forks, 104.  
 Grand Park Township, History of, 643.  
   Town of, 147.  
 Grant, George W., 458.  
 Grasshoppers, 145, 575.  
 Graves and the grizzly bear, 95.  
 Graves, C. H., & Co., 345.  
 Green Valley, History of, 677.  
 Gregory, Walter R., 555.  
 Griffnow, Herman, 686.  
 Grimsgard, Iver, 263.  
 Graboritz, Michael, 651, 653.  
 Guethling, John, 651.  
 Gummer, Mrs. John., 285.  
 Gurley, Father James, 555.  
 Gurley, Walter, 406.  
 Gurley, Rev. James, 405.  
 Gurley, Father, 225, 340.  
 Hagboe, Rev. B., 378.  
 Haider, Annie and Lena, 698.  
 Haight, Ed., 616, 617.  
 Haight, Miss Sybil N., 621.  
 Halgren, C. M., 454.  
 Hall, Sylvanus, 606.  
 Halverson, Christme, 57.  
 Halverson, Gabriel, 91, 484, 486.  
 Halverson, Ole, 520.  
 Hamden Township, Chapter XXVIII, 496.  
   Township, 498.  
   Township Organization, 505.  
   Supplementary History of, by Walter W.  
     Wilkins, 504.  
 Hamilton, Geo. D., 134, 662, 670.  
 Hamilton, Henry, 134.  
 Hamre, Miss Dinah, 419.  
 Haney, A. J., 276.  
 Hanna, Miles, 600, 603.  
 Hanson, Hans, 479.  
 Hanson, I. J., 224.  
 Hanson, James, 471.  
 Hanson, Thorville, 517.  
 Hare, the Great, or Jack Rabbit, 133.  
 Harrington, Geo., 677.  
 "Hautuers," 21.  
 Haven, J. E., carpenter, 251.  
 Hawk's Nest, 51.  
 Hawley, Rev. Fletcher J., D. D., 528.  
 Hayden, Kimball, 400, 602.  
 Hayden, W., 604.  
 Hays, James P., Indian Agent, 254.  
 Hazelton, W. D., 564.  
 Height of Land Lake, 23, 145, 211.  
 Height of Land Township, History of,  
   Chapter XLII, 647.  
 Hemenway, Fanny N., 493.  
 Heminway, Sophia, 494.  
 Hendrickson, Matt, 683, 685.  
 Hendy, L. D., 309, 568.  
 Hennepin, Father, 689.  
 Henning, Mr. and Mrs. Henry, 684.  
 Henry, Alexander, 44, 47, 49, 61, 93, 101, 124,  
   253, 256, 257, 261, 575, 701.  
 Henshall, Dr., A recognized authority on  
   fish, 192.  
 Hernando De Soto Lake, 21, 22.  
 Herrick, George, 113.  
 Herrick, Miss Jessie, 653.  
 Higbie, Albert E., 187, 597.  
 Higbie, Mrs. A. E., 595.  
 Higbie, Claud E., 595.  
 Higbie, Frank E., 595.

- Higley, F. M., 442.  
 Higley, Mrs. F. M., 412, 414.  
 Hoffman, William, 283.  
 Hole-in-the-Day, 196, 230, 239, 246, 254, 262.  
 Holliday, W. P., 622.  
 Holmes, E. G. Hon., 209, 326, 334, 340, 545, 606, 724, 725.  
 Holmesville Township, History of, Chapter XXXVII, 606.  
 Homestead Law, 208.  
 Horneck, Samuel N., 357.  
 Horr, Frank, 616, 618.  
 Horr-Kelly, 627.  
 Hought, Eber, 671, 676.  
 Houglum, Andrew A., 428.  
 Hoveland, Jonas, 449.  
 Hoveland, Ole, 449.  
 Howard, William B., 285, 286.  
 Howard, William W., 221, 289.  
 Howe, Millard E., 45, 329.  
 Howe, W. H. H., 276.  
 Hoyle & Nunn, 68, 69.  
 Huotari, Charles, 305.  
 Indian Mounds, 211.  
 Irving, Washington, 70, 201.  
 Isaacson, J., 317.  
 Isola, Wm., 685.  
 Itasca State Park, 21.  
   Lake, 21, 22.  
 Jacobson, Gustav, 423, 424.  
 Jacobson, Peter R., 523.  
 Jahr, O. J., 592.  
 James River, Dakota, 51.  
 Jamestown, Dakota, 52, 53.  
 Jarvimaki, Andrew, 683, 685.  
 Jarvis, D. O., 78.  
 Jones, A. J., 634.  
 Jones, Harvey, 582.  
 Jones, John H., 643.  
 Jones, Thomas, 608.  
 Jones, Roy W., 715.  
 Johnson, Anthony, 598.  
 Johnson, Frank A., 353.  
 Johnson, Fred, 222, 373.  
 Johnson, Gudm F., 425.  
 Johnson, Rev. John, (Enmegahbowli), 225, 245, 261, 262.  
 Johnson, N. P., 598.  
 Johnson, Ole, 525.  
 Johnston, James, 384.  
 Johnston, Col. George Henry, 321, 326, 354, 584, 585, 587.  
   Death of, 355.  
*Journal Audubon*, 378.  
   Extracts from, 403.  
   Boston, 320.  
   On Park Region, 234, 235.  
   Indianapolis, 151.  
   Minneapolis, 272.  
 Joy, Silas S., 475.  
 Judges of Probate, 739.  
 Kab-a-ma-be, 400.  
 Ka-ba-mah-bie, 212.  
 Ka-ka-ba-she, Capture of, 394.  
 Kalthoff, Henry, 693.  
 Kelly, Emmet, 627.  
 Kelly, Hamilton, 406.  
 Keyes, Thomas, 241.  
 Keys, Thomas, 280.  
 Kinunen, Abel, 683.  
 Kittelson, Ole, 510, 513, 532, 533.  
 Kittson, Miss Elizabeth Ann, 231.  
 Knapp, Mrs. Elizabeth C., 689.  
 Knudson, Iver T., 480.  
 Kohler, Arnold, death of, 665.  
 Komansparger, Anthony, 283.  
 Kula, Mr. and Mrs. Paul, 675.  
 LaChance, Mr., 249.  
 Laite, Lars P., 517.  
 Lake Eunice, The first settlement of, Chapter XXV, 456.  
   Township, 115, 457.  
 Lakes and Rivers, Chapter IV, 21.  
 Lake Park Township, Chapter XXIII, 412.  
   Township, 115, 205.  
   History of, 414.  
   *Times* Salutory, 441.  
   Township, organization, 433.  
   Orphans' Home, 432.  
   Village, History of, 440.  
 Lake View Township, History of, Chapter XXVI, 469.  
   Township, 148.  
   Early settlement, 472.  
   First school in, 473.  
 Lamb, Billy, 385.  
 Lambert, Mrs. Mary, 255.  
 Lamphier, Charles H., and shooting of L. J. Jeswin, 665.  
 Larson, Henry J., 397, 555.  
 Larson, Henry J., 397.  
 Larson, Mr. and Mrs. Henry J., 377.  
 Larson, Lars A., 400, 519.  
 Lass, William, 686.  
 Learman, George, 100.  
 Ledebøer, Arnold A., 270.  
 Ledebøer, Mrs. A. A., 256.  
 Ledebøer, Mrs. Jennie, 258.  
 Lee, Samuel, 243, 247.  
   Road, the, 219.  
 Leech Lake, 227.  
 Lehman, Frank, 633.  
 Lemon, Z. T., 631.  
 Leupp, Indian Commissioner, 198.  
 Lewis, J. G., 630.  
 Linell, Mrs. A. M., 632.  
 Lisk, John, 293.  
*Local*, Lake Park; Killing a bear, 100.  
 Lofstrum, Nels, 117.  
 Long, Maj., 45.



- Long, William, 564.  
 Loomis, Col., Land Commissioner of the Northern Pacific, 552.  
 Lord, Rev. Dr., 225, 235, 236, 317.  
 Louisiana Purchase, 200.  
 Lowell, E. B., 241.  
 Lynde, John, 394.  
 Lynx, the, 78.  
 McArthur, Archibald, 275, 320.  
 McArthur, Wm. W., 250, 270.  
 McCabe, —, —, of Minneapolis, 242.  
 McCart, Bill, 58.  
 McCart, H. G., 651.  
 McCarthy, Clarence, 320.  
 McClellan, General, and relative, 237.  
 McClelland, John, 458, 460, 463.  
 McClelland, Mrs. John, 459.  
 McCleod, W. W., 160.  
 McCoy, James, 237, 550.  
 McDonald, Billy; A stabbing affray, 301.  
 McDonald, Donald, 220, 271, 277.  
 McDonell, Archibald B., 461.  
 McDonell, John A. B., 286.  
 McDonell's, John, Journal, 49.  
 McDonell, William, 286.  
 McDougal, Mrs. Duncan, 271.  
 McDougall, George, 277.  
 McDougall, Alex., 742.  
 McDougall, Donald, 742.  
 McFee, Robert, 289.  
 McGrew, Hon. James G., 410, 582.  
 McIntosh, Mrs. A. J., 258.  
 McKay, Daniel, 412.  
 McKinley, Miss Flora, 679.  
 McKinley, S. S., 613, 615, 618.  
 McKinstry, Lester C., 85, 326, III, 544, 546, 742.  
 McKinstry, William P., 326.  
 McLeod, W. W., 244, 453, 454, 491, 494, 564.  
 McMartin, Wm., 531.  
 McPhee, Robert, and family, 283.  
 Macgillivray, Wm., 150.  
 Mackenzie Alexander, 210.  
 Mackenzie River, 210.  
 Making, 213.  
 Mackintosh, Elizabeth, 156.  
 Maltby, Dr. Dexter J., 352.  
 Maple, the Oak and the Pine, The, Chapter LIV, 701.  
 Making maple sugar, 702.  
 Martin, C. W., 696.  
 Martin, Penn W., 692, 699.  
 Martin, Thomas J., 320, 688, 548, 726.  
 Matson, Knut, 447, 449.  
 Mattson, Celum, 69.  
 Maunu, John, 672, 673.  
 Maxwell, James, 283, 298.  
 Mee, Mrs. Alice J., 255.  
 Meeker, D. W., 186.  
 Meilie, Alfred, 329, 605.  
 Methodist Church, 225.  
 Mews, August, 650.  
 Mills, T., 271.  
 Minnesota country west of Mississippi River claimed by France, 201.  
 Minnesota Natural History Survey, 160.  
 Mink, the American, 123.  
 Miscellaneous, 740.  
 Mix, Annis, 224, 471.  
 Mix, David, 474.  
 Mix, Mrs. David, 470.  
 Molen, Charles E., 136, 656.  
 Moore and Overholser, 630.  
 Moore, Evan J., 630, 631.  
 Moore, Miss Flora, 440.  
 Moore, John G., 631.  
 Moore, Sylvester, 468.  
 Moore, Tim, 250.  
 Moore, Willie, 58.  
 Moores, True, 241.  
 Moose, the, 57.  
 Morgan, John B., 407.  
 Morison, Allan F., 270.  
 Morison, George A., 93, 232, 266, 268.  
 Morrison, Allan, Jr., 270.  
 Morrison, Allan L., 230, 271, 640, 742.  
 Morrison, Allan, Sr., 266.  
 Morrison, Dan. S., 742.  
 Morrison, George Donald, 231.  
 Morrison, John, 742.  
 Morrison, John George, 267.  
 Morrison, Mr. and Mrs. John George, 268.  
 Morrison (Aygans), Joseph, 230, 231.  
 Morrison, Miss Rachel, 267.  
 Morrison (Dekaince), Richard, 231.  
 Morrison, William, 220, 271, 640.  
     Discoverer of source of Mississippi River, 227.  
     Visits Lake Itasca, 227.  
 Morrow, George, 384, 740.  
 Mosquitoes, Prairie Fires and Grasshoppers, Chapter XXXI, 571.  
 Mouchamp, Mr., 249.  
 Moulthrop, Mrs. Ellen, 303.  
 Mouse, the field, 156.  
     the wood or deer, 156.  
     the house, 157.  
     the jumping, 157.  
 Mun-ne-do-wab, 247.  
 Murray, A. K., engineer, 151.  
 Murray, Charles, 69.  
 Muskrat, 145.  
 My first three years in Becker County. By A. H. Wilcox, Chapter XXX, 53.  
 Nay-bon-ash-kung, 247.  
 Neil, Rev. E. D., in History of Minnesota, 22, 204, 216.  
 Nelson, Even, 425.

- Nelson-Kindred Convention, The; from "H. P. Hall's Observations," Chapter LV, 716.
- Nelson, Hon. Knute, 225, 274.
- Nelson, Mats, 447, 449.
- Nelson, Nels, 429.
- Netland, A. O., 293.
- Neuner, George, 601, 603.
- Neuner, George, and wife, 329.
- Neuner, Frank, 603.
- Neuner, John, 603.
- New England Colony, History of, 321.
- Nichols-Chisolm Lumber Company, the, 711, 711.
- Nichols, John, 51.
- Nichols, M. V., farmer, 251.
- Noben, Ole O., 593.
- Noble, Rev. Dr., 12.
- Norby, John G., 430.
- Northern Pacific Railroad Company, 47, 19.
- Northern Pacific Railroad Exploring Expedition, 41.
- Explorations, Chapter XVII., 234.
- Railroad Grant, 207.
- North Star steamboat, 218.
- Northup, Anson, expedition, 218.
- Northwest Fur Co., 43, 44, 229, 227, 228, 229, 271.
- Official report, 1789, 43.
- Nunn, James, 115, 144.
- North-Wind, Old, 65, 93, 94, 101.
- 1871 to 1877, 600.
- Oak Grove Cemetery, 345.
- Oakes, Mrs. Julia Beaulieu, 260.
- Oak Lake, 23, 67, 146, 153, 221.
- Village, 379.
- O'Neil, Patrick, 282, 285.
- Oelfke, Carl, 78, 652.
- Oelfke, Charles, 101.
- Oelfke, Fred, 652.
- Oelfke, Henry, 652.
- Old Fort William Henry, 229.
- Old Red River Road, the, Chapter XV, 217.
- Old Soldiers, Chapter LVIII, 733.
- Olsen, Martin, 510.
- Olson, Barney, 522.
- Olson, Chris, 559.
- Olson, John, 517.
- Olson, Martin, 414.
- Olson, Ole E., and family, 453.
- Olson, Peter E., 520.
- Olson, Sandore, 447.
- Olson, Severt, 449.
- Olund, Swan, 605, 607.
- Omans, Frank, and wife, 661.
- Opossum, the, 124.
- Osage Township, History of, Chapter XXXVIII, 610.
- Osage; Its development, 615.
- The Roads, 616.
- Osborne, George, 412.
- Otter Tail River, 19, 21, 66, 113, 129, 140, 210.
- Otter, the, 113.
- Outposts at White Earth, 261.
- Overholser, Levi, 630, 631.
- Owen, Prof. Dale, 19.
- Paakhonen, Jacob, 305.
- Paris, treaty of, 22nd February, 1819, 204.
- Parker, Jane, 248.
- Parker, Peter, and Buddise, 137.
- Parker, Peter (Bahbewob), 61, 93, 248, 263.
- Panther, the, 73.
- Papineau, D. B., 269.
- Park Region*, first newspaper in Frazee, 312.
- Park Region of Minnesota, 41.
- Peabody, P. S., 461, 462.
- Peake, Charley, 242.
- Peake, Fred, 220, 242.
- Peake, Rev. Mr., 261.
- Pearce, Samuel, 66, 304.
- Pearce, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel, 285.
- Pearce, Samuel, and son Thomas, 570.
- Pederson, L. W., 431.
- Peel's River, 106.
- Pelican Valley Navigation Company, 475.
- Peterson, John, 104.
- Peterson, Ole, 225, 312.
- Perrot, Nicholas, 200.
- Phelps, Luther, 622.
- Phelps, William W., 16.
- Phinney, John Harding, 253.
- Pike, Lieut. Z. M., 45, 62.
- Pine Marten, the, 110.
- Pinney, S. B., 275, 319, 380, 384, 537, 569.
- Plants; new species have followed civilization, 36-40.
- Poe, Adam, slayer of Big Foot, 197.
- Ponsford, 144.
- Pope Alexander VI., bull of, 203.
- Porcupine, the, 146.
- Porter, Miss Abbie C., 310.
- Potter, Mrs. C. H., 285.
- Power, James B., 553.
- Prairie fires, 573.
- Prairies and Natural Parks, Chapter VI, 41.
- Preface, 3.
- Probsfield, Hon. R. M., 49, 51, 61, 62, 70, 218, 219, 572.
- Progress, The*, first newspaper printed on White Earth Reservation, 272-275.
- Purdy, Daniel, 632.
- Pyle, Dr. David, 222, 275, 407, 483, 507.
- Certificate of appointment as notary public, 10.
- Qualey, Ole, 489.
- Quam, Erick S., 432.
- Quarterly Journal, Boston Zoological Society, Vol. 11, 1883, 160.
- Quinlan, Patrick, 221, 224, 278, 282, 298.

- Rabanus, William and Charles, 660.  
 Rabbit, the Cottontail, 137.  
   The Northern, or hare, 135.  
 Raccoon, the, 123.  
 Rand, Charles W., 560.  
 Ramstad, L. O., 498.  
 Rat, the common barn or gray, 148.  
 Redpath, William, 280, 282, 285, 289, 659.  
 Red River, 47, 49, 50.  
 Reep, Olaus, 224.  
 Reep, Sevald, Mr. and Mrs., 224.  
 Registers of Deeds, 738.  
 Renwanz, Emma, 646.  
 Reynolds, Reuben, 351.  
 Richardson, Sir John, 121.  
 Richwood Township, History of, Chapter XXVII, 479.  
   Organized, 489.  
   Village, History of, 490.  
 Rider, Amelia, 285.  
 Ripley, Dr., 463.  
 Ristvedt, Michael, 525.  
 Roberts, Capt. William C., 359, 554, 560.  
 Roberts, Thos. S., M. D., 159.  
 Rock, John, a Pine Point Indian, 211, 271.  
 Rogan, Bill, 293, 294.  
 Ronssain, Miss, 231.  
 Rosenow, William, 651.  
 Ross, Capt. J. C., 107.  
 Rosser, General, 237.  
 Rossman, William W., 320, 363, 366, 583.  
 Rossman, Miss Lottie, 514.  
 Roy, Frank, 250.  
 Rumery, E., 608.  
 Runeberg Township, History of, Chapter XLVII, 671.  
 Rutledge, Miss Katherine, 303.  
 Rutterman, John, 566.  
 Rutterman, Mr. and Mrs. John, 471.  
 St. Ildefonso, treaty of, 204.  
 St. Paul & Pacific Railroad, 15.  
 Sanders, Noble, 471.  
 Sanderson, A. W., 610, 614.  
 Sandsness, Miss Mary H., 420.  
 Sandy Lake, 228.  
 Savannah Township, 121.  
 Savannah, The History of, Chapter LII, 692.  
   The Lost Children, 698.  
   Trading Post at Stony Ridge, 697, 697.  
   Wild Animals, 696.  
 Sawyer, William, 271.  
 Schnitzer, Charles, 604.  
 Scett, Charles, 565.  
 Scott, James, 285.  
 Scribner, Charles, 664.  
 Senacle, George, 58.  
 Severance, M. H., 567.  
 Severson, Peter A., 449.  
 Shaw, Marcus, 655, 726, 741.  
 Sheehan, Capt. Timothy, 410.  
 Shell Prairie, 66.  
 Shell Road, Chapter XLIII, 654.  
 Shell Lake, 23, 144.  
 Shell Prairie Road, Chapter XLIII, 654.  
 Shell Prairies, 42.  
 Shepard, F. M., 677, 681.  
 Spencer, Charles E., 688.  
 Sheriffs, 738.  
 Sherman, A. W., 221, 224, 280, 315, 317, 331.  
 Sherman, C. A., or Alma, 319.  
 Sherman, Mrs. Lois, 333.  
 Sheyenne River, North Dakota, 118.  
 Shoenger, John, 656.  
 Shoff, D., 277.  
 Shooting of Harry Byron, 347.  
 Siegford, Frank, 224.  
 Siegford, G. F., 610, 613, 616.  
 Siegford, J. F., 224, 610, 616, 617, 620.  
 Siegford and Son, 621.  
 Silver Leaf Township, History of, Chapter XLIV, 659.  
   Murder and suicide, 661.  
 Simmons, John B., 475.  
 Sivertson, S. F., 115, 128.  
 Skaiem, Erick, 546.  
 Skunk, the, 120.  
   Anatomy and physiology of anal glands, 120.  
   Rabies mephitica, Hovey, 122.  
 Sletten, Paul C., 372, 409.  
 Sloan, Mrs. Mary A., 267.  
 Small, Capt. Freeman K., 387, 407, 582, 583.  
 Small, Mrs. F. K., 408.  
 Smith, C. E., 696.  
 Smith, E. P., new Indian agent, 251, 254.  
 Smith, Rev. Fred, 246.  
 Smith, Gregory J., Governor of Vermont, 234.  
 Smith, J. A. B., 296.  
 Snyder, John, 631.  
 Soper, Robert, 656.  
 Soper, Robert, and wife, 619.  
 Soronen, Jeremias, 684.  
 Special Deputy U. S. Marshals, 741.  
 Spears, Mrs. Julia A., 225, 255, 256, 259, 264, 269.  
 Spears, William R., 255, 742.  
 Sperling, Carl, Sr., 650.  
 Sperry, L. D., 221, 315, 317, 546.  
 Spruce Grove Township, History of, Chapter XLVI, 666.  
 Squirrel, the black and gray, 150.  
   The flying, 153.  
   Red, 152.  
 State Senators, 736.  
 Stearns, John, 79.  
 Stebbins, S. S., 556.  
 Steele, Kidder Co., N. D., 119.  
 Stephens, Mr. and Mrs. M. E., 627.

- Stevenson, L. G., 276, 547.  
 Stokes, Harry and Lambert, 660.  
 Sturtevant, C. H., 567, 655, 741.  
 Sullivan, Hugh, 524.  
 Sunram, Wilhelm, 651.  
 Sutherland, J. H., 344, 741.  
 Sutherland, Mrs. J. H., 494, 495.  
 Taylor, Bayard, 41, 503.  
 Taylor, George W., 369.  
 Taylor, John, 633.  
 Taylor, Oliver, 423.  
 Taylor, Oscar, 271.  
 Teague, John A., 327, 562.  
 Tecumseh's brother, "The Prophet," 228.  
 The Seasons, Chapter LV 11, 728.  
 The Winter of 1872-3, 728.  
 Thomas, Capt. Isaac M., 356.  
 Thompkins, S. M., 307.  
 Thompson, Wm., 229, 241, 280.  
 Thompson, Louis, 399.  
 Thompson & Peake, 242.  
*Tribune*, Chicago, 42.  
   Minneapolis, account of Cook murder, 394.  
 Trieglaff, Albert, 303.  
 Trieglaff, August, 283, 660.  
 Trieglaff, August, Sr., 301, 303.  
 Trieglaff, Carl, 303.  
 Trieglaff, Robert, 303.  
 Trieglaff, William, 303.  
 Treaties with Mississippi, Pillager and Lake  
   Winnipegoshish Indians, 205, 206.  
 Treed by a bear, 698.  
 Trivett, John, 669.  
 Troppman, Paul, 666.  
 Toad Lake, 115.  
*Tomahawk*, White Earth, 198.  
 Tomazine, Father, 249, 263.  
 Torgerson, T. K., 658, 741.  
 Two Inlets, Township of, Chapter LI, 688.  
 Tyler, Melvin M., 320.  
 Ukkestad, Ingel, 431.  
 Uran, Mrs. George, 250.  
 Uran, Wm., 93.  
 Van Valkenberg, George, 240, 247, 263.  
 Vanderwarter, M. W., 689.  
 Van Gorden, J. E., 276, 491, 492.  
 Van Norse, Mr. 242.  
 Vannose, Leon, 329.  
 Vannose, Max, 329.  
 Van Sickler, I. M., and wife, 661.  
 Viger, Nub Nelson, 561, 592.  
 Wah-bon-ab-quod, 247.  
 Waite, Simon, 145.  
 Wakefield, Joseph, 220, 239, 240, 241, 248.  
 Walworth Township, History of, Chapter  
   XXXV, 594.  
   First town meeting, 598.  
 Warr, Miss Elizabeth, 301.  
 Warren, Alfred, 259.  
 Warren, Edward L., 743, 745, 746.  
 Warren, Eugene J., 742.  
 Warren, Henry W., 256, 741.  
 Warren, James, 240, 247, 249, 255.  
 Warren, John B., 742.  
 Warren, Lyman M., 253.  
 Warren, Madeline, 250.  
 Warren, Mark, 222, 232.  
 Warren, Mrs. Sophia, 235.  
 Warren, Truman A., 221, 239, 246, 247, 255.  
 Warren, Tyler, 69, 250.  
 Warren, William Whipple, 197, 212, 256.  
 Warter, Mrs. Joseph, 303.  
 Washburn, Miss Jeanette, 408.  
 Watleson, Rev. T., 225, 418, 435.  
 Way, Clara D., 224.  
 Way, Henry, 214, 220, 244, 280, 315, 317, 330,  
   401, 615.  
 Way, Henry, Mr. and Mrs., 224.  
 Way, Henry, Sherman, Sperry and Stillman  
   families, 236.  
 Way, Mrs. Jane A., 333.  
 Weasel, the, 130.  
 Wee, Andrew O., 520, 523.  
 West, Mrs. Jessie C., 4, 328, 358.  
 West, John K., 358.  
 Wellman, Capt. D. L., 294, 314.  
 Western Land Improvement Association,  
   stock certificate, 321.  
   New York, squirrels in, 151.  
 Weymouth, Luther, 283, 297, 307, 310.  
 Weymouth, Mrs. Luther, 292.  
 Whaples, D. W., 647.  
 Whipple, Bishop, 197, 262, 265.  
 Whipple, C. H., 241, 606.  
 White Cloud, 247, 274.  
 White Earth, 104.  
   History of, 246.  
   Reservation, 42.  
   Reservation, History, of the, Chapter  
   XVIII, 239.  
   Township, Organization of, by R. G.  
   Beaulieu, Chapter LIII, 709.  
 Whitehead, James, 251, 394, 401.  
 Whittemore, A. A., 726.  
 Wilcox, A. H., 187, 209, 307, 313, 476, 484,  
   498, 603, 626, 644, 647, 649, 743.  
 Wilcox, Mrs. A. H., 67, 117, 126, 136, 153,  
   398, 545, 546, 656, 657.  
 Wilcox, C. P., 150, 265, 476, 545, 548.  
 Wilcox, Hosmer H., 326, 548.  
 Wilcox, Warlo, 98.  
 Wild Cat, the, 79.  
 Wilkins, W. W., 507, 740.  
 Wilson, Eugene M., 234.  
 Wilson, Johnson, 283.  
 Wilson, George, 355.  
 Windom, Hon. Wm., 234, 503.  
 Winram, James, 280, 281, 282, 289, 301.  
   shot by an Indian, 289.  
 Winters, Mrs. Delia, 250.

- Wirkkanen, John, 683.  
Wirkkannen, Mr. and Mrs. John, 682.  
Wiseman, Merritt, 51.  
Witter, A. L., 633.  
Witter, D. M., 633.  
Witter, Henry F., 633.  
Wright, Charles J., 567.  
Wright, E. L., 283, 298.  
Wright, George B., 285, 286.  
Wright, George B., general land agent  
Northern Pacific, 552.
- Wolf, experiences with, 82, 83, 84.  
The gray or timber, 80.  
The prairie or coyote, 85.  
Wolf Lake Township, History of, Chapter  
XLIX, 683.  
Wolverine, the, 101.  
Woodchuck, the, 148.  
Wood, Rev. John E., 224, 285, 361.  
Woodworth, William C., 275.



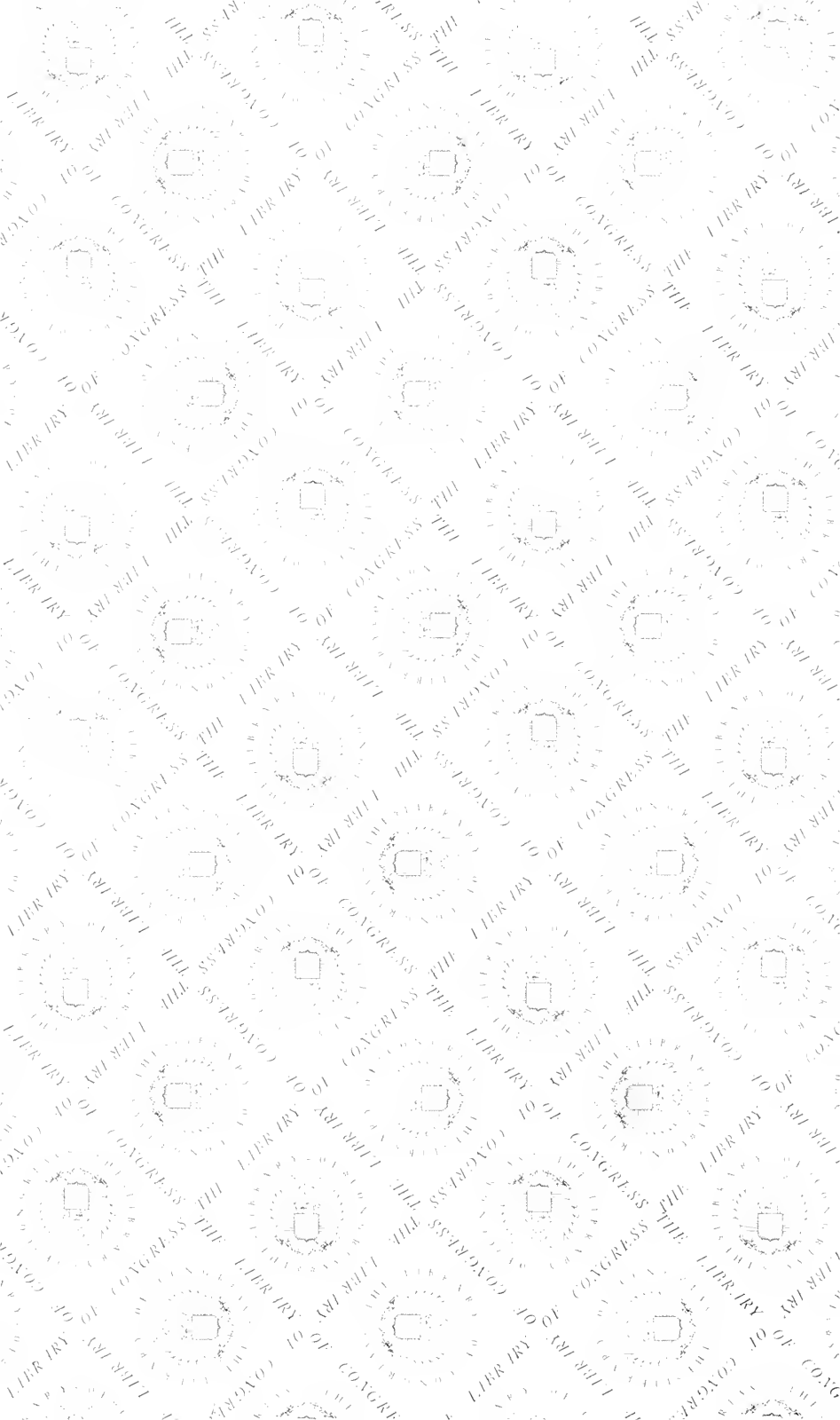






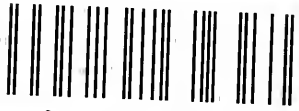








LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 016 093 430 A